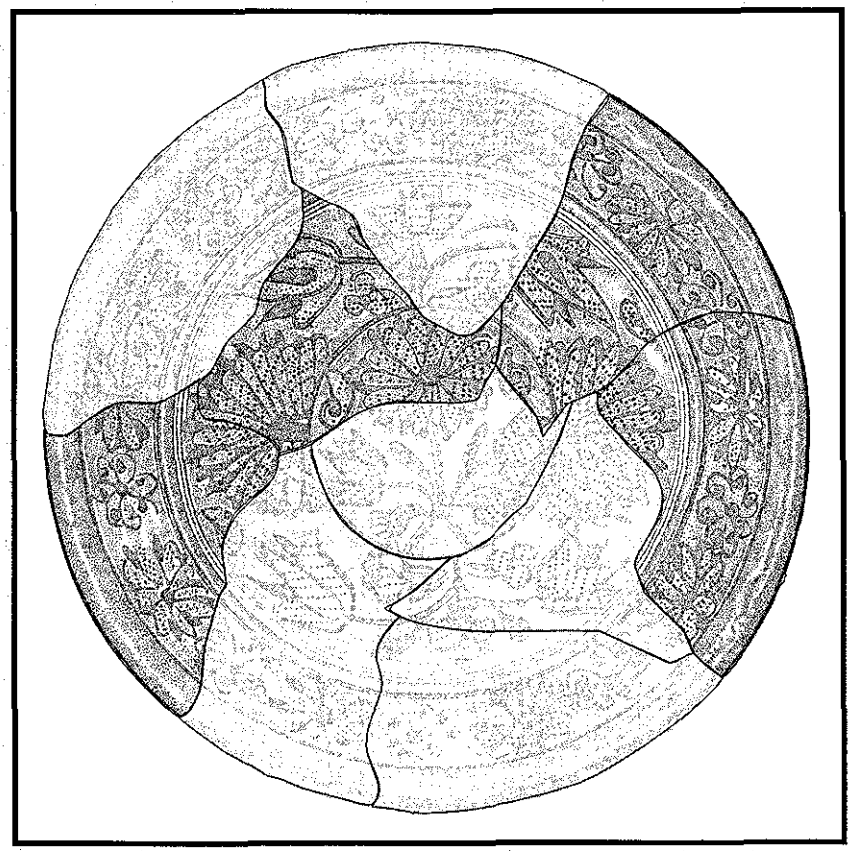
333/A-226
Colonial

Jamestown Archaeological Assessment 1992-1996

Documentary History of Jamestown Island

Volume III: Biographies of Owners and Residents

Martha McCartney



National Park Service | Colonial Williamsburg Foundation | College of William & Mary

PLEASE RETURN TO:

TECHNICAL INFORMATION CENTER
DENVER SERVICE CENTER
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

SCANNED
11/14/01

333/D-22a

Jamestown Archaeological Assessment
1992-1996

Documentary History of Jamestown Island

Volume III: Biographies of Owners and Residents

by

Martha W. McCartney
Historian

Prepared for:
Colonial National Historical Park
National Park Service
U.S. Department of the Interior
Cooperative Agreement CA-4000-2-1017

Prepared by:
Colonial Williamsburg Foundation
College of William & Mary

Marley R. Brown III
Principal Investigator

Cary Carson
Senior Principal Investigator

Williamsburg, Virginia
2000

PLEASE RETURN TO:

TECHNICAL INFORMATION CENTER
DENVER SERVICE CENTER
NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

Table of Contents

Page

General Introduction to Jamestown Biographies 1
- The Collection of Biographies 1
- Linkage with Specific Properties 2
- Jamestown Island Residents Lacking Property Information 2
- How the Report is Organized 3

Biographies
- A 5
- B 21
- C 69
- D 97
- E 113
- F 119
- G 129
- H 143
- I 183
- J 185
- K 203
- L 213
- M 229
- N 249
- O 257
- P 259
- Q 295
- R 297
- S 313
- T 357
- U 375
- V 379
- W 381
- Y 411
- Z 419

Index 421

Foreword

Alec Gould, Superintendent, Colonial National Historical Park

The ten-volume Jamestown Archaeological Assessment (JAA) represents the culmination of six decades of archaeology conducted by the National Park Service on one of the most significant sites in North America. In the 1930s, J. C. Harrington, the father of historical archaeology, conducted the first surveys of New Towne that identified the foundations of major buildings from the seventeenth-century capital city. In the 1950s, John L. Cotter developed a grid system for New Towne that resulted in the development of a historical base map, which proved to be invaluable for the JAA team. Then in the late 1980s, James N. Haskett, Assistant Superintendent, identified the need to survey the entire portion of Jamestown Island owned by the National Park Service. The objectives of this survey were to test new methods of locating archaeological sites, evaluate their effectiveness, and ensure a comprehensive and integrated approach. The Assessment included the relationship of the natural environment to the historical events, historical documentation of land ownership and those who lived on Jamestown Island, an analysis of artifacts and skeletal material previously uncovered, and using the latest technology, i.e., Geographical Information Systems, to document the discoveries. As we approach the 400th anniversary of Jamestown in 2007, this assessment will serve as a guiding light for the preservation and interpretation of America's birthplace well into the next century.

I wish to thank for their dedicated service and enthusiasm: James Haskett, Dr. David G. Orr, Jane Sundberg, David Riggs, Diane Stallings, Chuck Rafkind, Karen G. Rehm, and other members of the park staff. The research teams of the Colonial Williamsburg Foundation, as directed by Dr. Cary Carson and Dr. Marley Brown, III, and The College of William and Mary, under the direction of Dennis Blanton, who prepared the studies, are to be commended for their scholarly and thorough approach. Last but not least, I acknowledge the support of Kate Stevenson, Associate Director, Cultural Resource Stewardship and Partnerships, National Park Service, and the Jamestown Rediscovery project team under the direction of Dr. William Kelso of the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities in their roles as partners in preserving and studying Jamestown. The printing of this study is funded in part by the Valley Forge Center for Cultural Resources.

General Introduction to Jamestown Biographies

The Collection of Biographies

The biographical sketches included in this volume should be considered neither definitive nor all-encompassing, for they are the by-product of an intense analysis of land records. Although attempts have been made to identify and cluster nuclear families and other closely related people (often, a crucial step in tracking multi-generational land transfers), the mini-biographies in this volume are neither definitive genealogical studies nor detailed personal/professional histories. When necessary, the works of genealogists have been used to sort out family relationships and place individuals within a broader historical context.

The Jamestown Island biographies share a common theme. Every person included in this volume played some sort of role in Jamestown Island's history and was mentioned in one or more primary sources used in determining land ownership patterns. Some of these people were important political figures during the seventeenth century, when Jamestown was the capital city. Others, whose contributions were important but more subtle and less abundantly documented, were people of middling or lesser means. Those about whom the least information has come to light were females, members of ethnic minorities, indentured servants, and slaves. Even so, virtually all of these people were involved in Jamestown Island's history and as a result, their names were mentioned in official records or other primary sources. Although these individuals' biographies have been integrated into the text, which is organized alphabetically, the index contains a special listing for each ethnic or religious minority known to have been present on the island. Included are Africans and African Americans, Armenians, Dutch, French, French Huguenots, Germans, Italians, Native Americans, Persians, Polish, Quakers, Roman Catholics, Scottish, Spanish and Welsh. It should be noted, however, that the ethnic and cultural affiliation of each person included in this list has been identified in specific documentary records. No one has been included on an inferential or presumptive basis. A few people mentioned in written sources are listed without the benefit of a first or last name. In such instances, that omission has been noted.

Some of the people known to have traded extensively with Jamestown merchants or who participated in litigation involving Jamestown Island property owners or inhabitants have been included in this volume. This has been done in recognition of the fact that such connections, though oblique, are likely to facilitate future scholarly investigation of important issues. For example, it is evident that Jamestown property owners William Sherwood and John Page had strong ties to London merchants John and Jeffrey Jeffreys. Recognition of that fact may be of assistance in studying trade patterns and the distribution of material goods within the Virginia colony. On the other hand, the knowledge that the Jeffreys brothers were principal investors in the Royal African Company and used Sherwood and Page as their local agents may provide useful clues to those studying the slave trade. Similarly, an awareness that certain Surry County artisans (notably, John Bird and John Smith) were involved in the construction of buildings at Jamestown (probably Structure 1/2 and Structure 19 A/B) may influence the course of architectural and archaeological research undertaken in the future. Therefore, Volume III is inclusive by design and some of the mini-biographies it contains should be considered stepping-stones to future research.

A few individuals briefly mentioned in Volume III merely visited Jamestown Island. However, they have been included because their artistic

or literary renderings provide pertinent glimpses of Jamestown Island's cultural landscape at specific points in time.

Linkage With Specific Properties

Whenever possible, the individuals whose biographies are included in this volume and who lived on Jamestown Island prior to its unification under common ownership in 1832, have been cross-referenced with specific parcels of land. As noted in the General Introduction to *Jamestown Island Land Ownership Patterns*, Jamestown Island has been subdivided into four Study Units, each of which is comprised of Tracts and lesser-sized components called Lots. This hierarchical scheme, used in the reconstruction of property histories, has been employed in linking people to the land with which they were associated.

For example, in 1624 and 1625 Richard Stephens, a prominent merchant, is known to have owned Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H, a waterfront lot. Contemporaneously, Wassill Rayner (Raynor), a distiller, and Francis Fowler, who had carpentry skills, were indentured servants in the Stephens household. All three men's biographies make note of the fact that they occupied Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H. Likewise, boat-wright Bryan Cawt's biography indicates that he built a vessel for Richard Stephens of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H.

Some biographies link occupational pursuits and/or human activities with specific properties. For example, John Howard (Study Unit 4 Tract M and Study Unit 1 Tract E) and John Harris (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot C) were tailors. Their landholdings and those of Edward Challis, whose name is associated with a specific type of locally-made earthenware, abutted the main road that entered urban Jamestown. Likewise, Colonel William White, who occupied Structure 86 on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcel 1, was involved in the construction of a brick fort at Jamestown in 1672 and Colonel Nathaniel Bacon of Study Unit 1 Tract A and Study Unit 4 Tract S had possession of the Kings Creek Plantation on the Colonial Parkway. It is hoped that such data will assist those undertaking archaeological research on the National Park Service property at Jamestown and elsewhere.

Jamestown Island Residents Lacking Property Information

References to people who lived on Jamestown Island, whose property awaits identification, are scattered throughout seventeenth and eighteenth century records. The 1624 census and 1625 muster contain the names of 23 households for whom no land ownership records have come to light. While extant demographic records disclose whether these people were associated with urban Jamestown or rural Jamestown Island, neither patents nor deeds seemingly exist that identify their landholdings. Also, the location of their acreage is not inferred by extant patents, deeds or the boundary descriptions of other properties.

For example, in February 1624 vice-admiral John Pountis, cape merchant Abraham Peirsey, master artisan John Southern, and provost marshall Randall Smallwood headed households in "James Cittye," urban Jamestown. Meanwhile, John Grevett, a carpenter who worked on the fort and court of guard being built at Jamestown in 1622, headed a household in "James Iland." To date, these men's land records have not been found, perhaps because their patents and deeds were lost or destroyed or they rented acreage from others. On the other hand, they simply may have died without heirs, with the result that their land escheated to the Crown and was reissued to another. It is possible, however, that references to some of the "missing" properties are to be found in the relatively complete seventeenth century court records of neighboring counties or in microfilms of documents on file in overseas repositories. The discovery of Isle of Wight County records mentioning the Jamestown brewhouse owned by John Moon (Study Unit 4 Tract E) and Thomas Stegg II's

Henrico County will, which conveyed his legal interest in a rowhouse unit on Study Unit 4 Tract U to Thomas Ludwell, argue for the pursuit of this strategy.

How the Report is Organized

Generally, people's surnames have been listed alphabetically, with wives' names following those of their husbands'. For example, William Lee's wife, the former Hannah Philippa Ludwell, is listed as HANNAH PHILIPPA LUDWELL LEE (MRS. WILLIAM LEE). Likewise, children, whose first names have been arranged alphabetically, are listed right after their parents'. Other blood-related people, such as aunts, uncles and siblings sharing a common surname, have been clustered. These people have been grouped under a separate heading (for example, "Bacon Family").

Because serial marriage was commonplace throughout the colonial period, individuals known to have wed more than once have been cross-referenced with their successive marriage partners, who have been listed in order of descent. Because names often were spelled phonically and variations were common, especially during the seventeenth century, the most frequently used version of a person's first and last names is listed first. Less commonly used variations associated with the same individual appear thereafter, in parentheses. For example, Sir George Yeardley's name is listed as SIR GEORGE YEARDLEY (YARDLEY). Whenever fathers and sons or mothers and daughters were found to share identical first and last names, a Roman numeral has been used to distinguish between the generations. Thus, PHILIP LUDWELL I, PHILIP LUDWELL II and PHILIP LUDWELL III are listed in order of descent, clustered with their respective wives and children. The titles of clergy, royalty, and military officers have been preserved.

The reader is encouraged to consult the index at the back of this volume. If multiple listings are found for a specific name (for example, there were several men named John White), each should be consulted and then viewed in light of an appropriate temporal context and geographical setting.

A

Samuel Abbott

Samuel Abbott secured a patent for 25 poles of land (0.15625 acre), which very small size suggests that it was an urban lot located in Jamestown. On September 22, 1694, the Abbott patent was described as illegible (Patent Book 2:367-368; Nugent 1969-1979:I:226).

Ann Adams

Ann Adams, who was living in Jamestown on February 16, 1624, was a servant in Ralph Hamor's household (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G). She was still there on January 24, 1625 (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Adams

On February 16, 1624, Mr. Adams was living in the Jamestown household of Goodman Stoiks, probably John Stoaks (Stoiks, Stokes) (Hotten 1980:178, 227).

Robert Adams

Robert Adams of Martin's Hundred was sent to Jamestown Island to live right after the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising. During 1623 he returned to Martin's Hundred, where he was living when he informed the Ferrars that he had been shot in the leg by Indians using firearms (Ferrar MS 572). Adams signed the "Tragical Relation" in 1624 (Tyler 1907:424).

Thomas Adams

On October 26, 1670, Thomas Adams' executors were ordered to pay a debt to Thomas Hunt of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J (McIlwaine 1924:236).

Richard Alder

Richard Alder, an indentured servant, was living in urban Jamestown in the household of Richard Perse, on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:174).

Richard Alford

In January 1625 Richard Alford, a 26-year-old indentured servant, was living on the lower side of the James River in Captain Roger Smith's plantation. However, throughout much of 1625 and 1626 he was residing upon Jamestown Island, probably on Captain Roger Smith's lot, Study Unit 1 Tract G. Alford appeared in court during that period and testified about matters concerning Robert Marshall and Thomas Grubb (Study Unit 2 Tract T) and John Jefferson (Study Unit 2 Tract J). In August 1626 Alford was ordered to give Robert Marshall four days of work and pay him for another seven (Hotten 1980:232; McIlwaine 1924:56, 84, 107).

Major Arthur Allen

In 1699 John Thompson of Surry County made a bequest to Major Arthur Allen of Bacon's Castle (Withington 1980:122). John's brother, William Thompson I, was proprietor of Colonel Thomas Swann's tavern in Jamestown, probably Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G.

William Allen (Born William Griffin Orgain)

William Griffin Orgain was three years old in 1832 when he became the heir to the immense fortune of his great-uncle, William Allen. Young William resided in Petersburg with his father, Richard Griffin Orgain, a successful businessman, and his mother, the former Martha Edloe. William Griffin Orgain

was entitled to life-rights in his great-uncle's estate "upon condition that he take the name of William Allen." Richard Griffin Orgain lost no time in seeing that his young son's surname was changed (Goodwin 1958:lx; Surry County Will Book 1830-1834:218; Legislative Petitions, February 8, 1832; Gregory 1990:58-59).

In 1842 the widowed Martha Edloe Orgain, as her son's guardian and trustee, sought the General Assembly's permission to invest (on son William's behalf) the considerable profits that had accrued to the late William Allen's estate since 1832 (James City County Legislative Petitions, December 21, 1842). Mrs. Orgain purchased Jamestown Island for her son in 1847. By that time, the late William Allen had been dead for just over 15 years and her son was age 19. Mrs. Orgain also used excess profits from the Allen estate to buy acreage at Berkeley in Charles City County and at Strawberry Plains in Henrico (James City County Land Tax Lists 1848; Charles City County Land Tax Lists 1846; Henrico County Land Tax Lists 1849). The land Mrs. Orgain purchased on her son's behalf had a significant advantage over the acreage he had inherited from his great-uncle: it had an unencumbered title and belonged to him outright (Goodwin 1958:lx). Mrs. Orgain acted quickly to place an overseer and slaves upon her son's Jamestown Island property (James City County Agricultural Census 1850).

On January 1, 1850, Mrs. Martha Orgain commenced transferring her late uncle's estate over to her son, William, who was about to come of age (Gregory 1990:59). He, like his parents and great-uncle, elected to reside at Claremont in Surry County. On December 22, 1852, he married Frances Augusta Jessup, with whom he had several children. Two years later, he, John A. Selden, and Augustus Hopkins went into business together for the purpose of buying and selling timber. They constructed a railroad on part of Allen's land in Surry County. Throughout William Allen's adulthood, he employed farm managers to supervise his agricultural operations (Gregory 1990:66-67).

In 1854, when the Jamestown Society of Washington began making plans for a commemorative celebration to be held in 1857, a Society member prevailed upon William Allen to allow the event to be held on Jamestown Island. As Allen was concerned about damage to his wheat crop, it was agreed that the focal point of the festivities would be to the east of the old church yard, traditionally recognized as the first landing site (Raschal 1958:261-262; *Virginia Gazette*, February 23, 1854).

Shortly before the outbreak of the Civil War, William Allen joined a militia regiment in Surry County. In 1861 he organized the Brandon Heavy Artillery, a volunteer group he moved to Jamestown Island, which already was recognized as a site of strategic importance. Allen and his men began constructing a battery there and ordered cannon from Norfolk. Later, Allen's earthworks were replaced by the 18-gun battery Confederate engineers constructed. Allen promised to furnish 250 hands to assist in building the battery, which was to be substantial (Riggs 1997:14-15, 22; Jones 1861a, 1861b). Major William Allen resigned from the Confederate Army on August 15, 1862. He cited the necessity of attending to his business needs, for he had suffered severe financial losses since the beginning of the war (Gregory 1990:67-68). Allen's house on Jamestown Island was deliberately set ablaze in October 1862 (Palmer 1968:XI:253).

During the latter years of the Civil War, William Allen and his family spent much of their time at Curles Neck, in Henrico County, and in Richmond. His fortune gradually dwindled. On May 15, 1865, Allen leased Jamestown Island to three men from New York for a period of five years. He agreed to reimburse his tenants for the appraised value of any improvements they built upon the island. As it turned out, more pressing needs forced Allen to break the lease and sell his Jamestown Island property. William Allen died in 1875 (Gregory 1990:69; James City County Deed Book 2:198).

Alnutt Family

Thomas Alnutt

Thomas Alnutt, who came to Virginia with his wife in the *Marigold*, served on a jury in Jamestown on August 4, 1623. On February 16, 1624, he and his wife were living in the Neck O'Land behind Jamestown Island, where he had a patent. In June 1624 Thomas was hauled into court and fined for saying that the Rev. David Sandys was trying to lead astray 13-year-old Mara Buck, who was both slow-witted and wealthy. By January 24, 1625, Thomas Alnutt and his wife were living in Jamestown, perhaps on Study Unit 2 Tract I. He was responsible for some of the Buck orphans' cattle, to which he rendered medical treatment from time to time. Peleg Buck was living in the Alnutt household in 1626. During 1625 Thomas Alnutt came into court to authenticate a will and to serve on juries. He died sometime prior to August 21, 1626, at which time his will was proved. Several months later his widow married Thomas Bagwell (Hotten 1980:179, 225, 230; Meyer et al. 1987:32; McIlwaine 1924:4- 5, 18, 38-39, 46, 53, 70, 85-86, 96-97, 107-108, 117, 137).

Mrs. Thomas Alnutt

Mrs. Thomas Alnutt came to Virginia in the *Marigold*. On February 16, 1624, she and her husband were living in the Neck O'Land behind Jamestown Island. In June 1624 she testified in court about Mara Buck's lack of mental acuity. By January 24, 1625, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Alnutt had moved to urban Jamestown. Thomas died sometime prior to August 21, 1626, and by February 5, 1627, his widow had married Thomas Bagwell (Hotten 1980:179; Meyer et al. 1987:32; McIlwaine 1924:16, 137).

Alsop Family

James Alsop

James Alsop, who on December 7, 1664, purchased the western half of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A from John Barber I and his wife, Letitia, probably developed his property (Ambler MS 27). On November 24, 1671, the vestry of James City Parish was authorized to compensate him for providing room and board to the Rev. Samuel Jones, James City Parish's new rector (McIlwaine 1924:288).

On August 16, 1670, James Alsop purchased a tract of land in Surry County, acreage he and his wife, Judith, sold to Edward Howell on March 16, 1674 (Surry County Deeds and Wills 1671-1684:73). In 1675 Alsop went to court in Surry, where he won a judgement against bricklayer John Bird, who was involved in the construction of buildings in Jamestown and in Surry. Alsop also helped settle the late Bennett Marjoram's estate in Surry (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:193; McIlwaine 1924:403). James Alsop was in possession of his Jamestown lot at the time of his death and it is likely that he resided there.

In early March 1674 a Surry County man took another's boat to Jamestown "to James Alsop to be trimmed." This raises the possibility that Alsop had a sail loft on his waterfront lot (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A). Court testimony taken in Surry in the aftermath of Bacon's Rebellion suggests strongly that James Alsop sympathized with the rebel Nathaniel Bacon and was among those who seized Governor Berkeley's goods and stashed them at Richard Lawrence's house in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract S) (Surry County Deeds and Wills 1671-1684:46,130).

On May 21, 1679, James Alsop's executor, Thomas Holiday (Holliday), sold the decedent's ¼ acre lot (the western portion of Lot A) to William Briscoe, a blacksmith. Holliday's deed to Briscoe stated that the land being sold was "one halfe of the halfe acre of Land neare adjoyning to

the howse of John Barber [I] in James Citty" (Ambler MS 27, 57, 133).

Judith Alsop (Mrs. James)

Judith Alsop was the wife of James Alsop of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A) (Surry County Deeds and Wills 1671-1684:73).

Ambler Family

Richard Ambler

Richard Ambler, the son of John and Elizabeth Birkard Ambler of York, England, was born on December 23, 1690. He immigrated to Virginia in 1716 and became established at Yorktown. In 1729 he married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Edward and Martha Jaquelin of Jamestown Island. Richard Ambler's family members described him as a highly successful merchant, who was "saving and thrifty" and a "money-getting man." They also said that he was about 5 feet 11 inches tall and "inclined to be fat" (Ambler 1798; Ambler 1826). Ambler's ability to accumulate wealth attests to his business acumen.

In November 1739 Richard Ambler's father-in-law, Edward Jaquelin, died. He was survived by three daughters: Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Ambler; Martha, a spinster; and Mary, who wed John Smith in November 1739. Thus, the only grandchildren Jaquelin had at the time of his death were the offspring of his eldest daughter, Elizabeth, and her husband Richard Ambler (Smith et al. 1745). According to a family history written by great-grandson John Jaquelin Ambler in 1826, Edward Jaquelin left his landholdings on Jamestown Island to his grandson, John Ambler I. On the other hand, another version of the family history states that the late Edward Jaquelin's Jamestown property descended to his eldest daughter, Elizabeth, who passed it on to son John I (Ambler 1826:26, 1828:25).

Richard Ambler inherited from Edward Jaquelin life-rights to a lot or small parcel in the western end of Jamestown Island (part of Study Unit 1 Tract E), next to the ferry landing. On April 24, 1745, Jaquelin's daughters deeded their interest in the parcel to Richard Ambler (Smith et al. 1745; Ambler Manuscript 123; York County Wills and Inventories 21:278-282). Twenty years later, Richard Ambler bequeathed the same parcel to his son, John I (Ambler MS 123).

In 1745 Richard Ambler systematically began purchasing a number of parcels that abutted the plantation of his late father-in-law, Edward Jaquelin. On January 1, 1745, Ambler bought approximately 298 acres of land from Norfolk merchant Christopher Perkins, who had come into possession of the Jamestown Island acreage that previously had belonged to William Broadnax I and II. Through this acquisition, Ambler came into possession of Tracts A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J, and Lot B of Tract K within Study Unit 3; Tracts M, O, Q, and R, and Lots A, B, C, D of Tract L in Study Unit 4; and Tract E within Study Unit 1 (Ambler MS 53, 106, 107). Then, on April 24, 1745, he procured a quit-claim deed from his wife's sisters and brother-in-law that entitled him to fee simple ownership of the 2 acre subunit of Study Unit 1 Tract E, the land to which he had life-rights (Smith et al. 1745). Richard Ambler, by consolidating the Jaquelin and Broadnax/Perkins landholdings, amassed just over 698 acres of land in the southeast, central and western portions of Jamestown Island, within Study Units 1, 3 and 4. Thus, he controlled almost all of the river frontage on the James and more than half of the land bordering the Back River.

On October 6, 1753, Richard Ambler purchased a ½ acre lot (Lot C of Study Unit 1 Tract F) from Edward Champion Travis. It was situated directly in front of the site upon which Ambler built a large brick mansion and dependencies (Ambler MS 115). Richard Ambler's purposeful land acquisitions and the construction of a substantial dwelling (Structure 101), probably reflect his attempt to provide his second oldest son, John I, who came of age in 1756, with a suitable family seat. Richard's well documented and almost continuous presence in Yorktown from 1745 until his death in 1765 sug-

gests strongly that he never intended to move to Jamestown, personally (Ambler MS 123).

In 1748 several local citizens asked the House of Burgesses to move the Jamestown ferry's landing from Richard Ambler's property on Jamestown Island to another location. They said that maintaining the causeway to the island was too costly. Ambler filed a counter-petition and the ferry stayed where it was (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1742-1749:300, 305, 310). On December 13, 1755, Richard Ambler gave his 22-year-old son, Edward I, and brother-in-law John Smith a life-interest in adjoining 1 acre lots in the western end of Jamestown Island (Ambler MS 116). As the Jamestown ferry was in use throughout much of the eighteenth century and accommodated a steady stream of travelers, the lots Richard gave to his son, Edward, and to John Smith would have had considerable commercial potential.

On January 23, 1765, when Richard Ambler of Yorktown made his will, he then owned acreage in several Virginia counties, which he distributed among his sons Edward, John I, and Jaquelin. Although Edward was the eldest son and principal heir, Richard left John I all of the land on Jamestown Island that he had purchased from Christopher Perkins, the lot he had bought from Edward Champion Travis (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot C), his plantation on Powhatan Swamp, and a 310 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land. He also left John I all of his slaves and livestock that were on the property, "employ'd at James Town Island and the Main and also all their Negroe and Molatta Children together with all the Stocks of Cattle, Sheep, Horses, Mules and Hogs and Plantation utensils," and "all the House furniture left in my House at James Town together with the Dairey Woman named Moll Cook, Negore Hannah, Phillis, boy Cupid, The three Carpenters vizt Old Ben, Mark and John." Richard Ambler, in concluding his will, said that he was giving to son John "forever Two Acres of Land in James Town Island bounded to the South by the River, to the north by the main road, to the east by a smal marsh, which divides it from the Ferry-house Land, which two Acres was given me by Mr Edwd Jaquelin's Will." He also noted that previously he had given "Mr. John Smith and my Son Edward by Deed their Lives in the said two Acres" (Ambler MS 123; York County Wills and Inventories 21:278-282).

Richard Ambler died in February 1766, having outlived his wife, Elizabeth, by nearly a decade. An inventory of his personal effects in Yorktown reflects his material wealth and the affluent lifestyle enjoyed by a prosperous merchant and planter. Although the men who appraised the late Richard Ambler's estate failed to make note of any personal belongings at Jamestown, he was credited with 63 slaves (56 adults and 7 children), who were associated with his property on the island and the mainland, and 14 more (13 adults and a child) at his plantation on Powhatan Swamp. The total value of Richard Ambler's James City County slaves was 2,549.10.00 pounds sterling, a sum comparable to the combined worth of the slaves on his farms in Hanover, Louisa and Warwick Counties. One of those appointed to inventory the decedent's estate was Edward Champion Travis of Jamestown (Study Unit 2 and Study Unit 4 Tracts A and J) (York County Wills and Inventories 21:386-391).

Elizabeth Jaquelin Ambler (Mrs. Richard)

Elizabeth Jaquelin Ambler, the eldest daughter of Edward and Martha Cary Thruston Jaquelin, married Richard Ambler in 1729. She died on September 25, 1769 (Stanard 1925:187; Ambler 1826:25; Meade 1966:I:95).

Elizabeth Ambler

Elizabeth, the daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Jaquelin Ambler, was born in 1731 and died in 1740 (Stanard 1925:187).

Edward Ambler I

Edward Ambler I, who was born in 1733, was the eldest son of Richard and Elizabeth Jaquelin Ambler. He was 18-years-old when he married Wilson Cary's daughter, Mary, of Ceeley's in Eliza-

beth City County. Although Edward inherited his father's Yorktown mansion and its household furnishings and was living there at the time of John Ambler I's decease, by 1768 he had decided to move to Jamestown Island, which he inherited and made his family seat. Edward Ambler I, who became a burgess, finished out his brother's term in the legislative session of 1766 and he was chosen to represent Jamestown in the sessions of 1767 and 1768. According to grandson John Jaquelin Ambler, Edward Ambler I was approximately 6 feet tall and was fond of wearing suits of red cut velvet trimmed with gold lace. Both Edward and Mary Cary Ambler revered Jamestown for its historical significance and they had a deep appreciation of its natural environment (Ambler 1826:50-51).

Edward Ambler I's life, like that of his brother, John I, was abbreviated and he died on October 30, 1768, "after a tedious illness" (Stanard 1925:187). He was survived by his widow, Mary Cary, and their minor children. Two months later, Mary Cary Ambler was faced with another loss. In late December one of the outbuildings on the Ambler plantation at Jamestown caught fire and burned to the ground. According to the *Virginia Gazette*, "a valuable Negro man, attempting to save some of his effects, perished in the flames" (Purdie and Dixon, December 29, 1768).

In 1768 and 1769, when quitrent rolls were compiled for James City County and Williamsburg, the estate of Edward Ambler I was credited with 1,050 acres of land, which would have included his plantation on Jamestown Island and his land at Powhatan. In 1768 Edward's estate was taxed upon 46 tithables, most (if not all) of whom would have been slaves, and six "wheels," one or two 2- or 4- wheeled passenger vehicles. In 1769 Edward Ambler's estate was credited with 49 tithables but no wheeled vehicles (Williamsburg-James City County Tax Lists 1768-1769).

Mary Ambler (Mrs. Edward I)

Mary Cary Ambler, the daughter of Wilson Cary of Ceeley's in Elizabeth City County, married Edward Ambler I when he was 18. When he fell heir to his father's fortune they moved to Yorktown, where they took up residence in the late Richard Ambler's mansion. As Edward Ambler I inherited the family home on Jamestown Island from his brother, John I, who died in 1767, Mary, Edward and their children moved into the Ambler house in 1768. They were residing there on October 30, 1768, when Edward died. Mary Cary Ambler was said to revere Jamestown for its historical significance and natural environment (Ambler 1826:50-51).

Mrs. Mary Cary Ambler and her children continued to occupy the family home on Jamestown Island after Edward's death, and they were still living there when the Revolutionary War began. However, the island's proximity to the James River's channel made it strategically important, militarily, and therefore brought combat to the Ambler plantation (Purdie and Dixon, November 17, 1775). Ebenezer Hazard, who first visited Jamestown Island on June 10, 1777, found the old capital city in ruinous condition. "In the midst of this Desolation appears a large Brick House (delightfully situated, with large Rooms, well papered, lofty Ceiling, Marble Hearths, and other Indications of Elegance & Taste)" but "decaying fast." He noted that it was the dwelling of "a Mrs. Ambler (who has fled from James Town) & is now the Ferry House" (Shelley 1954:411, 414-415).

On November 27, 1779, Mrs. Mary Ambler, who already had withdrawn to Hanover County, which she considered a position of greater safety, leased her late husband's Jamestown Island plantation to Captain Edward Travis IV for four years. The rental agreement took effect on January 13, 1780. Mrs. Ambler was entitled to half of the profits from her orchard and in exchange, agreed to supply half of the labor for "beating &c. the apples." She had the right to gather "Hay from the marshes in such Quantity as she may choose" and to allow her cattle to range on the island. She also was permitted to have a patch of flax every year and if her tenant agreed to fence it, he could have half of the annual yield. He was to pay all of the taxes on the

plantation while renting it and he was prohibited from subletting the property without Mrs. Ambler's written permission (Ambler MS 129).

When Mrs. Mary Ambler departed from Jamestown, she took along the bulk of a collection of manuscripts that had been accumulated by her late husband's family: the Ambler Papers, now housed at the Library of Congress. Mrs. Mary Ambler died in Hanover County at her late husband's plantation, The Cottage, in 1781. After the war, her remains were brought to Jamestown for final interment (Ambler, October 10, 1796; Ambler 1826:51).

John Ambler I

John Ambler I, the second oldest son of Richard and Elizabeth Jaquelin Ambler, fell heir to his father's and maternal grandfather's landholdings on Jamestown Island. He was born on December 31, 1735, and was educated in Yorkshire, England, where he attended Wakefield Grammar School and Cambridge's Trinity College. He was admitted to the Inner and Middle Temples and obtained his law degree. He also traveled throughout Europe and reportedly became the master of seven languages. He returned to Virginia and represented Jamestown in the House of Burgesses from 1759 to 1761. It was during that period that construction of a tobacco inspection warehouse on his land at Jamestown was proposed. In November 1762 John Ambler I commenced leasing some acreage in the Governor's Land, property that formerly had been in maternal grandfather Edward Jaquelin's possession. John Ambler I was Collector of Customs for the York District and was Jamestown's burgess in 1765 and 1766. According to John Jaquelin Ambler's family history (and Bishop William Meade's account), while John Ambler I was living at Jamestown, his mansion caught on fire and half of it burned (Stanard 1925:187; 1965:152, 154, 173; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1758-1761:223, 231; 1761-1765:72; 1766-1769:13; Meade 1992:I:104, 11; Ambler 1826:50).

John Ambler I, who contracted consumption (tuberculosis), withdrew to Barbados, where he hoped to recover his health. However, he died there on May 27, 1766, having outlived his father by only three months. John, who was unmarried, named his brother, Edward, as his executor and heir to his real and personal property. Edward, as executor, announced in the *Virginia Gazette* that he intended to sell "before Mr. Trebell's door in Williamsburg, pursuant to the will of John Ambler - 2 valuable English stallions and some house servants." John Ambler I was interred in the churchyard at Jamestown. John's epitaph described him as a man who was peerless in attending to family and social duties (Stanard 1925:187; Meade 1992:I:104; Ambler 1826:36; Purdie and Dixon, October 17, 1766).

Jaquelin Ambler

Jaquelin Ambler, the son of Richard and Elizabeth Jaquelin Ambler, was born on August 9, 1742, and attended the College of William and Mary. He married Rebecca Burwell of Gloucester County on May 24, 1764, and in 1766, when his father died, became Collector of Customs in Yorktown. He inherited 9 acres of land in Yorktown and part of the family's mercantile business. Jaquelin Ambler took an active role in the American Revolution, served on the Council of State, and became Treasurer of Virginia. He died on February 10, 1798. He and his wife, Rebecca, produced several children (Ambler MS 123; McGhan 1993:661; Ambler 1972; Stanard 1910e:378).

Rebecca Burwell Ambler (Mrs. Jaquelin)

Rebecca Burwell married Jaquelin Ambler and produced several children, including diarist Elizabeth Jaquelin Ambler (Ambler 1972).

John Ambler II

John Ambler II, Mary Cary and Edward Ambler I's son, was born on September 25, 1762. As the couple's only surviving son, he inherited the late Edward Ambler I's immense ancestral estate, which embraced land and slaves in several counties. In-

cluded were the plantation on Jamestown Island, the Maine farm, and Powhatan in James City County; Westham in Richmond; The Cottage in Hanover County; the Mill Farm, Loheland, and Nero's in Louisa County; Glenambler and St. Moore in Amherst County; an estate in Frederick County; 1,015 acres in Piedmont Manor; 10,000 acres in the Manor of Leeds; the Mill Tract in Henrico County; and lots in Yorktown, Manchester and Richmond. The decedent also owned literally hundreds of slaves, livestock, and investments in three banks, the Dismal Swamp Canal, and the Richmond Dock (Ambler 1826:57).

James City County real estate tax rolls compiled in 1782, a few months before John Ambler II came of age, indicate that he owned 1,275 acres of land in James City County. The total included 900 acres on Jamestown Island and 375 acres on the mainland (his forebears' 310 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land, which he was leasing from the government; the 24 acre Glasshouse parcel; the 25-27 acre Perkins-Woodward tract; plus 14 to 16 additional acres) (James City County Land Tax Lists 1782). Excluded was Powhatan, which may have been in the hands of a tenant, who paid the taxes upon the acreage. In 1782 the tax assessor listed John Ambler II as a head of household, but indicated that there were no free white males over the age of 21 then associated with his personal property in James City County. Credited to Ambler were 22 slaves and 20 cattle (James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1782). In 1788 John Ambler II acquired fee simple ownership of the 375 acres he had been renting on the mainland (James City County Land Tax Lists 1785-1786; McIlwaine 1925-1945:III:124; Hening 1809-1823:X:189; XI:406; Sheppherd 1970:I:237; James City County Petitions, November 22, 1813).

John Ambler II married Frances Armistead in 1782 and took up residence at Jamestown during the early 1780s. They would have had to repair whatever wartime damage the family dwelling had sustained. Frances and John Ambler II produced a daughter (Mary Cary II) and a son (Edward II). Frances died and John married Lucy Marshall, with whom he produced a son, Thomas Marshall Ambler. Lucy, like Frances Ambler, reportedly "fell martyr to their attachment to Jamestown, which they could not be prevailed upon to leave, though it was known to be unhealthy during the months of August and September." John Ambler II married for the third time in 1799, taking as his bride the widow Catherine Bush Norton, with whom he had eight children (John Jaquelin, Catherine Cary, Elizabeth, Philip St. George, Sarah Jaquelin, Richard Cary, and William Marshall). It was Catherine Bush Norton and John Ambler II's son, John Jaquelin Ambler, who chronicled the family's history in 1826 and 1828 (Ambler 1826:59; 1828).

John Ambler II's plantation accounts reveal that while he and his household resided at Jamestown, he procured much of the family's clothing, footwear, yard goods and household furnishings and equipment from London, but relied heavily upon merchants in Richmond, Williamsburg and Cobham for household necessities, alcoholic beverages, and other everyday items. A tailor in Richmond fashioned some of the Amblers' wearing apparel but James Galt of Williamsburg repaired and cleaned John's gold watches and mended his incense case. John had his blacksmithing done at Green Spring and he paid local men, such as his neighbor, William Wilkinson Jr., for repairing his saddle, mending farming equipment and making a wheat machine. His household's medical needs, such as dentistry and smallpox vaccinations, were met by local practitioners. Wheat and pork produced on Jamestown Island and at the Ambler farm on the mainland were sold in bulk to local customers. John Ambler II's business records reveal that he operated a thriving and productive working plantation (Ambler Family 1770-1860).

Personal property tax rolls for 1783 indicate that household head John Ambler II then had 14 slaves of tithable age and 30 cattle. In 1784 John and farm manager William Chick were credited to the Ambler household, along with 38 slaves, 5 cattle, and 5 equines (horses, colts, mares and mules). Also present was a wheeled passenger

vehicle, a taxable luxury item (James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1783-1784). During the 1780s the number of slaves under John Ambler II's control slowly but surely increased, as did the size of his livestock herd. John Ambler II at age 28 was one of James City County's wealthiest farmers (James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1784-1798). In 1797 Captain John Ambler II of Jamestown was in command of the local cavalry, which office he still held in 1801. Ambler also served as a justice of the peace for James City County (James City County Executive Papers, July 27, 1785; October 8, 1797; August 27, 1801; April 10, 1809).

Before the close of the eighteenth century John Ambler II undertook the construction of a log-and-stone causeway that connected Jamestown Island to the mainland, at the mouth of Sandy Bay; it was subject to tidal flooding (Ambler 1828). In January 1800 John Ambler II hired Henry Taylor to oversee his Jamestown Island plantation for a year (Ambler Family 1770-1860).

John Ambler II's decision to spend less time at Jamestown coincided with his 1799 marriage to Catherine Bush Norton. In 1806 John Ambler II reportedly purchased an elegant house in the Shockoe section of Richmond and moved his family there. However, the Amblers continued to spend their winters at Jamestown and in Williamsburg (Ambler 1826:59-60). In May 1807, while John Ambler II owned his 900 acre plantation on Jamestown Island, a centenary celebration or jubilee was held there to commemorate the first colonists' arrival (Ewing, *Virginia Gazette*, May 17, 1855).

John Ambler II was a colonel during the War of 1812 and was stationed at Camp Bottoms Bridge in New Kent County and at Frazier's Tavern in Henrico. On July 1, 1813, a British raiding party came ashore at Jamestown. According to John II's son, John Jaquelin Ambler, the British carried off whatever they could and laid waste to everything else (Palmer 1968:10:240; Ambler 1826:59- 60, 66).

In 1815 Colonel John Ambler II, who was a resident of Richmond, transferred his 900 acre Jamestown Island tract to his son, Edward II. However, he retained his property on the mainland, eventually giving it to his daughter, Mary, the wife of Williamsburg attorney John Hill Smith. In 1815 John Ambler II also gave the Smiths his late father's quarter at Powhatan. John Ambler II reportedly had the churchyard at Jamestown enclosed with a brick wall to preserve the ancestral graves it contained (James City County Land Tax Lists 1814-1820; Ambler 1826:62, 70).

Edward Ambler II

Edward Ambler II, the son of John Ambler II and his wife Frances Armistead, was born at Jamestown and lived there until his father moved to Richmond. He attended the College of William and Mary. In 1809 he returned to Jamestown, where he lived until the War of 1812 began. However, he did not own the Jamestown property outright until 1815. Edward Ambler II, who after Frances's death married Sarah Taylor Holcombe of Amelia County, had 23 to 25 slaves (age 16 or older) and 7 horses. The appearance of Edward II's name in the tax records coincides with John II's being dropped. Finally, in 1815 both men's names disappeared from the personal property tax rolls, an indication that neither resided locally nor owned taxable personal property in James City County. Meanwhile, in 1815 Edward Ambler II, who for the first time was credited with his father's 900 acre plantation on Jamestown Island and his 375 acres on the mainland, was identified as a resident of Lynchburg. He retained the ancestral plantation at Jamestown until 1821, at which time he sold it to Thomas Wilson (Ambler 1826:65-66, James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1809-1815; Land Tax Lists 1809-1821).

Edward Ambler II took an active role in public life and in 1809 was a James City County justice. Although his only military experience was that of a first lieutenant in the Williamsburg troop, he persuaded his father to request a commission for him as a major of infantry or a cavalry captain. John

Ambler II did so reluctantly, noting that his son was young, strong and energetic but inexperienced (James City County Executive Papers, February 20, 1813).

Sarah Holcomb Ambler (Mrs. Edward II)

Sarah Taylor Holcombe of Amelia County married Edward Ambler II and resided at Jamestown (Ambler 1826:66).

John Jaquelin Ambler

John Jaquelin Ambler, the son of John Ambler II and his third wife, Catherine Norton, was born in Williamsburg on March 9, 1801. When he compiled a history of the Ambler family, he indicated that his father, John Ambler II, left Jamestown because he attributed his first two wives' untimely deaths to its unwholesome summers. John Jaquelin Ambler attended the College of William and Mary and spent much time with Bishop James Madison and his family. John Jaquelin Ambler had two older half-brothers (Edward II and Thomas Marshall Ambler), two sisters (Catherine Cary and Elizabeth), and a half-sister (Mary Cary, who married John Hill Smith) (Ambler 1826:59; 1972).

Mary Cary Ambler (Mrs. John Hill Smith)

Mary Cary Ambler, the daughter of John Ambler II and his first wife, Frances Armistead, married John Hill Smith of King and Queen County. He moved to Williamsburg where he became a practicing attorney. John Ambler II reportedly gave Mary his farm on the mainland and his quarter at Powhatan (Ambler 1826:69-70).

Charles Amry

On September 5, 1677, Charles Amry paid George Marable I (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) for attending court in Surry County (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:160).

Chevalier De Ancteville

The Chevalier de Anctville, who was in Rochambeau's Army, visited Jamestown Island in 1781 and recorded his observations in a journal (Anctville, 1781).

Andrews Family

Jocomb (Joakim) Andrews (Andrus, Andrewes)

Joachim Andrews, an Ancient Planter, patented Study Unit 2 Tract L, land to the south of William Fairfax's patent (Study Unit 2 Tract I) sometime prior to February 20, 1619, perhaps sharing his acreage with John Grubb. Although Andrews' patent no longer is extant, Fairfax's February 20, 1619, land claim stated that his 12 acres "about the now Mansion howse," abutted "East upon Tuckers hole, west upon a greene Thickett parting Mary Baylys land now in the possession of Robert Evans [Study Unit 2 Tract K], ...South upon a narrow swamp which devideth from the same the Land of Joakim Andrews and John Grubb [Study Unit 2 Tract L], and North upon Richard Kingsmills Creeke" [the eastern boundary of Study Unit 1 Tract A]" (Nugent 1969-1979:I:109; Patent Book 1:648-649; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:552).

Joachim Andrews and John Grubb each had 100 acre patents in the area known as Archer's Hope (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:551). It was Joachim (or "Jockey") Andrews' acreage in Archer's Hope that gave rise to the name of the plantation known as Jockey's Neck. On February 16, 1624, Andrews and his wife were living in Jamestown's New Towne, where they were members of Captain William Peirce's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) (Hotten 1980:174). In 1625, the name of Joachim Andrews was included among those who had died in Pasbehay (Meyer et al.1987:28). There is no evidence that Andrews or his wife produced heirs. However, in August 1650, a patent for Study Unit 2 Tract K made reference to William Fairfax's patent (Tract I) and the

land "lately belonging to Jenkin Andrews" (Tract L) (Nugent 1969-1979:I:197; Patent Book 2:240).

Mrs. Jocomb (Joakim) Andrews (Andrus, Andrewes)

On February 16, 1624, Joachim Andrews and his wife were living in Jamestown's New Towne, where they were members o f Captain William Peirce's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) (Hotten 1980:174). In 1625, the name of Joachim Andrews was included among those who had died in Pasbehay (Meyer et al. 1987:28). There is no evidence that Andrews or his wife produced heirs. However, in August 1650, a patent for Study Unit 2 Tract K made reference to the land "lately belonging to Jenkin Andrews" (Tract L) (Nugent 1969-1979:I:197; Patent Book 2:240).

William Andrews

On December 3, 1659, Edward Prescott (Study Unit 4 Tract N) sued William Andrews and won (Hening 1809-1823:I:549).

Governor Edmund Andros

Sir Edmund Andros, Virginia's governor from September 1692 to 1698, took an active role in running the colony's government. In 1693 he had a platform built at Jamestown upon which 12 guns were mounted on ship's carriages. He also had a vault built for the storage of ammunition. In 1693 he secured a 99 year leasehold in the Governor's Land and a year later he gave a silver paten to the parish church at Jamestown. He was held in high esteem by William Sherwood, who in 1697 bequeathed him money to buy a mourning ring. The outspoken Rev. James Blair felt that Governor Edmund Andros squandered a lot of money in his attempts to fortify Jamestown. In March 1697 Andros compiled an account of the military stores at Jamestown and Gloucester Point. He also responded to a list of queries about the state of the colony. Andros was in office in 1698 when the statehouse burned. Afterward, he issued orders that all public records recovered from the fire should be taken to Mrs. Sherwood's house (Structure 31). Andros died in England on February 27, 1714 (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:269, 271, 406; Sainsbury 1964:14:132; 16:132; C.O. 5/1359 f 117; Stanard 1965:17; Perry 1969:1:14; McGhan 1993:873; Ambler MS 65; Tyler 1899-1900:274).

Angelo [No Last Name]

Angelo, an African, came to Virginia in the *Treasurer*, probably in 1619. On February 16, 1624, she was living in Jamestown in the household of Captain William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D). She was still in Jamestown and a member of the Peirce household on January 24, 1625 (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:31).

Mary Anthrobus

Mary Anthrobus, an indentured servant of William Sherwood's (Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, E, F, G), was to receive a monetary bequest from his estate as soon as she was free. Sherwood died in 1697 (Ambler MS 65; McGhan 1993:873).

William Apleby

Sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624, William Apleby died at Jamestown (Hotten 1980:192).

James Apperson

On November 10, 1871, James S. Apperson began serving as trustee for George B. Field, then owner of Jamestown Island. On December 19, 1879, as Field's trustee, he conveyed Jamestown Island to Lucy Clay Brown (James City County Deed Book 2:427; 3:475).

Henry Applewaite (Applewayte)

In June 1670 Henry Applewaite of Isle of Wight County filed suit against Richard Lawrence (Study Unit 4 Tract S), which hearing was postponed. In October 1670 the case was dismissed (McIlwaine 1924:222, 228; Smith 1957:3).

Gabriel Archer

Gabriel Archer, who was from Essex, England, immigrated to Virginia in 1607 and became the colony's first secretary of state. His name was applied to the creek and point known as Archer's Hope, a site he favored for planting the colony. Archer fell into disfavor with Captain John Smith and reportedly died during the winter of 1609-1610 (Brown 1890:328-330, 814; Stanard 1965:21, 27).

Samuel Argall (Argal, Argoll, Argyle)

Sir Samuel Argall, who was from East Sutton in Kent, England, was the son of Richard and Mary Argoll. He was considered a capable mariner and in March 1610 conducted Lord Delaware to Virginia. He made an exploratory voyage to the New England coast and undertook the first of numerous fishing voyages to that area. He explored the Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries during autumn and winter 1610 and left Virginia with Lord Delaware in June 1611. When word reached England that French missionaries had been sent to North Virginia, Argall was sent out in the *Treasurer* to oust them. He assisted Sir Thomas Dale in subduing the Indians and in September 1612 reported that the Virginia colony was in good condition. In June 1613 Argall set sail from Virginia, where he destroyed the Jesuit's colony on Mount Desert Island. He also attacked the Dutch colony on the Hudson. He was employed in Virginia from December 1613 to June 1614. He returned to England but was sent back again in February 1615. In early 1617 Samuel Argall, who was in England, was appointed deputy governor and admiral of Virginia and given patents for a plantation. He set sail for the colony in March 1617, but returned to England in May 1619, after Sir George Yeardley took office. Argall was knighted at Rochester in 1622 and in 1625 was involved in the attack on Cadiz (Withington 1980:664; Stanard 1965:14, 28; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:224; P. R. O. 30/15/2 f 205; Brown 1890:437, 640, 814-816).

Samuel Argall, as deputy governor, favored martial law and he attempted to continue the policies and code of justice established by Sir Thomas Gates and Sir Thomas Dale. He arrived in Virginia on May 15, 1617, with 100 settlers for his plantation. On June 7th he sent a letter to England in which he declared that the colony was in bad condition. He opted to strengthen Jamestown instead of Bermuda Hundred and informed Virginia Company officials that he was setting out families and expanding the colonized territory. He asked for 100 men, outfitted with tools of their trade, and said that he expected hemp and flax to thrive. He also claimed that English grains could be grown upon worn out soil. He told his superiors that the colony produced excellent wheat and barley and that cattle did well. He recommended that the Company's magazine ship be sent in September, at harvest season, and reported that he had given commissions to people to trade. He also confirmed the ownership of cattle to those who served as the colony's leaders (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:345; II:400; III:68, 73-74, 76, 78, 92; Ancient Planters 1624:78).

After he had been in Virginia for a year, Argall asked that another governor be sent. However, he declared that during his time in office he had improved conditions greatly. He asked for 50 men, outfitted with tools, plows and clothing, and ship carpenters. In a May 1618 proclamation he forbade private trade with the Indians and ordered people to bear arms at all times. They were ordered to plant crops and no one was allowed to dismantle palisades or teach Indians how to shoot firearms. After Samuel Argall left office, he was subjected to a considerable amount of criticism. He was given use of some public land known as the Common Garden, which ground was tended by Company servants, but reportedly diverted both ground and servants to his own use. He had placed the Society of Martin's Hundred's settlers upon the acreage tentatively set aside as the Governor's Land and he allegedly put Lord Delaware's servants to work on his own projects and misappropriated their goods. He was accused of using the Virginia Company's frigate for Indian trade, which

he monopolized, and sold the Virginia Company's cattle, pocketing the proceeds. He refused to free the ancient planters, even though their time had expired, and he allowed people to ship tobacco and sassafras at the same rates the Company used, making them competitors. Ultimately, Sir Samuel Argall was required to account for his actions and the Company assets under his control. When he died in 1639, his reputation still was under a cloud of suspicion (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:215, 345, 359, 387; II:27, 40; III:92-93, 255; Pory 1972:80; Brown 1890:816; Ferrar MS 522, 523).

William Armiger

Sometime prior to 1687 William Armiger came into possession of Study Unit 4 Tract J (Patent Book 31:635). Although it is uncertain when Armiger first arrived in Virginia, he was listed as a headright in 1651 and his name appeared several times in official records during the early 1680s. In 1681 and 1682, as Captain William Armiger, he brought suit against several prominent Jamestown landowners in the court of York County and he officiated in the settling of two or more estates (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 6:302, 353, 367, 393, 412, 417). During 1682 he was paid for furnishing candles to the assembly and council and for providing them with a meeting room. He also was compensated for having furniture mended and for obtaining a picture of the king's arms for use in court. Armiger in 1682 was sheriff of James City County (which meant that he was a justice of the peace) and in 1684 he was described as a resident of Jamestown (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:174,191, 256). In 1682 Armiger was among those who attested to Jamestown's legal limits (Ambler MS 23). John Soane's 1683 plat of the Governor's Land reveals that Armiger was then in possession of a 102 acre leasehold that abutted the James River (Soane 1683).

Documentary records pertaining to the Virginia slave trade reveal that Captain William Armiger owned a ship, the *Two Brothers*, that was used to import Africans directly from Africa. Maritime records indicate that in 1701 Yorktown was Armiger's ship's port of call and that he brought in 180 Africans (Minchinton 1984:5). Besides his lot in urban Jamestown and his leasehold in the Governor's Land, Armiger owned a 225 acre tract in Charles City County, which escheated to the Crown in 1729 (Nugent 1969-1979:III:361). The eighteenth century dwelling known as Eagle's Lodge was built upon that property.

Elizabeth Arrundell

Elizabeth Arrundell, who came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Abigail*, on January 24, 1625, was living in Jamestown where she was a servant in Sir George Yeardley's household (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B). On September 11, 1626, she testified in court against Mrs. Joan Wright, who was accused of practicing witchcraft. Elizabeth was given some hens by Robert Thresher of Elizabeth City (Meyer et al. 1987:29; McIlwaine 1924:111-113).

Richard Arrundell

Richard Arrundell, who came to Virginia aboard the *Abigail*, on February 16, 1624, was living in Jamestown where he was a servant in Sir George Yeardley's household. He was still residing there (Study Unit 1 Tract C Log B) on January 24, 1625 (Hotten 1980:173; Meyer et al. 1987:29).

Ascam Family

Peter Ascam (Ascomb, Ascombe)

Peter Ascam, wife Mary and two children (Peter and Abigail) were residents of urban Jamestown. He reportedly served on a jury that convened on August 4, 1623, but died sometime prior to February 16, 1624 (McIlwaine 1924:4-5; Hotten 1980:191; Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Mary Ascam (Ascomb, Ascombe) (Mrs. Peter)

Mary Ascam, the 40-year-old widow of Peter Ascam, on February 16, 1624, headed a house-

hold in urban Jamestown. On October 4, 1624, she testified that she witnessed Sibill Royall's will. By January 24, 1625, Mrs. Ascam had married Peter Langman (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:21; Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Peter Ascam (Ascomb, Ascombe)

Peter Ascam was the 1-year-old son of Peter and Mary Ascam. On January 24, 1625, he was living in urban Jamestown in the household of his mother, Mary, and her new husband, Peter Langman (Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Abigaile (Abigall) Ascam (Ascomb, Ascombe)

Abigaile Ascam was the 4-year-old daughter of Peter and Mary Ascam. On January 24, 1625, she was living in urban Jamestown in the household of her mother, Mary, and her new husband, Peter Langman (Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Ann Ashley

Ann Ashley, a maid servant, was living in John Burrows' household in Jamestown on February 16, 1624. She was still there on January 24, 1625, at which time she was described as age 19 (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

Atkins Family

Richard Atkins

On February 16, 1624, Richard Atkins and his wife were living on the Governor's Land where he was a household head. Their child died in Jamestown between then and April 1623. By January 24, 1625, Richard and Abigail Atkins had relocated to Mulberry Island, where they were described as Captain William Peirce's servants (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B). Richard, who was age 24, came to the colony in the *London Merchant* (Hotten 1980:176, 191, 240).

Abigail Atkins (Mrs. Richard Atkins)

On February 16, 1624, Richard Atkins and his wife were living on the Governor's Land where he was a household head. Their child died in Jamestown between then and April 1623. By January 24, 1625, Richard and Abigail Atkins had relocated to Mulberry Island, where they were identified as Captain William Peirce's servants (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B). Abigail came to Virginia in the ship *Abigail* (Hotten 1980:176, 191, 240).

Richard Atkins' Child

Richard Atkins' child died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624. By the latter date, the child's parents were residing upon the Governor' Land (Hotten 1980:176, 191).

John Atkins

John Atkins, who died after April 1623 but before September 1623, appears to have been a resident of Jamestown, for his will was witnessed by Edward Sharples and Christopher Davison, both of whom resided there. He made a bequest to Peter Stafferton and asked to be interred in the "usual burying place by James City" (Hotten 1980:191; Withington 1980:35).

Auborne Family

Richard Auborne (Awborne)

Official records dating to 1677 and 1680 reveal that Richard Auborne (Awborne) was residing in Bay 3 of Structure 115 (on Study Unit 4 Tract K) on September 19, 1676, when Nathaniel Bacon's rebels put Jamestown to the torch. Auborne was then clerk of the General Court, a position he had held since April 1667 (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1659-1693:73, 78, 142-143, 152; 1924:513; Ambler MS 16).

Richard Auborne owned land on the west side of Lawnes Creek, in Surry County, and further south, on the Blackwater River. In 1670 he and

Richard James I (of Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C) patented 1,000 acres of land in Northumberland County. A year later, Auborne and John Winsloe acquired 2,000 acres in the upper part of New Kent County and in 1673 he patented 300 acres of waste land near the French Ordinary, in York County. As much of the acreage Richard Auborne acquired was escheat land, he appears to have used to his own advantage what he learned while serving as clerk (McIlwaine 1924:225, 264, 276, 318, 341, 513; Ambler MS 10, 16; Nugent 1969-1979:II:71).

During the early 1670s Richard Lawrence (a Jamestown innkeeper known for his eloquence) appeared before the justices of the James City County court where he accused Richard Auborne of causing John Senior's death. As Auborne stood accused of a capital crime, he was placed under arrest and required to post a bond guaranteeing his appearance before the General Court. In October 1672, when the case against Auborne was presented by the attorney general, Lawrence's allegations were considered and then dismissed, as there were no grounds for an indictment (McIlwaine 1924:313). Two men who were close associates of Richard Auborne were James City County sheriff, Francis Kirkman, and Colonel William White, who owned a Jamestown lot (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C). They jointly owned some land in Surry County and Auborne and Kirkman collectively patented some acreage in Archer's Hope (McIlwaine 1924:318, 360).

In May 1673 the General Court sided with Richard Auborne and overturned a James City County court decision in favor of Richard Lawrence. A few months later, Auborne had Charles Brian of New Kent arrested for indebtedness (McIlwaine 1924:344, 360). In August 1675 one of Auborne's indentured servants, Anthony Hatch, was declared a runaway (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 5:121).

In September 1676 when Nathaniel Bacon's rebels set Jamestown ablaze, Richard Auborne's home (Bay 3 of Structure 115) was destroyed. Auborne's clashes with Richard Lawrence and his loyalty to Governor William Berkeley would have made his dwelling a likely target. After Bacon's Rebellion was quelled, several people sought to lease the ruins of the house Richard Auborne had occupied, a structure later discovered to have been privately owned. As Auborne was still alive and made no attempt to claim the building, it is evident that he was someone's tenant (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:73, 152).

Richard Auborne's loyalty to Governor William Berkeley resulted in his turning vigilante and he was one of those accused of raiding and plundering the homes of paroled Bacon supporters. Even so, Auborne was popular enough to be chosen clerk of the assembly in June 1680, at which time he also was appointed clerk for the Committee for Propositions and Grievances. In 1680 he was paid for recording legislation (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:122; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 6:23; C. O. 1/40 f 5).

By January 24, 1681, Richard Auborne, who in 1679 had become clerk of the York County court, was in failing health. He died three months later in York County. His widow, Mary, surrendered the official records that were in his possession and in January 1682 was named her late husband's administrator. She made arrangements for his estate to be appraised and set sail for England shortly thereafter. Among those who presented claims against the late Richard Auborne's estate were William Armiger and William Sherwood of Jamestown (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 6:82, 282, 302-303, 345, 365, 367, 393).

Mary Auborne (Mrs. Richard)

Mary, Richard Auborne's widow, was obliged to surrender her late husband's business papers to the justices of the York County court. As administrator of Richard's estate, she was sued by William Armiger of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract J). On December 2, 1681, she reportedly was making plans to go to England (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 6:303, 365, 393).

Robert Austen (Austine)

Robert Austen, who on February 16, 1624, was living in Jamestown where he was a servant in William Peirce's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B), by January 1625 was residing upon Mulberry Island with some of Peirce's other servants. When Austen made his will on September 18, 1626, he named Captain Peirce as his executor. By October 2, 1626 Austen was dead and John Lightfoot, John West and Thomas Smith came into court to prove his will. On January 10, 1627, an inventory of his estate was presented in court (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:115; McIlwaine 1924:115, 130).

Thomas Avery

On November 6, 1688, Thomas Avery was described as being indebted to Henry Gawler of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) for a pair of shoes (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:682).

Rev. Justinian Aylemer (Aylmer)

The Rev. Justinian Aylemer, rector of Hampton Parish in 1666, married Frances Armistead. He became rector of James City Parish and by September 29, 1671, was dead. His widow married Captain Christopher Wormeley, who sued for his back pay as parish minister (McIlwaine 1924:277; Tyler 1897-1898:31; Chandler 1923:194).

B

Bacon Family

Colonel Nathaniel Bacon

Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, the son of an English clergyman, was born in 1620 and was a cousin of the rebel Nathaniel Bacon. Upon immigrating to Virginia, he rose in wealth and prominence and in 1657 began serving as a member of the Governor's Council, a position he retained for approximately 30 years. By 1654 he had married Mrs. Ann Smith. At her decease he wed Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of ancient planter Richard Kingsmill and the widow and heir of William Tayloe of York County (McGhan 1993:159; Stanard 1965:37; Isle of Wight Book A:93). Bacon, through marriages to two wealthy widows, his success as a planter and the fees he received as a high-ranking government official, was able to enhance his fortune significantly. In 1663 he renewed his patent for 1,075 acres in Isle of Wight and in 1666 he claimed 1,000 acres in New Kent and 700 acres in Nansemond. Bacon also came into possession of the Kings Creek plantation in York County through his marriage to Elizabeth Kingsmill Tayloe. In 1660 Nathaniel commenced serving as a burgess. In 1661 Nathaniel and Elizabeth Bacon sold the late Richard Kingsmill's Island House tract (Study Unit 1 Tract A) to Nicholas Meriwether. From the late 1650s through the 1680s Nathaniel was a member of the Governor's Council and from 1675 to 1687 he served as the colony's auditor general (Stanard 1965:22, 73; Nugent 1969-1979:I:478,486; II:2; Hening 1809-1823:II:568; McIlwaine 1924:484,486,491,516, 518).

On April 6, 1671, Colonel Nathaniel Bacon and the executor of Miles Cary purchased from Henry Randolph Bay 3 of the rowhouse known as the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A). By 1683 the rowhouse unit had come into the hands of Philip Ludwell I. Bacon was part-owner of the ship *Lady Frances* and was closely associated with Governor William Berkeley. During the early 1670s he made numerous appearances in the General Court to recover debts and to report upon the estate accounts he'd audited. It was there that he aired a dispute with Colonel Thomas Swann (Study Unit 4 Tract G) and audited William Drummond I's account (Study Unit 4 Tract N) of claims against another man. Some of these issues and Bacon's steadfast loyalty to Governor Berkeley undoubtedly put him at odds with those who later sympathized with the rebel Nathaniel Bacon (McIlwaine 1924:251, 253, 259, 270, 274, 276, 289, 302, 344, 412, 514; Hening 1809-1823:II:560; Patent Book 4:397; Ambler MS 11).

In 1676 when Virginia was in the throes of the popular uprising known as Bacon's Rebellion, Colonel Nathaniel Bacon's King's Creek plantation was plundered of his goods and in September he was detained there by the rebel Thomas Whaley. Meanwhile, Nathaniel's wife, Elizabeth, was one of the women seized and used as a shield when the rebel Nathaniel Bacon's men erected a fortification at the entrance to Jamestown Island (Wiseman Book of Records; Force 1973:I:9:8; I:11:41; Bruce 1894:64; McIlwaine 1924:52).

In July 1680 Colonel Nathaniel Bacon and George Lee presented a petition to the Governor's Council and assembly, asking for a 50 year lease for "the ruins of two brick houses burnt in the late Rebellion" and the land upon which they were situated. Both men expressed a preference for the same houses: part of Structure 115, which is located within Study Unit 4 Tract K. One (Bay 3) formerly had been occupied by clerk of the council Richard Auborne and the other (Bay 4) by Arnold or Arnall Cassinett (Cossina). Bacon was

asked to choose between the two structures and selected the Auborne house. When Bacon and Lee were given leases for their respective properties, which comprised the eastern end of the Structure 115 rowhouse, they were reminded of the need to rebuild within the specified time frame and to keep the buildings in good repair. They also were told that their leases were valid "provided that they [the structures being leased] be the countries houses." As it turned out, both were privately owned. George Lee eventually acquired both lots and rowhouse ruins from their owner, William Brown of Surry. Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, on the other hand, seems to have let the matter drop (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660- 1693:142-143, 152; 1918:10).

On May 29, 1683, Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, a member of the Governor's Council, patented 3 3/8 acres of land, the acreage designated Study Unit 4 Tract S. It was part of the land formerly belonging to Richard Lawrence, who fled from Jamestown after Bacon's Rebellion (Patent Book 7:300; Nugent 1969-1979:II:265). On September 20, 1683, Thomas Lord Culpeper informed English officials that the proposal for council members and other chief inhabitants to rebuild Jamestown had little hope of success unless profit and advantage were offered as incentives. He added, however, that "Mr Auditor Bacon hath lately built two very good ones [houses] and Colonel Bridger and one Mr Sherwood are going about several wch will be finished this or next year." He also said that "there are several others marked out for building" (C.O. 5/1356 #68). Culpeper's statement about Auditor Nathaniel Bacon's recent construction of two houses raises the possibility that he erected them upon Study Unit 4 Tract S.

Throughout the latter part of his life, Colonel Nathaniel Bacon continued to play an active role in governmental affairs. In October 1680 he was paid for supplying food and military stores to one of the forts built on the frontier as a defense against the Indians. The Governor's Council convened at Bacon's house once in July 1686 and another time in March 1689. However, it is unclear whether the meetings were held in Jamestown or at the Kings Creek plantation. In 1687 Bacon served as president of the Governor's Council (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 6:258; McIlwaine 1918:86; 1925-1945:1:78, 10).

Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, who had outlived his wife, Elizabeth Kingsmill Tayloe, made his will on March 15, 1692. Among the people to whom he made bequests were Lady Frances Berkeley and her husband Philip Ludwell I; Lt. Governor Francis Nicholson; Elizabeth Pettus; and several members of the Burwell family. Bacon died on March 16, 1692, and his will was presented to the justices of York County shortly thereafter. He left all of his otherwise undesignated real and personal property to his niece Abigail Smith Burwell of Gloucester County (his sister's child and Lewis Burwell II's wife), with the understanding that it was pass from her to her sons, Nathaniel and James. Bacon also made a bequest to his great-nephew, Lewis Burwell (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 9:116-118; McGhan 1993:452; Stanard 1965:17; Meyer et al. 1987:145).

Elizabeth Kingsmill Tayloe Bacon (Mrs. Nathaniel)

Richard Kingsmill's daughter, Elizabeth, who was born in 1624, was omitted from the 1624 census and in 1625 probably was mis-identified as "Susan." She outlived her brother Nathaniel and inherited the bulk of her late father's Jamestown Island acreage (Study Unit 1 Tract A) sometime prior to September 1638. By that date she had married William Tayloe, who had purchased the Kings Creek plantation in York County from John Uty's son and heir, John. In 1647 William Tayloe became a York County burgess and in 1651 he was named to the Governor's Council. Elizabeth and William Tayloe, who resided upon his Kings Creek plantation, may have occupied Study Unit 1 Tract A occasionally or simply placed it in the hands of a tenant. After William Tayloe's death in 1655, Elizabeth inherited the Kings Creek plantation. She remarried, becoming the second wife of Colonel Nathaniel Bacon. They, too, resided upon the

Kings Creek plantation. Nathaniel was a councillor from 1656 to 1658 and from 1661 to 1692 and he also served as auditor general. In 1671 he purchased Bay 3 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group rowhouse (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A), which was destroyed during Bacon's Rebellion. In 1676 when the rebel Nathaniel Bacon (cousin of the colonel) built a trench across the isthmus leading into Jamestown Island, Elizabeth was one of the women he placed upon the ramparts to shield his men from Governor Berkeley's loyalists' attack. In 1680 Colonel Bacon received permission to lease Bay 3 of the ruinous Structure 115 rowhouse (on Study Unit 4 Tract K Lot C), but apparently never rebuilt it, a requirement of all leaseholders. In 1683 Bacon patented a 3 3/8 acre lot west of the church (Study Unit 4 Tract S), which he developed and passed on to his heirs (McGhan 1993:159; Force 1963:I:9:8; Nugent 1969-1979:I:125; Meyer et al. 1987:385; Stanard 1965:36, 66).

On November 6, 1661, Elizabeth Kingsmill Tayloe Bacon and her husband Nathaniel, sold 80 acres of her late father's Jamestown Island plantation (Study Unit 1 Tract A) to Nicholas Meriwether. The deed cited an agreement made on April 30, 1661, whereby the Bacons promised to exchange "A devident of Land belonginge to us Scituate in James Citty Island comonly called the Iland house" for an unspecified sum (Ambler MS 11). On November 6, 1661, when Nicholas Meriwether patented the land he had bought from the Bacons, again it was noted that the land was "formerly planted and seated by Richard Kingsmill Deceased" and that Elizabeth Bacon was his "only Daughter and Heir." Elizabeth died in 1691 at the age of 67. Her tombstone, which has been moved to St. Paul's Church in Norfolk, bears the Kingsmill and Tayloe arms (Ambler MS 11, 12; Patent Book 4:397; Nugent 1969-1979:I:394; Meyer et al. 1987:386).

Nathaniel Bacon Jr. (The Rebel)

Nathaniel Bacon Jr., the cousin of Colonel Nathaniel Bacon and Governor William Berkeley, arrived in Virginia in 1674. He reportedly had run through his patrimony and had been packed off to the colony. He acquired a plantation called Curles (or Longfield) in Henrico shortly after his arrival and secured an appointment to the Governor's Council. As Bacon's plantation near the head of the James River came under attack by the Indians, he grew extremely impatient while waiting for Governor William Berkeley to respond. Ultimately, he led the popular uprising known as Bacon's Rebellion. He undertook marches against tributary Indians, contrary to Governor Berkeley's orders. Although the council pardoned him for his disobedience and Berkeley restored him to his council seat, he rallied an army of supporters and in June 1676 returned to confront the governing officials. Bacon had his men build a trench across the isthmus that connected Jamestown Island to the mainland and from that position shelled the town. On September 19, 1676, after Berkeley abandoned Jamestown, Bacon put it to the torch, destroying the church, statehouse and numerous other buildings. Bacon died from natural causes and the rebellion subsided, owing to a lack of strong leadership. His estate was seized, as he was considered guilty of treason (Nugent 1969-1979:III:27; C.O. 5/1307 ff 61-62; 5/1371 f 218; Stanard 1965:40; McIlwaine 1924:516; Force 1969:I:8:15-16, 21, 23, 26; 9:8-9; 11:24-26; Washburn 1957:17-18).

Elizabeth Bacon (Mrs. Nathaniel Jr.) (Mrs. Thomas Jarvis)

Elizabeth, the daughter of Ambrose and Ellen Panton of Benhall, in Suffolk, England, married Nathaniel Bacon, the instigator of the popular uprising known as Bacon's Rebellion. After Bacon's death, she married Thomas Jarvis, a mariner, and lived in Elizabeth City. In 1692 William Sherwood of Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, E, F, G) served as her attorney (Withington 1980:443; McIlwaine 1942:520; 1925-1945:I:261).

Thomas Baglen

Thomas Bagley was a resident of Jamestown Island on January 24, 1625. It is uncertain where he was living (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Thomas Bagwell

Thomas Bagwell, who on February 16, 1624, was living at West and Shirley Hundred, by February 4, 1625, had moved to the Neck O'Land behind Jamestown Island and was a household head. By February 5, 1627, he had married Thomas Alnutt's widow, whom he represented in a dispute with Thomas Harwood. In March 1629 Bagwell served on a jury in Jamestown (Hotten 1980:170, 229; McIlwaine 1924:137, 190).

Francis Bainbrig

Francis Bainbrig, a 36-year-old yeoman from Durham, England, arrived in Jamestown in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Baird Family

John Baird

John Baird, a carpenter, purchased Study Unit 1 Tract E and Study Unit 4 Tract M from John Howard on May 6, 1710. He and his wife, Margaret, sold both parcels to Edward Travis III on January 13, 1717 (Ambler MS 82, 92).

Margaret Baird (Mrs. John)

Margaret Baird, the wife of Jamestown carpenter John Baird, signed the January 13, 1717, deed in which her husband conveyed Study Unit 1 Tract E and Study Unit 4 Tract M to Edward Travis III (Ambler MS 92).

John Baker

John Baker, a joiner, arrived in Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann*. By January 1625, he was living on the Eastern Shore, where he was a servant in Captain William Eppes' household. He was then age 20 (Hotten 1980:262; McIlwaine 1924:6).

Captain Lawrence Baker

Captain Lawrence Baker on November 29, 1672, obtained a judgement against bricklayer John Bird in the Surry County court (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:17).

Martha Baker

Martha Baker, a young maid, arrived in Jamestown in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Thomas Baker

Thomas Baker, a skinner from Staffordshire, arrived in Jamestown in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova*. He was age 22 (Ferrar MS 295).

John Baldwin (Baldwine)

John Baldwin, who immigrated to Virginia in the *Tyger* in 1622, was a free man with ties of friendship or kinship to settlers in Bermuda. During 1624 and 1625 he resided upon the lower side of the James River on the Treasurer's Plantation, a tract that belonged to George Sandys (Hotten 1980:180, 234; Lefroy 1981:264; Meyer et al. 1987:42; Patent Book 1:12, 16; Nugent 1969-1979:I:3-4). A letter John Baldwin wrote to a friend in Bermuda in ca. 1623 sheds a great deal of light upon the living conditions he endured while living upon the Treasurer's Plantation. Baldwin said that even though he was free, George Sandys "hath dealt unkindlie with us, he makes us serve him whether wee will or noe, and how to helpe yt wee doe not knowe for he bearith all the sway." He indicated that four men were killed by Indians, who ambushed them, and others had succumbed to ill treatment or lack of food. Baldwin said that one man, who was ill, was beaten until he fell, "and then they caryed him to bed, and there he lay sixe dayes and neither eat nor dranke" even though there was plenty of food. He said that "Yf a man be sicke, [they] putt him in a new house and there lett lie down and starve, for noebody will come at him." He closed his letter by saying that "It hath been a verye hard tyme wth all men they had like to starve this yeare: there was them that paid fortye shillings a bushell for sheld Corne. But howsoever, they dye like rotten sheepe no man dies, but he is as full of maggotts as he can holde. They rott above ground" (Lefroy

1981:264-265). On May, 20, 1637, when John Baldwin sold John Radish a 16 acre parcel (Study Unit 2 Tract P), he was described as a gentleman "late of Jamestown Island" (Patent Book 1:423; Nugent 1969-1979:I:56). It is uncertain whether he had been occupying Tract P or had a home in urban Jamestown. On July 12, 1653, the assembly decided that John Baldwin would be allowed to serve as a burgess (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:88). As James City County and Surry seem to have had their full complements of burgesses, Baldwin may have been representing Jamestown. In May 1656 the Surry County justices noted that John Baldwin was then involved in a law suit with Griffith (Griffin) Dickenson, a man who in 1667 was fined for building a wharf in front of his property in Jamestown (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c 1652-1672:100; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:48).

On October 4, 1656, John Baldwin patented Study Unit 1 Tract E, which was presumed to contain 15 acres and 69 perches (15.431 acres) (Nugent 1969-1979:I:338; Patent Book 4:88; Ambler MS 5). He retained Tract E and eventually bequeathed it to John Fulcher and his heirs. As Baldwin's will no longer survives, it is uncertain when he died (Patent Book 7:97; Nugent 1969-1979:II:222; III:27, 42, 118-119).

Ballard Family

Thomas Ballard I

Thomas Ballard, who was born in England, in 1664 served as a James City County justice of the peace and in 1670, as sheriff. In 1666 he became James City's burgess. It is uncertain whether he was representing the county or Jamestown. In 1670 Ballard was named to the Governor's Council. In April 1670, as an assignee (or creditor) of Jonathan Newell (of Study Unit 1 Tract D), he made a claim against Newell's estate. Ballard, who was a respected citizen, frequently was called upon to audit accounts and arbitrate disputes (Stanard 1965:39; Hening 1809-1823:II:249-250; Charles City County Order Book 1:103; McIlwaine 1924:211, 218, 235, 329, 340, 342, 373, 516).

Because Thomas Ballard remained loyal to Governor William Berkeley, the rebel Nathaniel Bacon declared that he was a traitor. In September 1676, when Bacon's men captured the wives of several prominent men and used them as a human shield while building a fortification near Glasshouse Point, Thomas Ballard's wife, Anna, was one of the women behind whom the rebels hid. Early in 1677, when the king's troops were sent to the colony to restore order, Thomas Ballard was ordered to find land that they could use to grow corn for subsistence. Ballard continued to serve as a councillor after Bacon's Rebellion had been quelled. Ultimately, he clashed with Lieutenant Governor Herbert Jeffreys, one of the special commissioners the king had sent to the colony to investigate the underlying causes of Bacon's Rebellion. During the 1680s Ballard served as a burgess and in 1685 he was on the committee responsible for renting William Sherwood's house for official meetings. Thomas Ballard died in Virginia in 1689 (Force 1963:I:9:8; Sainsbury 1964:10:341; C.O. ½ f 304; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:72; 1918:93; Stanard 1965:39, 84).

Anna Ballard (Mrs. Thomas)

Anna Ballard, the wife of Thomas Ballard I, was seized by Nathaniel Bacon's men and placed upon his trench with some other councillors' wives (Force 1963:I:9:8; Tyler 1893-1894:276).

Jane Bampford

Jane Bampford came to Virginia with Edward Grindon aboard the *James* and arrived in Jamestown on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Phillip Bandage

Phillip Bandage, age 23, a cook from Sommersetshire, arrived at Jamestown in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Banks Family

William Banks (Bancks, Binks, Byncks)

Goodman William Banks and his wife were living on the lower side of the James River, across from Jamestown, on February 16, 1624. It was around that time that he made an agreement with John Lightfoot to rent a house and land on Jamestown Island, probably Study Unit 3 Tract D. Despite that plan, in January 1625 William Banks and his wife, Ann, were residing in Pasbehay, where they were tenants upon the Governor's Land. In October 1625 William testified in court that Captain William Norton had not paid two men who sought compensation for their labor (McIlwaine 1924:36, 41, 43, 72; Hotten 1980:220).

Ann Banks (Mrs. William)

Goodman Banks and her husband, William, were living on the lower side of the James River, across from Jamestown, on February 16, 1624. It was around that time that he made an agreement with John Lightfoot to rent a house and land on Jamestown Island, probably Study Unit 3 Tract D. Even so, in January 1625 William Banks and his wife, Ann, were residing in Pasbehay, upon the Governor's Land. Ann then indicated that she had come to the colony aboard the *George* (McIlwaine 1924:36, 41, 43, 72; Hotten 1980:220).

Christopher Bankus

On January 24, 1625, Christopher Bankus, age 19, was an indentured servant in the Jamestown household of Captain Roger Smith (Study Unit 1 Tract G). He came to Virginia aboard the *Abigaile* in 1622 (Meyer et al. 1987:30).

William Barber

William Barber on August 20, 1654, purchased Thomas Rabley's Surry County land from William Corker. Three months later, he sold it to two other men, who were Surry residents. In March 1663, Lt. Colonel William Barber patented 596 acres of land in York County. That same year, he was named to the committee given the responsibility of seeing that a statehouse was built. In 1666 Barber represented York County in the assembly. In 1674 he purchased Thomas Rolfe's plantation in Surry County. Barber's daughter was named Mary (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:55; 1671-1684:51; Nugent 1969-1979:I:480; Hening 1809-1823:II:205, 249-250; Withington 1980:82).

Barber Family

John Barber I

John Barber I acquired Lots A and B of Study Unit 4 Tract C. He patented Lot B on May 14, 1665. On December 7, 1664, Barber disposed of the western half of Lot A, but retained the easternmost half, upon which he had a personal residence, probably in the vicinity of Structure 125 (Ambler MS 27, 83; Patent Book 5:228; Nugent 1969-1979:I:468). This left him with a ¾ acre parcel. It is likely that John Barber I was engaged in commerce, for in October 1667 he was fined for building a wharf "before the town" contrary to law (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:48). His dock probably was located in front of one of his lots. Besides his land in the New Towne, John Barber I owned some acreage in the extreme eastern end of Jamestown Island, within Study Unit 3 Tract K Lot A. He acquired his rural property (part of Major Robert Holt's acreage) sometime prior to July 21, 1657, and was still in possession of it in 1667. Barber probably utilized his rural acreage for agricultural purposes (Ambler MS 18, 27; Patent Book 4:150; 6:42; Nugent 1969-1979:I:347; II:12).

John Barber I died sometime prior to October 3, 1671, at which time his widow and administratrix, Letitia, appeared in court to conduct business on his behalf. By October 1672 Letitia Barber had married David Newell, who during the late 1670s was in possession of John Knowles' plantation on the upper side of Back Street (Study Unit 1 Tract D). The late John Barber I's principal heir

was his son, John Barber II. The decedent apparently did business with Henry Corbyn and Cuthbert Potter, who made claims against his estate (McIlwaine 1924:240, 281, 314; Ambler MS 83).

Letitia Barber (Mrs. John Barber I) (Mrs. David Newell)

Letitia, the wife of John Barber I, served as his executrix and on October 3, 1671, appeared before the General Court to conduct business on her late husband's behalf and to deal with some law suits that had been filed against his estate. By October 4, 1672, Letitia had married David Newell, Jonathan Newell's brother. The Newell brothers sequentially owned Study Unit 1 Tract D (McIlwaine 1924:240, 262, 281, 314).

John Barber II

John Barber II inherited his late father's Jamestown Island landholdings, which included the original ½ acre Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B plus the eastern half of Lot A. As the widowed Letitia Barber (Mrs. John I) remarried around 1672, she probably vacated the dwelling she had shared with her late husband. This would have made it available to John Barber II. In April 1670 John II (also known as Captain John Barber), who by that date had wed Captain Edward Streeter's widow, Elizabeth, brought suit against Thomas Bowler, who was indebted to the Streeter estate. John Barber II initiated litigation even though Elizabeth was deceased and eventually won the case against Bowler. On February 7, 1678, John Barber II sold his late father's ¾ acre New Towne parcel to Thomas Rabley (McIlwaine 1924:206-207, 240, 251; Ambler MS 83).

Elizabeth Streeter (Mrs. John Barber II)

Elizabeth Streeter, the widow of Captain Edward Streeter, by April 6, 1671, was married to John Barber II of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A and B) (McIlwaine 1924:251).

Richard Barefoote

Richard Barefoote, a passenger for Virginia, arrived in Jamestown on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Richard Barger

Richard Barger and Robert Beverley I on April 2, 1674, received a patent for 600 acres of land on the Rappahannock River (McIlwaine 1924:362).

Captain John Bargrave

In June 1623 Captain John Bargrave was appointed marshall of Virginia, as William Nuce was dead. Bargrave received a letter from Sir Nathaniel Rich containing recommendations about how the colony should be managed (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:448).

Anthony Barham

In 1641, when Anthony Barham of Mulberry Island prepared his will, he made bequests to Thomas Lyne, Richard Bennett (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A), Edward and Martha Major, and Joan Peirce, Captain William Peirce's wife (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B (SR 3989).

Christopher Barker

Christopher Barker, a servant to Thomas Alnutt of Jamestown, on January 31, 1625, was said to have left without cause (McIlwaine 1924:46).

Henry Barker

On February 16, 1624, Henry Barker was living in urban Jamestown in Captain William Holmes' household (Hotten 1980:176).

Stephen Barker

Stephen Barker, who came to Virginia aboard the *James*, arrived in Jamestown on July 31, 1622. In January 1625 he was living at Martin's Hundred (Ferrar MS 400; Hotten 1980:239).

William Barker

On February 27, 1639, William Barker, a mariner, received a patent for a O.15 acre lot, Study Unit 4 Tract Y (Patent Book 1:622; Nugent 1969-1979:I:103). Although it is uncertain to what extent Barker developed his property, he was tied into a mercantile network that would have made it very desirable to own a piece of waterfront land in Jamestown, the colony's capital city and sole port of entry. On November 26, 1635, Barker joined merchants John Sadler and Richard Queyney in patenting 1,250 acres they called Merchants Hope, in Charles City County. Then, in August 1637 Barker patented 600 acres called Bikars, which he added to the Merchants Hope grant in February 1638 (Patent Book 1:320, 475, 609; Nugent 1969-1979:I:35, 475, 609). The patentee of Tract Y may have been the William Barker who on January 14, 1628, was arrested by Lady Temperance Yeardley on account of indebtedness and the same William Barker who in January 1629 recovered 12 tobacco notes from William Greene (McIlwaine 1924:158, 184).

Between June and December 1654, Captain William Corker (John Corker's son) sold to William Barker 150 acres of land "between Smiths Fort old field and the Divell's Woodyard Swampe and all houses, etc. being due unto the said [Thomas] Rolfe by Guift from the Indyan King." Barker quickly conveyed the parcel to Roger Gilbert (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:54-55; Kornwolf 1976:112). As John Corker and William Barker owned adjoining waterfront lots in the New Towne (Tract J Lot A and Tract Y) that they acquired during 1639 and 1640, the Corker and Barker families may have had a long-standing relationship or perhaps a kinship tie.

John Barnard

On January 10, 1627, Captain John Harvey (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot E and Study Unit 1 Tract H [hypothetical]) was said to owe money to John Barnard for his services (McIlwaine 1924:130). It is uncertain what kind of special skills Barnard had.

Richard Barnes

Richard Barnes, who criticized the colony's government, was punished brutally and then banished from Jamestown Island, unarmed. Sometime prior to May 5, 1624, he sent a petition to the governor in which he asked for mercy (McIlwaine 1924:14; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:480).

William Barnes

William Barnes, who was negligent while on sentry duty, was fined on June 25, 1627. On March 4, 1629, he was arrested and sued by Thomas Crump (Study Unit 2 Tract I) (McIlwaine 1924:150, 189).

Thomas Barnet (Barnett)

Thomas Barnett, one of Sir George Yeardley's servants, came to Virginia in 1620 in the *Elsabeth*. In February 1624 he was living at Sir George Yeardley's plantation, Flowerdew Hundred, where he was a servant. However, by January 1625 he was living in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract B Lot C), where he was a member of the Yeardley household. He was then 16 years old. In October 1626 Thomas Barnett testified before the General Court about an event that occurred in Gravesend, England (Meyer et al. 1987:29; McIlwaine 1924:119; Hotten 1980:172).

John Barnett

John Barnett, who immigrated to Virginia in the *Jonathan* in 1620, in February was living on the Eastern Shore in Captain William Eppes' household. By January 1625, however, he was living in Jamestown, where he was a household head. By October 13, 1627, Barnett married Samuel Kennell's widow (Hotten 1980:189, 226; Meyer et al. 1987:34; McIlwaine 1924:156).

Barney Family

Edward Barney

Edward E. Barney of Dayton, Ohio, who inherited a substantial interest in the Smith and Barney Car

Company, a manufacturer of railroad cars, was a graduate of the Massachusetts Institute of Technology. He and his brothers were pressured to follow in the footsteps of their father, a highly successful businessman. Edward E. Barney had a different set of interests. Even so, in 1874 he took a job in his father's company and became a machinist's apprentice. In 1880, when his father died, he became a Company director even though he had no experience as a corporate executive. Finally, on September 4, 1888, Edward E. Barney resigned that position and moved to Virginia permanently. On November 21, 1881, Edward E. Barney and Patrick S. Gunckel purchased a 2,300 acre Surry County tract called "Hog Island and the main." In April 1883 Gunckel sold his interest in the property to Edward E. Barney's wife, Louise J., who bought two adjoining parcels. The Barneys called their 3,200 acre Hog Island estate "Homewood" (Surry County Deed Book 18:264, 270-271, 774; 19:86, 760; 20:83). When the Barneys first came to Virginia, they resided at Homewood, which was a working farm, and they expended considerable sums of money building ditches and dikes, constructing buildings and erecting a deep-water pier (Virginia Navigation Company 1903:70-71). In 1893, a year after Edward E. Barney resigned from the Smith and Barney Car Company's board of directors, he organized the Virginia Navigation Company, a Richmond-based firm that owned the steamboats *Ariel* and *Pocahontas*, which plied the waters between the state capital and Hampton Roads (Trostel 1989:65-66; Virginia Navigation Company 1903:4; *Virginia Gazette*, August 30, 1895).

On September 10, 1887, Edward E. Barney and his wife purchased a 2,200 acre Chesterfield County farm known as Meadowville and built a large dwelling upon the property (Chesterfield County Deed Book 92:274-275; O'Dell 1983:261). Thus, by November 28, 1892, when the Barneys purchased Jamestown Island, they had been property-owners in Virginia for a decade. On May 13, 1893, the Barneys deeded 22 ½ acres to the APVA, a parcel that enveloped the old church ruins and graveyard. Edward E. Barney's plans for developing Jamestown Island into a tourists' mecca included building an international hotel and an electric railway to accommodate tourists. While neither of those facilities were built, he did construct a large wharf for steamboats, filled marsh land, planted crops and constructed a new bridge to the mainland (*Virginia Gazette*, May 27, 1893; July 23, 1893; James City County Deed Book 5:536).

In 1895 Edward E. Barney, who had moved to Meadowville, experienced a series of misfortunes. First, ice in the James River carried away part of his new wharf at Jamestown. Then, a blaze engulfed the recently renovated Ambler house, destroying its contents, which included $4,000 worth of uninsured furniture from the steamship *Pocahontas*, stored in the attic. Later, one of the buildings at Homewood burned to the ground. Edward E. Barney's behavior during early 1896 suggests strongly that he had grown deeply depressed. He quietly began deeding all of his property to his wife, Louise, and then on August 1, 1896, committed suicide. He was 45-years-old. He left behind a widow, three or four children, and a great deal of debt (Chesterfield County Deed Book 92:274; James City County Deed Book 6:112; Surry County Deed Book 27:214; *Dayton Evening Herald*, August 3, 1896).

Louise Johnson Barney (Mrs. Edward E.)

Louise J. Barney, Edward E. Barney's wife, married him while he was living in Dayton, Ohio. In 1883 she acquired two tracts adjoining Hog Island and later, her husband transferred virtually all of their Virginia property into her name. After Edward E. Barney's August 1, 1896 suicide, Louise sold Hog Island to a woman from New York, who agreed to accept the debt associated with the property. Louise and her children stayed on at Meadowville, in Chesterfield County, until around 1911 (Surry County Deed Book 19:760; 27:430; James City County Deed Book 6:112; Chesterfield County Deed Book 92:274; 123:521; *Dayton Evening Herald*, August 32, 1896).

Mrs. Barney placed Jamestown Island in the hands of sharecroppers and tenants and in 1901 she rented the farm to L. M. Beebe for a year. She also deeded a small strip of land to the Williamsburg and Jamestown Turnpike Company in 1906, in preparation for the 1907 celebration. In 1923 she leased the island to B. E. Steel for 10 years, but in 1928, upon learning that John D. Rockefeller was buying up property in Williamsburg, offered her land to his representative, Rev. W. A. R. Goodwin. In 1934, Jamestown Island was acquired by the federal government through a condemnation suit. Personal correspondence suggests that Louise Johnson Barney was a shrewd but difficult businesswoman (James City County Deed Book 10:371; 22:59; 27:576; Jamestown Island Dairy and Fruit Farm Records 1900-1901).

James P. Barney

James P. Barney, the son of Edward E. and Louise Johnson Barney, married John A. Wise's daughter. During the 1930s he was in command of the CCC units at Jamestown. On April 26, 1956, when he was interviewed by National Park Service archaeologist John Cotter, he described the Ambler house's destruction by fire and recalled his parents' taking artifacts from Structure 17. He incorrectly reported that Union Army troops had dismantled a wing of the Ambler house to use its bricks as building materials. He also said that the Confederates had placed chains across the Back Creek during the Civil War and that the erosion in the eastern end of the island was severe (Cotter, April 26, 1956; *Virginia Gazette*, May 26, 1921).

Julia Barney

Julia Barney, a daughter of Edward E. and Louise Johnson Barney, was married to a Mr. McCoy. She visited Jamestown Island in May 1921 (*Virginia Gazette*, May 26, 1921).

William Barnwell

William Barnwell, a 24-year-old miller from Staffordshire, England, arrived at Jamestown in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Dr. Philip Barraud

Dr. Philip Barraud of Williamsburg on October 28, 1798, wrote a letter in which he described visiting John Ambler II and Jamestown and passing over his log and stone causeway (Barraud, October 28, 1798)

Thomas Barret

Thomas Barret, age 20, a weaver from Lancastershire, arrived in Jamestown in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Barrett

Mr. Barrett, who purportedly was a good shipwright, on January 16, 1622, was said to be planning a voyage to Virginia (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:574).

Robert Barrington

Robert Barrington, who in 1623 was clerk of the Governor's Council, in July 1628 patented 250 acres of land on the Back River, abutting Powhatan Swamp. During 1629 and 1630 he served as a burgess and in 1630 he represented Jamestown Island. In April 1641 Barrington was obliged to relinquish his 250 acre patent because it was determined that Sir John Harvey, while governor, had given him fee simple ownership of part of the Governor's Land. Barrington was given a 500 acre patent instead of the other acreage, as payment for his expenses in building and in clearing the land (McIlwaine 1924:497-498; Nugent 1969-1979:I:15; Stanard 1965:55; Patent Book 1:108).

William Barry

William Barry, a husbandman from Yorkshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova*. In February 1624 he was residing in Elizabeth City at Buckroe. He was still there in January 1625, at which time he was identified as a sergeant. Barry headed a household that included 15 servants (Hotten 1980:183, 260; Ferrar MS 295).

Miles Barte

Miles Barte, a mason, immigrated to Virginia in April 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Richard Bartlett

Richard Bartlett on February 16, 1624, was residing in Warresqueak. Although he still was living in that community in April 1625, he agreed to build a house for Mr. John Chew (Hotten 1980:182; McIlwaine 1924:51). It is uncertain whether Bartlett was going to construct a dwelling on Chew's lot in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I) or on his property on Hog Island.

Captain Thomas Barwick

In June 1622 Captain Thomas Barwick and 25 men were outfitted and sent to Virginia by the Company of Shipwrights, who intended for them to build watercraft. They were to be given 1,200 acres and 4 oxen and were supposed to settle as a community (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:646; Ferrar MS 382). When Barwick and his men arrived in Virginia, they were given accommodations in Jamestown. According to Treasurer George Sandys, they decided to settle on Jamestown Island and commenced building homes there. Sandys indicated that Barwick and his workers, who were motivated by the opportunity to reap handsome profits, built a few shallops. However, Captain Barwick became mortally ill, as did six or seven of his principal workmen. After Barwick's death, which occurred prior to December 1623, Thomas Nunn testified about some of his purchases (cider, shoes and ammunition) and the bequests he had intended to make. In 1624 reference was made to Barwick's house on Jamestown Island and that he had procured timber from John Danes for use in shipbuilding. In March 1626 it was noted that Captain Thomas Barwick and Thomas Nunn had overseen the construction of a vessel at Jamestown. When Barwick died, he was indebted to Treasurer George Sandys, who was responsible for many of the Virginia Company's money-making projects that involved the use of skilled artisans (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:9, 22; McIlwaine 1924:8, 33, 98).

William Bassett

In 1665 William Bassett, an army officer, was hired to build a fort at Jamestown (Bruce 1894:456).

Hastings Bateman

Hastings Bateman came to Virginia with Richard Stephens aboard the *James* and arrived in Jamestown on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

John Bateman

John Bateman came to Virginia with Richard Stephens aboard the *James* and arrived in Jamestown on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Thomas Bates

On June 21, 1640, it was decided that Thomas Bates, an indentured servant belonging to William Beard, was to be whipped at Jamestown for committing fornication with Beard's wife, Margaret (McIlwaine 1924:475).

John Bath

John Bath, a leatherfellow and gentleman, came to Virginia in the *Bonny Bess* and arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623. He became ill while staying in Richard Stephens' house (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H). Wassell Rayner, one of Stephens' servants, testified that Bath made a will, at first bequeathing his estate to a woman in England. However, Bath, upon further consideration,

had the will destroyed. He then asked Stephens to serve as his administrator. He told Stephens that after his just debts were paid, he wanted whatever was left to be sent to his father in England (McIlwaine 1924:6, 45; Hotten 1980:226).

Batt Family

Michael Batt

Michael Batt, an indentured servant, came to Virginia in the *Hercules*. On February 17, 1624, and on January 24, 1625, he and his wife, Ellen, were living in a household on the Governor's Land, where they were servants. On January 10, 1627, Batt left the main and went to Smith's Mount on the lower side of the James River. On September 20, 1643, he patented 1 acre of land on Jamestown Island near the Back River (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot D Parcel 2) (Hotten 1980:176, 220; McIlwaine 1924:130; Patent Book 1:890; Nugent 1969-1979:I:145).

Ellin Batt (Mrs. Michael)

On February 17, 1624, and on January 24, 1625, Ellen Batt and her husband, Michael, were living in a household on the Governor's Land, where they were servants. In January 1627 he patented a 1 acre lot on the Back River (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot D Parcel 2 (Hotten 1980:176, 220; Patent Book 1:890).

John Battaile

John Battaile and Francis Meriwether of Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract A) patented 1,091 acres in Gloucester County on October 26, 1694. Francis was Nicholas Meriwether's son and heir (Nugent 1969-1979:II:395).

Lieutenant Batters

Lieutenant Batters received land in Jamestown Island during Deputy Governor Samuel Argall's government, 1617-1618 (Study Unit 2 Tract N). Later he sold his acreage to David Ellis (McIlwaine 1924:44).

Thomas Batts

Thomas Batts and Francis Kirkman (James City County sheriff and a friend of Governor William Berkeley) patented 1,000 acres of land which eventually escheated to the Crown (McIlwaine 1924:394).

Mary Bawdrye

Mary Bawdrye died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

Nicholas Bayley

Nicholas Bayley, an indentured servant who came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Jonathan*, in January 1625 agreed to repay cape merchant Abraham Peirsey for buying his freedom from Sir George Yeardley and John Pountis. If Bayley failed to repay Peirsey, he was to work for him as a sawyer. In 1624 Bayley and his wife were living in West and Shirley Hundred. However, by January 1625 he and wife Ann were residing in Flowerdew Hundred, where he was listed as a household head (Hotten 1980:170, 216; McIlwaine 1924:38-39).

Bayley Family

John Bayley (Bayly, Bailie, Baile)

Ancient planter John Bayley of Hog Island acquired acreage in Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tracts B and K) before 1618. He also brought 5 servants to the colony. At John's death (sometime prior to February 20, 1619) his Virginia land descended to his sole heir, daughter Mary, who also was an ancient planter (Patent Book 1:880; Nugent 1969-1979:I:143; McIlwaine 1924:122; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:556).

Mary Bayley (Bayly, Bailie, Baile)

Ancient planter Mary Bayley, the daughter and heir of John Bayley, inherited her father's Jamestown Island acreage (Study Unit 2 Tracts B and K) sometime prior to 1620 (Patent Book 1:92, 880; Nugent 1969-1979:I:12, 143). Young Mary also fell heir to her late father's 490 to 500 acres on the lower side of the James River at Hog Island, land that was planted sometime prior to May 1625. In 1626 Sir George Yeardley held a 3-year lease that entitled him to the Bayley land on Hog Island (McIlwaine 1924:17, 122).

Mary Bayley's guardians, Robert Evers and Richard Bailye (and Bailye's surrogate, Edward Grindon), preserved her legal interest in her late father's real estate by placing it in the hands of tenants. Although Evers personally occupied one of Mary's patents on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract K), in September 1628 a tenant named Elmer Philips (Phillips) was living upon Study Unit 2 Tract B (Nugent 1969-1979:I:12; Patent Book 1:92). Mary Bayley married Randall Holt I sometime prior to 1639 and produced a son and heir, Randall Holt II. She died sometime prior to August 1643 (Meyer et al. 1987:367).

William Baylie

William Baylie, a 27-year-old bricklayer from Northamptonshire, arrived in Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295). In May 1625 he was credited with 50 acres of land in Great Weyanoke (Hotten 1980:269).

Arthur Bayly

On September 22, 1638, Arthur Bayly, a highly successful English merchant with headquarters in London, patented Study Unit 4 Tract B, a half-acre water front lot in Jamestown. He resided in Curles Neck in Henrico, which area he represented as a burgess in 1643. He may have been the son of ancient planter William Bayly of West and Shirley Hundred (Stanard 1907:191; 1944:136; Hening 1809-1823:I:239). In March 1655 when Mrs. Ann Talbott patented Study Unit 4 Tract A, her patent was said to abut east upon the lot of Thomas Bayly, Arthur Bayly's kinsman (Patent Book 3:331; Nugent 1969-1979:I:305). In 1658, Captain Arthur Bayly, who was then in England, described himself as a trader to Virginia. Bayly or his son, in 1699 was trading as Arthur Bayley and Company of London. He was the son-in-law of Robert Bristow (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) and witnessed John Custis's 1704 will (Tyler 1908-1909:76; Withington 114, 266; Stanard 1910:158).

Thomas Bayly (Bailey)

Thomas Bayly, who by March 1, 1655, was in possession of a ½ acre lot abutting the James River (Study Unit 4 Tract B), was from Henrico County and may have been related to William Bayly of Shirley Hundred. He was a kinsman of London merchant Arthur Bayly, from whom he may have inherited Tract B (Patent Book 3:331; Nugent 1969-1979:I:305). Sometime after October 1660, but before April 7, 1671, Thomas Bayly occupied Bay 4 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group. He may have been a tenant of Thomas Woodhouse or Henry Randolph, who like Bayly, was from Henrico. In 1704 a Thomas Bayly was credited with 251 acres of land in Henrico County (McIlwaine 1924:514; Smith 1957:4; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:96, 101; 1660-1693:8).

Richard Baynes

Richard Baynes, who on February 24, 1622, was between 35 and 36, was a member of Dr. John Pott's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), where he appears to have been a servant. He was hauled into court for being involved in killing a calf (McIlwaine 1924:3-4).

George Beale

George Beale, a blacksmith from Staffordshire, England, was 22 years old when he immigrated to Virginia aboard the *Bona Nova*. He took his oath of allegiance at Jamestown in 1619 (Ferrar MS 295).

Beard Family

William Beard

In June 1635 William Beard patented some land in Pasbehay that was adjacent to his leasehold. The following month, he surrendered his newly acquired 450 acres. William made his will on December 20, 1636, but survived for another decade. On various occasions, his wife, Margaret, was accused of committing adultery with a servant named Thomas Bates. When William made his will, he left her very little and called her a whore (Nugent 1969-1979:I:28; Patent Book 1:253; Withington 1980:30; McIlwaine 1924:475).

Margaret Beard (Mrs. William)

Margaret Beard was accused of adultery on several occasions and reportedly had had sex with a servant named Thomas Bates. When Margaret's husband, William Beard, made his will, he called her a whore and left her very little in the way of an inheritance. She ran afoul of the law in 1640 for failing to report some runaway servants. As a result, she received a whipping in Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:467, 475; Withington 1980:30).

Theophilus Beastone (Beriston, Boriston, Beristone)

Theophilus Beastone, an ancient planter, came to Virginia in 1614 aboard the *Treasurer*. In February 1624 he was an indentured servant in Sir George Yeardley's household at Flowerdew Hundred. By early January 1625 he was residing at Shirley Hundred on behalf of Berkeley Hundred. However, on January 24, 1625, when a muster was taken of the colony' inhabitants, he was living in Jamestown, where he was a member of the Yeardley household (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B). He was then age 23. In May 1625 Theophilus Beastone was credited with 100 acres of land in Charles City. On February 9, 1633, it was reported that he had given the orphaned Theophilus Stibe some tobacco (McIlwaine 1924:42, 202; Meyer et al. 1987:29; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:555; Hotten 1980:171, 222, 267).

Henry Beaumont

Henry Beaumont and his brother explored Jamestown Island in 1817-1818. Henry made notes about the island's appearance and he and his brother agreed that it would be an excellent location for a town. They joined a Mr. Seward (who was from New York City) in trying to purchase the island but were unable to obtain an unencumbered title. It appears that the Beaumonts and Seward made arrangements for steamboats to dock at Jamestown, where passengers would be accommodated at the Ambler house (Beaumont 1817-1818:14; *American Beacon*, April 20, 1818).

Thomas Beckett

Thomas Beckett during November 1693 sought compensation from the assembly for the work he had done on the statehouse. He reportedly had bricked up a chimney and done some whitewashing and he dug a vault beneath the powder house. The burgesses were disinclined to pay him for all of his work because some of it was done without their authorization (McIlwaine 1918:206-207). Beckett may have been the Thomas Leckett, who during 1695 was renting Study Unit 1 Tract A from Francis Meriwether (Ambler MS 56).

Robert Beckinham

Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C) sued Robert Beckinham in the General Court on November 17, 1674 (McIlwaine 1924:393). The nature of their disagreement is unclear.

George Bedell

During the summer of 1893, George Bedell, the foreman and sometime-spokesman for Edward E. Barney, was interviewed by the *Virginia Gazette's* editor about his employer's plans for Jamestown Island. Bedell and his household were living in the Ambler house when it was destroyed by fire in

March 1895. Afterward, Bedell and his family moved to Williamsburg (*Virginia Gazette*, July 23, August 18, 1893; May 6, 1894; March 31, 1895).

L. M. Beebe

L. M. Beebe, a sharecropper, leased Jamestown Island from Mrs. Louise J. Barney for a year, commencing January 1, 1901. The rent he paid was one-third of the profits from the land (Jamestown Island Dairy and Fruit Farm Records 1900-1901).

Robert Beheathland

Robert Beheathland came to Virginia in 1607 in the first group of settlers and in January 1608 he accompanied Captain John Smith to Werowocomoco. In 1620 he identified himself as an associate of Thomas West, Lord Delaware. By 1627 Robert was dead. His widow, Mary, married Thomas Flint (Smith 1986:II:404; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:231; Meyer et al. 1987:106-107).

Ann Behoute

Ann Behoute, a servant of Gabriel Holland, arrived in Virginia in 1625, and resided in the Holland home on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract O). In January 1627 Holland, a court-appointed administrator, presented an inventory of her goods (McIlwaine 1924:127).

John Bell

John Bell, an 18-year-old husbandman from Yorkshire, England, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Ann Belson

Ann Belson, an indentured servant of Theodore Moses', was unhappy working for him and asked to be assigned to another (McIlwaine 1924:465).

Bennett Family

Edward Bennett

Edward Bennett, a London merchant, was the Virginia Company's largest investor. He and some associates founded the plantation called Bennett's Welcome or Warresqueak. He was the uncle of Richard Bennett, who served as governor during the Commonwealth period. Edward Bennett had a dispute with Ralph Hamor (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G), which resulted in his making a claim against Hamor's estate. Edward Bennett was heavily involved in trade with the Dutch. By October 1626 he was dead (Withington 1980:448; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:531; II:103; Ferrar MS 400; McIlwaine 1924:120, 170).

Richard Bennett

Richard Bennett, a nephew of British merchant Edward Bennett, came to Virginia during the late 1620s and settled within Warresqueak: what became Isle of Wight County. In 1629 he commenced serving as that area's burgess. He became a successful merchant and planter and during the 1630s, as his wealth and power increased, he began patenting vast tracts of land along the Nansemond and Elizabeth Rivers. He continued to deal with the family-owned mercantile group with which he was connected. He also was closely associated with Jamestown merchant George Menefie. In 1628 he reportedly provided John Burland with three young servants and in 1645 he served as the overseer of his will (McIlwaine 1924:181,187; Stanard 1965:54; Nugent 1969-1979:I:23, 45, 66; H.C.A. 13/52; Hening 1809-1823:I:297; Withington 1980:180).

In 1639 when Richard Bennett was named to the Governor's Council, he was residing in Nansemond County. Official records reveal that he was a council member until 1651. In 1645 Bennett and Jamestown merchant George Menefie were supposed to import powder and shot into the colony for its defense. In 1652 when Governor William Berkeley surrendered the Virginia colony

to a Parliamentary fleet, Richard Bennett, Thomas Stegg I, and William Claiborne were among those representing the Commonwealth government. On March 24, 1652, Bennett was elected Virginia's governor. The last patent he signed was dated March 1655. Bennett was known for taking a strong stand against religious dissenters (Stanard 1965:15, 34; McIlwaine 1924:181, 498, 503; 1905-1915:1619-1660:92; Lower Norfolk County Book A:246; B:70, 87, 174; Hening 1809-1823:I:297, 370; Force 1973:II:9:14, 19; III:14:23; Withington 1980:180).

On March 30, 1655, Sir William Berkeley sold to then-Governor Richard Bennett "the westernmost of the three brick houses which I . . . built" in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A Bay 2). Berkeley noted that the dwelling Bennett had purchased formerly had been rented to William Whitby (McIlwaine 1924:503; Hening 1809-1823:I:407; 1905-1915:1619-1660:97). The previous summer, Bennett had sold the 24 acre Glasshouse tract to Francis Moryson, who (like Bennett) on March 30, 1655, purchased part of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Bay 3) from Sir William Berkeley (Ambler MS 78; McIlwaine 1924:503).

After the Commonwealth era ended and Sir William Berkeley again became governor, Richard Bennett was appointed to the Council. He served in that capacity from 1665 through 1667 and in 1666 he held the rank of major-general. It was then that he joined Governor Berkeley, Thomas Ludwell, Thomas Stegg II and some others in sending word to Lord Arlington that it was futile to build a fort at Old Point Comfort (McIlwaine 1924:484, 488, 490-491; Sainsbury 1964:15:1250; C.O. 1/20 Part I f 199).

According to some notes made by nineteenth century historian Conway Robinson, in 1660 Richard Bennett's daughter, Anna, married merchant Theodorick Bland of Westover, to whom Bennett reportedly conveyed his unit in the Ludwell Statehouse Group in 1662 (McIlwaine 1924:117, 503). On March 15, 1674, when Bennett prepared his will, he bequeathed money to several people, including his daughter Anna Bennett Bland. He also left a charitable bequest to his parish in Nansemond County and some land in Virginia and Maryland to his grandchildren. Richard Bennett died within a year of making his will which on April 12, 1675, was recorded in England (McIlwaine 1924:516; McGhan 1993:197, 672).

Anna Bennett (Mrs. Theodorick Bland)

Anna, the daughter of Richard Bennett, married Theodorick Bland of Westover. Anna's father reportedly gave her and her husband his rowhouse (Bay 2) in the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A) (McIlwaine 1924:503).

Bennett Family

Robert Bennett

On February 16, 1624, Robert Bennett reportedly was residing on Jamestown Island, where he was a member of the Spence household (Study Unit 2 Tract F). However, Bennett also was listed among those who died between April 1623 and February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:178, 190).

Robert Bennett

Robert Bennett, who in November 1622 was master of the *Samuel*, was authorized to trade in Virginia. The following year, he was described as a merchant from Warresqueak, the territory in which Bennett's Welcome (Edward Bennett's particular plantation) was located. After Robert Bennett's decease, Jamestown merchant John Chew (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I) served as his administrator. In 1625 he produced Bennett's account book in court (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:700; McIlwaine 1924:61).

Thomas Bennett

On November 1, 1624, Thomas Bennett was described as the father-in-law of Elizabeth Peirsey (McIlwaine 1924:27).

William Bennett

William Bennett, a boat-builder, on December 24, 1627, was residing in the household of Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), where he received room and board. He was supposed to make Pott a boat like the one he had constructed for Edward Sharples (McIlwaine 1924:158).

John Berbye

On July 31, 1622, John Berbye set sail for Virginia aboard the *James*. He made the journey with the sponsorship of Edward Bennett (Ferrar MS 400).

John Berkeley

John Berkeley immigrated to Virginia in 1621. He reportedly was accompanied by a skillful salt-maker and a man who made iron pots and brewing vessels (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:477).

Maurice Berkeley

Maurice Berkeley was sent to Virginia by the Company of Mercers in 1621 and was to make iron for seven years. In early 1623 he sent a report to Virginia Company officials on the status of the ironworks. In November he asked to be released from the Company's service and said that he wanted some land of his own (Ferrar MS 297; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:476; II:493; IV:9).

Berkeley Family

Sir William Berkeley

Sir William Berkeley, the son of Sir Maurice Berkeley of Bruton, in Somerset, England, was the brother of Sir John Berkeley. He was a member of a family that for several centuries enjoyed great influence at the English court. He was a graduate of Oxford University and Merton College and while he was young, held a seat on the Privy Council. He was a skilled playwright and a polished courtier. Berkeley was knighted on July 27, 1639, by Charles I and was appointed a commissioner of Canadian affairs (Malone 1935:217).

By March 8, 1642, Sir William Berkeley had arrived in Virginia as governor. In June the assembly presented him with "the orchard with two houses belonging to the collony . . . as a free and voluntary gift in consideration of many worthy favours manifested toward the collony" (Hening 1809-1823:I:267; McIlwaine 1924:498). It is very likely that the government-owned property transferred to Berkeley in June 1642 was "all that capital, messuage or tenement now used for a court house late in the tenure of Sir John Harvey Knt.," Study Unit 1 Tract H, which the assembly purchased from Harvey's representative in April 1641 (McIlwaine 1924:497-498). Therefore, by the time Governor Berkeley arrived in Virginia, the government held the title to Sir John Harvey's property.

Sometime prior to July 1644, Governor William Berkeley purchased a 3 ½ acre lot (Study Unit 1 Tract F) that contained the brick house Richard Kemp had built (probably Structure 44), procuring it from Sir Francis Wyatt's attorney, William Peirce. Berkeley's acquisition of Tract F would have given him the option of residing in Richard Kemp's brick house or in the dwelling the government bestowed upon him in June 1642. Either choice would have allowed him to rent the other building to a private individual or to the government as a statehouse. On the other hand, Berkeley could have elected to use the "country house" on Study Unit 1 Tract D for government meetings. By 1645 Governor William Berkeley had begun building a three-bay brick rowhouse in Jamestown (the Ludwell Statehouse Group) on Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A. His March 1655 deeds for the sale of that property reveal that at least two of its three units had been used as a statehouse (Ambler MS 4, 10, 24; Clarendon MS 24 f 51; Hening 1809-1823:I:407; McIlwaine 1924:503; 1905-1915:1619-1660:97; Force 1973:II:8:14; III:10:50).

At the onset of the English civil war, the salary of Virginia's royal governor was suspended. The burgesses reacted by passing legislation authorizing Berkeley to receive compensation from locally generated taxes on tobacco, wheat, and

other agricultural commodities. On June 4, 1643, Governor Berkeley received a patent for 984 acres "by the name of Green Spring" on the basis of headrights. On February 27, 1645 Secretary Richard Kemp informed Berkeley, who was then in England, that construction of his brick house at Green Spring was progressing well, but "that at towne [the Ludwell Statehouse Group] for want of materials is yet no higher than ye first storye above ye cellar" (Clarendon MS 24 f 51). On June 6, 1646, the Council of State reassigned Governor William Berkeley the Green Spring acreage he had received in 1643, noting that when his property was surveyed it was found to contain 1,090 acres in all (Nugent 1969-1979:I:160; McIlwaine 1924:480). By 1649 Governor Berkeley had moved into his residence at Green Spring, which became his country estate. However, it is likely that he maintained some accommodations in Jamestown (Force 1973:II:8:14; III:10:50).

Governor William Berkeley, like Governors Harvey and Wyatt, strongly promoted the development of staple commodities. After the war in England came to an end, a Parliamentary fleet set sail for Virginia to assert its authority over a colony known as a Royalist stronghold. In April 1652 Sir William Berkeley, who had governed Virginia since 1641, was obliged to surrender the colony and relinquish his office. He signed a document that acknowledged Virginians' rights as citizens of the Commonwealth of England. Although it stated that the terms of the surrender had not been imposed by force, the colonists were obliged to relinquish all publicly-owned arms and ammunition. The assembly could conduct business as usual although all new laws had to conform with those of the Commonwealth. The colony's charter and the legality of its land patents were to be upheld. Berkeley and his councilors had to subscribe to the articles of surrender or leave Virginia within a year (Hening 1809-1823:I:363-368).

Although Sir William Berkeley decided to stay on in the colony, in 1655 he elected to dispose of his three-bay brick rowhouse at Jamestown. Berkeley then retired to Green Spring, where he channeled his energies into agricultural and industrial experimentation. Berkeley set about enlarging his landholdings in the neighborhood, in 1651 acquiring 5,062 acres that lay between the head of Powhatan Swamp and Jones Creek. In October 1652 he Berkeley repatented Green Spring, and added another 1,000 acres. His land title was confirmed during 1661 and 1662. In 1674 the assembly acknowledged Berkeley's title's validity, noting that he "hath expended a great summe of mony in building and likewise on the land" (Nugent 1969-1979:I:173, 390, 415; McIlwaine 1924:503; 1905-1915:1619-1660:96). This latter building campaign probably accompanied Berkeley's 1670 marriage to Frances Culpeper Stephens, a wealthy and genteel widow nearly half his age.

Surviving archival records suggest that during Sir William Berkeley's 35 years in Virginia, he owned four pieces of property in Jamestown: Study Unit 1 Tract F (the 3 ½ acre Chiles/Page lot); Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D (the 12 acre parcel that originally belonged to Dr. John Pott); Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A (the lot upon which Berkeley built a three-bay brick rowhouse); and Study Unit 1 Tract H, the acreage the assembly gave him in June 1642 ("the orchard with two houses belonging to the collony"). By December 1656 Berkeley had rid himself of Tract F, which he sold on March 23, 1649. Then, he disposed of his rowhouse bays in Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A, which he relinquished simultaneously on March 30, 1655. Finally, he deeded Tract D Lot D to John Phipps, who repatented it on February 23, 1656 (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:96; 1924:503, 514; Ambler MS 4, 24; Patent Book 4:101-102; Nugent 1969-1979:I:340). This sequence of events makes it highly probable that by February 1656, the only piece of property Sir William Berkeley still owned in Jamestown was "the orchard with two houses" that the assembly had given him in June 1642 (Hening 1809-1823:I:267; McIlwaine 1924:498). Thus, if Tract H has been correctly identified as the gift parcel, it was the only Jamestown acreage Berkeley retained.

On December 1, 1656, a brief excerpt from the minutes of the House of Burgesses states that "Sr. Wm. Berkeley be allowed four thos'd five hundred pounds of tobacco for cask with the tobaccoes upon the sale of his house, It being according to the agreement though omitted by the clerk." The same information was to be entered into the records of the James City County court (Hening 1809-1823:I:427-428; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:104). The wording of this statement suggests that the assembly had agreed to pay Sir William Berkeley 4,500 pounds of tobacco and cask for a house in James City, probably in Jamestown.

On October 11, 1660, Sir William Berkeley, whom the burgesses elected as governor upon the death of Commonwealth Governor Samuel Mathews, was authorized to see that a statehouse was built. Funds were to be raised via private subscriptions rather than through a public levy (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:8; Hening 1809-1823:II:13). Official records suggest that Berkeley took no immediate action, perhaps because he was awaiting instructions from the recently restored king (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:13; Hening 1809-1823:II:38).

On September 12, 1662 the Privy Council instructed royal Governor William Berkeley to see that towns were built on each of the colony's rivers, commencing with the James. He was told to "give good example yourself by building some houses there, which will in a short time turn to profit" and to inform his councillors that the king would look very favorably upon it if "each of them build one or more houses there." The Privy Council wanted to know how the assembly responded to their instructions and who built houses in response to the directive (C.O. 5/1354 ff 273-274). In December 1662 the Grand Assembly passed an act promoting the development of a town in the colony. As the burgesses preferred to enhance Jamestown's development rather than beginning anew, they enacted legislation specifying that 32 brick houses were to be built and placed side-by-side in a square or whatever form Governor Berkeley deemed appropriate. Each of Virginia's 17 counties was responsible for building a house and private individuals were encouraged to do so. County justices were ordered to have workmen ready to commence construction "within twenty daies after they have notice from the governour that the bricks and shells are readie." This implies that Berkeley was responsible for furnishing the bricks and mortar to be used in construction (Hening 1809-1823:II:172-176). In December 1662, it was agreed that he would be paid for building a statehouse and eight other brick houses (Clarendon MS 82 ff 275-276). Fragmentary assembly minutes for September 16, 1663, suggest that by that date little or no progress had been made toward building a statehouse. On September 17, 1663, a committee of burgesses was delegated "to treat with the governor about a statehouse" (Hening 1809-1823:II:204-205; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:23, 25-26). Whether Berkeley sold his property to the government or renovated/replaced an existing building the government used is open to conjecture. Preliminary research that the structure he was authorized to erect (what is know as Structure 112) constituted the colony's first purposefully-built statehouse, designed to accommodate the assembly and the General Court.

In July 1662 Governor William Berkeley presented an address to the Privy Council and published this text in a promotional pamphlet, "A Discourse and View of Virginia," that was published in 1663. He promoted the exploitation of the colony's natural resources and asked that skilled workers and tools be sent to Virginia. During the late 1660s he was ordered to place the colony in a defensive posture, as a Dutch attack was expected McIlwaine 1924:484; C.O. 5/1354 f 265; 1/19 ff 200-203). He repurchased all three of his units in the Ludwell Statehouse Group, which he disposed of in 1670, around the time he wed Frances Culpeper Stephens. However, in 1672 he bought the rowhouse unit (Bay 1) that Thomas Ludwell and Thomas Stegg II had built in ca. 1667 (McIlwaine 1924:514-515).

During the mid-1670s, Virginians became embroiled in the popular uprising that became known as Bacon's Rebellion and Governor William Berkeley found himself facing a strong army led by his young cousin Nathaniel Bacon. During the conflict Berkeley was obliged to withdraw to the safety of Colonel John Custis's house on the Eastern Shore. While Berkeley was gone, Bacon's followers put Jamestown to the torch (Bruce 1894:170-174). After Bacon became mortally ill, Berkeley's supporters set about quelling the uprising and brought the accused perpetrators before a military tribunal. Berkeley informed the king's commissioners that Bacon "burned five houses of mine and twenty of other gentlemen's and they say a very commodious church"(Force 1963:I:9:10;10:4; Washburn 1957:84-91; C.O. 1:41:28, 32ro; Sainsbury 1964:10:167-168; Stanard 1908:200; Hening 1809-1823:II:552). In early 1677 Governor William Berkeley was relieved of his duties and recalled to England. He prepared his will on March 20, 1677, naming his widow his principal beneficiary. By November 1678 he was dead. Her was buried in England (Hening 1809-1823:II:560; C.O. 5/1355 f 230; McIlwaine 1924:494, 521).

Lady [First Name Unknown] Berkeley (Sir William's First Wife)

Lady Berkeley, Governor William Berkeley's first wife, was residing in Virginia in May 1650, when Virginia Ferrar corresponded with her (Ferrar MS 1168). Her identity is uncertain. She and Sir William may have recently wed.

Frances Culpeper Stephens Berkeley (Sir William's Second Wife)

Frances Culpeper Stephens, the widow of Albemarle governor Samuel Stephens, was 36-years-old when she married Governor William Berkeley, who was then 64. She was the cousin of Sir Thomas Culpeper and reportedly was intelligent, high-spirited and shrewd. Frances and Sir William signed a premarital agreement whereby he promised to provide her with a life estate of 600 pounds sterling as annual income. On April 20, 1671, Lady Frances and Sir William Berkeley conveyed her plantation, Boldrop, to Colonel William Cole, noting that she had inherited the property from her late husband, Samuel Stephens. This infusion of income, when combined with the proceeds of Sir William's sale of his units in the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Bays 2, 3 and 4), would have provided the Berkeleys with the wealth they needed to significantly improve Green Spring (Hening 1809-1823:II:319-325; McIlwaine 1924:514; Stanard 1925:352).

Throughout Bacon's Rebellion, Lady Frances Berkeley was fiercely loyal to her husband and when he died in England in 1677 he left her almost all of his estate. He bequeathed to Lady Frances "all my lands, houses, and tenements, whatsoever." Therefore, she would have inherited Bay 1 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group, the rowhouse unit he purchased from Thomas Ludwell on March 17, 1672, the "country house" he and Thomas Stegg II had built (Hening 1809-1823:II:558-560; McIlwaine 1924:515). After Bacon's Rebellion, Lady Frances was sued by Sarah Drummond, widow of a man executed for his role in Bacon's Rebellion, for she allegedly detained some of the Drummonds' goods. Lady Frances Berkeley refurbished Green Spring soon after the rebellion subsided, so that she could rent the mansion to Virginia's incumbent governors (C.O. 1/42 ff 288, 291; McIlwaine 1924:534).

In October 1680, three years after Sir William Berkeley's death, Lady Frances married Philip Ludwell I, one of her late husband's staunchest supporters, and moved into his home at Rich Neck. Despite remarrying, she continued to identify herself as Lady Frances Berkeley. As Lady Frances produced no living children, when she died in 1691 her real and personal estate descended to her husband, Philip Ludwell I, and his heir, a son by his earlier marriage to Lucy Higginson Burwell (Shepperson 1942:453-454; Morton 1956:238; Bruce 1899-1900:356; Carson 1954:6).

Bernardo Family

Bernardo (Italian Glassworker)

Bernardo, an Italian artisan, was sent to Virginia to produce glass that could be sold profitably. In February 1624 he and his wife were living at Glasshouse Point, where there was a glass furnace. By January 1625 the Bernardo couple and their child had moved to the Treasurer's Plantation on the lower side of the James River. Later in the year, he received a pass to go to England (Hotten 1980:180; Meyer et al. 1987:42; McIlwaine 1924:56).

Mrs. Bernardo (Italian Glassworker's Wife)

Mrs. Bernardo, the wife of an Italian artisan sent to Virginia to produce glass, was living with her husband at Glasshouse Point in February 1624. By January 1625 the Bernardo couple and their child had moved to the Treasurer's Plantation on the lower side of the James River. Later, he received a pass to go to England. An October 7, 1625, court document indicates that Mrs. Bernardo's first name was Peirce and that she had stayed on in the colony, where she testified about Thomas Wilsone's employment with Captain William Norton, first overseer of the glassworks (Hotten 1980:180; Meyer et al. 1987:42; McIlwaine 1924:56, 73).

John Berry

On January 21, 1624, John Berry testified that Sir Samuel Argoll forced him to sign away his pay (Ferrar MS 524).

Sir John Berry

In January 1677 Sir John Berry arrived in Virginia. He was one of three special commissioners King Charles II sent to Virginia to investigate the underlying causes of Bacon's Rebellion. Berry was accused of taking the rebel William Drummond I's wine and brandy, as well as some of his other goods. In November 1677 he was ordered to return everything except the beverages (C.O. 5/1355 ff 83, 88, 196).

Miles Berte

Miles Berte, a mason, set sail for Virginia on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Christopher Best

Christopher Best, who in February 1624 was living in urban Jamestown in John Pountis's household, was a servant of John Woodall, who remained behind in England. On April 1, 1623, Best informed Woodall that many of his cattle had died. Best seems to have been a surgeon, for Woodall sent him a chest of medical supplies and in 1625 he was said to have dressed Lt. Harrison's wound. One of those who owed a debt to Christopher Best was Rowland Loftis (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:228; Hotten 1980:174; McIlwaine 1924:38-40, 44, 71-72).

Beverley Family

Robert Beverley I

Robert Beverley I, who immigrated to Virginia sometime prior to 1655, was responsible for seeing that the records in the Secretary's Office were kept in good order. In 1655 he indicated that he had transcribed the numerous patents that previously had been maintained as loose leaves suspended on a string. He patented vast quantities of land on the Mattaponi River and in Old Rappahannock County, where he amassed 8,000 acres in 1670. He also owned land in Lancaster and Gloucester Counties (Nugent 1969-1979:I:320; II:61, 73, 77; McIlwaine 1924:316).

During the 1670s and 80s, Robert Beverley I added constantly to his landholdings. From time to time, he patented escheat land, making full use of information he learned while working in the Secretary's Office. He also was a highly successful planter and acquired large quantities of land

under the headright system. Much of the land he patented was in the Middle Peninsula (McIlwaine 1924:265, 316, 335, 362, 386, 394; Nugent 1969-1979:II:138, 140, 142, 152, 163, 185, 190, 192, 201, 226).

During the early 1670s Robert Beverley I made several appearances before the General Court. Sometimes, he was involved in litigation, and on other occasions he arbitrated disputes between litigants. In November 1671 he audited the accounts that were the object of a dispute between two Jamestown residents, Thomas Rabley (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) and Rabley's former guardian (and Beverley's father-in-law) Theophilus Hone (lessee of houses in Study Unit 1 Tracts D and F). Beverley was a surveyor and from time to time was called upon to lay out large tracts of land. The title book he commenced compiling is a compendium of his landholdings (McIlwaine 1924:236, 285, 289, 326, 404, 415).

Nathaniel Bacon, the rebel, proclaimed Robert Beverley I a traitor, for he remained loyal to Governor William Berkeley throughout Bacon's Rebellion. However, after the popular uprising was quelled, Beverley broke the law by plundering the belongings of those thought to have sided with Bacon. In 1676 Beverley was a councillor and a burgess representing Middlesex County. Because of his vigilante-style behavior after Bacon's Rebellion, he lost his Council seat. He also clashed with Lt. Governor Herbert Jeffreys (Aspinall et al. 1871:172; Stanard 1965:40, 81; Bruce 1895:405-407; 1898:66; Hening 1809-1823:II:552; Sainsbury 1964:10:341; C.O. 1/2 f 304; 5/1355 f 326; 5/1356 f 3; McIlwaine 1924:520, 531).

During the early 1680s, while Robert Beverley I was clerk of the assembly, he ran afoul of the law for plant-cutting: deliberately destroying part of the year's tobacco crop in order to inflate the price. He was arrested and jailed in Middlesex until he could be brought to Jamestown, but escaped. Ultimately, the penalties against him were withdrawn. He continued to serve as clerk of the assembly and as Middlesex County's burgess. Toward the end of his life he married Theophilus Hone's daughter, Catherine (Hening 1809-1823:II:454, 456, 546; III:552; Sainsbury 1964:11:256; Stanard 1965:84; McIlwaine 1918:86; 1925-1945:I:81; C.O. 391/3 f 318).

Robert Beverley I made his will on August 26, 1686, and died on March 15, 1687. As he was in the habit of keeping the assembly records at his plantation, they had to be retrieved and brought to Jamestown. According to contemporary sources, the records were packed in hampers and brought in by Christopher and Ralph Wormeley. He was survived by sons Robert II, John and Harry (Wormeley 1686; Sainsbury 1964:12:357; C.O. 5/1407 f 81; Stanard 1965:40; Bruce 1895:407).

Catherine Hone Beverley (Mrs. Robert I)

Catherine Hone, Theophilus Hone's daughter, married Robert Beverley I sometime prior to April 1687. She outlived him and after 1693 married Christopher Robinson of Middlesex County (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:81; Bruce 1895:412).

Robert Beverley II

Robert Beverley II, son of the assembly secretary Robert Beverley I, was born in 1673. He was educated in England and when he returned to Virginia, became a volunteer scrivener in the office of the Secretary of State. By April 4, 1694, Robert Beverley II had been appointed clerk of the James City County court. Thus, he was clerk of the local court when he patented Study Unit 4 Tract Q and built a bay onto the easternmost end of the ruinous Ludwell Statehouse Group. As his father died in 1687, he already had inherited 300 acres in Gloucester County and 6,500 acres in King and Queen and Essex Counties. He began acquiring land on his own and in 1696 patented 2,359 acres between the Rappahannock and Mattaponi Rivers and 5,000 acres in New Kent. Two years later, he laid claim to 570 acres in Elizabeth City County. Between 1700 and 1729 he patented a massive quantity of land, including 813 acres in Elizabeth City County; 4,254 acres in King and Queen;

1,650 acres in King William and Spotsylvania; and 24,000 acres in Spotsylvania (Beverley 1947:xiv; Ambler MS 48; Nugent 1969-1979:II:377, 395; III:6, 9, 22, 34, 205, 233, 285, 360, 395).

In 1697, three years after patenting Study Unit 4 Tract Q, Robert Beverley II married 16-year-old Ursula Byrd, the daughter of William Byrd I and sister of William Byrd II of Westover. Robert and Ursula were living in Jamestown in 1698, when their son, William, was born. Ursula died in childbirth and was interred in the church yard at Jamestown. Robert never remarried (Beverley 1947:xiv; Sully 1845; Stanard 1935:244). Although Robert Beverley II retained his Jamestown lot until May 1718, it is uncertain how long he stayed on in the community after his wife's 1698 demise. However, his increasingly active role in public life, which would have required his occasional (but regular) presence in Jamestown for extended periods, would have made a local residence useful.

After the burning of the statehouse on October 20, 1698, Robert Beverley II, as clerk of the General Court and his kinsman, Peter Beverley, as clerk of the assembly, were ordered to ask Mrs. Rachel Sherwood if she would rent a couple of her rooms to the government for the storage of official records (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:392-393). Between 1699 and 1706 Robert Beverley II served several terms as Jamestown's burgess. In 1699, when he first was elected, he unseated Bartholomew Fowler. A year later, when a new election was held, Beverley and Benjamin Harrison received an equal number of votes. When the House of Burgesses was called upon to decide who should represent Jamestown, Beverley was chosen. In 1702 Beverley's compensation as a burgess was at the center of a controversy over whether James City County citizens who lived in Williamsburg were obliged to contribute toward the allowance of Jamestown's delegate to the assembly (Leonard 1976:59-60, 64; Stanard 1965:94-95, 97; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1695-1702:141; Sainsbury 1964:20:333, 737).

From time to time, Robert Beverley II clashed with Governor Francis Nicholson, whom he openly criticized. As a result, in 1703 Nicholson dismissed him as clerk of the King and Queen County court. At the heart of the two men's disagreement was Beverley's opposition to Nicholson's moving the seat of government from Jamestown to Williamsburg (Beverley 1947:xv, xxix).

In May 1706 Robert Beverley II was one of the James City County justices, who asked the House of Burgesses for permission to salvage bricks from the ruinous statehouse to use in building a county courthouse in Jamestown. Their request was approved (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1702-1712:204; 1918:459). However, sometime after 1715, but before 1721, a James City County Courthouse was erected in Williamsburg, which justices shared the building with those of the county. On May 6 and 7, 1718, Robert Beverley II, who by then was a resident of King and Queen County, disposed of his Jamestown lot and its improvements (Ambler MS 53, 97-98, 106-107).

Ursula Byrd Beverley (Mrs. Robert II)

In 1697, Ursula Byrd, the 16-year-old daughter of William Byrd I and the sister of William Byrd II of Westover, married 24-year-old Robert Beverley II, the owner of Study Unit 4 Tract Q. She reportedly had been educated in England. Robert and Ursula were living in Jamestown in 1698, when their son, William, was born. Ursula died in childbirth and was interred in the church yard at Jamestown. Robert never remarried (Beverley 1947:xiv; Sully 1845; Stanard 1935:244).

William Beverley (Son of Robert II and Ursula)

William Beverley, the son of Robert II and Ursula Byrd Beverley, was born in 1698. Ursula died in childbirth. Her husband never remarried (Beverley 1947:xiv).

Peter Beverley

Peter Beverley, the brother of Robert Beverley II, was clerk of the General Court in 1698 (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:392-393).

William Beverley

William Beverley witnessed Sir William Berkeley's will on March 20, 1677 (Hening 1809-1823:II:560).

Robert Bew

Robert Bew, a servant in the household of Edward Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C), was living in Jamestown in February 1624. He was still residing there in January 1625, at which time he gave his age as 20 and indicated that he came to the colony aboard the *Duty* (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:31).

Father Pierre Biard

Father Pierre Biard, a Jesuit priest from New France, described his experiences in Virginia during 1613 and 1614. He and two other Jesuits were among the 15 men captured by Samuel Argall in July 1613 at Mount Desert Island, a fledgling French colony in what is now Maine. Argall took them to Jamestown, where they were detained aboard ship. Biard said they were in fear of being hanged by Sir Thomas Dale, who constantly threatened their lives. Finally, Argall persuaded Dale to let him take the men to England, so that they could return to their native country. He transported Father Biard to Wales, where he was released after 9 ½ months of living in captivity (Tyler 1906:227-228; Brown 1890:716-717).

Thomas Bibbie

Thomas Bibbie immigrated to Virginia with William Rowley and set sail on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James* (Ferrar MS 400).

Susan Binn

Susan Binn, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Marmaduke* (Ferrar MS 309).

Bird Family

John Bird (Burd, Byrd)

John Bird, a Surry County bricklayer and resident of Southwark Parish, constructed two or more buildings in Jamestown during the 1660s and early 1670s. One individual for whom he built a brick house was Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C), probably Structures 1/2. Another was Colonel Thomas Swann, probable owner of the tavern on Study Unit 4 Tract G. Bird failed to complete some of the construction projects he undertook. As a result, he was sued by several people. He also incurred a substantial amount of debt. One person to whom he owed funds was James Alsop of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A). Another was Colonel Thomas Swann. On the other hand, John Bird sued John Page (Study Unit 1 Tract F) and several Surry County residents in order to collect debts. Bird's wife Ann, who had his power-of-attorney, occasionally appeared in court on his behalf (McIlwaine 334, 357-358; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:2-3, 34, 74, 100, 114, 203, 314, 343, 352, 412, 420, 685; Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:302).

Ann Bird (Burd, Byrd) (Mrs. John)

Ann Bird of Surry County was the wife of bricklayer John Bird. In 1675 and 1677 she appeared before the justices of Surry County, where she acknowledged her husband's indebtedness (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:100, 112, 171).

Jeremy Blackman

Jeremy Blackman in 1639 transported 4 deer from Virginia to England. They died during the journey (Sainsbury 1964:1:285).

Susan Blackwood

Susan Blackwood, a maid servant who in January 1625 was living in Jamestown, in the household of Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), immigrated to Virginia in 1622 aboard the *Abigail* (Meyer et al. 1987:30).

Mary Blades

In March 1672 Mary Blades, a servant of John Knowles (Study Unit 1 Tract D), stabbed Philip Lettice, who died. She was found guilty of murder and sentenced to hang (McIlwaine 1924:329; Palmer 1968:I:8).

Blair Family

Rev. James Blair

The Rev. James Blair was born in Scotland in 1655 and received the Master of Arts degree from the University of Edinburgh in 1673. As he was an ordained Anglican minister, he moved to England around 1682 and became acquainted with the Bishop of London. In 1685 he immigrated to Virginia. On October 21, 1687, he patented 453 acres of land in Henrico County in Varina, where the parish glebe was located. In April 1690 he and two other men patented a 130 acre strip of land between the Henrico Glebe and Two Mile Creek, in anticipation that part of their acreage would be selected as the site of a planned town. In 1689 the Bishop of London designated the Rev. James Blair as his Commissary or official representative in Virginia. In that capacity, Blair began holding meetings of the colony's clergy. It was in those convocations that the idea originated of having a college in Virginia, where clergy could be trained. Blair held the post of commissary for 54 years (Hartwell et al. 1940: xxii-xxiv; Goodwin 1927:251; Boyden 1947:275).

In 1689 Blair was appointed to the Governor's Council. He was the rector of James City Parish from 1694 until 1710, when he became rector of Bruton Parish. He served there until his death in 1743. In 1697, while the Rev. James Blair was a councillor, he resided at Rich Neck with his wife, Sarah. He apparently had some medical problems, for he asked for a substitute minister on account of illness. The Rev. James Blair, Henry Hartwell and Edward Chilton, who were asked to report on conditions in Virginia, prepared a treatise that states that in 1697 there were 20 to 30 houses in Jamestown. When Blair made a trip to England, his salary was divided among the men who served as his substitutes at the church in Jamestown, in the assembly and in the Council (Stanard 1965:42; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:325, 360, 440; Nugent 1969-1979:II:313, 341; Sainsbury 1964:15:584, 655).

The Rev. James Blair was one of William Byrd II's friends and sometimes visited Westover. Blair's brother, Dr. Archibald Blair, was held in high esteem as a physician. In 1687 the Rev. James Blair married Sarah, the daughter of Colonel Benjamin Harrison of Wakefield, in Surry County. Through that union he allied himself with Virginia's planter elite (Hartwell et al. 1940:xxviii). Sarah's adamant refusal to use the word "obey" when taking her wedding vows created a stir. In June 1701 the Rev. James Blair was reappointed to the Council, as Edward Hill's replacement (C.O. 5/1339 ff 36-37; Byrd 1941:25; Goodwin 1927:251; Bruce 1895:278).

The Rev. James Blair quarreled openly with three of Virginia's governors/lieutenant governors (Edmund Andros, Francis Nicholson and Alexander Spotswood) and by using his influence with the Bishop of London, was instrumental in having them removed from office. Blair also was disliked by Governor William Gooch, who described him as "a very vile old ffellow" (Hartwell et al. 1940: xxiv-xxv). In 1697 Blair declared that Lieutenant Governor Edmond Andros had wasted a great deal of money upon razing the old brick fort at Jamestown and replacing it with a poorly designed gun platform. He also felt that the powderhouse Andros had constructed was useless. In 1704, Blair complained about Governor Francis Nicholson, whom he said behaved badly, and in 1718 he had problems with Lt. Governor

Alexander Spotswood, who wanted him removed from the Council. From September 1740 to July 1741, the Rev. James Blair, as Council president, served as acting governor (Perry 1969:I:14; Sainsbury 1964:22:158; C.O. 5/1307 f 22-23; 5/1318 f 268; Stanard 1933:19, 61). Blair died on November 14, 1743, and was interred at Jamestown, next to his wife, Sarah, who had predeceased him by 31 years (Stanard 1965:19).

Sarah Harrison Blair (Mrs. James)

Sarah, the daughter of Colonel Benjamin Harrison of Wakefield in Surry County, married the Rev. James Blair in 1687. Her refusal to use the word "obey" when taking her marriage vows created a stir among her contemporaries. Sarah died in 1712 and was interred in the churchyard at Jamestown (Sully 1854; Bruce 1895:278). Sarah was the sister of Hannah, the wife of Philip Ludwell II (Lee 1983:128-129).

Dr. Archibald Blair

Dr. Archibald Blair, the Rev. James Blair's brother, was born in Scotland in ca. 1690. He was considered one of Virginia's most competent physicians. In ca. 1709 he married Mary Wilson, the widow of William Roscoe and Miles Cary II. In 1718 he commenced representing Jamestown in the assembly and served as the community's burgess until 1734. His eligibility to hold office indicates that he or his wife owned land in Jamestown. However, his acreage has yet to be identified. Archaeological evidence suggests that he may have been in possession of Study Unit 4 Tract A. Dr. Blair was on intimate terms with members of the colony's planter elite, such as the Ludwells, the Burwells, the Harrisons and the Byrds. In 1710 some of his slaves were involved in a plan to run away. Dr. Archibald Blair died in 1734 and his son, John, completed his term in the assembly (Meyer et al. 1987:604-605; Byrd 1942:51, 67, 91-92, 157, 162, 265, 404; Stanard 1910:23; 1965:102-103, 105-107; Leonard 1976:69, 74).

Mary Wilson Cary Blair (Mrs. Miles Cary, Mrs. Archibald Blair)

Mary, the daughter of William Wilson of Elizabeth City County, married William Roscoe, whom she survived. In April 1702 she became the second wife of Miles Cary II. In ca. 1709, she married Dr. Archibald Blair. Mary Wilson Roscoe Cary Blair died in 1741 (Meyer et al. 1987:605). It may have been her life-rights to Cary property in Jamestown that made Dr. Archibald Blair eligible to serve as the community's burgess.

John Blair Jr.

John Blair, the son of Dr. Archibald Blair and nephew of the Rev. James Blair, in 1734 finished out his late father's term in the assembly as Jamestown's representative. In 1736 and 1737 he served as the City of Williamsburg's delegate. John Blair's 1751 diary reveals that he made trips to Jamestown from time to time. In 1752 he was a James City County justice of the peace (Byrd 1942:51; Leonard 1976:74; Stanard 1965:108, 110; McIlwaine 1925-1945:V:391; Tyler 1898-1899:141).

Bartholomew Blake

Bartholomew Blake, a smith sent to Virginia in 1621 by the Company of Shipwrights, was promised 25 acres of land upon completion of his 5 year contract. He reportedly received money, provisions, bedding and clothing from his sponsors, along with some aqua-vitae. In 1622 Bartholomew Blake was described as a carpenter. It is likely that he (like others who came to Virginia on behalf of the Company of Shipwrights) was then residing upon Jamestown Island. On January 24, 1625, he was listed among those who recently had died at Jamestown (Hotten 1980:229; Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Thomas Bland

Thomas Bland, a London ironmonger, prepared his will on July 28, 1631, making a bequest to his

brother John I, a prominent merchant with strong ties to Jamestown (Withington 1980:257).

Bland Family

John Bland I

John Bland I (a Virginia Company investor) was a London merchant who sent family members, indentured servants and saleable goods to Virginia. He was mentioned in the July 1631 will of his brother, Thomas. John Bland I was the father of John II, Edward, Richard, Adam, and Theodorick Bland I and the grandfather of Richard, Giles and Theodorick Bland II (Ferrar MS 322, 398; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:115; Withington 1980:257).

Mary Bland (Mrs. John I)

Mary Bland, the daughter of Francis Emperour, was the wife of John Bland I (Withington 1980:638).

Adam Bland

During the second and third quarters of the seventeenth century John Bland I's son, John Bland II of Kimoges, owned a lot in urban Jamestown, perhaps Study Unit 4 Tract D, a waterfront lot that contains the remains of a large warehouse. In 1644 Adam Bland, John Bland II's brother, received a large shipment of goods at Jamestown that were described in detail in his bill of lading. By 1647, Adam was dead (Meyer et al. 1987:124-126; Parks 1985:173; Hening 1809-1823:II:199; Williams 1964:30-40).

Edward Bland

Edward Bland purchased 3,000 acres known as Upper Chippokes from Thomas Hill (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot A). In July 1652 when Edward was named John Bland I's administrator, he was described as a bachelor (Coldham 1980:7; Nugent 1969-1979:I:175).

John Bland II

During the second and third quarters of the seventeenth century John Bland I's son, John Bland II, owned a lot in urban Jamestown, perhaps Study Unit 4 Tract D, a waterfront lot that contains the remains of a large warehouse. In 1644 John Bland II's brother, Adam, received a large shipment of goods at Jamestown, which were described in detail in his bill of lading. Another Bland brother, Theodorick, in 1663 received high praise from the assembly for working closely with John II in obtaining substantial quantities of essential items for the colony. John Bland II was still in possession of his Jamestown lot in 1679, when his wife, Sarah, came to Virginia to conduct business on his behalf and identified the various properties he owned. However, neither patents, deeds nor other documentary records have come to light for John Bland II's lot in Jamestown (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:229; Meyer et al. 1987:124-126; Parks 1985:173; Hening 1809-1823:II:199; Williams 1964:30-40; Coldham 1987:7).

Sarah Bland (Mrs. John II)

Sarah Bland, the wife of London merchant John Bland II, came to Virginia to conduct business on her husband's behalf. One of the pieces of property he owned was a lot in urban Jamestown, perhaps Study Unit 4 Tract D. Sarah and John Bland II's son, Giles, quarreled with Secretary Thomas Ludwell, whom he embarrassed publicly and then challenged to a duel. As a result, Ludwell had him arrested and jailed. In May 1676 Sarah Bland wrote to the king, asking him to release her son from a steep fine that had been imposed for insulting Secretary Thomas Ludwell (C.O. 5/1355 f 57; Surry Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:229).

Giles Bland

Giles Bland, the son of Sarah and John Bland II, immigrated to Virginia in 1674. As his father's attorney, he brought suit against Anna Bland, the widow and executrix of his uncle, Theodorick

Bland. Thanks to his family's political connections, Giles Bland was appointed the collector of customs. However, in February 1675 he was summoned by Governor William Berkeley, who queried him about the way he was carrying out his duties. Later, he was arrested on account of debts he owed to merchant Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C). Giles was required to post a bond and also was suspended from office. As he failed to repay his debt to James' estate, he forfeited his bond. At that point, Giles sent a letter to the king, complaining about Governor Berkeley, and councillors Philip Ludwell I and Joseph Bridger. He also said that he wouldn't be accountable to the governor. Shortly thereafter, he got into a drunken quarrel with Secretary Thomas Ludwell, at Ludwell's house. He insulted Ludwell, challenged him to a duel, and then nailed his glove to the statehouse door. As a result, in October 1674 Ludwell had him arrested for slander, jailed, and then brought before the General Court, where he was fined 500 pounds sterling and ordered to make a public apology. He did so, but framed his apology in sarcastic terms. In May 1676 Sarah Bland asked the king to release her son from the fine that had been imposed. Giles Bland's problems soon multiplied, for he sided with the rebel Nathaniel Bacon and took an active role in the popular uprising he led. As a result, Giles was taken into custody by Thomas Gardner and on March 27, 1677, was executed at Jamestown (Sainsbury 1964:10:42; McIlwaine 1924:390, 399, 418, 423, 448, 452-453, 515, 518; C.O. 5/1355 ff 57, 60, 65; C.O. 5/1306 f 61; Surry Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:229).

Theodorick Bland I

Theodorick Bland I, the son of John Bland I, lived in Charles City County at Berkeley during the 1660s, and in 1666 he acquired Westover. In March 1660 he commenced serving as a burgess for Charles City and was chosen speaker of the assembly. In 1665 he became a councillor. Theodorick married Anna, the daughter of Commonwealth governor Richard Bennett, through whom he received Bay 2 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A). He sometimes served as an attorney and in 1660 filed suit against William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract N and Tract L Lot A). In 1670 he brought suit against Richard Lawrence of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract S). Theodorick Bland I was held in high esteem by high-ranking government officials, for during the early 1660s he worked closely with his brother, John II, in procuring essential goods for the colony. As a reward he was authorized to receive the impost on imported tobacco. In February 1663, while Theodorick was a Charles City County justice, he was authorized to build that jurisdiction's obligatory brick house at Jamestown. When Theodorick Bland I died on April 23, 1671, Berkeley and Westover descended to his sons, Theodorick II and Richard. Wife Anna Bennett Bland was named his administrator (Stanard 1965:39, 73; McIlwaine 1924:222, 409, 484, 488, 503, 507; Hening 1809-1823:I:549; II:9; Charles City County Order Book 1:34).

Anna Bennett Bland (Mrs. Theodorick I)

Anna Bennett Bland was the daughter of Governor Richard Bennett and the wife of Theodorick Bland I. In 1675, while she was serving as her late husband's administrator, she sued William Brown I of Surry County for indebtedness. She and her husband inherited Bay 2 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group from her father (McIlwaine 1924:409). Brown was the father of the man who in the late seventeenth century owned Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D.

Rev. William Bland

The Rev. William Bland, rector of James City Parish, married Elizabeth, William Yates' daughter. Yates left his son-in-law a substantial bequest in 1764 (Yates, October 8, 1764). At the time of the Revolutionary War, Bland was the owner of Jockey's Neck plantation, near Jamestown (James City County Land Tax Lists 1782; Desandrouins

1781-1782). In 1779 Bland was assaulted by Edward Champion Travis (Study Unit 2), who reportedly gave him a severe beating. Later Bland sued for damages (Bland n.d.).

Elizabeth Yates Bland (Mrs. William)

Elizabeth, the daughter of William Yates, married the Rev. William Bland, rector of James City Parish and Bruton Parish. She died in December 1772 (Purdie and Dixon December 17, 1772; Rind, December 17, 1772).

Blaney Family

Edward Blaney

Edward Blaney, a merchant, came to Virginia in 1621 in the *Francis Bonaventure* as the Virginia Company's factor. He was authorized to deal with the Indians for furs and was responsible for the company's magazine or store of goods. According to Virginia Company records, Blaney was liked and respected by Sir George Yeardley. On April 11, 1623, Treasurer George Sandys informed his superiors in England that Edward Blaney had married and had aspirations of being a planter. The woman he wed was Captain William Powell's widow, Margaret, who went to England expressly to assert a claim to part of her late husband's estate (Meyer et al. 1987:31, 656; Hotten 1980:224; Ferrar MS 322, 538; Neill 1996:40; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:512; III:449, 508, 581, 683; IV:110, 562; McIlwaine 1924:93).

Edward Blaney served as a burgess for James City during 1623 and 1624 and on at least one occasion was identified as the merchants' burgess in the assembly. In January 1624, when Blaney testified in court about a bargain he had witnessed, he gave his age as 28. Later in the year he signed the "Tragicall Relation" that described conditions in Virginia. During 1624 Edward Blaney tried to recover debts owed to the Virginia Company's magazine, including some attributable to the estates of people killed in the 1622 Indian uprising. This was one of his obligations as the Company's former agent. In February 1624 when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, Edward Blaney headed a Jamestown household that contained 18 people, most of whom appear to have been servants (Stanard 1965:53; Tyler 1907:424; McIlwaine 1924:9, 11, 36; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:450; Hotten 1980:174).

On January 24, 1625, when a muster was taken of Jamestown's inhabitants, Edward Blaney headed a household that included himself and only two servants, Robert Bew and John Russell. Blaney and his men were well provisioned but unarmed. Blaney's herd of livestock was uncommonly large, for it included 20 cattle, 15 goats, and 29 swine. The muster-taker noted that Blaney also had servants and livestock on his property on the lower side of the James River, which research demonstrates actually belonged to the late Captain William Powell's orphans or comprised his widow's dower share. There were two houses on the acreage Edward Blaney and his household occupied in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) and he was credited with two boats (Meyer et al. 1987:31; Hotten 1980:224, 232; McIlwaine 1924:58, 66). In September 1628, when Dr. John Pott added 9 acres to the 3 he already owned (Lot D), he indicated that his acreage abutted "West upon the ground late in the tenure of Edward Blaney" (Patent Book 1:61-62; Nugent 1969-1979:I:10).

Although Edward Blaney decided to become a planter, he never really ceased being a merchant. However, he conducted business on his own behalf rather than for the benefit of the Virginia Company. In January 1626 Blaney was named to the Governor's Council. By early February 1626 he was dead and his widow, Margaret, was named his administrator. Blaney, at the time of his death, still was indebted to the Virginia Company's magazine (McIlwaine 1924:40, 47, 56, 58, 62, 64-65, 79, 93, 97, 122; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:562; Stanard 1965:28, 31; Meyer et al. 1987:656).

Margaret Powell Blaney (Mrs. Edward)

Margaret Powell, the widow of Captain William Powell, married merchant Edward Blaney sometime prior to April 1623. She reportedly made a trip to England specifically to assert a claim to part of her late husband's estate. In dispute was Powell's land on the lower side of the James River, to which Samuel Mathews also asserted a claim. In May 1625 when Mrs. Margaret Blaney (of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) had a miscarriage, she blamed her next door neighbor Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), whom she accused of killing one of her hogs and refusing to share the meat. She also indicated that she had asked Mrs. Joan Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B) to obtain the pork from Pott. After Edward Blaney's death in early 1626, Margaret quickly remarried, this time taking Captain Francis West (the late Lord Delaware's brother) as her husband. She died sometime prior to March 1628, when West (then interim-governor) married Sir George Yeardley's widow, Temperance (McIlwaine 1924:40, 47, 56, 58, 62, 64-65, 79, 93, 97, 122; Meyer et al. 1987:31, 656; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:512; III:449, 508, 581, 683; IV:110, 562).

John Blesse (Bliss)

John Blesse or Bliss, a 19-year-old smith from Sussex, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova*. On April 7, 1623, he was described as a Virginia Company servant who had been assigned to Sir Francis Wyatt. He still was identified as a smith (Ferrar MS 295; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:104).

Elizabeth Bluett

Elizabeth Bluett, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 309).

John Boatwright

John Boatwright witnessed the March 10, 1622, will that John Rolfe made at Jamestown (McGhan 1993:861).

Humphrey Bock

Humphrey Bock came to Virginia aboard the *James* with a Mr. Spencer, probably William Spencer of Study Unit 3 Tracts C and D. Bock arrived in Jamestown on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Bohun Family

Dr. Lawrence Bohun (Bohune, Bohunne)

Dr. Lawrence Bohun, a London doctor who came to Virginia in 1610 from the Netherlands with Thomas West, Lord Delaware, in 1620 was appointed the colony's physician general and a member of the Council. He and some co-investors had planned to establish a particular plantation. However, in 1619 he disposed of his shares of Virginia land, perhaps because as physician general, he was to be assigned 500 acres and 20 men as a privilege of office. Dr. Bohun left England in December 1620 with Captain Arthur Chester and was killed in the West Indies on March 19, 1621, when the Spanish attacked the *Margaret and John* (Tyler 1905-1906:96-100; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:421, 429, 512; Brown 1890:II:830; Stanard 1965:30; Withington 1980:317).

Alice Bohun (Bohune, Bohunne)

Mrs. Alice Bohun, the widow of Dr. Lawrence Bohun, on October 31, 1621, asked to be compensated for her late husband's investment in the Virginia Company (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:536).

Stith Bolling

Stith Bolling, on February 20, 1717, was authorized to keep the ferry from Swann's Point to

Jamestown (Surry County Order Book 1713-1718:108).

Bolton Family

Rev. Francis Bolton

The Rev. Francis Bolton, rector of James City Parish from 1628 to 1633, in 1628 was authorized to lease the parish glebe to tenants (McIlwaine 1924:173; Brydon 1947:419).

Joseph Bolton

Joseph Bolton, brother of the Rev. Francis Bolton, came to Virginia as the minister's servant. He was sponsored by the Company of Mercers (Ferrar MS 297).

Anthonie (Anthony) Bonall

Anthonie (Anthony) Bonall, Obel Hero, Elias Legardo, and a man named Verbitt, who were French, were sent to the colony by the Virginia Company of London. They arrived in Virginia aboard the *Abigail* in 1621-1622. They had expertise in growing grape vines and mulberry trees, and also could make wine and raise silkworms. In 1624 and 1625 these men lived in an Elizabeth City household headed by Anthonie Bonall. In 1625 Bonall was then age 42 (Meyer et al. 1987:67; Hotten 1980:184, 261; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:502, 541, 639; IV:22, 106).

Henry Booth

Henry Booth, a servant in Captain Roger Smith's household (Study Unit 1 Tract G), was living in Jamestown with Smith on February 16, 1624. On January 24, 1625, it was noted that Booth, who was age 20, had come to Virginia aboard the *Duty*. He was still residing with Smith. On January 3, 1626, the General Court censured John Jefferson, who had inadequately mended a gun that had injured Henry Booth's eye. Booth was then described as a poor man and a tenant to the Virginia Company. By July 13, 1630, Henry Booth was free. He had at least one indentured servant of his own: William Mathews, who was found guilty of petty treason and was sentenced to be drawn and hanged (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30; McIlwaine 1924:84, 479; Hening 1809-1823:I:146).

John Booth (Buth)

John Booth (Buth), a member of Ensign William Spense's household (Study Unit 2 Tract F), was listed among those who died sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624. However, on the latter date, the census-taker also included him in a list of the living, again noting that he resided with Spense (Hotten 1980:178, 191).

Margaret Bordman

Margaret Bordman, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Marmaduke* (Ferrar MS 309).

Ellen Borne

Ellen Borne, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Elizabeth Bouish

Elizabeth Bouish, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

George Bourcher

On August 8, 1626, George Bourcher testified about a conversation he overheard while at George Menefie's forge (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F), in urban Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:107).

Bowe Family

Jeoffrey Bowe

On October 3, 1672, Jeoffrey Bowe, the husband of Sarah Bowe, was fined by the General Court because his wife was found guilty of slander.

Bowe's fine was to go toward construction of the brick fort to be built at Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:313).

Sarah Bowe (Mrs. Jeffrey)

On October 3, 1672, Sarah Bowe, the wife of Jeoffrey Bow, was found guilty of slander, for she had called Mrs. Deacon a whore. Sarah was sentenced to a ducking in the river if her husband failed to pay the court-imposed fine. Sarah's ducking was to be deferred until after she gave birth (McIlwaine 1924:313).

Beniamen (Benjamin) Bower

Beniamen Bower, a 27-year-old laborer from Yorkshire, England, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Richard Bower

Richard Bower, a 23-year-old cutler from Yorkshire, England, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

John Bowler

On November 23, 1671, John Bowler was sued by John Lightfoot (Study Unit 3 Tract D) but failed to appear in court. Court testimony dating March 12, 1673, indicates that Bowler had sold goods and servants on behalf of George Lee (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D). Daniel Wild, Bowler's attorney, reported that Bowler had died at sea (McIlwaine 1924:285, 327).

Bowler Family

Thomas Bowler

In April 1670 Thomas Bowler had a difference with John Barber I (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A and B) that was aired before the General Court and in 1671 he had a dispute with Mr. Leare. Thomas Bowler's wife, Tabitha, was slandered at the home of William White of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcel 1). Thomas patented 1,134 acres of land which Robert Beverley I was to survey and in 1676 another surveyor (James Minge) placed a lien against his property. In March 1676 Thomas Bowler asked to be designated guardian of the orphaned John Edloe. Bowler's request was denied, for his wife was the orphan's half-sister (McIlwaine 1924:207, 240, 251, 368, 386, 436, 450). Thomas Bowler appears to have sided with Nathaniel Bacon's cause, for in February 1677, while he was a councillor, he was denied the privilege of receiving the king's pardon (C.O. 1/39 f 65).

Tabitha Bowler (Mrs. Thomas)

Hubert Farrell made slanderous statements about Tabitha, the wife of Thomas Bowler, while at the home of William White in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcel 1). She was John Edloe's half-sister (McIlwaine 1924:368, 387, 450).

Sarah Bowman

Sara Bowman, on February 6, 1626, was described as a servant of John Burrows (Study Unit 2 Tract I), who listed her as a headright (McIlwaine 1924:93).

Humpry Boyse

Humpry Boyse of Jamestown Island died after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Henry Bradford (Brodsul)

Henry Bradford, one of Wiliiam Peirce's servants, came to Virginia aboard the *Abigail* and on January 24, 1625, was living in urban Jamestown in the Peirce household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B). He was 35-years-old. In May 1625 he testified about an unmarked calf claimed by Robert Partin of Shirley Hundred. In January 1627 Bradford was fine for becoming intoxicated. He may have been a cow-keeper, for on February 1627, he testified in the General Court about the number of cattle John Pountis owned and he indicated that Pountis had

sold some of them to William Peirce. Bradford also testified about how many cattle Governor Yeardley had slaughtered and mentioned that Richard Pierce had killed a calf. By December 9, 1628, Henry Bradford was dead, at which time Ester Clariett presented an inventory of his estate (Meyer et al. 1987:31; McIlwaine 1924:59, 130, 141, 179).

John Bradston

On February 16, 1624, John Bradston was living in Elizabeth City in the household of Lt. Sheppard, By January 24, 1625, Bradston, who was age 18, was living in the Jamestown Island household of John and Bridget Buck Burrows (Study Unit 2 Tract I) (Hotten 1980:184, 226).

John Bradwell

On May 20, 1637, John Bradwell and John Radish patented 16 acres on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract P) adjacent to Mary Holland (Study Unit 2 Tract O) (Patent Book 1:423).

John Bradye

On October 13, 1640, the General Court sentenced John Bradye, a runaway servant, to be whipped. By 1658, he was living in Surry County. On May 3, 1658, he testified in court about a trip he made to the store (or storehouse) at Goose Hill (McIlwaine 1924:467; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:119).

John Brampford

John Brampford set sail for Virginia with Abraham Peirsey on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James* (Ferrar MS 400).

Bray Family

James Bray

James Bray married Thomas Pettus I's widow, Mourning, and sued for her share of her late husband's estate. He developed a family seat on the east side of College Creek, in what was known as Kingsmill Neck. In May 1671 he and John Page (Study Unit 1 Tract F) inventoried the Richard Stock's estate. Court testimony dating to November 1674 reveals that James Bray performed many tasks for merchant George Lee, who after Bacon's Rebellion sought to acquire part of Structure 115 (Study Unit 4 Tract K), and that Bray and Lee had a dispute that was serious enough to require arbitration. Bray apparently was loyal to Governor William Berkeley, for on January 20, 1676, William Drummond I was tried at his home in Middle Plantation. Later, Bray's wife, Angelica, was one of the women used as a human shield by the rebel Nathaniel Bacon, whose men were building a defensive work across the isthmus leading to Jamestown Island. In February 1677 James Bray was asked to obtain land for the king's troops' use in growing food crops. He was a councillor in 1679 and in 1688 became one of James City County's burgesses. He also served as a county justice of the peace. On July 23, 1700, James Bray licensed his slave ship at Jamestown. He was a local burgess during the early 1700s and reportedly was intensely disliked by Governor Francis Nicholson, who was in office from 1698 to 1705. Bray may have been ill tempered, for in 1705 he berated a fellow county justice, who resigned (York County Deeds, Wills, Orders 11:30; McIlwaine 1924:257, 393-394, 454; 1905-1915:1660-1693:72; 1925-1945:I:284; II:435; Sainsbury 1964:10:341; 17:309; 22:158; Minchinton 1984:4-5; Stanard 1965:86, 94-95; Leonard 1976:60; Force 1963:I:9:8).

Angelica Bray (Mrs. James)

Mrs. Angelica Bray, James Bray's wife, was one of the women used as a human shield by the rebel Nathaniel Bacon, whose men were building a defensive work across the isthmus leading to Jamestown Island (Force 1963:I:9:8).

Samuel Bray

Samuel Bray of James City County was executed at Jamestown in 1699 for having murdered his wife (McIlwaine 1925-1945:II:20).

Cicley Bray

Cicley Bray, a young maid, came to Virginia aboard the *Warwick* in 1621 (Ferrar MS 309).

Captain Edward Brewster

While Captain Samuel Argall was serving as deputy-governor (1617-1618), Captain Edward Brewster was tried and condemned to death because he accused Argall of destroying the plantation Lord Delaware tried to establish. Argall offered Brewster a reprieve if he agreed to leave the colony and never speak unfavorably of Argall. On May 12, 1619, Brewster appealed his sentence to officials of the Virginia Company. He alleged that he had been tried in a military court after the colony was no longer under marital law, and that he was entitled to a new trial. Company officials, who were anxious to settle the dispute, sought more information. In May 1623 the matter still was under discussion (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:215, 218, 224, 229, 309, 359; II:400).

Richard Brewster

Richard Brewster served on a jury on August 4, 1623. On April 21, 1624, he asked to be relieved from paying taxes, because of the losses he had suffered during the 1622 Indian uprising. When a list of patented land was sent back to England in May 1625, Brewster was credited with 100 acres in Archer's Hope. In the March 1630 meeting of the assembly he represented the community of settlers in the Neck O'Land (in Archer's Hope) (McIlwaine 1924:4-5; Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:519; Hotten 1980:271; Stanard 1965:55).

Edward Bricke (Britt)

Edward Bricke was a servant in Captain William Peirce's household in Jamestown on February 16, 1624 (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B) (Hotten 1980:174). General Court minutes for March 29, 1626, indicate that Bricke (or Britt), a Peirce servant, prepared an account of the tobacco crop his master's men produced in the mainland (McIlwaine 1924:98).

Bridger Family

Joseph Bridger

Colonel Joseph Bridger of Isle of Wight County, a councillor at the time of Bacon's Rebellion, was a known supporter of Governor William Berkeley. As a result, his cattle were seized by the rebels and some of his property was destroyed. On September 20, 1683, Bridger reportedly was in the process of building "houses" in Jamestown. He probably undertook construction in response to the orders council members received to do so. On November 25, 1692, the Governor's Council convened in one of Bridger's rooms in Jamestown (C.O. 5/1356 f 68; Bruce 1898:65; McIlwaine 1918:35). Land records fail to reveal where Colonel Joseph Bridger's property was located. It may have been in the vicinity of Study Unit 4 Tract A, an area for which little documentary evidence is available.

Hester Pitt Bridger (Mrs. Joseph)

Hester Pitt was the daughter of Robert Pitt and the granddaughter of William and Mary Pitt of Bristol, England. Hester married Colonel Joseph Bridger of Isle of Wight County, a councillor. In 1683, when Colonel Bridger prepared his will, he designated wife Hester as his executrix and left her life-rights in his real estate, some household furniture, a horse, two servants, and her apparel and jewelry (McGhan 1993:162, 167-168).

Briscoe Family

William Briscoe

William Briscoe's May 1679 purchase of the western half of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A (which consisted of ¼ acre) is his first appearance in the surviving documentary records associated with Jamestown (Ambler MS 27, 57). In November 1681, Briscoe, who identified himself as a resident of Jamestown, appointed an attorney to represent

him in Surry County's monthly court (Surry County Deeds and Wills 1671-1684:295). Earlier in the year, when William Sherwood had John Soane make a plat of his landholdings in urban Jamestown, "Briscoe's Orchard" was shown prominently, astride Orchard Run (Ambler MS 134). In April 1682 when Jamestown's landowners sought to have the community's legal limits defined, the easternmost boundary line was "ye run or slash by Wm. Briscoe ye smith" (Ambler MS 23).

In November 10, 1682, the assembly authorized payment to William Briscoe for the blacksmith's work he had performed at the prison at Jamestown on account of the criminals incarcerated there. Two years later he was paid for irons he had provided for securing prisoners (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:174, 256). On September 20, 1686, Briscoe was summoned before escheator John Page to testify about whether Colonel William White had disposed of his Jamestown lots (Parcels 1 and 2 in the northwest corner of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C) prior to the time of his death (Ambler MS 37). In September 1683 William Briscoe patented 12 acres of escheat land in James City County, acreage that formerly had belonged to the late William Penn (Pinn). In October 1691 Briscoe patented 153 acres in Middlesex County, again acreage that had been abandoned (Patent Book 7:328; Nugent 1969-1979:II:269, 372; Ambler MS 35).

When William Briscoe of Jamestown made his will sometime prior to July 10, 1695, he bequeathed all of his property in the capital city to his widowed daughter-in-law, the former Ann Holder. Briscoe indicated that he was leaving her "all my Land in James City adjoyning to Mr Henry Hartwell" (that is, Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A and B), including "that Land that was Mr Thomas Rableys, now in ye tenure of Mr Joseph Toping as Marrying Elizabeth ye Daughter of ye sd Rabley, being about a quarter of an Acre, be it more or less ye which Land I purchased of Mr Thomas Holyday," that is, the eastern half of Lot A, which in 1695 contained Rabley's brick house. Thus, William Briscoe left his daughter-in-law, Ann, Lot B plus both halves of Lot A (Ambler MS 53, 133).

[First Name Unknown] Briscoe (William's Son)

The son of Jamestown blacksmith William Briscoe (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A and B) married Ann Holder, who outlived him (Ambler MS 53). The name of the younger Briscoe and the date of his death are uncertain. However, by 1695 his widow had married James Chudley (Ambler MS 57).

Peeter Brishitt

Peeter Brishitt died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Bristow Family

Robert Bristow I

Robert Bristow, who was born in 1634 at Brinstead, in Hampshire, England, was the son of John and Jane Bristow. He immigrated to Virginia sometime prior to 1656 and patented a 12 acre lot in the New Towne (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), which he acquired from Captain Francis Pott. Robert was survived by his widow, Jane (Meyer et al. 1987:229; Nugent 1969-1979:I:340).

Jane Bristow (Mrs. Robert)

Jane Bristow, the widow of Robert Bristow, disposed of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D sometime prior to 1656 (Nugent 1969-1979:I:340).

Peter Bristow

Peter Bristow came to Virginia aboard the *James* with Mr. Spencer (probably William Spencer of Study Unit 3 Tracts C and D). He arrived in Jamestown on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Frances Broadbottom

Frances Broadbottom, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Broadnax Family

William Broadnax (Brodnax) I

William Broadnax I was born on February 28, 1676. Around 1720 he married Rebecca, the widow of Edward Travis III (Meyer et al. 1987:378; Tyler 1907-1908:142). Broadnax commenced serving as a James City County justice of the peace in 1706 and was elected Jamestown's burgess in 1718. He served intermittently through 1726 (Stanard 1965:102-103, 105-106; Palmer 1968:I:99; Leonard 1976:70, 72).

William Broadnax I purchased Study Unit 3 Tracts H and I from James and Ann Holder Briscoe Chudley. He enhanced the size of his holdings until he had accumulated a total of 127.7 acres that extended from the east side of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot D, eastward to a point just east of the mouth of the nameless creek encircling Fox Island. Thus, Broadnax not only acquired Tracts H and I (approximately 45.8 acres), but also 81-plus additional acres that included Fox Island and probably the 12 acre tract of escheat land (Tract J, William Pinn's) that William Briscoe left to daughter-in-law Ann. Broadnax also acquired Study Unit 4 Tracts M, O, and Q. William Broadnax I died on February 16, 1727. His principal heir was his son and namesake, William Broadnax II (Meyer et al. 1987:378; Ambler MS 106-107).

Rebecca Travis Broadnax (Brodnax) (Mrs. William I)

Rebecca Champion outlived her husband, Edward Travis III, with whom she produced a son, Edward Champion Travis. Upon being widowed, she married William Broadnax I, who had three children, Edward, Elizabeth Rebecca, and William. She died on December 19, 1723, at the age of 46 (Tyler 1897-1898:60; 1905-1906:56; 1907-1908:142; Meyer et al. 1987:378).

William Broadnax (Brodnax) II

William Broadnax II inherited his late father's rural landholdings on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 3 Tracts H, I, and J) and some acreage within the limits of urban Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract E and Study Unit 4 Tracts M, O and Q). He also fell heir to at least one town lot that belonged to ferryman Edward Ross (Study Unit 4 Tract R). He purchased 100 acres in the eastern end of Jamestown Island from Philip Ludwell II (Study Unit 3 Tracts A, K, and some additional land) and on April 22, 1736, he bought the 107 acre Sarson tract (Study Unit 3 Tracts B, C, D, E, F, and G) from Francis Bullifant (Ambler MS 77, 97-98, 106-107, 250).

Broadnax was a wealthy and prominent citizen, with substantial landholdings on the south side of the James, in Brunswick County. He represented Jamestown in the February 1, 1728, session of the legislature and in 1731 was one of James City County's justices of the peace (Stanard 1965:107; McIlwaine 1925-1945:4:236; Hudgins 1994:V:136). On January 1, 1744, William Broadnax II sold all of his property on Jamestown Island (both rural and urban) to Christopher Perkins, a Norfolk County merchant. He also conveyed to Perkins a slave named William Liverpool (Ambler MS 97-98, 106-107, 250).

Ann Broadnax (Mrs. William II)

Ann Broadnax was the wife of William Broadnax II. On January 1, 1744, when he sold his Jamestown Island property to Christopher Perkins, Ann relinquished her dower interest in the property (Ambler MS 97-98).

John Broadnax

In 1690 John Broadnax, the brother of William Broadnax I, patented a substantial quantity of land on the south side of the James River, within what was then Henrico County (Nugent 1969-1979:II:345, 396). He seems to have owned or

rented property in urban Jamestown, for during 1693 and 1696 he hosted meetings of the Committee for Public Claims. In 1710 at least one of his slaves was involved in a planned escape. An African slave named Jamy, who reportedly played an active role, was arrested and detained. In 1719 Edward Travis III, whose plantation was in Study Unit 2, purchased some of John Broadnax's personal property (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1695-1702:8, 49, 62; Stanard 1910:23; Tyler 1907:142).

Broadribb Family

William Broadribb

William Broadribb inherited some land from Thomas Hunt (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J) during the fourth quarter of the seventeenth century. His guardian was Henry Hartwell of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C). In 1699 Broadribb obtained a 21 year lease for a mill seat on Powhatan Creek, which he sublet to John Tullitt (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D). By May 1699 William Broadribb was serving as a churchwarden for James City Parish, an indication that he was a respected member of the community. He made his will in early May 1703 and died within a month. He was survived by his wife Lydia, two daughters and a son. Broadribb designated Benjamin Eggleston, Mrs. William Drummond II (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot C) and George Marable II (Study Unit 4 Tract C) as his trustees. In 1708 Broadnax's trustees sold the Glasshouse tract, which Emanuel Dees commenced leasing in 1703, to Joseph Chermaison (Surry County Order Book 1671-1690:509; Ambler MS 77, 78; McGhan 1993:676; McIlwaine 1918:263).

Lydia Broadribb (Mrs. William) (Mrs. Christopher Smith)

Lydia, the widow of William Broadribb, married the Rev. Christopher Smith sometime after 1703 but before 1709 (McGhan 1993:676).

Captain [William] Brocas

In 1649 Captain Brocas (probably William Brocas) was said to have produced good wine from his vineyard (Force 1963:II:8:14).

Edward Brock

Edward Brock, a 14-year-old smith, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

John Brock

John Brock, a 13-year-old smith, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Trial*. In 1625, he was residing in Elizabeth City in the household of Thomas Flint (Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:259).

Richard Brock

Richard Brock, a 48-year-old smith from Shropshire, England, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

William Brockenbrough

William Brockenbrough on January 14, 1798, informed a friend that a schoolmate, Weylie, " now lives at Jamestown" with the Amblers. Brockenbrough and Weylie attended the College of William and Mary with Edward Ambler II, the son of John Ambler II (Stanard 1930:238).

Thomas Brodsil

On August 22, 1625, Thomas Brodsil testified that he witnessed a bargain between John Hall and Thomas Passmore, both of whom were residents of Jamestown Island and were associated with Study Unit 2 Tracts D, H, and S (McIlwaine 1924:69).

John Bromfield

John Bromfield married the late Rev. Richard Buck's widowed daughter, Bridget, who outlived husbands John Burrows and William Davis. In 1655

Bromfield sued his sister-in-law, Elizabeth Buck Crump, in an attempt to recover his late wife's interest in the Buck property in Archer's Hope, where he also patented land. During the late 1670s John Bromfield was clerk of the Isle of Wight County court (Hening 1809-1823:I:405; Patent Book 4:81; Meyer et al. 1987:143).

Richard Brooks

Richard Brooks immigrated to Virginia in the *David* in 1635 (Hotten 1980:129). On January 22, 1641, he secured a 21 acre leasehold in the Governor's land, a parcel near the Glasshouse tract, which was then owned by John Fitchett (Study Unit 4 Tract E) (Nugent 1969-1979:I:127, 139). On August 28, 1643, Brooks patented a 1 acre lot in Jamestown. It was located on a point of land between the Doctors and Gallows Swamps. The parcel probably was absorbed into Study Unit 1 Tract D, when John Phipps secured a patent for 132 acres in that vicinity. In 1652 Richard Brooks acquired some land near the Middle Plantation palisade (Nugent 1969-1979:I:154, 266; Patent Book 2:11).

Thomas Broomer

On June 21, 1682, Thomas Broomer was ordered to deliver military stores to John Page (Study Unit 1 Tract F) (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:25).

Brown Family

William Brown (Browne) II

On April 7, 1685, William Brown II of Surry County and his wife, Elizabeth, sold George Lee "one part of a certain tract of land lying in James City being formerly the estate of Thomas Woodhurst," the ¾ acres designated Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D. As the Brown-Lee deed made reference to Lee's two houses, one of which was ruinous and the other, habitable, it appears that Lee rebuilt one of the rowhouse bays in Structure 115 that were destroyed during Bacon's Rebellion (Lee MS 51 f 668). In November 1682 William Brown requested 2 ¼ years' compensation for renting his house to the General Court as an office. He also was paid for providing accommodations to the Secretary's Office (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1659-1693:174; 1905-1915:1660-1693:254). This suggests that George Lee built a house on land that belonged to the Brown couple.

William Brown II, who represented Surry County in the assembly during the 1660s, 70s and 80s, was a successful planter. He acquired land in the Northern Neck and locally, on Diascund Creek. He also patented land on the Blackwater River and in Isle of Wight County. In 1677 Brown was among those who signed the James City County grievances. In 1691, 1692 and 1694 he was paid for providing a storehouse for the ammunition belonging to the fort at Jamestown. As Brown already had sold his ¾ acre rowhouse lot (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D) to George Lee, it is uncertain where his storehouse was located. On December 4, 1704, when William Brown II made his will, he left his acreage in James City (then occupied by John Child) to his grandson, Henry. It is uncertain whether the testator was referring to property in urban Jamestown or in James City County William Brown II's will was presented for probate on July 3, 1705 (Stanard 1965:73, 80, 82-83; Nugent 1969-1979:II:61, 222; III:45, 62; Sainsbury 1964:10:44; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:187, 255, 315; Surry County Will Book 5:305).

Elizabeth Brown (Browne) (Mrs. William II)

Elizabeth Brown of Surry County was married to William Brown II. On April 6, 1685, they sold a ¾ acre lot and its improvements (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D) to George Lee. As the tract was described as formerly belonging to Thomas Woodhurst (Woodhouse), Elizabeth may have been his widow or daughter (Lee MS 51 f 668). It contained the eastern units of Structure 115.

Henry Brown II

Henry Brown was the grandson of William Brown II. In 1705 he inherited the James City property

that had belonged to his grandfather, William Brown II. It is uncertain whether the decedent's acreage was in Jamestown or James City County. Henry Brown made his will on September 23, 1734, and died early in 1735 (Surry County Will Book 5:305; 8:458).

Lucy Clay Brown (Mrs. Francis S.)

On December 19, 1879, Lucy Clay Brown purchased Jamestown Island from James S. Apperson, a trustee. She and her husband, Francis, who resided at Fort Monroe, sold the island to Edward E. and Louise J. Barney on November 28, 1892 (James City County Deed Book 3:475; 5:503).

Elizabeth Browne

Elizabeth Brown, a young maid, came to Virginia in the *Tiger* in 1621 (Ferrar MS 309).

Thomas Browne

Thomas Browne died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Robert Browning

Robert Browning on November 22, 1671, lost a law suit to William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract N) (McIlwaine 1924:284).

William Browning (Browninge)

William Browning, a 21-year-old glover from Kent, England, arrived in Jamestown in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova*. On February 16, 1624, he was residing upon the college land in Henrico. He may have been the same William Browning who in 1646 patented 650 acres in Archer's Hope, in what became known as Kingsmill Neck (Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:169; Nugent 1969-1979:I:168).

Buck Family

Rev. Richard Buck

The Rev. Richard Buck, who left England in June 1609 in the Third Supply of new colonists, was with Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers aboard the *Seaventure* when it wrecked in Bermuda. In May 1610 Buck arrived at Jamestown, where he replaced the late Rev. Robert Hunt as minister. In July 1619 when the colony's first assembly was held, Buck served as chaplain (Meyer et al 1987:140; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:153; Lefroy 1981:I:694).

As rector of the church at Jamestown, Buck had use of the James City glebe, which contained 100 acres and was laid out during 1619. He also patented 750 acres in Archer's Hope, part of which accrued to him and his wife as ancient planters (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:555). Even so, the Bucks preferred to live on Jamestown Island and on December 18, 1620, purchased William Fairfax's 12 acres (Study Unit 2 Tract I), which had two houses (Patent Book 1:650; Nugent 1969-1979:I:109-110). While the Buck couple resided upon Study Unit 2 Tract I, their household would have included their four young children and some indentured servants (Meyer et al 1987:32-33).

During 1621 and 1622 the Rev. Buck repeatedly sent word to England that he hadn't received his pay as a clergyman. He also indicated that all but one of his servants' time had expired and that he needed funds to procure more workers. References to Buck's business transactions reveal, however, that he was deriving a substantial amount of income from the cultivation of tobacco (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:597; III:443,461; McIlwaine 1924:36; Ferrar MS 241).

The Rev. Richard Buck and his wife died sometime prior to February 16, 1624. On that date, when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, all the Bucks' minor children were living in Jamestown in a foster home: that of the widowed Mary Astomb (Ascomb) (Hotten 1980:175). Some

of the deceased minister's servants may have continued to occupy his 12 acres on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract I).

From ca. 1623 to 1654 the Rev. Richard Buck's estate was kept intact, apparently on account of the terms of his will. His estate, which included land and livestock, was appraised by provost marshal Randall Smallwood and Nathaniel Reignolds (both of Jamestown) and his library was evaluated by John Pountis. Richard Kingsmill and John Jackson served as guardians of the Buck couple's minor children and Kingsmill was overseer of the Rev. Buck's will (McIlwaine 1924:100, 102-103, 117). Documents associated with a 1655 court case reveal that Buck's daughters, Bridget and Elizabeth, had life-rights in their father's property, but sons Benomi, Gercian, and Peleg were his reversionary heirs (Hening 1809-1823:I:405). In late 1654, when the last of the Buck brothers died, the Rev. Richard Buck's only grandson became the ultimate heir (Patent Book 1:306).

Mrs. Richard Buck

Mrs. Richard Buck, the minister's wife, died at Jamestown sometime prior to February 1624. She probably was the mother of Benomi, Peleg, Gercian, Mara, Bridget, and Elizabeth Buck. Mara and Peleg were mentally disabled (Hotten 1980:175).

Benomi Buck

Benomi Buck, the son of the Rev. Richard Buck and his wife, was born in ca. 1617. As his parents died during 1623 or early 1624, he was placed in a foster home. In February 1624 he was living with the widowed Mrs. Mary Ascombe, who resided in urban Jamestown. By January 1625 she had married Peter Langman; however, she continued to provide foster care to Benomi Buck. Later, Benomi went to live with Richard and Jane Kingsmill (of Study Unit 1 Tract A and Tract C Lot A). After Richard's death and Jane's marriage to Ambrose Harmer, the issue arose of providing custodial care to Benomi Buck, who in 1637 came of age but was mentally incompetent. Ambrose Harmer received permission from English officials to become Benomi's legal guardian. However, Sir John Harvey refused to implement Harmer's authorization, for he felt that as governor he had the right to choose custodians for adults who were mentally incapacitated. Harvey devised a plan whereby Benomi was to divide his time between the households of Richard Kemp (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B) and George Donne, each of whom was entitled to a fee as care-giver. When Ambrose Harmer went to England to protest Harvey's course of action, Harvey was overruled. Meanwhile, official records reveal that Richard Kemp took care of Benomi for a year and then turned him over to the county sheriff until George Donne returned from overseas. Ambrose Harmer reached Virginia with his renewed commission for guardianship. However, shortly thereafter, Benomi Buck, who was in Mrs. Jane Harmer's custody, died (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:32; Sainsbury 1964:1:251, 294; C.O. 1/9 ff 129-130; 1/10 ff 65-68; P. C. 2/49 f 344).

Elizabeth Buck (Mrs. Thomas Crump)

Elizabeth Buck, who probably was the eldest daughter of the Rev. Richard Buck and his wife, came to Virginia in ca. 1625. She married Sergeant Thomas Crump, with whom she produced a son, John. After Thomas Crump's death, Elizabeth married Mathew Page. Elizabeth Buck Crump Page and her sister, Bridget, inherited life-rights in their late father's acreage in Archer's Hope, which Elizabeth occupied. In 1655, after Bridget Buck Bromfield's decease, her husband and heir, John, tried to get control of his late wife's share of the property. It was then learned that the Buck daughters enjoyed liferights to their late parents' estate but that the male heirs held the reversionary interest (Meyer et al. 1987:143, 224; Hening 1809-1823:I:405; Nugent 1969-1979:II:76, 252).

Gercian Buck

Gercian Buck, the son of the Rev. Richard Buck and his wife, resided in Jamestown after his par-

ents' decease. On February 16, 1624, he was living in urban Jamestown in the home of Mrs. Mary Ascomb, a widow. However, by January 24, 1625, he had gone to live with John Jackson (Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A). He was then age 10. On September 1, 1636, when Gercian Buck purchased 500 acres in the Neck O'Land from his brother-in-law Thomas Crump, he was described as a resident of Jamestown Island. Gercian died sometime prior to May 29, 1638, and named his brother as his heir (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al 1987:32; Patent Book 1:533; Nugent 1969-1797:I:83).

Mara Buck

Mara Buck, the daughter of the Rev. Richard Buck and his wife (Study Unit 2 Tract I), resided in urban Jamestown after her parents' decease. On February 16, 1624, Mara was living in the home of Mrs. Mary Ascomb, a widow. However, by January 24, 1625, she had gone to live with her married sister, Ann, and brother-in- law, John Burrows. In 1624 when Mara was only 12-years-old, the Rev. David Sandys was rumored to be romantically interested in her, probably because she was an heiress. One woman who tried to teach Mara Buck how to read described her as slow-witted and uneducable. Some of the cattle on the Buck property in the Neck O'Land belonged to Mara (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al 1987:33; McIlwaine 1924:15, 109).

Peleg Buck

Peleg Buck, the son of the Rev. Richard Buck and his wife, resided in urban Jamestown after his parents' decease. On February 16, 1624, he was living in the home of Mrs. Mary Ascomb, a widow, who by January 24, 1625, married Peter Langman. On October 10, 1626, it was reported that Peleg, who had been living with Thomas Alnutt, had gone to stay with Richard Kingsmill (Study Unit 1 Tract A and Tract C Lot A) (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al 1987:32; McIlwaine 1924:117). By May 29, 1638, Peleg Buck had inherited 500 acres from his brother, Gercian. At Peleg's death, which occurred sometime prior to November 29, 1654, his nephew, John Crump, inherited his property (Nugent 1969-1979:I:83, 229; Patent Book 1:306, 533).

Elizabeth Buck

Elizabeth Buck, a maid servant of Colonel Thomas Swann (probably Study Unit 4 Tract G), reportedly was killed accidentally sometime prior to March 1655 (Hening 1809-1823:I:406).

John Buckmaster (Buckmuster)

On January 24, 1625, the muster master noted that John Buckmaster, a 20-year-old servant in the household of Thomas Passmore (Study Unit 2 Tracts D, H and S) had come to Virginia in the *Hopewell*. On March 22, 1625, Buckmaster testified that fellow servant Christopher Hall rarely worked a full day (Meyer et al 1987:34; McIlwaine 1924:69).

John Buckner

John Buckner, clerk of the Gloucester County Court, on February 21, 1683, was ordered by the Governor's Council not to allow his servant, William Nuthead, to do unauthorized printing. Both men had run afoul of the law because Nuthead had printed two sheets of laws (C.O. 1/51 ff 98-99; 5/1405 f 63; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 6:483). Although secondary sources indicate that Nuthead did his printing in Jamestown, primary sources suggest strongly that he did not, for he and his master resided in Gloucester County. Rather, it was at Jamestown that Buckner was censured for allowing Nuthead to operate his presses.

Ralph Buckridge

Ralph Buckridge, a gentleman, arrived at Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

James Budworth

On January 22, 1629, the General Court noted that James Budworth, an indentured servant to

Nathaniel Jeffreys of Jamestown, had four more years to serve. Afterward, he was to serve John Southern (Study Unit 2 Tracts G and Q) for two years (McIlwaine 1924:182).

Ann Buergen

Ann Buergen, a young maid, arrived at Jamestown in 1621 aboard the *Marmaduke* (Ferrar MS 309).

Silvester Bullen

Silvester Bullen, who in January 1625 was living on Jamestown Island in the household of Richard Tree (Study Unit 3 Tract G), was then a 28-year-old servant. He had immigrated to Virginia sometime prior to December 1623, at which time he sold sugar and spice to Richard Kingsmill (Study Unit 1 Tract A and Tract C Lot A). In 1624 Silvester testified about John Danes' transporting timber to Captain John Barwick, who oversaw the men sent to Virginia by the Company of Shipwrights (McIlwaine 1924:9; Meyer et al 1987:33-34, 44).

Bullifant Family

Francis Bullifant

Sometime between April 1667 and April 1736 Francis Bullifant of Jamestown procured William Sarson's 107 acre patent (Study Unit 3 Tracts B, C, D, E, F, and G) (Ambler MS 106-107). Although when and how Bullifant came into possession of the Sarsen property is uncertain, he may have acquired it through his marriage to Joyce Hopkins whose husband or father, John, by January 1702 owned 100 acres of contiguous land (William May's acre patent: Study Unit 3 Tracts A and K and other acreage along the south side of Passmore Creek, near its mouth) (Ambler MS 77; Patent Book 6:42; Nugent 1969-1979:II:12). On April 22, 1736, Francis Bullifant sold William Broadnax II the 107 acres that formerly belonged to William Sarson (Ambler MS 106-107).

Francis Bullifant, who in May 1693 was paid for delivering messages for the colony's assembly, was a resident of Jamestown. On December 30, 1693, he commenced renting 2 acres from William Sherwood (part of the 28 ½ acre parcel designated Study Unit 1 Tract E), which Sherwood had leased to John Hopkins for three lifetimes. Bullifant was obliged to plant apple trees on Sherwood's property, maintain its buildings and ring his hogs. Sherwood also had the right to use ½ acre as a landing, if he so desired. Francis and Joyce Bullifant already were in residence upon Study Unit 1 Tract E when they commenced renting it (Ambler MS 48 and 49; McIlwaine 1918:143). It is uncertain what (if any) use they made of their property in the eastern end of Jamestown Island.

Joyce Hopkins Bullifant (Mrs. Francis)

Joyce Hopkins Bullifant on January 6, 1694, was described as the wife of Francis Bullifant (Study Unit 1 Tract E [lessee] and Study Unit 3 Tracts B, C, D, E, F, and G). She was the daughter or widow of John Hopkins (Ambler MS 49, 77).

David Bullock

David Bullock, a prominent Richmond attorney and former mayor, who in 1822 purchased the 900 acre Ambler plantation (Study Units 1, 3 and much of 4), in 1831 bought the late Samuel Travis's 802 ¾ acre estate (Study Unit 2). It was the first time since Virginia was colonized that Jamestown Island was owned by one individual. Bullock retained the 1,702 ¾ acre island until 1836, at which time he sold it to Goodrich Durfey. Although tax assessment rolls suggest that Bullock maintained the buildings on the Ambler property, which retained their value of $3,600, he apparently never developed that portion which had belonged to the Travises (James City County Land Tax Lists 1821-1836; Stanard 1946:234).

Jane Bullock

Jane Bullock on July 31, 1622, set sail for Virginia with William Rowley aboard the *James* (Ferrar MS 400).

Bunn Family

Thomas Bunn

Thomas Bunn, a surgeon, was outfitted by the Virginia Company and sent to the colony, where he was a member of Captain Roger Smith's company. The Virginia Company had agreed to pay Bunn's ground rent while he was in its employ. In February 1624 Thomas and his wife were living in Pasbehay in the Governor's Land, where he headed a household that included two male servants. In January 1625 he and Bridget Bunn were still there, with their young son, Thomas II, and 5 servants (Ferrar MS 215; Hotten 1980:172, 220).

Thomas Bunn apparently had a thriving medical practice, for he tended the sick on both sides of the James River. He regularly cared for John Proctor's servants and in 1626 he treated one of Richard Stephens' men (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H). In January 1626 he hired John Smith for a year. Later, Smith made false allegations against him (McIlwaine 1924:24-25, 46, 48, 50, 89, 101, 107).

Bridget Bunn (Mrs. Thomas)

On February 16, 1624, Bridget Bunn, the wife of surgeon Thomas Bunn, was living in Pasbehay, on the Governor's Land, in a home she shared with her husband and two servants. She was still there in January 1625, by which time son Thomas II had been born (Hotten 1980:172, 220).

Thomas Bunn II

Thomas Bunn II, who in January 1625 was age 1, was the son of surgeon Thomas Bunn and his wife, Bridget. The family lived in Pasbehay, upon the Governor's Land (Hotten 1980:220).

Barbara Burchens

Barbara Burchens, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Robert Burde

Robert Burde on February 5, 1628, was described as a servant of Edward Sharples of Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:160).

William Burfoot

William Burfoot on February 6, 1626, was described as an indentured servant of John Burrows (Study Unit 2 Tract I). Burrows reportedly used him as a headright (McIlwaine 1924:93).

Allice Burges

Allice Burges, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Marmaduke* (Ferrar MS 309).

John Burland

John Burland, a 26-year-old vintner from Yorkshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova*. On April 7, 1623, he was described as a Virginia Company servant who had been rented to Captain William Norton, a sometime resident of Jamestown Island (Ferrar MS 295; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:104). On February 16, 1624, John Burland was living on the lower side of the James River in the Treasurer's Plantation (Hotten 1980:180). In 1628 Richard Bennett provided him with three young servants (McIlwaine 1924:181).

Burrows Family

John Burrows (Burrowes)

Ancient planter John Burrows immigrated to Virginia in 1608, having been provided with food, clothing, armor, bedding, copper, and money by an English investor named Robert Gaile. As Burrows failed to repay his sponsor, the Virginia Company instructed Virginia officials to investigate. In February 1624, John Burrows and his wife, the Rev. Richard Buck's daughter, Bridget, were living in Jamestown, where he was a household head. In June 1624 he testified about the death of a maid

servant on the Proctor plantation, on the lower side of the James, and in March 1625 he served on a jury that conducted an inquest (McIlwaine 1924:53; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:531; Hotten 1980:175, 225-226).

On January 24, 1625, John and Bridget Burrows were living on Jamestown Island with Bridget's 13-year-old sister, Mara, and seven servants. In March John was ordered to pay Elias Gaile, one of his men. In John's care were the Buck orphans' cattle. General Court minutes suggest that Mara Buck was mentally retarded or had a serious learning disability. However, as a young heiress, she was a sought-after marriage partner and the Rev. David Sandys (Treasurer George Sandys' brother) proved to be a persistent suitor (McIlwaine 1924:15, 52). Some of the Burrows' servants (or those of the late Rev. Richard Buck) probably were in residence upon Bridget's parents' Jamestown Island farmstead (Study Unit 2 Tract I), for the Buck orphans owned a large herd of livestock that included were 30 cattle and 23 goats. In January 1625 John Burrows (Mara Buck's legal guardian) was credited with two houses, perhaps those which stood upon Study Unit 2 Tract I (Meyer et al. 1987:33).

John Burrows, who was considered a gentleman, by January 24, 1625, had patented and seated a 150 acre tract he called Burrows Hill or Burrows Mount, which was located in what became Surry County. In 1626 he placed his plantation in the hands of a tenant, John Smith, and sought to patent another 150 acre tract (McIlwaine 1924:89, 93; Meyer et al. 1987:38). In August 1626 Burrows was authorized to relocate to the Neck O'Land so that he could tend to the orphaned Mara Buck's cattle (McIlwaine 1924:109). It may have been then that the Burrows' vacated Study Unit 2 Tract I.

Late in 1628 John Burrows succumbed to a stab wound he received during an altercation with a servant boy at Blunt Point (McIlwaine 1924:183). His widow, Bridget Buck Burrows, married William Davis sometime prior to March 27, 1643, and after his death wed John Bromfield (Patent Book 4:31; Meyer et al 1987:143; Hening 1809-1823:I:405). In 1655, after Bridget's decease, her widower, John Bromfield, brought suit against her sister, Elizabeth Buck Crump, in an attempt to recover her legal interest in the late Rev. Richard Buck's property in the Neck O'Land. It was then determined that the Buck sisters had had only a life-interest in their late father's property (Hening 1809-1823:I:405).

Bridget Buck Burrows (Burrowes) (Mrs. John)

Bridgett, the daughter of the Rev. Richard Buck, married ancient planter John Burrows sometime prior to February 1624 and shared a home with him in Jamestown. On January 24, 1625, the Burrows couple and Bridget's 13-year-old sister, Mara, and seven servants, were living there. In June 1624 Bridget Buck Burrows testified in the General Court that her sister, Mara, was "dull" and unable to learn to read. She also said that the Rev. David Sandys was trying to lure Mara into marriage (McIlwaine 1924:15, 52; Meyer et al. 1987:33; Hotten 1980:175, 225-226).

After John Burrows' sudden death in 1628, Bridget wed William Davis. Sometime prior to March 1643 (and Davis's decease) she married John Bromfield (McIlwaine 1924:183; Patent Book 4:31; Meyer et al 1987:143; Hening 1809-1823:I:405). In 1655, after Bridget's decease, her widower brought suit against her sister, Elizabeth Buck Crump, in an attempt to recover Bridget's legal interest in the late Rev. Richard Buck's property in the Neck O'Land. It was then determined that Bridget had had only a life estate (Hening 1809-1823:I:405).

Anthony Burrows (Burroes)

Anthony Burrows, who immigrated to Virginia in 1617 aboard the *George*, was living in John Burrows' household in Jamestown in February 1624. By January 1625, Anthony had moved to Elizabeth City, where he headed a household of his own. He then gave his age as 44. In January 1626 An-

thony Burrows testified before the General Court (Hotten 1980:175, 250; McIlwaine 1924:85).

Robert Burte

Robert Burte, an indentured servant, was brought to Virginia in 1617 by Richard Kingsmill (Study Unit 1 Tract A and Tract C Lot A) (McIlwaine 1924:144).

Henry Burton

The James City County court's decision in favor of Henry Burton, against George Marable I, was upheld by the General Court on March 20, 1676 (McIlwaine 1924:447).

Jane Burtt

On February 16, 1624, Jane Burtt was a servant in Governor Francis Wyatt's household in Jamestown (probably Study Unit 1 Tract H) (Hotten 1980:173).

Burwell Family

Lewis Burwell I

Lewis Burwell I, the son of Edward and Dorothy Bedell Burwell, married Robert Higginson's daughter, Lucy. After Lewis's death in November 1653, Lucy married William Bernard and then Philip Ludwell I. She died in November 1675 (Withington 1980:286; Meyer et al. 1987:144; Nugent 1969-1979:I:266).

Lewis Burwell II

In 1698 Lewis Burwell II, who was married to Abigail Smith, Colonel Nathaniel Bacon's niece and heir, represented Jamestown in the colony's assembly (Leonard 1976:58). As his wife's heir and his sons' guardian, he would have been in legal possession of the Bacon lot in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract S) and therefore would have met the eligibility requirements for holding office. Burwell resided at King's Creek in York County and owned vast quantities of land in York and several other Tidewater counties. It is uncertain what use he made of the Bacon property in Jamestown. Burwell was named to the Governor's Council in 1702 (Byrd 1941:28; Stanard 1965:44).

By Autumn 1710 Lewis Burwell II had begun having medical problems. They became so acute that on October 11, 1710, he made his will and two days later he asked to be relieved from his duties as councillor. According to William Byrd II of Westover, Burwell received medical treatment from Dr. Archibald Blair, a highly respected physician. Even so, Lewis Burwell II died on December 19, 1710 (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 14:64; C. O. 5/1312 f 105; Byrd 1941:265; Stanard 1964:44).

Lewis Burwell II's will was proved on February 19, 1711, in the court of York County. Mentioned were his sons Nathaniel and James; four daughters; grandson Lewis III (Nathaniel's son); and brother-in-law Philip Ludwell II. The testator bequeathed his landholdings to his sons and grandson and indicated that Colonel Nathaniel Bacon's estate was to be divided among his children (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 14:64).

Abigail Smith Burwell (Mrs. Lewis Burwell II)

Abigail Smith Burwell of Gloucester County, the niece of Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, inherited all of his otherwise undesignated real and personal property. She was Bacon's sister's child and Lewis Burwell II's wife. Bacon stipulated that his estate was to pass from Abigail to her sons, Nathaniel and James. He also made a bequest to Abigail's grandson and his great-nephew, Lewis Burwell III. Abigail Burwell outlived her uncle, Colonel Bacon, by only a few months, for she died on November 12, 1692. At that point, the property she had inherited from him would have descended to her husband, Lewis Burwell II, and afterward, to sons Nathaniel and James (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 9:116-118; McGhan 1993:452; Stanard 1965:17; Meyer et al. 1987:145).

Nathaniel Burwell

Nathaniel Burwell, the eldest son of Lewis II and Abigail Smith Burwell, resided on Carter's Creek in Gloucester County. By 1692 he had matured and was married to Elizabeth, the daughter of Robert Carter of Corotoman. As one of his parents' principal heirs, he inherited part of Colonel Nathaniel Bacon's estate (Byrd 1941:7, 29; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 14:64). From 1710 to 1712 Nathaniel Burwell served as Jamestown's burgess (Leonard 1976:65). This indicates that he owned property within the community, in all likelihood Study Unit 4 Tract S, which was part of the late Colonel Nathaniel Bacon's estate. Nathaniel Burwell died in 1734 (Meyer et al 1987:146).

Elizabeth Carter Burwell (Mrs. Nathaniel)

Elizabeth, Robert "King" Carter's daughter, married Nathaniel Burwell, eldest son of Lewis Burwell II. The couple lived upon Carter's Creek in Gloucester County (Byrd 1941:29).

Lewis Burwell III

Lewis Burwell III, the son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth Carter Burwell and great-nephew of Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, inherited a portion of the Bacon property (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 9:116-118; 14:64). In 1736, within two years of his father's death, he became Jamestown's burgess and served in that capacity through 1740. Lewis Burwell III's eligibility to represent Jamestown in the assembly indicates that he owned land there. This raises the possibility that he inherited Study Unit 4 Tract S from Colonel Nathaniel Bacon. Lewis Burwell III also was a James City County justice. In 1744 he was elected a burgess for James City but died before taking office (Leonard 1976:76; Stanard 1965:108, 110, 112, 116; McIlwaine 1925-1945:IV:413).

James Burwell

In 1710 James Burwell was described as the second oldest son of Lewis Burwell II. From his great-uncle Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, he inherited an interest in Study Unit 4 Tract S (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 14:64). He resided upon the Kings Creek plantation in York County, where he died in 1719 (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 15:334, 424, 426).

Bush Family

John Bush

John Bush, who came to Virginia in 1618 in the *Neptune*, resided in Elizabeth City on the lower side of the Hampton River, upon acreage that in 1619 was set aside for the Virginia Company's use. Official records dating to 1622 indicate that John and his wife were evicted from the two houses he'd built in that area. Mrs. Bush reportedly was so traumatized that she had a miscarriage. On February 16, 1624, John and his wife still were living in Elizabeth City with their two children. John died sometime prior to November 30, 1624, at which time the Rev. George Keith served as his administrator. Keith later married Bush's widow, Susan (Meyer et al. 1987:147; Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:40; Hotten 1980:188, 257; McIlwaine 1924:34).

Susan Bush (Mrs. John) (Mrs. George Keith)

On February 16, 1624, John Bush and his wife were living in Elizabeth City with their two children. By November 1624 Mrs. Susan Bush, John's widow, had become guardian of the orphaned Sara Spence, whose parents (Ensign William Spence and his wife) died during late 1623 or early 1624. The Spences had been in possession of Study Unit 2 Tract F and some land in Archer's Hope. The General Court ordered Mrs. Bush, as Sara's guardian, to have Ensign Spence's acreage in Archer's Hope surveyed, for it was in the hands of a tenant. In January 1625 Mrs. Susan Bush was living in Elizabeth City, where she was described as a 20-year-old household head, who had come to Virginia in the *George* in 1617. With her was 4-year-old Sara Spence. Simultaneously, a Susan Keith was listed

among the dead on Jamestown Island. By that date Susan had married the Rev. George Keith of Elizabeth City (Meyer et al. 1987:36; Hotten 1980:188, 249, 257; McIlwaine 1924:27, 42, 57, 76).

Thomas Bushrod

Thomas Bushrod on October 24, 1673, obtained a judgement against the estate of Jonathan Newell (Study Unit 1 Tract D). On April 4, 1674, while serving as attorney of Thomas Lawrie of Edinburgh, Bushrod won a suit against William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract N and Tract L Lot A) and Samuel Austin (McIlwaine 1924:352, 365).

John Bustone

John Bustone, Richard Lawrence's runaway servant, stole a shallop which was lost. After Bustone was apprehended and brought to justice, he was ordered to serve five extra years (McIlwaine 1924:348, 382).

Nathaniel Butler

Captain Nathaniel Butler, who served as governor of Bermuda from 1619 to 1622, visited Virginia in 1622-1623 and wrote a scathing account of life in the colony, he called the "Unmasking of Virginia." A number of burgesses and ancient planters responded by rebutting Butler's allegations (Lefroy 1981:1:706; C.O. 1/3 ff 36-37; British Library).

William Butler

William Butler represented James City as a burgess in the January 12, 1641, session of the assembly. It is uncertain whether he was representing Jamestown or James City County, which in 1641 embraced what became Surry County (Stanard 1965:61).

Byrd Family

William Byrd I

By 1671, William Byrd I had inherited Westover from Thomas Stegg II. He also fell heir to some land near the falls of the James River. Byrd became a highly successful merchant and planter and in 1677 commenced serving successive terms as a Henrico County burgess. Byrd was highly critical of Governor William Berkeley and seems to have sympathized with the rebel Nathaniel Bacon. In 1679 officials in England withdrew permission for Byrd to seat at the head of the James, for the Indians had begun attacking frontier settlers. In 1681 William Byrd I was named to the Governor's Council and in 1687 he became auditor general and receiver general, positions that gave him considerable political power. When Byrd came to Jamestown on official business, he may have stayed at Henry Gawler's (Bay 2 of Structure 17, on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B), for in 1689 he had a case of French claret sent there for use of the Council. Byrd's correspondence reveals that he did business with Perry & Lane, the firm that during the fourth quarter of the seventeenth century owned Bay 1 of Structure 17, the rowhouse unit next door to Henry Gawler's (Sainsbury 1964:10:404-405, 498; Stanard 1916:228; 1918:27; 1965:22-23, 41, 82-83).

During the 1680s William Byrd I acquired a considerable amount of land in Henrico County, which then spanned both sides of the James, and he patented land in Nansemond and Charles City Counties. He also laid claim to a massive tract in King William and in what became Goochland County. Byrd was heavily involved in seeing that Jamestown was fortified. In 1695 he inspected the 20- year-old brick fort at Jamestown, which had become ruinous, and the following year he was authorized to purchase small guns for the newly built platform that replaced the fort. During 1699 he visited Jamestown, where he inspected its fortifications. Afterward, he submitted a report on their condition and on the quantity of military stores on hand. In 1698 Byrd was reimbursed for partially financing the construction of Jamestown's gun platform (Nugent 1969-1979:II:258, 275, 297, 305; III:11, 65, 86; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:322, 344, 423-424; II:151; Palmer 1968:I:59).

Between 1699 and 1704, the Governor's Council occasionally convened at Westover, William Byrd I's home. Byrd died on December 4, 1704, leaving his son and namesake, William III, as heir (McIlwaine 1925-1945:II:25, 114; II:127, 383, 406; Stanard 1965:41).

Mary Horsmanden Byrd (Mrs. William I)

Mary, the wife of William Byrd I, was the daughter of Warham Horsmanden (Withington 1980:509).

William Byrd II

William Byrd II of Westover Plantation in Charles City County, was born on March 28, 1674, and was educated in England. In 1692 he served his first term as a burgess. The 1704 quitrent rolls reveal that he then owned 19,500 acres of land in Henrico, 100 acres in Prince George, and 300 acres in Nansemond. Byrd was a council member and served as receiver general from 1705 to 1716. In 1706 he married Lucy Parke, the daughter of Daniel Parke II, and agreed to accept his late father-in-law's assets along with his debts. It was a decision he lived to regret, for the amount of debt against the Parke estate was much larger than Byrd had anticipated. In 1708 Byrd described the medicinal properties of "Jamestown" (gimson) weed, which he said was poisonous but would cure burns. In August 1711 William Byrd II sent 25 men to Jamestown to work on a gun battery that was being constructed and he furnished 2,000 palisades, which were to be erected there and at Williamsburg. Later, he was paid for the palisades and the cost of shipping them to Jamestown. Although William Byrd II seemingly did not own property at Jamestown, he was a frequent visitor there and probably secured room and board in one of its taverns. On the other hand, he would have had custody of any property his late father-in-law had had. In 1709 Byrd wrote of attending church in Jamestown, where the Rev. James Blair conducted services. Byrd, who married Maria Taylor in 1724, continued to acquire land and in 1738 patented nearly 5,000 acres of new land in Brunswick County. Four years later he laid claim to 105,000 acres there. He died on August 26, 1744 (Smith 1957:15; Wright et al 1941:ix, xi, 25, 393, 401; Stanard 1965:23, 45; Nugent 1969-1979:III:99; McIlwaine 1918:529; Hudgins 1994:IV:150-151, 158, 197; V:16; Chandler 1921:190).

Lucy Parke Byrd (Mrs. William II)

Lucy Parke Byrd, the daughter of Daniel Parke II and Jane Ludwell, married William Byrd II of Westover in 1706. She was the niece of Philip Ludwell II (Study Unit 3 Tract A, Study Unit 4 Tracts K and U and probably Study Unit 1 Tract H). Lucy died in London in 1716 (Wright et al 1941:Byrd 1709:x, 102).

Ursula Byrd (Mrs. Robert Beverley II)

Ursula, the daughter of William Byrd I, married Robert Beverley II and lived at Jamestown in the easternmost unit of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Study Unit 4 Tract Q). She died in childbirth and was buried in the churchyard at Jamestown (Beverley 1947:xiv; Stanard 1935:244).

C

Edward Cage (Cadge)

On January 24, 1625, Edward Cage (Cadge), who was free, was residing in Jamestown in the household of Nathaniel Jeffreys. He reportedly came to the colony in the *Marmaduke*. In April 1625 Cage was ordered to inventory the estate of the late John Pountis of Jamestown and in September he was compensated by Jonas Stogden. In March 1629 Edward Cage served on a jury. He was still alive in 1638, at which time he was described as one of Virginia's chief merchants and planters (Meyer et al. 1987:32; McIlwaine 1924:55, 70, 190; Bodelian MS Bankes 8 f 6).

Calcker Family

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Calcker (Calcar)

On February 16, 1624, Mr. Calcker, his wife and a child were living in the urban Jamestown household of Captain William Holmes. On March 23, 1624, it was reported that Mr. Calcker had sold his bed, bedclothes and pewter to John Chew (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I) (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:13).

Mrs. [First Name Unknown] Calcker (Calcar)

On February 16, 1624, Mrs. Calcker, her husband and a child were living in the urban Jamestown household of Captain William Holmes (Hotten 1980:175).

Calcker (Calcar) Child

On February 16, 1624, Mr. and Mrs. Calcker and their child were living in the urban Jamestown household of Captain William Holmes (Hotten 1980:175).

Thomas Calder

Thomas Calder, a shoemaker from Buckinghamshire, arrived at Jamestown in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova*. By January 1625 he was living in Elizabeth City in the household of William Barry. He was then 24 (Hotten 1980:261; Ferrar MS 295).

Calvert Family

George Calvert, Lord Baltimore

George Calvert (the first Lord Baltimore) and 40 members of his household left Newfoundland in August 1629 and stopped off at Jamestown while on their way to England. He asked the Privy Council to order Virginia's governor (Sir John Harvey) to assist his wife in collecting debts, securing safe passage to England and disposing of her servants, if she saw fit. It is likely that she was a guest in Harvey's home in Study Unit 1 Tract H. Calvert requested some southern land and in 1632 was given a charter for what became Maryland. Later, he asked King Charles I to reinstate Governor John Harvey, who had been sympathetic to his colony's interests. George Calvert's will was proved in 1634 (Pory 1977:148; Cell 1982:155, 287; Sainsbury 1964:1:190, 217; C.O. 1/9 f 135; Neill 1996:98; SR3970).

Cecil Calvert

Cecil Calvert, the son and successor of the first Lord Baltimore, set out to plant a colony in Maryland. He arrived at Old Point Comfort on February 24, 1634 (Neill 1996:98).

Richard Campion

Richard Campion, a 22-year-old husbandman from Leicestershire, England, arrived in Jamestown in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Robert Campion

Robert Campion, a 25-year-old husbandman from Leicestershire, England, arrived in Jamestown in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Delpheus Cann

Mr. Delpheus Cann on February 16, 1624, headed a household in urban Jamestown. On March 12, 1625, he was described as a merchant when serving on a jury that conducted an inquest (Hotten 1980:176; McIlwaine 1924:53).

Ralph Cannion

On February 5, 1628, Ralph Cannion was described as a servant of Edward Sharples of Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:160).

Robert Carles

Robert Carles, who reportedly was capable of curing rice and producing cottonwool, sugar and indigo, was described as very experienced in agriculture. The Virginia Company gave him land in Virginia in July 1622 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:73).

Henry Carman

On October 11, 1626, Henry Carman, an indentured servant in the West and Shirley Hundred household of Samuel Sharpe, was found guilty of committing fornication with Alice Chambers, one of Abraham Peirsey's maid servants and a resident of urban Jamestown. Henry and Alice were sentenced to serve another 7 years. As Sharpe was then away from Virginia, Carman was placed in the custody of William Ferrar of Jordan's Journey, where he was to work on his master's behalf. Carman was one of the so-called Duty boys, youths who had come to Virginia in 1619 (McIlwaine 1924:117).

James Carter (Carrter)

James Carter of White Chapel, in Middlesex, England, died between April 1623 and February 1624. He resided across the river from Jamestown. He left a widow named Susan (Hotten 1980:192; Coldham 1987:12).

William Carter

William Carter, who in February 1622 was living in Dr. John Pott's house in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), reportedly killed a calf and dressed it there. On June 24, 1624, William testified in court about events that occurred at the fort in Jamestown. On January 24, 1625, when a muster was taken, William Carter was living in the rural part of Jamestown Island. On at least one occasion during 1625, he assisted Jamestown gunsmith John Jefferson (of Study Unit 2 Tract J), who was repairing a weapon. Later in the year he treated a sick cow that belonged to the Rev. Richard Buck's orphans, which animal was in the custody of Thomas Alnutt. In August 1626 William Carter was described as one of George Menefie's servants, employed in his forge at Jamestown. A co-worker at the forge was Martin Turner, who in 1626 bequeathed Carter his bed (McIlwaine 1924:3-4, 15, 84- 85, 107; Hotten 1980:228).

Goodwife [First Name Unknown] Carter

On May 9, 1625, Robert Fitts made reference to Goodwife Carter's house on Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1924:58). Its location is uncertain. She may have been married to William Carter.

Shirley Carter

On December 21 and 22, 1892, Shirley Carter prepared a sketch of the graveyard associated with the church at Jamestown. He assigned a number to each grave site (Carter 1892).

John Cartwright

John Cartwright, who on February 16, 1624, was a servant in Captain William Peirce's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B), on March 10, 1621/22, witnessed John Rolfe's will (Hotten 1980:174; McGhan 1993:861).

Captain William Carver

In 1676 the rebel Nathaniel Bacon sent Captain William Carver to capture Governor William Berkeley, who had retreated to Colonel John Custis's plantation, Arlington, on the Eastern Shore (Washburn 1957:404).

Cary Family

Miles Cary (Carey) I

Miles Cary I, the grandson of Bristol innholder Henry Hobson, patented 3,000 acres of land in Westmoreland County in 1644. During the 1650s he began acquiring acreage in Warwick County, which he made his permanent home. In 1660 Cary commenced serving as one of Warwick's burgesses and he was named to the Governor's Council, upon which he served for many years. He became collector of customs and escheator general, both of which positions generated lucrative fees. In 1665, when a turf fort was to be built at Jamestown on Study Unit 4 Tract F, Colonel Miles Cary was ordered to hire sloops to retrieve the ordnance at Old Point Comfort. The following year, when a decision was made to fortify Old Point Comfort, Cary was ordered to assist son Thomas in its construction. When Miles Cary I made his will, he left two houses in England to his daughter. Two of his sons (Miles II and William) were minors and living in Virginia. Their elder brother, Thomas, was designated one of their legal guardians (Withington 1980:283l; McIlwaine 1924:233-234, 292, 484, 486-488, 503, 507-508, 513, 517; Nugent 1969-1979:I:244, 326, 353-354, 374, 533; Stanard 1965:39, 73).

On April 6, 1671, Colonel Nathaniel Bacon and the executors of Colonel Miles Cary I of Warwick County purchased Bay 3 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (on Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A) from Henry Randolph. By 1683 the rowhouse unit had come into the hands of Philip Ludwell I (McIlwaine 1924:514; Patent Book 7:294; Nugent 1969-1979:II:263). It is unclear why the Cary executors were involved in Bacon's 1671 purchase, unless Randolph was indebted to Cary's estate or Bacon and Cary had been investing in Bay 3 when Cary died.

Miles Cary (Carey) II

Miles Cary II of Warwick County, a son and heir of Miles Cary I, became Jamestown's burgess in 1693 and was the colony's surveyor general from 1692 to 1708. He became Register of the Admiralty Court in 1698 and in 1705-1706 served as rector of the College of William and Mary. Cary patented substantial quantities of land in Warwick and York Counties, much of which he inherited from his late father. In April 1702 he married Mary, the daughter of William Wilson of Ceeley's and the widow of William Roscoe. After Miles Cary II's death on February 16, 1709, his widow, Mary, married Dr. Archibald Blair, a noted physician (Leonard 1976:52; Stanard 1965:26, 88, 94-97; Meyer et al. 1987:604-605; Nugent 1969-1979:II:247, 368; III:40, 393; Smith 1957:17; C. O. 5/1309 f 100). As Miles Cary II represented Jamestown in the assembly and Archibald Blair (Miles' widow's new husband) did too, it is likely that Miles or Mary owned land within the capital city. They may have been associated with Study Unit 4 Tract A, where archaeological features have been identified that date to their period of ownership.

Mary Wilson Roscoe (Mrs. Miles Cary II)

In April 1702 Mary, the daughter of William Wilson of Ceeley's and the widow of William Roscoe,

married Miles Cary II of Warwick County. After Cary's death on February 16, 1709, she wed Dr. Archibald Blair, a noted physician (Meyer et al. 1987:604-605).

Henry Cary

In May 1706 Henry Cary was authorized to hire carts to move military materiel from Jamestown to Williamsburg. Afterward, he was paid for the services he had rendered (McIlwaine 1925-1945:III:88, 99).

Martha Cary (Mrs. Edward Jaquelin)

Martha Cary, the daughter of Lt. Colonel William Cary of Elizabeth City County and the widow of John Thruston of Martin's Hundred, married Edward Jaquelin in 1706 (Meyer et al. 1987:606).

Harriette Cary

Miss Harriette Cary of Williamsburg kept a diary from May 6 to July 24, 1862, in which she made notes about the city during its first weeks of Union Army occupation (Tyler 1928:104-115). She also commented upon events at Jamestown.

Carymber Family (Mr., Mrs. and Son)

Mr. and Mrs. Carymber and their son were sent to Virginia by the Company of Mercers in 1621 (Ferrar MS 297).

Arnold (Arnall) Cassinett (Cassina, Cossina)

Although very little is known about Arnold Cassinett, official records indicate that at the time of Bacon's Rebellion he was residing upon Study Unit 4 Tract K Lot D, in the easternmost unit (Bay 4) of the Structure 115 rowhouse, which was destroyed by fire on September 19, 1676 (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1659-1693:73, 78, 152). That several people sought to lease the ruins of the house Cassinett had occupied (a structure later discovered to have been privately owned) indicates that he was someone's tenant.

On March 6, 1675, Cassinett was ordered to free Edward Rawlins, an indentured servant he had obtained from innkeeper Richard Lawrence of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract S). According to the minutes of the General Court, "Edwd Rawlins Did bind himselfe an Apprentice to a Shipp Carpenter and the Carpenter assigning him to Mr. Laurence who Assigned the said Rawlins to Arnold Cassinett, and It Appearing that the said Rawlins hath beene Imployed as a Common Servant," he was to be freed. Arnold Cassinett was ordered to give Rawlins his freedom dues and release him immediately (McIlwaine 1924:407). Little more is known about Rawlins other than the fact that during the late 1680s and early 1690s he served as gunner of the fort at Jamestown, for which he was compensated on a fairly regular basis (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:187, 255).

Castine (Castillian) Family

Vincencio (Vicentio, Vencentia) [Castine, Castillian]

In 1621 a group of glassmakers and their families were outfitted with food, apparel, equipment, provisions and the tools of their trade, and were sent to Virginia to produce glass beads that could be used in trading with the Indians. The glassmakers, who reputedly were Italian, were entrusted to the care of Captain William Norton. One of those men was Vincencio Castine (Ferrar MS 290, 294, 301, 302; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:468, 485, 492, 646; IV:22, 562).

On February 16, 1624, Vincencio, who was Italian, was residing at Glasshouse Point, just across the isthmus from Jamestown Island. In January 1625 he was living upon the Treasurer's Plantation on the lower side of the James River in the household of Treasurer George Sandys (Hotten 1980:180, 235). On May 23, 1625, Vencentia Castine testified in a court case about John Clever's

demise. A month earlier he had received permission to return to England (McIlwaine 1924:56,61,94).

The glassmaking venture, sponsored by the Virginia Company proved unsuccessful, for the workers were highly dissatisfied with the conditions they found in the colony. In March 1623 the roof was blown off of the glasshouse, which had to be repaired. Although a furnace was built, it exploded within two weeks and one of the glassworkers (Vincencio) reportedly cracked it with an iron crowbar. After Captain Norton died, Treasurer George Sandys took over management of the glassmaking venture. The furnace was rebuilt but the Italians complained that the sand available to them wouldn't liquify. Therefore, Sandys sent some men to the lower side of Hampton Roads to procure a different type of sand. By June 15, 1623, one of the principal workmen at the Glasshouse had died and the other, who was ill, sought (and received) permission to return to England (Ferrar MS 290, 294, 301, 302; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:468, 485, 492, 646; IV:22-23, 562).

Mrs. Vencencio (Vicentio, Vencentia) Castine (Castillian)

In March 1623 Treasurer George Sandys reported to his superiors that he had sent Vincencio's wife home, as he had beaten her several times and Sandys feared for her life (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:23).

Robert Castle

On February 25, 1662, Robert Castle purchased Lot B of Study Unit 4 Tract C from Thomas Woodhouse. On February 25, 1663, when Castle repatented his lot, his property's boundaries were redefined (Patent Book 5:272; Nugent 1969-1979:I:154). The rowhouse unit designated Bay 1 of Structure 17 was constructed upon Lot A, perhaps during Robert Castle's period of ownership.

Very little is known about Robert Castle except that in March 1656 he patented an island of marsh land in the Chickahominy River. In September 1664 he was identified as the guardian of William Gray, a Surry County orphan (Nugent 1969-1979:I:327; Surry County Deeds and Wills 1652-1672:240). Within two years of the time Robert Castle secured his patent for Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot A, plans got underway to build a fort upon the acreage that adjoined his eastern lot line. The fort's construction and its use as a licensing center for trading vessels probably influenced the manner in which Castle's lot was developed.

Captain William Caswell

On April 23, 1670, Captain William Caswell was indebted to the orphans of William Edwards I, whose son, William II, was associated with Jamestown Island Study Unit 4 Tract O and Tract L Lot C (McIlwaine 1924:216).

Dorcas Catesbie

Dorcas Catesbie came to Virginia with William Rowley aboard the *James*, having set sail on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Bryan Caught (Cawt)

In early January 1625, Bryan Caught, who on February 16, 1624, had been a servant in Richard Stephens' Jamestown household (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H), agreed to build an 18 ½ foot shallop for John Uty, for whom he'd already built a boat. In January 1625 Caught testified about a tobacco bill he had received in payment from Captain Hamor (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:39-40).

Edward Challis (Challice)

On August 28, 1643, Edward Challis (Challice) received a patent for a 1 acre lot in Jamestown that abutted "west upon the river, East upon the Marsh, North upon the blockhouse Land and South toward the Land of Radolph Spraggon." Thus, Challis's land (in Study Unit 1 Tract E) was on the waterfront near the isthmus that led to the mainland and extended eastward into the marsh

abutting the Back River (Patent Book 2:12; Nugent 1969-1979:I:154). Challis had arrived in Virginia by 1639, when he was listed as a headright in Edward Sanderson's patent for some land on the Chickahominy River (Nugent 1969-1979:I:112).

In 1683, when James City County's official surveyor, John Soane, prepared a plat of the Governor's Land, Edward Challis was credited with a 65 acre leasehold, a parcel that lay in the western part of that 3,000 acre tract and abutted the river (Soane 1683). Archaeologists have identified a substantial quantity of shards of a distinctive coarseware within the 65 acre Challis leasehold. Numerous wasters were present, but no kiln, perhaps because it had been eroded into the James (V.D.H.R. 1974). On May 12, 1693, Edward Challice was authorized to receive compensation for delivering official messages (McIlwaine 1918:143). It is unclear whether Edward Challis or one of his servants was a potter. However, additional documentary research may shed light upon that issue.

Francis Chamberline

On July 31, 1622, Francis Chamberline set sail for Virginia aboard the *James*. He was sent to the colony by Mr. Ryder (Ferrar MS 400). Thus, Francis Chamberline should not be confused with a planter of identical name who came to Virginia in the *Marmaduke* and settled in Elizabeth City.

Alice Chambers

Alice Chambers, who came to Virginia in the *Southampton* in 1623, was residing in Jamestown on January 24, 1625, and was a servant in the household of Abraham Peirsey. In 1626 Alice became pregnant and was arrested for whoredom. She was found guilty of committing fornication with Henry Carman, one of Samuel Sharpe's servants and a resident of West and Shirley Hundred. Alice and Henry were ordered to begin their 7 years term of service anew (Meyer et al. 1987:31; McIlwaine 1924:117).

Robert Chambly (Chambley)

Robert Chambly, a gentleman, served on the December 21, 1624, jury that investigated the drowning death of George Pope, a Jamestown Island youngster. In January 1625 Chambly was fined for neglecting jury duty (McIlwaine 1924:38, 40).

Champion Family

John Champion

John Champion, who was born on November 10, 1660, probably was the brother of Elizabeth, the wife of Edward Travis II of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2). On May 5, 1678, John Champion served a witness when Edward Travis II gave wife Elizabeth his power of attorney. In June 1691 Champion patented some acreage in Northumberland County (Nugent 1969-1979:III::4). He died on December 16, 1700, and was interred in the Travis family graveyard on Jamestown Island (Meyer et al. 1987:378; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:170; Tyler 1907-1908:142).

William Champion

On November 15, 1677, William Champion deeded a 12 acre tract on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract X) to Edward Travis II, who probably was his brother-in-law (Nugent 1969-1979:II:252; Patent Book 7:228-229). Nothing else is known about Champion or Tract X, including its precise location. However, because it became part of the Travis family's plantation in the eastern end of Jamestown Island and was included in the land Edward Travis II repatented in 1682, it is certain that Tract X was located north of Passmore Creek and east of Kingsmill Creek.

Robert Chancellor

In 1787 Robert Chancellor (a free white male of tithable age) was one of the overseers employed by John Ambler II for his Jamestown Island plan-

tation (Study Units 1 and 3) (James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1787).

Samuel Chandler

On March 24, 1642, Samuel Chandler was described as one of Lady Elizabeth Dale's executors (McIlwaine 1924:499).

Benjamin Chapman

On June 16, 1714, Benjamin Chapman was authorized to keep the ferry from Swann's Point to Jamestown (Surry County Order Book 1713-1718:33).

Francis Chapman

Ancient planter Francis Chapman, who came to Virginia in the *Starr* in 1608, was residing in urban Jamestown on February 16, 1624. By January 1625, however, he had moved to the lower side of the James River where he headed a household in Paces Paines. In May 1625 he was credited with 100 acres of land opposite Jamestown. In January 1628 he, Richard Richards and Richard Dolphenby sold some jointly owned acreage to Isabella Perry (Hotten 1980:175, 232, 270; McIlwaine 1924:158).

William Chapman

On June 5, 1646, when Richard Clarke patented 1 ½ acres near "the Friggott," included was Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot D Parcel 3, a ½ acre lot he had purchased from William Chapman. The Chapman lot, which had been patented earlier on, was said to contain a cow pen (Patent Book 2:47; Nugent 1969-1979:I:160). The Chapman patent no longer exists and no further information has come to light about William Chapman.

Robert Chauntree (Chantry)

On February 16, 1624, Robert Chauntree, a servant in Edward Blaney's Jamestown household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C), simultaneously was attributed to Blaney's plantation on the lower side of the James River (Hotten 1980:175, 180).

Chermaison Family

Joseph Chermaison (Chermeson)

Joseph Chermaison, who was French, in October 1703 was residing in York County at Stephen Fouace's plantation. He then had in his possession some money that was to go to the minister at Manakin Town, a French settlement above the falls of the James. In June 1708 it was noted that Chermaison had purchased the Glasshouse tract from William Broadribb's executor. After Joseph's death, his wife, Elizabeth, married Claude Rouniere, another Frenchman (McIlwaine 1925-1945:II:339; Ambler MS 78; Nugent 1969-1979:II:140).

Elizabeth Chermaison (Chermeson) (Mrs. Joseph)

Elizabeth, the late Joseph Chermaison's widow, served as his executrix. In that capacity, she sold the Glasshouse tract to Edward Jaquelin in January 1713. She eventually married Claude Rouniere, another Frenchman. In June 1714 a child named Elizabeth Chermaison (probably Joseph and Elizabeth's daughter) was credited with 100 acres of land in York County (Ambler MS 78; Nugent 1969-1979:II:140).

Thomas Chermant

Thomas Chermant came to Virginia with Edward Grindon (Study Unit 3 Tract F) aboard the *James*. They set sail from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Arthur Chester

Arthur Chester, who in February 1620 was captain of the ship *Margaret and John*, produced a narrative of his adventures, which was published in

1707. Included was an account of the March 1622 Indian uprising (Tyler 1900-1901:203-214).

Chew Family

John Chew

John Chew, a merchant, immigrated to Virginia in 1622. On August 14, 1624, he received a patent for Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I, which encompassed 3/10 of an acre. His lot abutted those of Richard Stephens and Ralph Hamor, both of whom also were merchants. In December 1624 Chew's lot contained a store (Patent Book 1:7-8; McIlwaine 1924:37).

John Chew and his wife, Sarah, resided upon their landholdings at Hog Island, where they were living when demographic data were compiled in 1624 and 1625 (Hotten 1980:237; Meyer et al. 1987:44). However, John took an active role in the community at Jamestown. He was the Bennett family' business representative in Virginia and after Robert Bennett's decease in 1623, settled his estate. John Chew represented Warresqueak (the Bennett plantation) in the 1624 assembly and served on behalf of Hog Island in 1625, 1628, and 1629. In 1624, he signed a document describing conditions in Virginia. John Chew was made commander of Hog Island in 1629 and in 1636 Governor John Harvey described him as one of the "ablest merchants in Virginia" (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:402; Stanard 1965:53-54; Tyler 1907:424; Meyer et al. 1987:176).

During the 1620s John Chew made numerous appearances before the General Court. In 1623 when he brought suit against Captain William Douglas's estate, he was awarded the anchors and cables from the decedent's ship. In 1624 he obtained goods from Mr. Calcar for William Bennett's use and he also sold fish on behalf of Treasurer George Sandys. Chew procured corn from the Eastern Shore in 1625 and he hired Richard Bartlett of Warresqueak to build a house. It is uncertain whether the structure Chew had built was for his use in Warresqueak (perhaps while conducting business on behalf of the Bennetts), on his property in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I) or on Hog Island. During 1625, John Chew paid frequent visits to Warresqueak, where he collected debts owed to the Bennett estate. He agreed to rent his store to John Lamoyne. That structure may have been in Jamestown on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I, in Warresqueak, or on Hog Island. John Chew was identified as a merchant when he participated in the jury summoned to investigate the death of George Pope, a child who tumbled into a well at Jamestown. John also took part in other inquests and he was among those who ascertained that the tobacco Sir George Yeardley had tried to export was of insufficient quality. Like most merchants, John Chew occasionally was summoned to court on account of debts. In July 1625 he was arrested by Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), who took legal action in order to make him pay what he owed (McIlwaine 1924:10, 13, 29, 37- 38, 44, 47, 51, 53, 61, 66, 86, 98).

By March 1627 John Chew had relocated to Hog Island, where he seated some land and in 1629 he was identified as Hog Island's commander (McIlwaine 1924:143, 192). In 1630 John was among those who established plantations at Chiskiack, on the York River. He eventually acquired several hundred acres in York County and by the late 1630s had moved there. In 1640 he was appointed one of the tobacco viewers for York County and in 1644 he commenced representing that area as a burgess. He donated part of his York County acreage on Chisman Creek as a parish glebe. John Chew died around 1652, shortly after his marriage to Rachel Constable, a York County widow. His son, Samuel, born ca. 1626, was his principal heir. By 1659 Samuel Chew had moved to Maryland (Chandler 1924:26; Nugent 1969-1979:I:44, 62-63, 101; Meyer et al. 1987:176-177; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1633-1646:43; McGhan 1993:497, 507). It is uncertain what became of John Chew's lot in Jamestown immediately after he and/or his family relinquished it (Patent Book 4:401; 7:701; Nugent 1969-1979:I:340; Stanard 1965:63).

Sarah Chew (Mrs. John)

On January 24, 1625, Sarah, the wife of merchant John Chew, was sharing a home with him on Hog Island. She came to Virginia in the *Seaflower* (Hotten 1980:237).

Henry Cheyney

Henry Cheyney, a merchant, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Sir Henry Chicheley

Sir Henry Chicheley, the son of Thomas Chicheley of Wimple, in Cambridge, England, immigrated to Virginia in 1649. He was a royalist, a close associate of Governor William Berkeley, and Edward Digges' cousin. Chicheley married Agatha Eltonhead, Ralph Wormeley I's widow, and moved into the plantation called Rosegill. Chicheley became a burgess, a councillor and Lieutenant General. He was intensely disliked by the rebel Nathaniel Bacon, who declared that he was a traitor, allowed his men to loot Chicheley's home, and imprisoned him for 20 weeks at the Mehixon Fort in the upper reaches of the Pamunkey River. Chicheley survived the ordeal and in December 1678 commenced serving as deputy-governor. In 1679 he commissioned Edward Hill II of Shirley Plantation as attorney general and he advocated abolition of the quitrent. Sir Henry Chicheley died on February 5, 1683 (Withington 1980:421; Stanard 1965:16, 39; McIlwaine 1924:515, 521; Bruce 1898:64; Sainsbury 1964:10:360; Aspinall et al. 1871:169, 172, 174; Washburn 1957:409).

William Chick

William Chick, one of the overseers on John Ambler II's Jamestown Island plantation, in March 1784 paid someone for building a flat. In 1784, 1785 and 1786 Chick was listed in the James City County Personal Property Tax rolls as a free white male tithe (James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1784-1786; Ambler, March 29, 1784).

Chiles Family

Walter Chiles I

Walter Chiles I of Bristol, England, in 1637 was described as a servant of Henry Tolton, also of Bristol (H.C.A. ff 268, 273). In 1649 Walter patented 813 acres on the south side of the Appomattox River, in what was then Charles City County but is now part of Prince George (Nugent 1969-1979:I:186). On March 23, 1649, Governor William Berkeley sold the 3 ½ acre Kemp-Wyatt lot (Tract F) and its improvements to Walter Chiles I. At that time, the property's chain of title was recapitulated. It was then noted that "Sr W Berkeleys deed of sale to Mr Chiles" included "the Brick house formrly Mr Secry Kemps" (Ambler MS 4). Afterward, Walter Chiles I and his wife, Elizabeth, resided upon his property in urban Jamestown, probably in the Kemp house, Structure 44 (Ambler MS 4; Stanard 1910:122; Meyer et al. 1987:410). Chiles was a merchant and on at least one occasion, his ship, the *Leopaldus*, was involved in trading with the Dutch, contrary to law. In 1653, while he was a burgess, he was elected speaker. However, he was censured for violating the navigation acts and deprived of the right to serve (Hening 1809-1823:I:358, 377-378, 382; Tyler 1892-1893:75; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:28; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:86, 91).

Sometime prior to March 10, 1653, Walter Chiles I acquired 70 acres at Black Point, which included Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, O, P, and U. His 70 acre parcel was used as a reference point when Edward Travis I patented some land that lay to its north (Nugent 1969-1979:I:231; II:112; Patent Book 3:8; 6:413). Walter Chiles I, a Charles City County burgess and planter, commenced serving as a James City burgess in November 1645. This raises the possibility that he had acquired his Black Point acreage by that date. Later, he became a James City Parish churchwarden (Stanard 1965:61, 63-64; Hening 1809-1823:I:239). In 1651 he was appointed to the Governor's Council

and became a lieutenant colonel in the local militia. In 1653 he served as a burgess for James City (Stanard 1965:36, 70).

In April 1653 Walter Chiles I was described as a merchant when he acquired two servants from William Edwards I, father of the man who owned Study Unit 4 Tract O and grandfather of the owner of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C. He also obtained some livestock and furniture from William Corker, son of John Corker, who patented Study Unit 4 Tract J and Study Unit 3 Tract D. When Walter Chiles I died in 1653, all of his landholdings descended to his eldest son, Walter II. However, a subsequent land transaction reveals that Elizabeth and Edward Hill I also had a legal interest in the Kemp dwelling on Tract F (Ambler MS 6, 24; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:8, 28, 263). She may have been the widow or married daughter of Walter Chiles I, or possibly a leaseholder.

Elizabeth Chiles (Mrs. Walter I)

Walter Chiles I was married to Elizabeth, with whom he produced Walter Chiles II (Meyer et al. 1987:410).

Walter Chiles II

By 1656, Walter Chiles II, who had inherited his father's property on Jamestown Island, moved there. He and his wife, Mary, the daughter of Colonel John Page, probably occupied the Kemp house Structure 44) on Tract F. Chiles' land in that vicinity was used as a reference point in 1660 when John Fitchett patented a neighboring property, Study Unit 4 Tract E. In October 1656, Walter Chiles II was described as a resident of Jamestown when a Surry man sent him a sail for his boat. From 1660 through 1666 he served as Jamestown's burgess and during at least part of that period he was a James City County justice of the peace (Meyer et al. 1987:410; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:84; Nugent 1969-1979:I:339; Ambler MS 6; Hening 1809-1823:I:506-507; II:196-197; Stanard 1965:74, 77; Charles City County Order Book:33; Leonard 1976:38).

On May 20, 1670, Walter Chiles II patented a 70 acre tract at Black Point that he had inherited from his father. Within the Chiles patent's boundaries lay Study Unit 2 Tracts N and U, along with Tracts M, O and P, which were laid out regularly in a row, directly above Tracts B, C, and D (Patent Book 6:413; Nugent 1969- 1979:II:112; Surry County Deeds and Wills 1652-1672:84; Hening 1809-1823:I:506-507). Chiles probably placed some of his indentured servants upon his 70 acres and his leasehold in the Governor's Land. One of his maid servants was Mary Hewes, whom Chiles purchased from Henry Smith (McIlwaine 1924:217).

Walter Chiles II was a respected member of the Jamestown Island community and in 1671 he was a member of the James City Parish vestry. He was called upon to inventory the estate of the late Thomas Hunt (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J) and was named Hunt's executor and the guardian of his orphan. In April 1671 Chiles patented 1,500 acres in Westmoreland County for his sons, John and Henry, whose ages are unknown. His name appeared for the last time in the May 25, 1671, minutes of the General Court, when he was asked to arbitrate a dispute (McIlwaine 1924:247, 259, 285).

Walter Chiles II prepared his will on November 15, 1671, and designated his second wife, Susanna, as executrix. He died later in the year and Susanna began implementing the terms of his will, which stipulated that she was to sell all of his property (Ambler MS 24). A deed executed on November 20, 1673, by Susanna and her new husband, the Rev. James Wadding, reveals that Walter Chiles II, upon inheriting the Kemp house (Structure 44) and Tract F, "entered into the Said Messuage, outhowses, land & premisses with the appurtenances, and by himself & his tennants quietly held & enjoyed the same, & built a Brick howse or tenement conteyning in length 37 foote, neere adjoyneing to the aforesaid messuage." In 1673 the Kemp house was said to have been "late in the

possession of Thomas Sully" whereas the "other Messuage or tenement built by the said Walter Chiles [II] the son, lately [was] in the tennure & occupacon of Majr Theophilous Hone" (Ambler MS 24). The 37-foot-long house was Structure 138.

Mary Page Chiles (Mrs. Walter II)

Mary, Colonel John Page's daughter, married Walter Chiles II (Study Unit 1 Tract F). She probably was born in England, for her father used her as a headright in March 1639. Mary Page Chiles predeceased her husband, Walter Chiles II (Meyer et al. 1987:410).

Susanna Chiles (Mrs. Walter II) (Mrs. James Wadding)

Susanna was the second wife of Walter Chiles II (Study Unit 1 Tract F and Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, O, P and U). When he prepared his will on November 15, 1671, he designated her as executrix. He died later in the year and she began settling his estate, which necessitated selling all of his property on Jamestown Island (Ambler MS 24). By November 20, 1673, Susanna had married the Rev. James Wadding, who joined her in disposing of Walter Chiles II's real estate. Among the decedent's properties was a 200 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land in which Susanna retained her interest (Patent Book 7:228-229; Ambler MS 24; Lee MS 51 f 673).

John Chiles (Childs)

John Chiles (Childs) was the son of Walter Chiles II. In September 1693 he and his wife, Mary, sold Governor Edmund Andros the residue of his late father's 99 year lease for acreage in the Governor's Land. In November 1697 John asked for some acreage in the Mainland (Governor's Land). In 1699 John Chiles served as a messenger for the assembly and in December 1704 reportedly was occupying William Brown's land in James City (Sainsbury 1964:16:8; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1695-1702:141; Surry County Will Book 5:305; Lee MS 51 f 673). As William Brown already had disposed of Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D, it is uncertain whether John Chiles was residing in Jamestown or elsewhere in James City County.

Chilton Family

Edward Chilton

Edward Chilton by 1682 had begun serving as clerk of the Secretary's Office, where he entered important public documents into the appropriate record books and saw that the volumes were maintained properly. In 1682 Chilton was lauded for alphabetizing the records in his custody. He went on to become clerk of the assembly and during the 1690s he served as attorney general. In April 1683 Edward Chilton patented a Jamestown lot, Study Unit 4 Tract P. However, during the early 1690s he was a resident of Charles City County. He was married to Hannah, the daughter of Edward Hill III of Shirley Plantation, and sometimes conducted business on his father-in-law's behalf (Hening 1809-1823:III:562; Patent Book 7:292; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:174; 1925-1945:I:200, 495, 529; 1918:92; Stanard 1965:25; Charles City County Wills and Deeds 1692-1694:183; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 9:115,124).

During the 1680s and 90s Edward Chilton began patenting escheat land in New Kent County, probably making use of information to which he was privy while working in the Secretary's Office. In 1697 Edward Chilton, Henry Hartwell (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C) and the Rev. James Blair prepared a report on the status of the colony, a published work that describes the colony's economic and political attributes. Chilton was a strong advocate of the admiralty court, of which his father-in-law served as judge (Nugent 1969-1979:II:284, 293; Sainsbury 1964:15:655; C.O. 5/1309 f 100).

Hannah Hill Chilton (Mrs. Edward)

Hannah, the daughter of Edward Hill III of Shirley Plantation, married Edward Chilton (Study Unit 4 Tract P). He sometimes conducted business on his father-in-law's behalf (Charles City County Wills and Deeds 1692-1694:183; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 9:115,124).

Chudley Family

James Chudley (Chudleigh)

Sometime after 1687 but before 1695, James Chudley married Ann Holder Briscoe, a widow, who had inherited acreage from her late father and brother, Richard and John Holder, and her former father-in-law, William Briscoe. In 1697 James and Ann Chudley sold part of her property to William Edwards III. The Chudleys were then residing upon the residue of the ca. 8.3 acre tract that Ann had inherited from her father and brother (Study Unit 3 Tract I). In 1697 when William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, and F) made his will, he referred to the Chudleys' orchard near Orchard Run (Ambler MS 57, 63, 65).

Ann Holder Briscoe Chudley (Chudleigh)

Ann, the daughter of Richard Holder, married William Briscoe's son, who predeceased her. Later, she wed James Chudley. By 1687, Ann had inherited property bordering Orchard Run from her father-in-law, William Briscoe, and her brother, John Holder, who had received their father's acreage. This gave Ann control of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A, B and D and Study Unit 3 Tracts H and I, acreage that flanked Orchard Run (Ambler MS 21, 22, 38, 53, 63, 133). On February 5, 1697, Ann Holder Briscoe Chudley and her new husband, James, sold some of her New Towne land to William Edwards III. The Chudleys were then residing upon the residue of the ca. 8.3 acre tract that Ann inherited from her father and brother (Study Unit 3 Tract I) (Ambler MS 63).

Claiborne Family

William Claiborne (Claiborn, Clayborne)

William Claiborne, who was baptized in 1600, and was from Crayford County in Kent, England, entered Cambridge in 1617 at age 16. The Virginia Company chose him as the colony's official surveyor and he arrived in Virginia in October 1621 with Governor Francis Wyatt (Study Unit 1 Tract H). Claiborne, who was supposed to live with the governor, was to perform surveys for three years. He was receive a salary of 30 pounds sterling a year from the Virginia Company's annual earnings from rent and 200 acres of land. He also was to be provided with books, instruments and a dwelling. At first, Claiborne was paid 200 lbs. of tobacco a year instead of the 30 pounds sterling. By 1623 he had been named to the Governor's Council, where he succeeded in getting his salary raised to 400 lbs. of tobacco a year. Whenever Claiborne performed surveys, his clients were supposed to provide him with room and board. Among the tasks he was assigned was laying out particular plantations and tracts of public land. Claiborne, while employed as a surveyor, occasionally was called upon to draw up new patents. By 1624 he had begun patenting land of his own. In 1625 he became Secretary of State, which position he held through 1635. In May 1625 he was credited with owning 250 acres in Archer's Hope (acreage he received via a court order and was given 7 years to seat), 500 acres at Blunt Point, and 150 acres in Elizabeth City, which tract already was planted (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:477, 486; III:468, 485-486, 580; IV:501, 551, 556; Stanard 1965:26, 31; McIlwaine 1924:34, 45, 64, 72, 76, 79, 103; Hotten 1980:271-272, 274; Nugent 1969-1979:I:6; Meyer et al. 1987:185).

By the mid-1620s William Claiborne's interest in Indian trade and exploration had become

evident. He paid boat-builder John Wilcox to construct a shallop for him and he attempted to patent a method he devised for keeping Indians as guides. Governor George Yeardley and Deputy-Governor John Pott successively authorized him to explore the Chesapeake and trade with the Indians and in 1629 he received permission to trade with the Dutch and other English colonies. After William Claiborne became Secretary of State, he demanded cattle, land, and a servant, all of which were part of his official stipend. In 1631 he was given the right to take up 600 acres of land near Jamestown as the Secretary's Land. He witnessed Sir George Yeardley's 1627 will and transcribed the codicil he added shortly thereafter. In 1629 William Claiborne was placed in command of the forces directed against the Indians. Because he was in control of Kent Island, the base of his Indian trading operations, he vehemently opposed Lord Baltimore's colonization of Maryland and was accused of encouraging the Indians to attack. Later, Claiborne forcibly seized Kent Island from the Calverts. As a result of their complaints, he was placed under arrest at Jamestown. During the 1630s William Claiborne clashed openly with Governor John Harvey, whose loyalty to the king impelled him to support the Calverts. In 1642, after Harvey had left office, Claiborne became treasurer of Virginia, which position he held until 1660. In 1652, when Governor Berkeley was obliged to surrender the colony to a Parliamentary fleet, William Claiborne was one of the men representing the Commonwealth government. Afterward, he served as Secretary of State from 1652- 1660. Claiborne was said to be especially intolerant of religious dissenters (McIlwaine 1924:111, 118, 124, 136, 147, 160, 480-481, 500, 562-563; C.O. 1/39 ff 113, 115, 118; Aspinall et al. 1871:102, 104; Force 1963:II:7:6, 29; II:9:14, 19, 21; III:14:23; Stanard 1965:21, 24; Sainsbury 1964:1:176, 208; 10:28).

William Claiborne married Elizabeth Boteler (Butler) in ca. 1635. She was the sister of one of his associates in the Kent Island trading operations. In 1647 Elizabeth patented 700 acres of land in Elizabeth City, noting that the land had been made over to her "in nature of and lieu of a jointure" or marriage contract. William and Elizabeth Boteler Claiborne produced several children, including William II, Jane, Thomas, Leonard, and John (Meyer et al. 1987:186).

During the 1650s William Claiborne patented vast tracts of land on the colony's frontier, in the Northern Neck, Middle Peninsula and Pamunkey Neck, in time, amassing more than 16,000 acres. Claiborne continued to play an active role in Indian trade and in 1653 went on an exploratory expedition to the south and west of the colonized area. After he was replaced as secretary, he was elected a burgess for New Kent County. In 1677 he dispatched a document to England, asserting his trading rights. During Bacon's Rebellion he reportedly sided with Governor Berkeley and afterward, plundered the goods of presumed Bacon supporters. William Claiborne died in Virginia in 1677, by which time he had established a family seat in Pamunkey Neck (Nugent 1969-1979:I:223, 244, 290, 376, 406; Hening 1809-1823:I:377; II:196-197, 249-250; Stanard 1965:31; Sainsbury 1964:10:28; Bruce 1898:67).

Elizabeth Boteler Claiborne (Mrs. William I)

Elizabeth Boteler, who was born sometime prior to 1612, married William Claiborne I in ca. 1635. She was the sister of his Kent Island trading partner, John Boteler. In November 1647 Elizabeth patented 700 acres of land in Elizabeth City County, noting that it had been transferred to her by her husband in 1644. She was still alive in 1669 and transferred some land to her eldest son, William Claiborne II of New Kent County (Meyer et al. 1987:186; Nugent 1969-1979:I:165).

Ambrose Clare

In May 1671 Ambrose Clare was sued by Jonathan Newell (Study Unit 1 Tract D) for indebtedness. Clare lost (McIlwaine 1924:260, 275).

George Clark (Clarke)

George Clark, a Jamestown gunsmith, in August 1623 had a house near Sandy Hill, not far from the workshop of John Jackson, another gunsmith (Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A). In July 1623 Clarke allegedly helped Daniel Franck kill and butcher one of Sir George Yeardley's calves, stashing the meat in Clarke's loft. He was convicted but unlike Franck, was reprieved on account of his specialized skills. In February 16, 1624, George Clarke (or another of the same name) was living in Warresqueak. However, he apparently was back in Jamestown by November, for gunsmith John Jackson reportedly told George Clarke that Thomas Gates was "the man that must make your howse tyte" and that if he (Clarke) paid Gates, he would consider their debt settled. George Clarke died sometime prior to January 24, 1625, at which time he was listed as a deceased member of the Jamestown community (McIlwaine 1924:4-5, 33; Hotten 1980:182, 229; Meyer et al. 1987:35).

John Clark (Clarke)

John Clark (Clarke), an English pilot, set sail from London with Sir Thomas Dale and 300 men on March 17, 1611, and arrived in Virginia in early May. In June, when he went aboard a Spanish ship at Old Point Comfort, he was seized and taken to Havana, where he was interrogated. On July 23, 1611, Clark, who indicated that he was age 35, described Jamestown and the forts at Old Point Comfort. He said that there were approximately 1,000 people in Virginia, 600 of whom were physically fit. He indicated that the settlement at Jamestown, which was defended by 16 cannon (10 of which were heavy), was surrounded by palisades and that the houses there were built of wood. He said that the colony's livestock included cattle, swine and horses. According to Clark's testimony, Sir Thomas Gates was expected to arrive in August 1611 with some additional people and cattle. Clark said that the colonists exported timber and sassafras but relied upon imported food and other commodities. He told the Spanish that Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers had been shipwrecked in Bermuda but had managed to reach Virginia. He also said that the colonists alternately were at war and at peace with the Indians. In January 1612 John Clark was taken to Madrid, Spain, where he was interrogated again in February 1616. This time, he said that there there were approximately 100 wooden houses at Jamestown and that the colony's population consisted of 1,000 men and 30 women. The palisades at Jamestown reportedly were stout and firmly joined together. Thanks to a prisoner exchange agreement by the Spanish and English governments, John Clark was released and allowed to return to England. In 1620 he came to the New World as pilot of the *Mayflower*. He reportedly made many trips to Virginia on behalf of the Virginia Company and on one occasion transported cattle to the colony from Ireland. John Clark immigrated to Virginia in 1623 and reportedly died there shortly thereafter (American Historical Review 1920:25:455-456, 470, 476; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:597).

John Clark

John Clarke, who on May 18, 1622, was described as a sawyer for the Company of Shipwrights, worked under the supervision of Thomas Nunn. On May 2, 1625, he was arrested and taken to Jamestown, where he was placed in the custody of the provost marshall (Ferrar MS 378; McIlwaine 1924:57).

Richard Clark (Clarke)

On June 5, 1646, Richard Clark patented Parcel 1, a 1 ½ acre lot in Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot D, part of which he had purchased from William Chapman (Patent Book 2:47; Nugent 1969-1979:I:160). Relatively little is known about Richard Clark except that in 1635 he was listed as a headright of George Menefie's (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F). During the early 1670s Clark made several appearances before the General Court, where he served as the attorney of George Lee, a London merchant who by 1681 had moved to

Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D). Clark also functioned as the attorney of Sarah Bland, who came to Virginia to tend to the business interests of her husband, John Bland I, a powerful British merchant (McIlwaine 1924:249, 273, 382, 386; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:287; Nugent 1969-1979:I:24, 160; Bodie 1938:II:583).

By the early-to-mid-1670s Richard Clark had moved to New Kent County, where he became established in the vicinity of Ware Creek. In 1673 he made a complaint about a fence erected by Colonel Daniel Parke, who owned Mount Folly, and in 1677 he filed a petition with the king's Special Commissioners, alleging that a group of armed men (Berkeley loyalists) came to his house and "took away 4 English servants, 7 negroes and all household goods, beds and linen to a value of about L 400." Among those absconding with Clark's goods were Richard Auborne of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract K) and Robert Beverley I (McIlwaine 1924:349; Neville 1976:67). Richard Clark prepared his will on August 25, 1686, and died a short time later. His daughter, Margaret, the wife of tailor John Howard, served as his administratrix (Withington 1980:60).

Bridgett Clarke

Bridgett Clarke was a servant in the Ascombe household in urban Jamestown on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:175).

John Clarke

John Clarke, a 33-year-old butcher from Oxfordshire, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Thomas Clarke

Thomas Clarke, a servant in John Pountis's household in urban Jamestown on February 16, 1624, was listed in 1624 census among both the living and the dead (Hotten 1980:174, 191).

Thomas Clarke

Thomas Clarke, a Surry County bricklayer, in 1672 reportedly owed money to innkeeper Richard Lawrence of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract S). In 1679 he lost a lawsuit to Nicholas Wyatt, who took action against him in Surry County. Clarke testified in court in July 1683, at which time he identified himself as a bricklayer (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:256; Order Book 1671-1691:5, 8, 235, 446).

J. S. Clary

On May 15, 1865, J. S. Clary and George B. Fields commenced leasing Jamestown Island from William Orgain Allen (James City County Deed Book 2:198).

John Claus

On February 5, 1628, John Claus was identified as a servant of Edward Sharples of Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:160).

Clayton Family

Rev. John Clayton

The Rev. John Clayton, an Anglican clergyman, was the rector of James City Parish. He was a dedicated naturalist and in 1684 prepared a written description of Virginia, including comments on life in the colony and the characteristics of its inhabitants. He indicated that the Back River's channel would accommodate a ship of 20 to 30 tons and that there was a large oak tree midway between the Back River and a brick house located near the mouth of Kingsmill Creek (Clayton 1688). In 1688 Clayton described the various types of fences that could be seen at Jamestown and indicated that he had suggested that William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tract D) drain his marsh (Pitch and Tar Swamp), which cut a broad swath across the island. In 1688 when Clayton made a map of Jamestown Island, he identified the sites upon which the 1660s turf fort (Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A) and the 1670s

brick fort (Study Unit 4 Tract P) were located (Force 1963:III:12:3). He also indicated that a row of houses lined the bank of the James River, west of the turf fort, and showed a substantial brick house at the mouth of Kingsmill Creek (Study Unit 1 Tract A).

John Clayton II

John Clayton II of Williamsburg was born in 1665. He served as the attorney of London merchant Micajah Perry (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A) and during the 1720s served as a James City County burgess. On May 6, 1710, he witnessed John Howard's deed to John Baird, in which Study Unit 1 Tract E and Study Unit 4 Tract M changed hands. The following year, while he was serving as attorney, he transported a message from William Byrd II of Westover to the governor about furnishing palisades (Ambler MS 82, 101; Stanard 1965:103, 105-107; Byrd 1941:401).

Thomas Clayton

In 1682 Thomas Clayton was among those who testified about Jamestown's corporate limits. He was then the burgess representing Jamestown. In November 1682 Clayton was paid for hosting assembly committees (Ambler MS 23; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:174; 1918:19). The location of Thomas Clayton's property in urban Jamestown is uncertain.

John Clement

John Clement, who was a 33-year-old sailor from Sommersetshire, England, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Captain Francis Clements

Francis Clements in December 1690 had Henry Hartwell's power of attorney. Hartwell lived in Jamestown, where he occupied Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C. In 1699 Clements was identified as a friend of John Thompson of Surry County (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1687-1694:181; Withington 1980:122).

Clements Family

Jeremy Clements I

Jeremy Clements I of Jamestown died sometime prior to February 16, 1624. He was survived by a widow, Elizabeth, who married Ralph Hamor (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G), a son (Jeremy II) and a daughter (Elizabeth II) (Hotten 1980:174).

Elizabeth Fuller Clements (Mrs. Jeremy) (Mrs. Ralph Hamor)

Elizabeth, Jeremy Clements' widow, married Ralph Hamor sometime prior to February 16, 1624, and resided with him in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) (Hotten 1980:174). Later, she married merchant George Menefie (Meyer et al. 1987:198-199, 448-449).

Elizabeth Clements II

Elizabeth Clements, daughter of the late Jeremy Clements and his wife, Elizabeth, in February 1624 was living in urban Jamestown with her brother (Jeremy II), her mother (Elizabeth) and her stepfather (Captain Ralph Hamor), on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30).

Jeremie (Jeremy, Jereme) Clements II

Jeremy Clements II, son of the late Jeremy Clements I and his wife, Elizabeth, in February 1624 was living in urban Jamestown with his sister (Elizabeth II), his mother (Elizabeth I) and his stepfather (Captain Ralph Hamor) on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G. In 1641 Jeremy Clements II was James City's burgess (Stanard 1965:61; Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30).

Judge John Clopton

In 1857 Judge John B. Clopton attended the commemorative ceremony that was held on Jamestown

Island, to celebrate the first colonists' arrival (Stanard 1927:308).

Rev. John Clough

The Rev. John Clough, rector of James City Parish, was described by the rebel Nathaniel Bacon as a supporter of Governor William Berkeley (SR 7366).

William Cluch

On December 13, 1624, William Cluch agreed to swap a peece (firearm) for a hog. The bargain was witnessed by John Haule (Study Unit 2 Tract S) at Cluch's house (McIlwaine 1924:35).

John Coates

John Coates, a 32-year-old embroiderer from London, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Robert Cobb

On October 21, 1673, Robert Cobb was ordered to view Colonel Daniel Parke's fence, which placement was at issue in a trespass case. The fence probably was located near Ware Creek, where Parke had a plantation which back line was disputed by Richard Clark (McIlwaine 1924:349).

John Coke

During 1845 John Coke purchased Jamestown Island from Goodrich Durfey, his co-investor in the Newport Mills. Coke in 1840 had purchased John Ambler's 375 acre farm on the mainland (James City County Land Tax Lists 1840-1846). Tax records indicate that Coke moved his slaves and household to James City County during 1845 and a mid-nineteenth century account indicates that he and his household took up residence on Jamestown Island, in the Ambler house. In 1846 John Coke was taxed upon 47 slaves over the age of 12 and was credited with a four-wheeled carriage, a watch and a piano worth $350. Besides John himself, the Coke household included another free white male over the age of 16, perhaps a son or farm manager. Between 1847 and 1848 John Coke purchased a stage coach, which he probably used to transport passengers between his Jamestown Island ferry-landing and Williamsburg (James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1844-1848).

When Benjamin Lossing visited Jamestown Island in 1848, he stayed with John Coke, whom he said owned "all the soil that is left unsubmerged on which the English built their first town in America." He said that Coke had been living "upon the island when the tempest occurred which destroyed the bridge. The island was submerged, and for three days himself and family were prisoners." He said that Coke "was obliged to cut the branches of ornamental trees that were close to his house" in order to use them for fuel. Coke told Lossing that his father-in-law "well remembered when a marsh, so narrow and firm that a person might cross it upon a fence rail, was where the deep water at the ruined bridge now is" (Lossing 1850-1851:II:240-241).

William Coke

On May 17, 1872, William W. Coke purchased the 375 acre Ambler farm on the mainland from Julia Dorsey's trustee (James City County Deed Book 2:477-478).

Josiah Cole

Josiah Cole, a Quaker, was incarcerated at Jamestown because he was a religious dissenter. On November 27, 1657, the General Court's justices decided that he should be exiled (McIlwaine 1924:506).

Anthony Coleman

Sir John Harvey, Virginia's governor from 1632 to 1639 and a strong advocate of industrial development, sold the Glasshouse Tract to Anthony Coleman whose heirs, Edward and Joseph Knight, disposed of it. On September 21, 1643, Anthony Coleman obtained a lease for an 82 ½ acre parcel in the Governor's Land, next to the leasehold of

Sir Francis Wyatt. In July 1651 Thomas Ludwell came into possession of the Coleman acreage (Patent Book 1:891; 3:26, 367-368; Nugent 1969-1979:I:145; Ambler MS 78).

William Coleman

William Coleman and Edward Knight inherited Anthony Coleman's Glasshouse tract sometime prior to 1655 (Patent Book 3:367; Nugent 1969-1979:I:313).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Colfer

On March 7, 1625, Mr. Colfer was identified as one of Lady Elizabeth Dale's overseers (McIlwaine 1924:48).

Edward Collett

Edward Collett came to Virginia with Edward Grindon aboard the *James*. They set sail from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Jone Collins

Jone Collins came to Virginia with William Craddock aboard the *James*. They set sail from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Robert Collins

Robert Collins, a haberdasher, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Collins Family

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Collins

Mr. Collins died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Mrs. [First Name Unknown] Collins

Mrs. Collins died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Austen Combes

Austen Combes, a servant in Sir George Yeardley's household (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B), was living in urban Jamestown on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:173).

Condall

Condall, a porter, immigrated to Virginia in April 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Robert Constable (Cunstable)

On September 12, 1623, Robert Constable, a gentleman, arrived at Jamestown aboard the *Bonny Bess*. On February 16, 1624, he was residing in the Jamestown Island household of John Osbourn. In November of that year, Constable received a bequest from John Phillimore of Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:6, 27; Hotten 1980:178).

William Constable

On March 13, 1626, William Constable received tobacco as a bequest from Robert Wright (Study Unit 2 Tract T and Study Unit 3 Tract E) (McIlwaine 1924:97).

Arthur Cooke

Arthur Cooke of Jamestown died after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

Christopher Cooke

Christopher Cooke, age 25, was one of Sir Francis Wyatt's servants and came with him to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *George*. On January 24, 1625, Christopher was residing in urban Jamestown in the Wyatt household, probably Study Unit 1 Tract H (Meyer et al. 1987:28).

Edward Cooke

Edward Cooke was a servant in Sir Francis Wyatt's Jamestown household (Study Unit 1 Tract H) on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:173).

Cooke Family

John Cooke

By June 20, 1620, John Cooke had fulfilled his term of indenture as a Virginia Company servant. On February 16, 1624, and on January 25, 1625, he was living in Jamestown in the household of John Burrows (associated with Study Unit 2 Tract I), where he was a servant. On January 3, 1625, John Cooke sued Peter Langman, who owed him some tobacco. On the other hand, in 1628 he was sued by Lewis Baily and was jailed temporarily. By June 22, 1635, John Cooke was dead and his widow, Jane, had married Alexander Stoner, a brickmaker (Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot F) (Nugent 1969-1979:I:28; Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:33; McIlwaine 1924:41, 159).

Jane Cooke (Mrs. John)

Jane Cooke, the widow of John Cooke, by June 22, 1635, had married Alexander Stoner, a brickmaker (Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot F) (Nugent 1969-1979:I:28).

Richard Cookeson

Richard Cookeson on July 22, 1640, was described as a runaway servant of William Peirce's (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B) (McIlwaine 1924:467).

Cooksey Family

William Cooksey

William Cooksey was living with his wife and child in the Jamestown Island household of John Haul (Hall) (Study Unit 2 Tract S) on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:178).

Mrs. William Cooksey

Mrs. William Cooksey was living with her husband and child in the Jamestown Island household of John Haul (Hall) (Study Unit 2 Tract S) on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:178).

Cooksey Child (William's)

William Cooksey's child was living with his parents in the Jamestown Island household of John Haul (Hall) (Study Unit 2 Tract S) on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:178).

Copeland Family

Joseph Copeland I

On November 21, 1690, when William Edwards II patented Study Unit 4 Tract O (a lot in the western end of Jamestown Island that abutted south upon the James River), reference was made to Joseph Copeland's "great gum" tree. This places Copeland in the immediate vicinity of Study Unit 4 Tract P (Patent Book 8:42; Nugent 1969-1979:II:342). Joseph Copeland I was the son-in-law of Thomas Taborer, who during the late seventeenth century owned Basses Choice. Joseph's son, Joseph Copeland II, inherited the Taborer property from his maternal grandfather (McGhan 1993:194, 197; Isle of Wight Deeds and Wills II:350; Bodie 1938:214-215). Other than possession of Tract P, the only imprint the Copelands seemingly made upon the history of Jamestown Island was the manufacture of a pewter spoon, dated 1675 and found in the vicinity of Structure 21 (Cotter 1957:59). Joseph Copeland I prepared his will in February 1726 and died sometime prior to the following July. He was survived by his wife, Mary, and at least three children (McGhan 1993:197).

Mary Copeland (Mrs. Joseph I)

Mary Copeland was the widow of Joseph Copeland, who in 1690 was in possession of Study

Unit 4 Tract P. In February 1726 Joseph named her as one of his heirs (McGhan 1993:197).

Patrick Copeland

Patrick Copeland, a clergyman, was rector of the East India School, a privately supported educational institution that was to be established in Virginia during 1622. Many of those who came for the purpose of erecting the school died before the project actually got underway (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:531; II:73; III:537).

Henry Corbin

Henry Corbin in 1671 sued John Barber II's widow, Letitia, in order to recover funds from his estate. Corbin himself had some of the late John Whitty's funds in his possession, which he was obliged to pay to William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract N), one of Whitty's creditors (McIlwaine 1924:218, 262, 270, 274, 281).

Corker Family

John Corker

On August 3, 1640, John Corker patented a tiny lot in the New Towne, Study Unit 4 Tract J. He was obliged to develop his property with six months or forfeit it (Patent Book 1:730-731; Nugent 1969-1979:I:124). Whether or not Corker (a successful planter and resident of Surry County) chose to improve his lot is uncertain. In February 1637 or 1638 he patented 6 acres near Goose Hill, the parcel designated Study Unit 3 Tract D (Patent Book 1:521; Nugent 1969-1979:I:81).

During 1632 John Corker represented Pasbehay in the assembly and the following year he attended on behalf of Jamestown Island, Pasbehay and the settlements along the Chickahominy River. In 1633 he was to maintain an account of the tobacco collected toward the construction of a fort at Old Point Comfort. In 1645 Corker first served as burgess for James City, the same year he became clerk of the assembly. He was clerk until the close of 1653. In April 1652 John Corker became clerk of the General Court, at which time he began identifying himself as a resident of Surry County. The following year he represented Surry in the assembly and he became clerk of Surry's monthly court. In 1656 Corker was made a Surry County justice of the peace. He increased his landholdings in Surry County and in 1657 patented 1,150 acres near Gray's Creek. His business dealings in Surry reveal that he interacted with Jamestown lot owners Richard Webster (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A) and Thomas Woodhouse (Study Unit 1 Tract G, Study Unit 3 Tract A, and Study Unit 4 Tract C and Tract U Lot A). In 1670 John Corker and William Thompson I (Thomson), who rented Colonel Thomas Swann's ordinary in Jamestown (probably Study Unit 4 Tract G), proved the will of Thomas Warren (Study Unit 4 Tract X). Corker's wife was named Dorothy (Leonard 1976:23-31; Stanard 1965:57-58; Chandler 1924:161; Nugent 1969-1979:I:374; Hening 1809-1823:I:202, 222, 289, 370, 377; McIlwaine 1924:213; Surry County Deeds, Wills 1652-1672:6, 13, 31, 76, 98). John Corker's political career and business dealings suggest that he was associated with the Jamestown area during the 1630s but moved to Surry during the 1640s or early 1650s.

Dorothy Corker (Mrs. John)

On January 1, 1656, Dorothy Corker was identified as the wife of John Corker of Surry County Surry County Deeds, Wills 1652-1672:76).

William Corker (Cocker)

William Corker of Surry County had business dealings with several people who owned lots in urban Jamestown and he was the son of John Corker, the patentee of Study Unit 4 Tract J and Study Unit 3 Tract D. In April 1653 William Corker was identified as one of Walter Chiles I's debtors (Study Unit 1 Tract F), at which time William Edwards I (father of William Edwards II who owned Study Unit 4 Tract O and Tract L Lot C) then served as

his attorney. In 1654 Corker sold his interest in Thomas Rabley's land in Surry to William Barber or Barker (Study Unit 4 Tract Y). Rabley later owned a Jamestown parcel, Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B, upon which stood his brick house, Structure 125. William Corker apparently owned land in James City County, for during the late 1650s he served as a burgess and in 1664 he was a James City justice of the peace. By 1668 he was a resident of Southwark Parish in Surry. By April 1670 William had married Captain John Whitty's widow, the former Susan Blackmore. In 1654 William Corker purchased 150 acres from Thomas Rolfe, which he retained for 20 years and then sold to William Barber. By that time he had patented 1,850 acres of land in Surry. In 1675 John White I (Study Unit 4 Tract H) sued William Corker, as did White's son-in-law, Captain Robert Spencer. When Corker died in 1676 he was indebted to Richard Holder (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot D and Study Unit 3 Tracts H and I) and Nicholas Meriwether (Study Unit 1 Tract A and Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C). He left his real and personal estate to his wife and daughters Lucy and Susanna. No property on the north side of the James River was mentioned (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c. 1652-1672:28, 54-55, 263, 315; 1671-1684:51; Will Book 2:140, 152; Nugent 1969-1979:II:95; McIlwaine 1924:215-218, 257, 407, 413; Charles City County Order Book 1:33; Coldham 1987:7; Hening 1809-1823:I:439).

Susan Corker (Mrs. William)

Susan Corker, William's wife, was the daughter of Arthur Blackmore of St. Gregory in London (Coldham 1987:7).

Lucy Corker

Lucy Corker, the daughter of William Corker, who in 1676 named her as an heir, inherited real and personal estate on the lower side of the James River. Her sister was Susanna Corker Branch. In 1676 John White, who described himself as Lucy's brother, left her a gold ring and half of his estate (Surry County Will Book 2:140, 152, 203; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69).

Susanna Corker

Susanna Corker Branch, the daughter of William Corker, who in 1676 named her as an heir, inherited real and personal estate on the lower side of the James River. Her sister was Lucy Corker (Surry County Will Book 2:140, 152).

Charles Lord Cornwallis

In July 1781 Charles Lord Cornwallis had his men encamp upon Jamestown Island and the main, while he was in the process of transporting them across the James River to Surry County (Maxwell 1853:202). His army was defeated at Yorktown in October 1781.

Corstenstam Family

Arent Corstenstam [Corsten Stam]

On October 11, 1638, Derek and Arent Corstenstam patented a ½ acre waterfront lot in the New Towne, Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A. The Corstenstams' patent indicates that they were obliged to improve their property within 12 months or face forfeiture (Patent Book I:603; Nugent 1969-1979:I:340). It is uncertain what they did.

On October 23, 1639, Derrick and Arent Corstenstam received a patent for 860 acres of land on the basis of an October 4, 1638, court order. The men's acreage, which was in Elizabeth City County, abutted south upon the James River and lay between Newport News Point and Salters Creek (Nugent 1969-1979:I:104-105; Patent Book 1:629). According to Adriaen Van der Donck's July 2, 1649, narrative, Arent Van Corensten was a Dutch merchant who in 1646 transported mineral samples from New Netherland to Holland, aboard Captain George Lamberton's ship (Jameson 1967:229). In September 1664 a Derrick Costence (perhaps Derrick Corstenstam)

was listed among the headrights of John Dolby, who patented land in Accomac County (Nugent 1969-1979:I:455).

Derrick Corstenstam [Corsten Stam]

On October 11, 1638, Derek and Arent Corstenstam patented a ½ acre waterfront lot in the New Towne, Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A. The Corstenstams' patent indicates that they were obliged to improve their property within 12 months or face forfeiture (Patent Book I:603; Nugent 1969-1979:I:340). It is uncertain what they did.

On October 23, 1639, Derrick and Arent Corstenstam received a patent for 860 acres of land on the basis of an October 4, 1638, court order. The men's acreage, which was in Elizabeth City County, abutted south upon the James River and lay between Newport News Point and Salters Creek (Nugent 1969-1979:I:104-105; Patent Book 1:629). According to Adriaen Van der Donck's July 2, 1649, narrative, Arent Van Corensten was a Dutch merchant who in 1646 transported mineral samples from New Netherland to Holland, aboard Captain George Lamberton's ship (Jameson 1967:229). In September 1664 a Derrick Costence (perhaps Derrick Corstenstam) was listed among the headrights of John Dolby, who patented land in Accomac County (Nugent 1969-1979:I:455).

Ann Cotton

Mrs. Ann Cotton of Queens Creek in York County dispatched a letter to her husband on June 9, 1676, describing Bacon's Rebellion (Force 1963:I:9:1-10).

John Countwane (Countway)

John Countwane or Countway died at Jamestown between April 1623 and February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191-192).

William Courtney

In October 1790 William Courtney filed a pension claim for a war wound he received at Jamestown (Hening 1809-1823:XIII:210).

Thomas Cowles

On December 9, 1700, Thomas Cowles, who was James City County's sheriff, held elections for Jamestown's burgess. He reported that there was a tie vote between two candidates. In 1702 Cowles again was chosen sheriff (Sainsbury 1964:18:728, 737; 20:268).

William Cowse

On February 8, 1625, when William Cowse was allowed to decide whether he preferred Captain Ralph Hamor (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C) or Captain John West as his master, he chose Hamor. Cowse was the cabin boy sexually assaulted by Captain Richard Cornish, a mariner, aboard a ship anchored in the James River (McIlwaine 1924:47).

Phillip Coxe

Philip Coxe came to Virginia with William Cradock aboard the *James*. He embarked from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Craddock Family

William Craddock (Cradouke)

On February 20, 1617, William Craddock was commissioned as provost marshal of Bermuda City and Hundred. He returned to England but on July 31, 1622, set sail for Virginia aboard the *James*, accompanied by his wife, Frances. On January 21, 1623, it was reported that Lt. Craddock was deceased. Later, he was credited with 100 acres of land in the corporation of Charles City (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:75, 91; Hotten 1980:267; Sainsbury 1964:1:36; Ferrar MS 400).

Frances Craddock (Mrs. William)

Frances Craddock came to Virginia with her husband, William, aboard the *James*. She embarked from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

John Crampton

John Crampton, a chandler, arrived in Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Crapplace

Mr. Crapplace died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

"Porte Crayon" (David Hunter Strother)

"Porte Crayon" (David Hunter Strother) visited Jamestown in May 1857 and made sketches during the 250th anniversary celebration (Raschal 1958:259-266).

Thomas Crompton

Thomas Crompton arrived in Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

David E. Cronin

David E. Cronin, an artist for *Harper's Weekly*, who as a Union Army officer and provost was stationed in Williamsburg from 1862 to 1865, made sketches of the church yard at Jamestown, the tower of the church, and the well known cypress tree that was just off shore. Cronin described Jamestown Island as a pleasant duty station which offered an abundance of fresh fruit and mast crops, seafood, and a pleasant environment (Cronin 1862-1865).

Mr. [Thomas?] Crosbie (Crosby)

On March 10, 1652, when Edward Travis I patented 196 acres on Jamestown Island (the land he gradually developed into a manor plantation) he noted that his acreage abutted "west upon David Ellis his land and Mr. Crosbys Land," Study Unit 2 Tract R (Patent Book 3:158; 5:342; Nugent 1969-1979:I:270-271, 503). Although Crosbie's (Crosby's) identity is uncertain, the only man of that surname that has been found in mid-seventeenth century Virginia records is that of Thomas Crosby of Curles, in Henrico County. On January 16, 1637, Crosbie and Jamestown merchant Arthur Bayly (Study Unit 4 Tract B) jointly patented 800 acres in Henrico County. Two years later, Crosbie sold his 400 acres to Bayly (Nugent 1969-1979:I:78, 121).

Joseph Croshaw (Crowshaw)

On December 20, 1662, Major Joseph Croshaw was authorized by his fellow York County justices to hire workmen to build York's obligatory brick house at Jamestown. Each of Virginia's counties was required to erect a brick house as part of the 1662 building initiative (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 3:183).

Edward Cross (Crosse)

On July 12, 1620, Edward Cross was accused of trying to entice Thomas Kiddar's son, Thomas, to go to Virginia. In August 1623 Cross served on a jury in Jamestown. In a January 1624 court case, it was reported that he and his son, Richard, were to be hired for a voyage of the *Furtherance* (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:399; McIlwaine 1924:4-5, 9).

Richard Cross (Crosse)

On January 7, 1624, it was reported to the General Court that Edward Cross's son, Richard, had been hired for wages in a voyage of the *Furtherance* (McIlwaine 1924:9).

Thomas Cross

On February 16, 1624, Thomas Cross was living upon the Governor's Land, where he was a servant. By January 24, 1625, he was a member of Dr. John Pott's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), where he was a servant. Cross reportedly had come to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Abigail* and in 1625 was age 22. On May 9, 1625, Thomas Cross testified that a sow killed at Dr. Pott's house was Captain Powell's (Hotten 1980:177, 221; McIlwaine 1924:58).

Bridget Crosse

Bridget Crosse, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Sara Crosse

Sara Crosse, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Richard Crouch

Richard Crouch, a carpenter, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Thomas Crouch

On February 16, 1624, Thomas Crouch, an indentured servant, was living in urban Jamestown in Edward Blaney's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C). Simultaneously he was attributed to the Blaney plantation on the lower side of the James, in what became Surry County. In January 1625 Crouch, who was on the Blaney plantation, was described as a 40-year-old servant who had come to Virginia aboard the *Bona Nova* (Hotten 1980:175, 180, 232).

Crump Family

Thomas Crump (Crompe, Crumpe, Crampe, Crumfort)

Sergeant Thomas Crump married the Rev. Richard Buck's daughter, Elizabeth, around 1625 (Meyer et al. 1987:224). Although Crump in February 1624 was living upon the Eastern Shore, by January 24, 1625, he had moved to Jamestown Island, where he shared a dwelling with John West. It was around that time that Crump began taking an active role in public life (Hotten 1980:188; Meyer et al. 1987:34; McIlwaine 1924: 44, 143, 153, 183, 187, 189- 190, 201). As Thomas Crump and his wife, Elizabeth, were residents of Jamestown Island from the mid-1620s until early 1632 and apparently did not own land there, the possibility exists that they occupied Study Unit 2 Tract I, which was still part of the Rev. Richard Buck's estate. Crump represented Jamestown in the assembly's February 1632 session, but in September commenced serving as the Neck O'Land's delegate. He made numerous appearances before the General Court to collect debts, arbitrate disputes, present wills and serve on juries. Crump died sometime prior to 1652. He was survived by his widow, Elizabeth, and their son, John (Nugent 1969-1979:II:252; Patent Book 7:228; Stanard 1965:56-58; Hening 1809-1823:I:405; McIlwaine 1924:143, 153, 183, 187, 189, 201).

Elizabeth Buck Crump (Mrs. Thomas)

The Rev. Richard Buck's daughter, Elizabeth, who may have immigrated to Virginia a year or so after her parents' death, married Sergeant Thomas Crump around 1625 (Meyer et al. 1987:224). As Thomas Crump and his wife, Elizabeth, were residents of Jamestown Island from the mid-1620s until early 1632 and apparently did not own land there, the possibility exists that they occupied Study Unit 2 Tract I, which was still part of the Rev. Richard Buck's estate. Crump represented Jamestown in the assembly's February 1632 session, but in September commenced serving as the Neck O'Land's delegate (Nugent 1969-1979:II:252; Patent Book 7:228; Stanard 1965:56-57; McIlwaine 1924:143).

In 1655, Elizabeth Buck Crump, then a widow, was sued by her late sister's husband, John Bromfield, who sought to recover his wife's inter-

est in the Buck estate's landholdings in Archer's Hope. It was determined that Elizabeth and her deceased sister, Bridget, were entitled to a life interest in the property, but not fee simple ownership, which (under the will) descended to the late Rev. Richard Buck's male heirs. Elizabeth Buck Crump married Mathew Page sometime prior to December 2, 1657. She deeded to him the Archer's Hope acreage that she owned outright (Meyer et al. 1987:143; Hening 1809-1823:I:405; Nugent 1969-1979:II:76, 252).

John Crump (Crompe, Crumpe, Crampe, Crumfort)

On December 4, 1654, John Crump, Thomas and Elizabeth Buck Crump's son, sold his late grandfather's 12 acre parcel on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract I) to Edward Travis I (Nugent 1969-1979:II:252; Patent Book 7:228). By that date, all three of the Rev. Richard Buck's sons (Benomi, Gercian, and Peleg) were dead and John Crump, as his grandson and the only surviving male heir, would have been legally able to dispose of the property. In 1655 when John Crump died, he bequeathed his land to his wife and daughter, both of whom were named Elizabeth (Nugent 1969-1979:I:299; II:76, 252; Patent Book 3:306; 6:298; 7:228-229; Meyer et al. 1987:224).

Thomas Crust

Thomas Crust, an indentured servant in the Jamestown household of John Southern, came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *George* (Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Robert Cuff

Robert Cuff, a 26-year-old cook from Sommersetshire, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Alexander Culpeper

In 1671 Alexander Culpeper was appointed surveyor general by King Charles II (McIlwaine 1924:515).

Culpeper Family

Frances Culpeper

Frances Culpeper married Samuel Stephens. Through a premarital agreement, she was entitled to Boldrup, the plantation they occupied in Warwick County. At Stephens' death, Frances married Governor William Berkeley. Later, she wed Philip Ludwell I (Hening 1809-1823:II:321-323) (see Lady Frances Berkeley).

Thomas Lord Culpeper

Thomas Lord Culpeper, Lady Frances Culpeper Stephens Berkeley's cousin, had a dispute with Colonel Thomas Swann. It was aired in the Surry County monthly court in April 1673. In July 1675 the king selected him as Governor William Berkeley's successor. Culpeper was made governor in 1678 but did not come to Virginia until 1680. He was sworn in on May 10. He sued Herbert Jeffreys' estate in an attempt to recover part of the compensation he was entitled to as governor. Culpeper believed that there should be towns in Virginia and he had orders to see that Jamestown was rebuilt as soon as possible. He also was supposed to see that one large fort was erected and that Edward Hill was removed from office. Culpeper made his kinsman, William Spencer, president of the Council of State (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c. 1671-1684:23; McIlwaine 1924:493, 520, 522; Sainsbury 1964:10:341; 11:153; C.O. 5/1355 ff 258, 326; Beverley 1947:95).

While he was in office, Thomas Lord Culpeper generated two documents that provide a wealth of information on Jamestown. A letter he wrote in March 1683 described the damage that resulted from a fire set by an electrical storm. He also said that the corps de gard (or guard house) was destroyed within two hours and that two other buildings that were 40 yards away, and contained powder and arms, also were burned. Culpeper said that soldiers quickly extinguished the fire and that there was little loss. Afterward he prepared an account of the military stores (Culpeper March 18,

1683). Sometime prior to September 20, 1683, Culpeper, who was living at Green Spring, reviewed his instructions, noting how he had implemented them. He indicated that although some people preferred to see the colony's capital relocated, he had encouraged the rebuilding of Jamestown. He said that since the Privy Council had ordered the councillors to build houses in Jamestown, Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, Colonel Joseph Bridges and William Sherwood had done so. He added, however, that only the prospect of reaping a profit would encourage more people to rebuild. On September 20, 1683, when Culpeper drafted a formal report for submission to his superiors, he indicated that he had encouraged the rebuilding of Jamestown and that he had lifted the suspension of the town act. Thomas Lord Culpeper returned to England, where he died in 1719 (C.O. 5/1356 #68; Sainsbury 1964:11:497; Stanard 1965:17).

John Currer

On March 28, 1672, William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract N) made a claim against the estate of John Currer (McIlwaine 1924:303).

Custis Family

John Custis I

On April 20, 1689, when Henry Hartwell secured a patent for Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C, it was noted that the late William May's escheat land (Parcels 1 and 2) and a lot Hartwell bought from Colonel John Custis I (Parcel 3) lay within its boundaries. Hartwell reportedly purchased Custis's ½ acre lot on September 29, 1683 (Patent Book 7:701; Ambler MS 40). Neither Custis's patent nor the deed from Custis to Hartwell have come to light.

Colonel John Custis I was born in the Netherlands in 1630. His parents, who were from England, had a victualling house in Rotterdam, where his father reportedly entertained many of the Royalists who visited the city. In October 1653 when John secured his first patent, which was for 100 acres of land in Northampton County, he was identified as a merchant. In March 1658, when he and his brother William were naturalized, he indicated that he had been in Virginia for four years. By 1649, the Custis brothers' sister, Ann, had married Argol Yeardley (son of Sir George Yeardley) and was living on the Eastern Shore. In November 1663 John Custis assisted the General Court's justices by translating a Dutch document and in 1677 he was named to the Governor's Council (Stanard 1965:41; Force 1963:III:10:49; Nugent 1969-1979:I:251; Hening 1809-1823:I:499; McIlwaine 1924:584).

In February 1669, Colonel John Custis patented some additional land in Northampton County. In 1674 he was identified as a surveyor and later in the year he was called upon to audit two people's accounts. As time went on, Custis continued to acquire land, sometimes in massive quantities (McIlwaine 1924:385, 518; Nugent 1969-1979:II:69, 207, 230, 242-243, 268). During 1676, while the colony was in the throes of Bacon's Rebellion, Governor William Berkeley and some of his loyalists withdrew to Arlington, Major-General John Custis's house on the Eastern Shore. While Berkeley was there, Major Robert Beverley I seized Bacon supporter Sands Knowles and his servants and delivered them to the Custis plantation (Hening 1809-1823:II:552; McIlwaine 1924:531).

On April 17, 1684, two days after Governor Francis Howard took office, John Custis was ordered not to leave Jamestown. Surviving assembly records fail to explain why he was detained. Later, he was reported dead and was replaced as a councillor. Custis responded to the situation by dispatching an April 30, 1685, letter to England in which he professed his loyalty to the Crown. He also pointed out that during Bacon's Rebellion, he had entertained Governor Berkeley and 50 men for a period of 5 months and that he had had a ship and two sloops in the king's service. He said that he had served the colony as a councillor, surveyor and major-general. Although John Custis disposed of his Jamestown lot in September 1683, he contin-

ued to patent land on the Eastern Shore. He died on January 29, 1696, and was interred at his Northampton County plantation, Arlington (Hening 1809-1823:II:552; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:191; C.O. 1/57 f 265-266; Nugent 1969-1979:II:364; Stanard 1965:41; Ambler MS 40).

Ann Custis (Mrs. Argol Yeardley)

Ann, the sister of Colonel John Custis I, married Argoll Yeardley and took up residence upon his Northampton County plantation. She was from Rotterdam, in the Netherlands, where her father had a victualing house (Force 1963:III:10:49).

John Custis of Williamsburg

John Custis IV, the great-grandson of the John Custis I who owned a portion of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C, married Daniel Parke II's daughter, Frances. According to William Byrd II of Westover, the Custis couple was extremely unhappy. Major John Custis represented the college in the 1718 session of the assembly and in 1720 he acquired some escheat land in Middle Plantation near the Page holdings. Custis prepared his will on November 14, 1749, and died a few months later. His principal heir was his son, Daniel Parke Custis. However, he also made a substantial bequest to Jack, a son he reputedly had by a slave woman (Byrd 1941:xi; Nugent 1969-1979:III:225; Stanard 1965:101; Survey Report 4655).

Frances Parke Custis (Mrs. John)

Frances Parke Custis, the daughter of Daniel Parke II, was the wife of John Custis IV of Williamsburg, to whom she was unhappily married. The couple produced a daughter, Frances, and a son, Daniel Parke Custis (Byrd 1941:xi, 82, 249).

Frances Custis II

Frances Custis II was the daughter of John Custis IV and his wife, Frances, Daniel Parke II's daughter. She married William Byrd II of Westover. Her brother was Daniel Parke Custis (Byrd 1941:xi, 82, 249).

Daniel Parke Custis

Daniel Parke Custis was the son of John Custis IV and his wife, Frances Parke, Daniel Parke II's daughter. He was born on October 15, 1710, and was christened on October 28th. When he matured, he married Martha Dandridge and produced a son, John Parke Custis. Martha, upon being widowed, wed George Washington (Byrd 1941:xi, 82, 249).

John Parke Custis

John Parke Custis was the son of Daniel Parke Custis and his wife, Martha Dandridge. After Daniel's death, Martha married George Washington. John Parke Custis apparently respected his stepfather's judgement, for on May 11, 1778, he asked Washington's advice on whether he should dispose of his lots in Jamestown. Washington agreed, but urged him to swap them for other pieces of real estate, for he felt that the value of currency was unstable. When John Parke Custis died at Eltham in 1781, he was age 26. He left behind a widow and four children, whom he entrusted to Washington's care (Byrd 1941:249; Custis, May 12, 1778; Washington 1936:13:56-58).

D

Dale Family

Sir Thomas Dale

In 1603 Sir Thomas Dale was captain of an infantry company in service to the Dutch. In 1606 his garrison was based in Oudewater in the Netherlands, where he served with Sir Thomas Gates. In January 1611 the Dutch gave Dale a leave of absence, enabling him to go to Virginia for three years. He married Elizabeth Throgmorten, a relative of the Berkeleys in February 1611 and within a month, set sail for Virginia in three ships that transported 300 men (including artisans and tradesmen), provisions, and a substantial quantity of livestock. Shortly after Sir Thomas Dale arrived in Virginia, he added onto the code of military justice that Sir Thomas Gale had begun writing. Among the Virginia Company policies Dale implemented was planting settlements toward the head of the James River, away from Jamestown Island's salt marshes. He also established a settlement on the Eastern Shore. Dale himself resided at Bermuda Hundred much of the time he was in Virginia, although he had a farmstead at Goose Hill (Study Unit 3 Tract B). After Sir Thomas Dale's three year leave of absence expired, he sought a two year extension and compensation for the years he was away. He contended that during his stay in Virginia he had strengthened the Dutch economy through trade and had been instrumental in the conversion of Indians to Christianity.

When Sir Thomas Gates left Virginia in 1614, Dale became marshall or deputy-governor. He held that title until May 1616 when he returned to England. By instituting martial law, Sir Thomas Dale forced the Virginia colonists to work toward their own support, repair their houses and produce their own food supply. While he and Sir Thomas Gates were in the colony, he had a second blockhouse built and saw that a stable, a munitions house, a sturgeon house and a barn were erected at Jamestown. The church and storehouses also were repaired. Dale and Gates had a forge built and a bridge or wharf to serve shipping. Dale informed his superiors that he visited the Pasbehay village at the mouth of the Chickahominy River, which he found deserted, and he sent ships to Nova Scotia to combat foreign traders he heard were moving into that region. In August 1611 when Sir Thomas Gates returned to Virginia, Dale mistook the approaching ships for the Spanish and prepared to defend the colony. According to George Percy, Dale ordered his men aboard ship, for he feared that they would flee from the fort if it came under attack (O'Callaghan 1856:1:1-3, 9, 16-20; Force 1963:II:7:18; III:2:7; Tyler 1922:278-279; Hamor 1957:26, 32; Brown 1890:446, 461, 490-494, 873).

In mid-August 1611 Sir Thomas Dale told Sir Ralph Winwood that if he had 2,000 men he could assure the colony's success. He recommended that the James-York peninsula be secured below the fall line and that towns should be built at Jamestown, Kecoughtan, Chiskiack and several other sites. He said that a Spanish vessel had arrived during the summer and that after three men had been put ashore, the ship's crew took off with his pilot. Dale was speaking of John Clark, whom the Spanish took to Cuba and then Spain for interrogation. Dale set up a salt works on the Eastern Shore and at Jamestown, he established a common garden where Virginia Company servants were employed growing food for the colony. He also was credited with subduing the Chickahominy Indians. In June 1613 Dale reported that he had divided his men into three groups and impaled Henrico, where he had established a plantation. He

also seated groups of colonists at Coxendale, Digges Hundred, West and Shirley Hundred and Bermuda City and Hundred. He spoke of requiring his men to plant crops, retaining seed for the following year. Despite Sir Thomas Dale's efforts to plant settlements toward the head of the James River, by 1616 most of those communities had begun to falter and they eventually failed. When Sir Thomas Gates returned to England in March 1614 he left Sir Thomas Dale in command (C.O. 1/1 ff 94, 113-114; Brown 1980:I:501; Sainsbury 1964:1:12; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:35; Neil 1890:2:51; Ferrar MS 40).

When Sir Thomas Dale returned to England in May 1616 he was accompanied by John Rolfe and his wife Pocahontas and a dozen or more other Indians. He brought back samples of tobacco, sassafras, pitch and tar, potash, sturgeon and caviar, in order to showcase the colony's economic potential. Dale's livestock in Virginia included cattle (which bore his mark upon their horns) and goats. According to some estimates, when he returned home to England, there were 351 colonists, including 65 women (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:265, 316, 338, 584; II:40, 396; III:68, 122; IV:116; McIlwaine 1924:28, 73; P.R.O. S.P. 14/87 f 67; Brown 1890:782-783).

Sometime between Sir Thomas Dale's May 1611 arrival and his May 1616 departure, he acquired Study Unit 3 Tract B, a narrow ridge of land at Goose Hill, in the southeastern end of Jamestown Island. Although the Dale patent has been lost or destroyed, William Spencer's August 1624 title to a neighboring 12 acres (Tract C) pinpoints its position, as does a patent issued to Thomas Delamajor in 1629 for Study Unit 3 Tract A (Nugent 1969-1979:I:3, 13; Patent Book 1:9, 97-98; McIlwaine 1924:192). As many of the early patents in the eastern end of Jamestown Island were 12 acre plots that belonged to ancient planters, and as Sir Thomas Dale promoted the idea of new immigrants' being furnished 12 acre homesteads for subsistence, he probably had at least 12 acres at Goose Hill (Hamor 1957:33; Brown 1890:873).

In 1619 Sir Thomas Dale became ill and he died on August 9th, in the East Indies, at Masulipatam. Sole heir to his Virginia property was his widow, Lady Elizabeth (Brown 1890:II:873). Although Dale's administrative policies were harsh and subject to strong criticism, he usually is credited with saving the Virginia colony from extinction. Posthumously, he was accused of teaching Natives how to use firearms, an issue that surfaced after the 1622 Indian uprising (McIlwaine 1924:28, 73).

Lady Elizabeth Throgmorten Dale (Mrs. Thomas)

Elizabeth Throgmorten, who was related to the Berkeleys, married Sir Thomas Dale in February 1611, shortly before he set sail for Virginia. He was absent throughout much of their marriage and the couple failed to produce heirs. After Sir Thomas's death in 1619, Lady Elizabeth began taking an active role in managing the property she had inherited. She had a plantation called Coxendale in the corporation of Henrico, some land in Bermuda Hundred and on Shirley Hundred (Eppes) Island in Charles City, and a massive tract on the Eastern Shore. Thus, her parcel on Jamestown Island at Goose Hill (Study Unit 3 Tract B) was a small component of what was a vast estate. During the early 1620s Lady Elizabeth Dale sought Virginia Company officials' help in seeing that her tenants paid their rent and that her servants received the shipments of goods and equipment she sent. She also complained about her cattle's being killed and asked to be assigned a particular plantation. Lady Elizabeth Dale employed overseers to manage her Virginia property. One was Charles Harmer, who married Henry and Elizabeth Soothey's daughter and ultimate heir to Study Unit 2 Tract V. Another Dale overseer was Henry Watkins (Brown 1890:873; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:486; II:9; III:291; IV:8-9; Ferrar MS 322; McIlwaine 1924:11, 48, 179, 192).

On July 25, 1638, when James Knott of Nansemond was asked to identify Sir Thomas

Dale's holdings in Virginia, he indicated that Dale "made his plantacon at Coxendale, Charles Hundred als. Bermudy hundred, West and Sherley Hundred and at Goose Hill nere Jamestowne" and "at Magotey [Magothy] Bay" on the Eastern Shore. He added that "after the death of the sd. Sr. Thomas Dale the sd places were for the most part preserved and mantayned at the Cost and charges of Elizabeth the ladie Dale" (Banks 1926:51).

On March 14, 1629, when Thomas Delamajor was granted a 10 year lease for "a small slip of land lying and being at Goose Hill"), his land reportedly abutted "Westerly upon the land of Daime Elizabeth Dales [Tract B] Marsh (Patent Book 1:97-98; Nugent 1969-1979:I:13). On July 4, 1640, when Lady Elizabeth Dale made her will, she enumerated her Virginia properties, almost all of which she bequeathed to her Throgmorten and Hanby kin. The exception was her land at Goose Hill, which she instructed her executors to sell. Lady Elizabeth's will was presented for probate on December 2, 1640 (McGhan 1993:252).

Shortly thereafter, Lady Elizabeth Dale's agents began distributing her estate in accord with her instructions. Sometime prior to October 2, 1656, her attorney and administrator, Captain William Dowglass, sold 7 acres of Study Unit 3 Tract B to William Sarson, who added it to some adjacent land he had claimed under the headright system (Patent Book 3:391; Nugent 1969-1979:I:319).

Lancelott Damport

On February 16, 1624, Lancelott Damport was an indentured servant in Edward Blaney's household on the lower side of the James River. He came to Virginia in the *Duty*. In January 1625 he still was living with the Blaneys, at which time he was described as age 29 (Hotten 1980:175, 180, 233).

John Danes

November 30, 1624, court testimony reveals that John Danes had transported timber for Thomas Barwick, a known inhabitant of Jamestown Island, who oversaw the Company of Shipwrights' men in Virginia (McIlwaine 1924:33).

Richard Danyell

On August 4, 1623, Richard Danyell served on a jury in Jamestown, an indication that he probably lived upon Jamestown Island and was free (McIlwaine 1924:4-5).

Marie Daucks

Marie Daucks, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Alse Dauson

Alse Dauson, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Margaret Dauson

Margaret Dauson, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Joseph Davenport

Joseph Davenport in April 7, 1694, was deputy clerk of the James City County court (Ambler MS 48).

Robert Davies (Davis, Davys)

Robert Davies, a servant, witnessed John Rolfe's March 10, 1622 will. On July 17, 1622, when he indicated that he wanted his own land and had outfitted himself to come to Virginia, it was noted that he had been a servant to Rolfe for three years. Davies was identified as the son-in-law of Mr. Horwood of the Virginia Company, who sought his release. In February 1624 Robert Davies was living upon the mainland, in the Governor's Land, where he was a member of Richard Atkins' household. In March 1626 reference was made to Davies' having been John Rolfe's servant (McGhan 1993:861; Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:93; Hotten 1980:176; McIlwaine 1924:98).

Thomas Davies (Davis)

Thomas Davies (Davis) was sued by Elizabeth Perry of Surry in March 1659. In May 1673 he identified himself as the son of the late John Davis when he appealed a court decision in favor of Robert Weeks. On May 11, 1699, Thomas Davis was authorized to receive payment for ferrying Indians across the James River, from Surry to Jamestown (Hening 1809-1823:I:516; McIlwaine 1924:341; Sainsbury 1964:17:209). Therefore, he was a ferryman.

Edward Davis

Edward Davis, Lionel Delawafer, and Andrew Hinson were accused of piracy. They were incarcerated at Jamestown sometime prior to March 28, 1689, and their goods were seized. Thanks to pressure from British merchant Micajah Perry and others, the men were released. However, some of their goods and money were kept and they were forced to pay for the cost of their room and board while jailed (C.O. 5/1305 ff 13-14; 1357 f 228; P.R.O. T 11/12 f 395). The accused may have been detained in sheriff Henry Gawler's home, Unit 2 of the Structure 17 rowhouse, on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B.

Hugh Davis

On September 7, 1630, the General Court's justices decided that Hugh Davis should be whipped for having had sexual relations with a black person (Hening 1809-1823:I:146; McIlwaine 1924:579).

Hugh Davis

William Sherwood bequeathed money to Hugh Davis to buy himself a mourning ring (Ambler MS 65; McGhan 1993:873).

Captain James Davis

Captain James Davis in 1607 was captain of St. George's Fort. In 1608 he set sail for Virginia in Sir Thomas Gates' fleet, which brought the Third Supply (Brown 1890:190).

James Davis

James Davis on April 24, 1745, witnessed Edward Jaquelin's heirs' deed to Richard Ambler for two acres, part of Study Unit 1 Tract E (Smith et al. 1745).

Jane Davis

Jane Davis, who was a servant in Sir Francis Wyatt's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract H) on January 24, 1625, reportedly came to Virginia in 1622 aboard the *Abigail*. In 1625 she was age 24 (Meyer et al. 1987:28).

Captain John Davis

Captain John Davis, an American military officer, kept a diary in which he described what he called the Battle of Jamestown (actually the Battle of Green Spring). On July 6, 1781, the day of the battle, he indicated that the British were on Jamestown Island. On September 2nd, he noted that they had returned. A week later, Davis helped transport the Allied Army's baggage across the James River (Bruce 1894:2-10).

John Davis of Surry

On July 25, 1776, John Davis of Surry County was given a military trial at Jamestown, where he was accused of passing counterfeit money. He was found innocent and released (Dixon, August 3, 1776).

John Davis (Davys, Davies)

John Davis, a 30-year-old husbandman from Devonshire, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295). On February 14, 1624, he was living on the lower side of the James River. By January 1625 he was residing upon Hog Island, where he was a servant in Ralph Hamor's household. As a James City planter, he was ar-

rested for indebtedness in January 1628. A month later, he was imprisoned at the suit of John Bottom. The court determined that Davis was entitled to payment for clearing land at Martin's Hundred (Hotten 1980:179, 236; McIlwaine 1924:160, 165-166).

Jone Davis

Jone Davis was a maid servant in Christopher Davison's urban Jamestown household on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:174).

Moses Davis

On May 27, 1673, the General Court's justices noted that Moses Davis was in the midst of a dispute with William Smith of London (McIlwaine 1924:342).

Richard Davis

On March 22, 1670, the justices of the General Court acknowledged that Richard Davis's servant was named Richard Mopeson (Sainsbury 1964:9:382).

Captain Robert Davis

Captain Robert Davis in 1607 was sergeant major of St. George's Fort. In 1608 he set sail for Virginia in Sir Thomas Gates' fleet, which brought the Third Supply (Brown 1890:190).

William Davis

William Davis married John Burrows' widow, Bridget Buck, sometime prior to March 27, 1643. The Burrows' during the mid-1620s probably were in possession of her late father's property on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract I). In 1642 William Davis was leasing 50 acres in Middle Plantation from Richard Kemp. His leasehold abutted the palisade (Senior 1642). In March 1643 and November 1647 he represented James City in the assembly. He died sometime prior to 1652, by which date Bridget married her third husband, John Bromfield (Patent Book 4:81; Meyer et al. 1987:143; Hening 1809-1823:I:239; Stanard 1965:63, 66).

William Davis

On May 25, 1658, William Davis, who was age 23 was identified as one of Thomas Swann's servants. On April 2, 1674, he obtained a judgement against the estate of Jamestown property owner Jonathan Newell (Study Unit 1 Tract D) (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:117; McIlwaine 1924:363)

Captain William Davis

William Davis, who during the summer of 1772 was living in Thomas Harris' house at Jamestown, died. According to an advertisement that appeared in the July 2, 1772, edition of the *Virginia Gazette*, the decedent's slave woman, household and kitchen furniture, boat, sloop, and livestock were to be sold at auction at Jamestown on July 15, 1772. Davis's administrator was William Perkinson (Purdie-Dixon, July 2, 1772).

Davison Family

Christopher Davison

Christopher Davison came to Virginia around 1621, perhaps with incoming Governor Francis Wyatt. He was added to the Governor's Council and became Secretary of the Colony, which position he held until 1623. He also functioned as clerk to the governor. The Virginia Company furnished Davison with some provisions and personal items, along with a barrel of seeds. In January 1622 he informed Company officials that most of the tenants on the Secretary's Land in Accomac were deceased. Later in the year, he reported that 13 of his 20 servants were dead. He asked for more servants and for reimbursement for his wife's transportation to Virginia. He also requested some cattle. There are some indications that Christopher Davison compiled the list of those killed during the 1622 Indian

uprising and the information summarized in the February 1624 census. In 1623 Christopher Davison told Company officials that his tenants had produced so little tobacco that he was unable to pay Edward Blaney what he owed to the magazine. Davison then had 30 tenants and 4 cattle that were part of his stipend as secretary. On September 3, 1623, he witnessed John Atkins' will. He also testified about Captain John Martin's tendency to be boastful. Sometime prior to February 16, 1624, Christopher Davison died. On that date, his widow, Alice, was residing in urban Jamestown where she headed a household of her own (Stanard 1965:21, 31; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:477, 486; II:103, 481; III:482, 581, 690; IV:115, 129, 183; C. O. ½ f 149; Sainsbury 1964:1:43; Ferrar MS 308, 322, 571; Hotten 1980:173; Withington 1980:35; McIlwaine 1924:118).

Alice Davison (Mrs. Christopher)

Alice Davison, the widow of Secretary of the Colony Christopher Davison, was living in urban Jamestown on February 16, 1624, where she was a household head. In January 1625 she testified about Sir George Yeardley's indebtedness to George Thorpe's estate. Later in the year, she indicated that although Captain John Martin had boasted about his dwelling, he merely occupied a windowless 14 foot square blockhouse (Hotten 1980:173; McIlwaine 1924:40; Ferrar MS 571).

Ellen Davy

Ellen Davy, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Margery Dawse

On February 16, 1624, Margery Dawse was living in Captain William Holmes' household in urban Jamestown (Hotten 1980:176). She appears to have been a servant.

Owen Dawson

Owen Dawson, a joiner, arrived in Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Edward Day

Edward Day, a carpenter, was one of Governor William Berkeley's indentured servants. Because he ran away, he was made to serve some extra time on Berkeley's behalf. Afterward he was to serve William White (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2) for 1 ½ years because he had stolen and lost White's boat. Day was spared a whipping, at Berkeley's request (McIlwaine 1924:382).

Petter De Main

Petter De Main died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

John De Frizes

On February 5, 1628, John de Frizes was identified as a servant to Edward Sharples of Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:160).

Mrs. [First Name Unknown] Deacon

Court testimony dating to October 3, 1672, reveals that Mrs. Sarah Bowe (Thomas Bowe's wife) called Mrs. Deacon a whore (McIlwaine 1924:313).

Ralph Deane

Ralph Deane, a Surry County bricklayer, on May 28, 1673, was ordered to determine the value of the work bricklayer John Bird performed for Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tract C). In October 1673 Deane was arrested by Philip Lightfoot on account of his poor quality work on Lightfoot's chimneys (McIlwaine 1924:344, 349, 369).

Emanuel Dees

On June 6, 1708, Emanuel Dees was leasing the Glasshouse tract on the mainland (Ambler MS 78).

Thomas Delamajor (Delemajor, Dillimager)

On February 16, 1624, Thomas Delamajor, a joiner, was living at Flowerdew Hundred where he was included in a list of Sir George Yeardley's servants. By June 24, 1624, however, Delamajor had relocated to Jamestown, where he was still a member of the Yeardley household. It was then that he and another man reportedly were seen near the "country house" on the night someone broke into cape merchant Abraham Peirsey's store (Hotten 1980:171; McIlwaine 1924:15).

On January 24, 1625, when a muster was made of Jamestown Island's inhabitants, Thomas Delamajor was residing in the eastern end of the island, perhaps on Study Unit 3 Tract A (Meyer et al 1987:35; Hotten 1980:228). During 1626 he made several appearances before the General Court to settle or collect debts. On one occasion he testified about two drunken people he and Richard Dilke had seen while walking to Mrs. Soothey's house, a structure located on Study Unit 2 Tract V. All four individuals involved in the court testimony (inebriants and witnesses) lived in the eastern end of Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1924:94, 115, 167).

On March 14, 1629, Thomas Delamajor was granted a 10 year lease for 3 acres, "a small slip of land . . . at Goose Hill," just east of Lady Elizabeth Dale's property. It was the same parcel the General Court had awarded him in 1626, Study Unit 3 Tract A (Patent Book 1:97-98; Nugent 1969-1979:I:13; McIlwaine 1924:192). As Delamajor was living in the eastern end of Jamestown Island as early as January 1625, he probably commenced developing his land before obtaining a legally-binding lease.

Lionel Delawafer

Lionel Delawafer, Edward Davis, and Andrew Hinson were accused of piracy, was incarcerated at Jamestown sometime prior to March 28, 1689, and their goods were seized. Thanks to pressure from British merchant Micajah Perry and others, the men were released. However, ¼ of Delawafer's goods and 500 pounds sterling were kept and he was forced to pay for his room and board while jailed (C.O. 5/1305 ff 13-14; 1357 f 228; P.R.O. T 11/12 f 395). The accused may have been detained in sheriff Henry Gawler's home, Unit 2 of the Structure 17 rowhouse, on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B.

Delaware Family

Thomas Lord Delaware

Thomas West, Lord Delaware, married Cecelia, the daughter of Sir Thomas Smith. On February 28, 1609, he received a commission from the Virginia Company to go to Virginia as Lord Governor and Captain. He left England in April 1610 with three ships (including the *Blessing* and the *Delaware*) bearing 250 people, a considerable number of whom were artificers. An estimated 100 of the 250 people Delaware brought were experienced soldiers and there were a few knights. Lord Delaware arrived in Virginia on June 9th. When he entered the James River, he encountered Sir Thomas Gates' small fleet, which was in the process of transporting the surviving Jamestown colonists to Newfoundland. Thus, Delaware's arrival narrowly prevented the Virginia colonists from abandoning their settlement. Upon landing at Jamestown on June 10, 1610, Lord Delaware found the fort and buildings in disrepair and learned that there had been great mortality. He elected to stay aboard his ship, as there were no suitable accommodations on shore. He reportedly set the men to work cleansing the town, cutting down the vegetation near the palisades, planting crops, fishing, and making coals for the forges. He appointed officers for the colony and dispatched Sir George Somers to Bermuda to

bring back food. On June 12, 1610, he implemented the military code of justice that Sir Thomas Gates devised and in October he sent some of his men to the head of the James River to search for gold and silver. He also had two forts built at Old Point Comfort and one at the falls of the James. According to an account written by ancient planters who described the years the colony was under the government of Sir Thomas Smith (1610-1616), 150 of Lord Delaware's 250 men died upon arriving in Virginia. Delaware himself became ill and departed from the colony on March 28, 1611, in hopes of recovering his health. When he left, there reportedly were 200 healthy men in the colony and ten months supply of food. An account of the time he spent in Virginia was published on July 6, 1611. On October 14, 1618, Lord Delaware died while enroute to Virginia to resume the governorship. Afterward, when his imposition of martial law was questioned, it was reported that he only used it in instances of rebellion (Force 1963:I:7:11, 15; III:1:18, 20; III:2:7; III:3:14; C. O. 1/1 f 85; Brown 1890:478, 386, 402-404, 407, 415, 481, 749; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:387, 359; Ancient Planters 1871:71-73).

Lady Ciciley (Cecelia) Delaware (Mrs. Thomas West, Lord Delaware)

Ciciley (Cecelia), the daughter of Sir Thomas Smith, married Thomas West, Lord Delaware. On February 28, 1609, he was designated Lord Governor and Captain of Virginia and left England in April 1610. When Sir Thomas Dale brought Pocahontas (then Mrs. John Rolfe) to England in 1616, Lord and Lady Delaware reportedly befriended her and introduced her at court. After her husband's death in October 1618, Lady Ciciley tried to recover debts and back pay accruable to his estate. In July 1620 she accused Sir Samuel Argall of taking her late husband's servants and goods, and she claimed that some of his personal property was in John Rolfe's hands. A year later, she was still trying to settle the estate. In May 1622 Lady Delaware began assigning some of her late husband's land to others. Although she disposed of his interest in West and Shirley Hundred, she and her son Thomas (the fourth Lord Delaware) obtained some land a short distance downstream, near Westover (McIlwaine 1924:9; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:387, 452, 503; Tyler 1907:329).

George Deurill (Deverell, Deverill)

George Deverill, who reportedly came to Virginia in the *Temperance* in 1620, on February 16, 1624, was living in Flowerdew Hundred where he was a servant in Sir George Yeardley's household. By January 24, 1625, he had relocated to Jamestown, where he was still a Yeardley servant (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B). He was then age 18. On February 9, 1628, George testified that Sir George Yeardley brought him to Virginia in 1621 on the *Temperance* (Hotten 1980:172, 222; McIlwaine 1924:166; Meyer et al. 1987:29).

David Devries

David Devries, a Dutch mariner, came to Virginia in March 1633. On the way to Jamestown, he visited the plantations of Samuel Mathews (Denbigh) and George Menefie (Littletown). On March 11, 1633, Devries arrived at Jamestown, where he became a houseguest of Governor John Harvey. In May 1635 when Devries returned to Virginia, he sailed up and down the James collecting debts. He revisited to the colony during the Fall of 1643, where he sold wine to his factor. At Governor William Berkeley's invitation, he became his houseguest for a few days. Devries commented upon the fine wheat and flax being grown in Virginia and noted that numerous Dutch and English ships were trading in the colony. He also said that the conflict between the monarchy and Parliament was very much in evidence. Devries' accounts of his adventures in Virginia provide many useful and otherwise unavailable insights into life in the colony during the 1630s and 40s (Lenox 1853:48-53,

107-108, 113-114, 181-186; Murphy 1857:33-36, 77; Neill 1993:94, 52).

Dickens Family

Ralph Dickens (Dickinson)

Ralph Dickens or Dickinson was living at Martin's Hundred on May 16, 1621, where he and his wife, Jane, were members of Thomas Boys' (Boice's) household. Later, it was reported that Dickens had come to the colony in 1620 as an indentured servant for Martin's Hundred and had signed a 7 year contract with Nicholas Hyde. Ralph Dickens was slain at Martin's Hundred during the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising and his wife, Jane, though listed as dead, was captured by the Indians and detained (Kingsbury 1906- 1935:III:451; IV:473).

Jane Dickens (Dickinson) (Mrs. Ralph)

Jane Dickens or Dickinson and her husband, Ralph, were living at Martin's Hundred on May 16, 1621, and were members of Thomas Boys' (Boice's) household. On March 30, 1624, when Jane sent a petition to the governor, identifying herself as Ralph's widow, she indicated that he had come to the colony four years earlier as an indentured servant for Martin's Hundred and had signed a 7 year contract with Nicholas Hyde. Ralph Dickens was slain at Martin's Hundred during the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising and Jane, though listed as dead, was taken prisoner by the Indians and detained at Pamunkey for 10 months. Dr. John Pott ransomed her from the Indians for 2 pounds of beads and made her a servant in his Jamestown household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), where she was residing on February 16, 1624. On March 30, 1624, Mrs. Jane Dickenson asked the governor to free her, alleging that her 10 months' stay with Pott was worse than her servitude with the Indians (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:451; IV:473; Hotten 1980:174).

Griffin (Griffeth) Dickenson (Dickeson)

Griffin Dickenson brought suit against John Baldwin (Study Unit 1 Tract E) in the Surry County monthly court on May 3, 1656. A few months earlier, Dickenson had patented 300 acres of land on Moses Creek, a tributary of the Chickahominy River, within what is now Charles City County. On October 2, 1667, he was censured for building a wharf on Jamestown's waterfront, contrary to law (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:100; McIlwaine 1924:344; 1905-1915:1660-1693:48).

Lawrence Dickson

Lawrence Dickson, a 20-year-old husbandman from Cheshire, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Jane Dier (Dyer)

Jane Dier, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick*. In August 1621 a box of linen was sent to her (Ferrar MS 308, 309).

Mary Dier

Mary Dier died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

William Dier (Dyer)

William Dier, a gentleman, came to Virginia in the First Supply of new settlers. According to Captain John Smith, he was a troublemaker. He died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192; Barbour 1969:II:392, 447, 458).

Dilke Family

Clement Dilke

Clement Dilke, who served as one of Jamestown's burgesses in the assembly sessions of 1623-1624, was residing in Jamestown with his wife on February 16, 1624, when a census was taken. In 1624

he signed a document called "A Tragical Relation," attesting to conditions in the colony. In December 1624 Dr. John Pott of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D testified that Dilke said he'd soon be his neighbor, for he had made an agreement with John Lightfoot to buy his house and land. Although Lightfoot is known to have owned a parcel in the eastern end of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 3 Tract D), Pott's statement suggests that he also had one near the New Towne. In April 1625 when Edward Sharples was punished for surreptitiously sending documents back to England, he was made a servant and ordered to serve Clement Dilke for 7 years. On January 3, 1626, Dilke testified that when he examined Lady Temperance Yeardley's tobacco from Hog Island, he found that good and bad quality leaves were intermixed. He said that one of Lady Yeardley's employees, Maximillian Stone, urged him not to report him for negligence, or if Dilke felt obliged to do so, to soften his criticism (Stanard 1965:53; McIlwaine 1924:36, 52, 83; Hotten 1980:175; Tyler 1907:424).

Mrs. Clement Dilke

Mrs. Clement Dilke and her husband were living in Jamestown on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:175).

Roger Dilke (Delk)

Roger Dilke (Delk) came to Virginia in the *Southampton*, Captain John Harvey's ship, and on January 24, 1625, was one of Jamestown lot owner (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I) John Chew's servants at Hog Island. By September 18, 1626, Roger had relocated to Jamestown Island, where he received lodging at Mrs. Soothey's house (Study Unit 2 Tract V). It was then that he testified that he had seen Mrs. Fisher and John Southern (Study Unit 2 Tracts G and Q) staggering drunkenly, while he and Thomas Delamajor (Study Unit 3 Tract A) were heading home (Hotten 1980:237; McIlwaine 1924:115).

By 1660 Roger Dilke had moved to Surry County, where he was a resident of Lawnes Creek Parish. On January 3, 1673, the Surry County court justices learned that he was part of the "giddy-headed multitude" who had threatened to "burn all before we will pay taxes" (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c. 1652-1672:152, 277; 1671-1684:41).

John Dinse

John Dinse died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Thomas Dipnall

Thomas Dipnall served as a burgess for James City in the November 20, 1654, session. It is uncertain whether he represented Jamestown or James City County (Stanard 1965:71; Hening 1809-1823:I:386-387).

Dixon Family

Adam Dixon (Dixson)

Adam Dixon came to Virginia in 1611 with Sir Thomas Dale as a Virginia Company servant and was a master caulker of ships. On May 22, 1622, he presented a list of grievances to the governor and council, so that they could be forwarded to the king. Dixon also filed a petition on April 24, 1623, in which he claimed that he had been detained for 7 years instead of the 3 he had agreed to. He said that Sir Samuel Argoll had forced him to relinquish his pay and had unilaterally extended his term. He also alleged that Argoll had sold the Virginia Company's cattle and pocketed the money. Adam Dixon apparently left Virginia but returned aboard the *Margaret and John*. In January 1624 he indicated that he was age 42. By January 1625 he was living in Pasbehay. When a list of patented land was sent back to England in May 1625, Adam Dixon was credited with 100 acres in Warresqueak (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:631; II:40; IV:127; Ferrar MS 522, 524; Hotten 1980:218, 272).

Ann Dixon

Ann Dixon died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191). She may have been Adam Dixon's wife.

Robert Dodson

Robert Dodson Jr. who came to Virginia at the expense of an elder Robert Dodson, left England aboard the *James* on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Alse Dollings

Alse Dollings, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Julianna Dorsey

On October 1, 1856, Julianna Dorsey of Petersburg purchased from John Coke the 375 acre Ambler farm on the mainland. She agreed not to "run a hack for the conveying of passengers from the wharf of the sd. premises to Williamsburg" while Coke was leasing the Kingsmill Wharf from William Allen, unless Wilmer A. Jones (a neighbor) began operating a competing hack service. In 1861 the tax assessor credited Ms. Dorsey with the Ambler farm, which had $2,000 worth of improvements (James City County Land Tax Lists 1861; Deed Book 1:170, 172).

William Douglas (Douglass)

William Douglas, who had a business association with Lady Elizabeth Dale, on March 12, 1627, was designated to inventory Captain William Holmes' estate. Later, he served as Lady Elizabeth's attorney and administrator (McIlwaine 1924:143; Patent Book 3:391).

John Downes

John Downes, a grocer, arrived at Jamestown aboard the *Bonny Bess* on September 12, 1623 (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Captain [First Name Unknown] Drew

Captain Drew, a miller, fortified Green Spring plantation in September 1676 (Force 1963:I:11:45).

John Drinkard

John Drinkard, a carpenter for the Company of Shipwrights, worked under the supervision of Thomas Nunn. The men came to Virginia in 1621 and became established on Jamestown Island, where most of them died (Ferrar MS 378).

William Drummer

On October 13, 1640, the court decided that William Drummer was to receive a whipping for failing to report some runaways (McIlwaine 1924:467).

Drummond Family

William Drummond I

William Drummond I, a Scotsman, was governor of Carolina during the 1660s. He was a successful planter who managed to accumulate a substantial amount of wealth. He had a leasehold and domestic complex in the Governor's Land, which he acquired in 1648 and significantly enlarged and improved in 1672,. Smetime after May 1656 he also procured a lot in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A), which he sold to John Barber I before December 1664 (Patent Book 2:150; 6:389; Nugent 1969-1979:I:177; II:103; Ambler MS 27). In 1661 Drummond patented 4,750 acres of land in Westmoreland County and a year later he laid claim to 1,200 acres on the east side of the Chickahominy River, near the mouth of Warrany Creek. In 1668 he purchased 700 acres of James City County land from Mathew Edloe and in 1672 he patented 960 acres in Lower Norfolk County. Two years later, he acquired 461 acres on the Chickahominy. He appears to have occasionally performed surveys (McIlwaine 1924:315, 512; Soane 1683; Force 1963:I:9:7; Nugent 1969-1979:I:403; II:103, 123, 140; Patent Book 6:389).

On March 20, 1662, William Drummond's wife, Sarah, patented a ½ acre lot that had been bequeathed to her by Edward Prescott. The legitimacy of her claim had been confirmed by means of a court order (Patent Book 5:634; Nugent 1969-1979:I:560). The Drummonds were in possession of her lot in December 1662 when the assembly enacted legislation subsidizing the construction of brick houses of certain specifications, within a two year time frame (Hening 1809-1823:II:172-176). William Drummond I and his wife very probably took advantage of the building initiative, for on September 19, 1676, when Nathaniel Bacon's rebels torched Jamestown, Drummond had a house that he reportedly set ablaze. It was described by some of Drummond's contemporaries as one of the best in town (Andrews 1967:135; Force 1963:I:8:21). Study Unit 4 Tract N was the only urban lot William and Sarah Drummond owned at the time of Bacon's Rebellion.

In 1672 William Drummond I, Mathew Page, and Theophilus Hone agreed to construct gun carriages and a 250-foot-long brick fort at Jamestown and accepted payment in advance. However, Page died, leaving Drummond and Hone to finish the project. Ultimately, both men were hauled into court where they were ordered to complete the job and to replace the cracked and otherwise defective brick they'd used in constructing the fort (McIlwaine 1924:342, 512, 544; Surry County Order Book 1671-1609:13).

During the 1660s and 70s William Drummond I had conflicts with several members of Virginia's ruling class, such as Theodorick Bland and Bryan Smith. He also was involved in law suits with merchants in Boston, Massachusetts, and in England and Scotland and had conflicts with a couple mariners. He ran afoul of the law when he failed to respond to a summons issued by James City County sheriff Francis Kirkman, a friend of Governor William Berkeley (Hening 1809-1823:I:549; II:158; McIlwaine 1924:312, 227, 229, 360, 365, 420). These encounters, which placed him at odds with some of Berkeley's more ardent supporters, may have led him to espouse the rebel Nathaniel Bacon's cause and become one of the popular uprising's principal ringleaders. Despite Drummond's role in the destruction of the colony's capital city, he is credited with removing the government's records from the burning statehouse, thereby enabling them to be saved (Andrews 1967:130-131, 135; McIlwaine 1924:512; Hening 1809-1823:I:549; II:158).

William Drummond I's active involvement in Bacon's Rebellion led to his being executed for treason. He was hunted down and captured in the Chickahominy Swamp, tried at James Bray's house in Middle Plantation, and then hanged. Because Drummond had been convicted of a capital crime, his estate automatically reverted to the Crown. Governor Berkeley, as the colony's highest ranking official, confiscated Drummond's personal property and had it inventoried. Later, Lady Frances Berkeley refused to relinquish Drummond's belongings, for which she was sued by the widowed Sarah Drummond (McIlwaine 1924:454,527; Force 1963:I:8:23; I:9:9; I:10:4; I:11:22; Sainsbury 1964:9:414; 10:67; 11:195; C.O. 1/41 f 208; 5/1355 f 186-188; 5/1371 f 218).

Sarah [Prescott?] Drummond (Mrs. William I)

On March 20, 1662, Mrs. Sarah Drummond received a patent for a ½ acre lot that had been bequeathed to her by Edward Prescott (Study Unit 4 Tract N). It was then noted that the legitimacy of her claim had been confirmed by means of a court order (Patent Book 5:634; Nugent 1969-1979:I:560). William and Sarah Drummond were in possession of her lot in December 1662 when the assembly enacted legislation subsidizing the construction of brick houses of certain specifications. Under the law, all who built the prototypical brick houses within two years would be compensated. Private individuals who intended to construct such buildings were ordered to inform the authorities by March 1663 (Hening 1809-1823:II:172-176). William Drummond I and his wife very probably took advantage of the building initiative, for

on September 19, 1676, when Nathaniel Bacon's rebels torched Jamestown, Drummond had a house that he reportedly set ablaze. It was described by some of Drummond's contemporaries as one of the best in town (Force 1963:I:8:21). Study Unit 4 Tract N was the only urban lot William and Sarah Drummond owned at the time of Bacon's Rebellion.

Sarah Drummond, as her late husband's administrator, made vigorous attempts to recover his personal property, which remained in the custody of Lady Frances Berkeley after Sir William Berkeley's departure for England. Sarah sent several letters to the Lords of Trade and Plantations and went to England to plead her case in person. She said that she had five children to support and claimed that Sir William Berkeley had acted cruelly and illegally when seizing her husband's goods. She also filed suit against Lady Frances Berkeley, whom she alleged had had her servants seize and detain the Drummonds' corn, crops, claret, brandy, and fabric. In addition to the return of her late husband's belongings, Sarah Drummond demanded his back pay as burgess (Coldham 1980:19; C.O. 1/41 f 205-212; 1/42 ff 290-291; 5/1355 f 186; 5/1371 ff 264-269; Sainsbury 1964:10:258; McIlwaine 1924:519, 521, 534; Surry County Deeds and Wills 1671-1684:165)

Sarah Drummond was successful in retaining her late husband's leasehold in the Governor's Land, which descended to son William II and grandson William III. It is also likely that she kept her lot next to the church yard (Study Unit 4 Tract N), which belonged to her personally.

William Drummond II

William Drummond II, the son of Sarah and William Drummond I, inherited part of his late father's acreage, his leasehold in the Governor's Land. He also may have inherited his mother's lot, Study Unit 4 Tract N. In March 1693 it was agreed that William Drummond II would attend assembly meetings and serve as sergeant-at-arms. During 1696 he sometimes was a messenger for the assembly and he was a justice of the James City County Court. In 1701 he purchased Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot C from John Harris. William Drummond II was still alive in 1703, at which time he was mentioned in William Broadribb's will (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:413; 1695-1702:60; Ambler MS 114; McGhan 1993:676; Smith 1957:27; Sainsbury 1964:17:309).

William Drummond III

William Drummond III, the son of William Drummond II, inherited his lot in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot C), which he sold to Edward Champion Travis on June 15, 1753 (Ambler MS 114).

John Drummond

In 1704 John Drummond, one of William Drummond I's sons, paid quitrent on 700 acres of land in James City County (Smith 1957:27).

Elizabeth Drummond

Elizabeth Drummond was the daughter of Sarah and William Drummond I of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract N) and the Governor's Land. She was married to Colonel Thomas Swann's son and heir, Samuel (Study Unit 4 Tract G) (Stanard 1910:2-3).

William Dudley

Richard Lawrence's suit against William Dudley was dismissed on October 21, 1670. Lawrence, an innkeeper, owned the Jamestown lot designated Study Unit 4 Tract S (McIlwaine 1924:236).

John Dumport

John Dumport died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Thomas Dunfford

Thomas Dunfford, a 33-year-old gentleman from Devonshire, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Thomas Dunn

Thomas Dunn, a servant in Sir George Yeardley's household in Jamestown, came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Temperance*. In January 24, 1625, he was age 14 (Meyer et al. 1987:29).

John Dunston

John Dunston was a burgess for James City in the October 10, 1649, session of the assembly. It is uncertain whether he represented Jamestown or James City County (Stanard 1965:67; Hening 1809-1823:I:358-359).

Goodrich Durfey

In 1836 Goodrich Durfey of Williamsburg, who in 1832 had built a toll bridge from Jamestown Island to the mainland and established a ferry landing in partnership with William Edloe, purchased the island from David Bullock. Durfey, a local real estate speculator, at various times owned the Jockey's Neck and Indigo Dam farms, the Newport Mills (which consisted of both saw and grist mills), Piney Grove (between Deep Creek and the mouth of the Chickahominy River) and the Bassett Hall tract, in Williamsburg. Durfey maintained the buildings at Jamestown, which retained their assessed value of $3,600. Mid-nineteenth century agricultural census records that document Durfey's activities on his other local properties suggest that he was an enlightened agronomist, who worked his land with slave labor and had a substantial investment in farming equipment. Therefore, he probably kept abreast of the latest advances in scientific farming. Personal property tax rolls indicate that Durfey was a member of the upper middle class and a would-be entrepreneur, who typically had at Jamestown 18 to 20 slaves over the age of 12 and a dozen horses, asses and mules (James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1832-1846).

Less than a decade after Goodrich Durfey purchased Jamestown Island, he offered it for sale. On November 26, 1844, he advertised that the tract consisted of nearly 2,000 acres of land, approximately half of which was arable and "in a high state of improvement and cultivation," having been marled and limed. He indicated that the farm was considered "the best wheat soil in the state, one of the fields having produced last year, by actual measurement, over 30 bushels to the acre, mostly on a heavy clover fallow." He said that the property also was "one of the best stock farms in Eastern Virginia" and had ample pasturage for 300 head of cattle. On the property were "a substantial three story brick house, 40 by 60, with 4 rooms on a floor, in good repair" and "a kitchen, a laundry, an overseer's house, a dairy, a smokehouse, barns and stables, together with negro houses, all of which are new and in good order." Durfey added that, "Since the draining of the fresh water ponds on this place, it has been very healthy for white persons, never having been otherwise for negroes." He said the farm had "a young apple and peach orchard of the best improved fruit from Baltimore and Richmond nurseries," a ferry that produced $300 a year in revenues, and a steamboat wharf that brought in $300 in rent annually (Durfey 1844). According to real estate tax rolls, the buildings located on Durfey's 1,702 ¾ acre farm were worth $3,600 throughout the decade he owned the property (James City County Land Tax Lists 1836-1846).

Powhatan Durham

Powhatan Durham, son of the APVA's first custodian, John Durham, was the organization's unofficial mascot at the 1907 Jamestown Exposition. He was then age 5 and appeared dressed in Indian garb. He reportedly had been born in a house located inside the Confederate fort (*Virginia Gazette*, June 6, 1930).

Dutch Carpenters

On May 31, 1620, Virginia Company officials noted that some Dutch carpenters from Hamborough were to go to Virginia to build sawmills. A month later, they indicated that the four carpenters were to go to the colony immediately. In 1621 the men

were provided with a kildekin of cheese and a firkin of butter (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:368, 372; Ferrar MS 322).

John Dyer

John Dyer, a carpenter, arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

John Dyus (Dyos)

On May 8, 1626, the General Court heard testimony that the late John Dyus never had been paid for treating the Rev. Richard Buck's orphans' cattle. Dyus, who was unable to write, had John Southern prepare a bill, which he took to the Buck house (Study Unit 2 Tract I) for acknowledgement. As no one was home, Dyus returned the bill to Southern. Dyus died before being compensated (McIlwaine 1924:102).

E

Thomas Easter

In 1683 Thomas Easter was leasing a 100 acre plot in the Governor's Land, near Green Spring (Soane 1683). He probably was one of Lady Frances Berkeley's tenants.

John Eaton

On July 24, 1674, John Eaton was sued by Richard Auborne (Study Unit 4 Tract K) and lost (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 5:76).

William Eden-Sampson

William Eden-Sampson on October 24, 1622, was authorized to go trading in the *Furtherance* for corn (Tyler 1898-1899:205).

Ester Ederife (Evere)

Ester Ederife, a maid servant of William Peirce's, was residing in the Peirce household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B) on February 16, 1624. She was still there on January 24, 1625, and indicated that she came to the colony aboard the *Jonathan* (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:31).

John Edloe

In March 1676 Thomas Bowler asked to be designated guardian of the orphaned John Edloe. Bowler's request was denied, for his wife was the orphan's half-sister (McIlwaine 1924:387, 450).

Mathew Edloe

In March 1626 court witnesses agreed that in 1625 John Watson had purchased some cloth from cape merchant Edward Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) and delivered it to Mathew Edloe. The transaction occurred at Arrahattock, in Henrico. In March 1660 Captain Mathew Edlow was James City's burgess (Hening 1809-1823:I:506-507; Stanard 1965:74).

William Edloe

On January 24, 1832, Chickahominy River ferry-owner William Edloe and Goodrich Durfey asked the General Assembly to move the ferry-landing from the old Ambler farm on the mainland back to Jamestown Island, where steamboats could dock more conveniently. The men requested permission to erect a toll bridge across the Back River, linking the public roads on the mainland with the island, and said that they would like proprietorship of the toll bridge for 10 years. On May 14, 1832, Edloe and Durfey's proposal was approved. By January 10, 1833, they had built a toll bridge. A sketch map, showing the bridge's location, was entered into official records (James City County Legislative Petitions 1832-1833:136, 146).

Arthur Edwards

On October 20, 1617, Arthur Edwards, who stole a prisoner woman, was pardoned by Deputy-Governor Samuel Argall (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:74). He died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623, but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Thomas Edwards

On September 28, 1674, Thomas Edwards was identified as a runaway servant of Governor William Berkeley's. Because he had stolen a boat and fled from his master, he was whipped, the term of his indenture was extended, and he was forced to serve William White (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C

Parcels 1 and 2) for a year and a half, to reimburse him for loss of the boat (McIlwaine 1924:382).

Edwards Family

William Edwards I

William Edwards I of Surry County was the father of William Edwards II, the owner of Study Unit 4 Tract O and Tract L Lot C. William I was a Surry County burgess during the 1650s and a justice of the peace. Sometime prior to 1648 he acquired 27 acres in the mainland west of Jamestown Island but east of the Governor's Land. In 1652 he patented some acreage in Surry, on Crouches Creek. William Edwards I died sometime prior to 1670 and Thomas Hunt (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J) became his minor children's guardian. In that capacity Hunt tried to collect funds accruable to Edwards' estate (Nugent 1969-1979:I:353, 355; Patent Book 2:150; Stanard 1965:69-70, 73; McIlwaine 1924:216, 230; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1671:31).

Sarah Edwards (Mrs. William I)

On June 22, 1670, Mrs. Sarah Richardson, the widow of William Edwards I and William Richardson, married Major Theophilus Hone (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lots A, B, C, and D and Tract F Lots A and B; Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D Bays 3 and 4) (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:20).

William Edwards II

William Edwards II inherited the bulk of his family's wealth, which he enhanced through the acquisition of new land. In time, his political accomplishments surpassed those of his late father, William Edwards I, and he held three or more public offices that generated fees. In 1679 William Edwards II became clerk of the General Court, serving in that capacity (and as clerk of the Governor's Council) until May 26, 1693 (Palmer 1968:I:12,38; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:81, 287; 1918:143; C.O. 5/1407 f 81). As brother-in-law of Colonel Thomas Swann, he was connected with at least one of Virginia's wealthiest, most powerful families. In 1677 Edwards bought a mulatto boy from Samuel Lewis. The child's name (John Kikotan) raises the possibility that he was part Indian (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:157, 304).

William Edwards II sometimes served as the attorney of Jamestown residents George Marable I (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) and Thomas Rabley (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) and for his sister, Mary Swann (Study Unit 4 Tract G). In 1682 he was authorized to operate the ferry between Jamestown and Crouches Creek (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:157, 243, 304; Palmer 1968:I:51; Order Book 1671-1691:302). On April 21, 1690, he patented Study Unit 4 Tract O, a tiny lot on the James that was opposite the mouth of Crouches Creek and perfectly situated to serve as a ferry landing (Patent Book 8:42; Nugent 1969-1979:II:342).

During the 1680s and 90s William Edwards II acquired substantial quantities of new land throughout the James River basin, from Henrico on the west, to Nansemond on the east. Some of his newly acquired acreage was in James City County, on Warrany Creek. Edwards also conducted other types of business. In 1690 he served as the attorney of Robert Vaulx of London and in 1691 he was a James City County justice of the peace. On May 12, 1691, he was paid by the assembly for transcribing laws. In 1695 he purchased a Jamestown lot from Henry Hartwell (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C) (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 9:45; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:161; 1918:143; Nugent 1969-1979:II:216, 285, 322, 353-354, 371, 373, 389, 401; Ambler MS 55; Palmer 1968:I:51).

In August 1687 William Edwards II became clerk of the James City County court, a position that would have required him to make monthly trips to Jamestown that spanned several days at a time (Ambler MS 38). Edwards' need to attend council and General Court sessions and monthly court meetings may have led to his decision to buy a lot

in Jamestown. On October 12, 1691, William Edwards II was identified as a trustee of the Surry County planned town known as Cobham (Surry County Deeds and Wills 1687-1694:233).

William Edwards II and William Sherwood were close friends and in 1697 when Sherwood made his will, he left Edwards his law books and a small parcel of land near Sherwood's fence near the southeast corner of Study Unit 1 Tract D. He also appointed Edwards to serve as one of his executors. William Edwards II's wife was named Elizabeth (Ambler MS 65, 75; McGhan 1993:873). Genealogical sources indicate that Edwards died during 1698 (Kornwolf 1976:98-100).

Elizabeth Edwards (Mrs. William II)

Mrs. Elizabeth Edwards, the widow of William Edwards II, in 1698 hosted the Committee of Public Claims, probably on her late husband's lot, Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C, which contained Structure 125. In 1709 she acknowledged the sale of her late husband's land to William Broadnax I (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1695-1702:124; Ambler MS 75).).

William Edwards III

William Edwards III, like his forebears, took an active role in public life and worked toward enhancing his wealth. In 1699 he served as a James City County justice of the peace (Sainsbury 1964:17:309). He patented increasing amounts of land, sometimes expanding his horizons into frontier counties. He resided in Surry County and between 1703 and 1706 served successive terms as a burgess (Nugent 1969-1979:III:37,44; Stanard 1965:95-97). William Edwards III eventually began having serious financial problems and became increasingly indebted to William Broadnax I. Finally, on April 6, 1709, he deeded to Broadnax some land he had repatented in 1698 (Study Unit 4 Tract O) and his other Jamestown acreage, noting that if he repaid his debt he had the right to recover the property he had posted as collateral (Ambler MS 63, 75). He never did and William Broadnax I died in 1727, in possession of Study Unit 4 Tract L in its entirety and Study Unit 4 Tract O. In March 1709 some of Edwards's slaves who resided in Surry decided to make a break for freedom (Ambler MS 97-98, 106-107; Tyler 1908-1909:264; Sainsbury 1964:17:309; Palmer 1968:1:129).

William Edwards III's January 9, 1722, will indicates that he left a ½ acre lot at Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot D) and his acreage at the Green Swamp to his son, Benjamin. The rest of his land went to son William IV, the husband of Sarah, the widow of London merchant Micajah Lowe. Edwards, in his will, identified Philip Ludwell II and Dr. Archibald Blair as two of his friends and noted that Nathaniel Harrison was his father-in-law. An inventory of Edwards' estate made no mention of any personal property at Jamestown (Surry County Will Book 7:389).

Benjamin Edwards

Benjamin Edwards, the son of William Edwards III, was supposed to inherit a ½ acre Jamestown lot from his father, Study Unit 4 Tract D. However, he was unable to do so because the elder man had used the property as collateral, ultimately forfeiting it to creditor William Broadnax I (Ambler MS 63, 75). When William Broadnax I died in 1727, he was in possession of Study Unit 4 Tract L in its entirety (Lots A, B, C, and D) (Ambler MS 97-98, 106-107).

Sarah Edwards (Mrs. William III)

Mrs. Sarah Edwards, married William Edwards IV, the son of Jamestown lot owner William Edwards III (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A, B, C, and D, plus Tract O). She was the widow of London merchant Micajah Lowe (Tyler 1908-1909:264).

Benjamin Eggleston

On October 21, 1673, Benjamin Eggleston, whose family owned property near Green Spring, was whipped for offending Governor William Berkeley (McIlwaine 1924:348).

Lancelot Elay

Relatively little is known about Lancelot Elay except that he was a respected member of the Jamestown community. In November 1647 he was entrusted with the task of collecting public levies from the inhabitants of urban Jamestown, Jamestown Island, the mainland to the west of Jamestown Island, and the area along Powhatan Creek (Hening 1809-1823:I:342-243). In October 1649 when the parameters of Jamestown's market zone were set by law, the vending area's easternmost boundary line was the gut near Lancelot Elay's house, the stream that became known as Orchard Run. Part of Elay's boundary line is shown on John Underhill's 1664 plat of Study Unit 1 Tract D (Hening 1809-1823:I:362; Ambler MS 16, 135-136). This places Elay's dwelling upon Study Unit 3 Tract H.

Richard Elkington

Richard Elkington, a 36-year-old clothworker from Wiltshire, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Ellis Family

David Ellis (Elliott?)

David Ellis, an artisan who came to Virginia in 1608 in the Second Supply of new colonists, accompanied Captain John Smith to Powhatan's village, Werowocomoco in December 1608. Smith identified him variously as a soldier and a sailor (Barbour 1986:I:241; II:191, 193, 244). On February 16, 1624, David Ellis and his wife were living upon the Governor's Land in a household headed by John Carter. They were still there in January 1625, at which time David was said to have come to Virginia in the *Mary Margaret* and his wife, Margaret, in the *Margaret and John*. In 1625 David Ellis was a household head and his name was listed right after John Carter's, suggesting that he hadn't moved very far, if at all (Hotten 1980:176, 220).

Sometime prior to January 1625 Ellis purchased Lt. Batters' land at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tract N) for 30 to 40 pounds sterling. On January 24, 1625, he received a patent for the Batters property, which he promptly sold to John Radish. By March 18, 1626, David and Margaret Ellis had a child. David was then described as John Carter's brother (actually, brother-in-law) and an heir of Thomas Swinehow, from whom he inherited a ring (McIlwaine 1924:44, 96-97). He may have been the David Elliott who in 1663 owned Study Unit 4 Tract R in partnership with a Mr. Crosbie (Patent Book 5:342).

Margaret Carter Ellis (Mrs. David)

On February 16, 1624, Margaret Ellis and her husband, David, were living upon the Governor's Land in a household headed by her brother, John Carter. The Ellises were still there in January 1625, by which date David was a household head. Sometime prior to January 1625 he purchased Lt. Batters' land at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tract N), which he sold to John Radish. On March 18, 1626, Margaret Ellis was sharing her household with husband David and a child (McIlwaine 1924:44, 96-97; Hotten 1980:176, 220).

James Ellis

James Ellis of Surry County operated the ferry from Surry County to Jamestown until 1682, at which point he declined to continue service (Palmer 1968:I:51).

Mary Ellyott

Mary Ellyott, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Robert Ellyson (Ellison)

Robert Ellyson represented James City in the 1655, 1656, 1658, 1660, and 1663 sessions of the assembly. Although it is unclear whether he served on behalf of Jamestown or James City County, it is likely that he was a county burgess, for he seemingly owned no land on Jamestown Island. In 1658 Ellyson was the county sheriff and sergeant-at-arms for the assembly and in 1664 he was identified as a county justice of the peace (Stanard 1965:72-73; Hening 1809-1823:I:503; II:196-197; Charles City County Order Book 1:103).

John Eman

John Eman or Enims, a goldsmith, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess*. He died sometime prior to February 16, 1624 (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:192).

Francis Emperour

Francis Emperour of Norwick, England, a tobacco merchant, was the father of John Bland I's wife, Mary (Withington 1980:638).

English Family

Richard English I

Richard English I came to Virginia with his son, Richard II, and a servant aboard the *James*. They left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Richard English II

Richard English II came to Virginia with his father, Richard I, and a servant aboard the *James*. They left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Charles Evans

On September 15, 1701, Charles Evans was paid for his work as a scribe at Jamestown (Sainsbury 1964:19:773; C.O. 5/1409 f 150).

Christopher Eveling

Captain Christopher Eveling had a dispute with William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract N and Tract L Lot A) that was aired before the General Court on May 24, 1673 (McIlwaine 1924:339).

Everett Family

John Everett

John Everett married the widowed Mrs. Elizabeth Sikes (Sykes) who prior to April 1679 had commenced renting and operating Colonel Thomas Swann's tavern in Jamestown, probably Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G. In January 1681 Swann's widow and son sued John Everett for 26 pounds sterling "for the rent of a House leased by the above said Elizabeth Sikes whilst she was a widow." Everett, on the other hand, contended that "the sd Tho Swann dec'd did accept what he [Swann] expended at the said house as part of the rent for the said House" (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:358; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:10).

In January 1681 tavern-keeper John Everett sued his near-neighbor, Mrs. Holt of Jamestown, for "unlawfully detaining a steer of his, pretending to pasture it" (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c 1672-1684:297; Patent Book 4:196). The Everett couple continued to rent and operate Colonel Thomas Swann's tavern until ca. 1682 (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1672-1684:297). In September 1685 John Everett was licensed by the governor to serve as an attorney. His name appeared in Surry County records in November 1693, when he authorized William Foreman to function as his attorney (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:488; Deeds, Wills &c. 1687-1694:339).

Elizabeth Sikes (Sykes) Everett (Mrs. John)

The widowed Mrs. Elizabeth Sykes (Sikes), who by April 1679 was operating a Jamestown tavern she was renting from Colonel Thomas Swann, in 1682 married John Everett. Afterward, the

Everetts continued keeping tavern (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:358). The facility they operated probably was Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G.

Robert Evers

Robert Evers in 1619 reportedly witnessed Governor George Yeardley's consummation of a treaty with the Chickahominy Indians. William Fairfax's 1619 patent for Study Unit 2 Tract I reveals that Robert Evers was then in residence upon Mary Bayly's property, Study Unit 2 Tract K, which abutted Fairfax's western boundary line. Likewise, the August 1, 1643, patent of Randall Holt II (Mary Bayly's son) for Study Unit 2 Tract K notes that Robert Epers (Evers) lately had occupied a dwelling house on that acreage. On May 30, 1624, Evans obtained a 490 acre patent from Governor Yeardley for land on Hog Island. Although Evers allegedly neglected to seat his patent, later he tried to claim Hog Island in its entirety. This led Ralph Hamor (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) to make an official complaint about him. Robert Evers was summoned before the General Court and told to bring his patent for Hog Island. He was identified as Mary Bayly's guardian when she expressed an interest in purchasing the rest of Hog Island (Ferrar MS 113; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:482; McIlwaine 1924:15-17, 122; Patent Book 1:648, 880; Nugent 1969-1979:I:109, 143).

William Ewens (Ewins, Evans)

William Ewens, a sea captain, in August 1619 went to Old Point Comfort with Lt. William Peirce and John Rolfe. In July 1621 Evans was identified in the Virginia Company's records as captain of the *George*, when he was hired to sail the ship *Charles* to Jamestown. In July 1622 he brought three men to Virginia aboard the *James*. In May 1625 William Ewens (Ewins) was credited with 100 acres of land on the lower side of the James River, opposite Jamestown, which property had been seated. In March 1640 he was described as a merchant and in 1650, he said that he was a mariner and native of Greenwich, in Kent, England. Ewens' wife and daughter were named Mary (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:503; III:241, 465-466; IV:551; Coldham 1980:20; Ferrar MS 400; C.O. 1/10 f 176).

F

Fairfax Family

William (Winster) Fairfax (Fierfax, Fairefax, Ffax)

Ancient planter William Fairfax, who immigrated to Virginia in 1611, was a yeoman farmer. He built a house upon a 12 acre parcel in the eastern part of Jamestown Island, the acreage designated Study Unit 2 Tract I. He received a patent for Tract I on February 20, 1619. Fairfax's 12 acres were "about the now Mansion howse." Fairfax and his wife, Margery, as ancient planters, together were entitled to 200 acres of land as their first dividend. William Fairfax's February 20, 1619, patent reveals that he and his wife came to Virginia as a married couple (Nugent 1969-1979:I:109; Patent Book 1:648-649).

According to Captain John Smith, one Sunday in 1617, while William Fairfax was at church, some Indians came to his house, where they killed three children and a youth. Mrs. Fairfax, who had left home and gone to meet her husband, was spared. Smith indicated that the Fairfax dwelling was a mile from Jamestown (Barbour 1986:II:265). As Tract I is approximately a mile from the church at Jamestown and as it is the only parcel attributable to the Fairfaxes during the 16-teens, the Indians may have ventured onto Jamestown Island to make their attack.

On December 18, 1620, William Fairfax sold his 12 acres on Jamestown Island to the Rev. Richard Buck, rector of the church at Jamestown, noting that the land being conveyed contained "my dwelling howse and my other little howse thereto adjoining." Fairfax, who was visiting Kicoughtan, promised to send his original patent to Buck (Nugent 1969-1979:I:109-110; Patent Book 1:650).

On March 22, 1622, when the Indians of the Powhatan Chiefdom made a concerted effort to drive the colonists from their territory, William Fairfax was killed. As his death occurred at Ensign William Spence's house in Archer's Hope, a region in which Fairfax had patents of 100 acres and 200 acres, he may have moved to that area after selling Study Unit 2 Tract I to the Rev. Richard Buck (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:570; IV:551, 556).

Margery Fairfax (Mrs. William)

Margery Fairfax and her husband, William, who were ancient planters, together were entitled to 200 acres of land as their first dividend. William's February 20, 1619, patent for Study Unit 2 Tract I indicates that he and Margery came to Virginia as a married couple (Nugent 1969-1979:I:109; Patent Book 1:648-649). According to Captain John Smith, one Sunday in 1617, while William Fairfax was at church, some Indians came to his house, where they killed three children and a youth. Mrs. Fairfax, who had left home and gone to meet her husband, was spared. Smith indicated that the Fairfax dwelling was a mile from Jamestown (Barbour 1986:II:265).

James Falkner

James Falkner, a 20-year-old sailor from Yorkshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Farley Family

Thomas Farley (Fairley)

Thomas Farley or Fairley, a gentleman, arrived at Jamestown in the *Ann* on September 5, 1623. On

February 16, 1624, Thomas, his wife, and their child were living in Archer's Hope. The Farleys were still there in January 1625. Thomas's wife and daughter both were named Ann. Thomas Farley sought the General Court's assistance in recovering funds from Rowland Loftis so that he could pay his own debt to Stephen Webb. In November 1625 he made arrangements to sign a 6 year lease for some land in Archer's Hope, property that had descended to Sara, Ensign William Spence's young and orphaned daughter. Thomas indicated that he had cleared part of the Spence land and built a house prior to securing a lease from Mrs. Susan Bush, Sara Spence's guardian. In August 1626 Thomas Farley was summoned to court and fined for failing to attend church and for hunting hogs on Jamestown Island on Sundays. He also was reprimanded for making a resentful remark about the fine. Later in the year, Thomas Farley was criticized by his Archer's Hope neighbor, Joseph Johnson, who threatened him with bodily harm, for his hogs had damaged Johnson's corn crop. Court testimony in November 1628 reveals that Thomas Farley was associated with Humphrey Farley of London, who had provided him with servants. In 1630, Thomas served as a burgess for the territory that stretched from Archer's Hope to Martin's Hundred. His dwelling in Archer's Hope was mentioned in January 1632, when two men went there by boat to collect the tobacco he owed as taxes (McIlwaine 1924:6, 38-40, 76, 107-108, 123, 178, 201; Stanard 1965:55; Hotten 1980:181, 230).

Ann Farley (Mrs. Thomas)

On February 16, 1624, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Farley were living in Archer's Hope with their child. A muster taken in January 1625 indicates that Mrs. Ann Farley was still there with husband Thomas and daughter Ann and that she had come to Virginia aboard the *Ann* (Hotten 1980:181, 230).

Ann Farley (Child of Ann and Thomas)

On February 16, 1624, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Farley were living in Archer's Hope with their child. A muster taken in January 1625 indicates that daughter Ann Farley was still residing there with her parents, Thomas and Ann Farley (Hotten 1980:181, 230).

Richard Farmer

In February 1682, Richard Farmer was serving as Sir Henry Chicheley's clerk (Hening 1809-1823:III:562).

Henry Farmor

On February 16, 1624, Henry Farmor was a servant in William Peirce's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B) (Hotten 1980:174).

Hubert Farrell

On April 7, 1674, Hubert Farrell was found guilty of slandering Tabitha Bowler (Thomas Bowler's wife) at William White's house in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcel 1). On September 17, 1676, when the rebel Nathaniel Bacon's men made their assault upon Jamestown, Captain Hubert Farrell was shot in the abdomen and died as a result of his wound (Force 1963:I:11:42; Stanard 1904:59).

Felgate Family

Tobias (Toby) Felgate

Tobias (Toby) Felgate, a mariner, married Elizabeth, Ralph Hamor's widow and administrator, sometime prior to February 8, 1628. At the time of Ralph Hamor's death, he and his wife were in possession of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G. By 1635 Tobias Felgate had moved to Westover, where he died. He was survived by his most recent wife, Sarah Price (McIlwaine 1924:165; Coldham 1980:21).

Elizabeth Felgate (Mrs. Tobias)

On February 8, 1628, Captain Ralph Hamor's remarried widow, Elizabeth Fuller Clements, produced an inventory of his estate. By that date Elizabeth had wed Tobias Felgate. As she intended to go to England, she was released from her bond as administratrix and George Menefie (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F) agreed to become responsible for the late Ralph Hamor's estate (McIlwaine 1924:165). Later, she married Menefie (Meyer et al. 1987:448-449).

Henry Fell

Henry Fell, an Oxford University student, arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6). He died at Jamestown sometime prior to February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

John Fenly

John Fenly, one of Arthur Allen's servants, was sent from Jamestown to Swann's Point on July 3, 1677 (Bruce 1898:372).

George B. Field

On May 15, 1865, George B. Field and J. S. and J. A. Clary signed a five year rental agreement with William Allen from whom they leased Jamestown Island (described as ca. 1,400 acres) and his Neck O'Land plantation (ca. 4,000 acres). Field and his fellow lessees, who were from New York, were supposed to see that the property was cultivated "in a faithful and farmlike manner," report all timber sales to their landlord, and make improvements to the property only with Allen's agent's authorization (James City County Deed Book 2:198).

As it turned out, urgent financial needs forced Allen to break the lease and sell Jamestown Island to one of his lessees. On December 31, 1868, William Allen and his wife, Frances, sold Jamestown Island (then described as 1,391 acres) to George B. Field and Israel Williams of New York State for $10,000 (James City County Deed Book 2:204). Williams moved to James City County and commenced farming Jamestown Island (James City County Agricultural Census 1870). Within less than a year, Israel Williams sold his half-interest in the island to Field, who still was living in New York (James City County Deed Book 2:281). Field was obliged to borrow the purchase money and on August 13, 1870, deeded Jamestown Island to a trustee in order to secure his loan (James City County Deed Book 2:394). By November 10, 1871, Field, who had moved to Norfolk, had paid off his original loan but borrowed money from another individual (James City County Deed Book 2:426-427). On September 19, 1874, Field sold Jamestown Island to Frederick Rollin of New York (James City County Deed Book 3:48).

Henry Filmer

Henry Filmer in March 1643 served as a burgess for James City. It is uncertain whether he was representing the county or the capital city (Stanard 1965:63; Hening 1809-1823:I:239).

Samuel Filmer

Samuel Filmer of East Sutton in Kent, England, was a cousin of Frances Culpeper Stephens, Samuel Stephen's wife and later, the wife of Sir William Berkeley and Philip Ludwell I. In May 1670 it was noted that Samuel Filmer had lived in Virginia (Coldham 1980:22).

President Millard Filmore

During the early 1850s President Millard Filmore paid a visit to Jamestown Island and explored its features (Maxwell 1851:172).

Catherine Finch

Catherine Finch, a young maid, came to Virginia in the *Marmaduke* in 1621 (Ferrar MS 309).

Thomas Finch

Thomas Finch, who by April 14, 1623, was dead, was the brother of Mr. Bland and Christopher

Davison (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:115; Sainsbury 1964:1:43).

Joseph Firth

On April 24, 1687, Joseph Firth's horse was pressed into service at Jamestown (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1687-1691:116).

Samuel Firth

Samuel Firth, a merchant who by 1677 was conducting business in Surry County, in July 1685 was residing in Jamestown on the late Colonel Thomas Swann's property, probably Study Unit 4 Tract G (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:159). No documentary records have come to light suggesting that Firth owned land in Jamestown or on Jamestown Island. He may have used the buildings on Colonel Swann's acreage as a domestic complex, commercial establishment, or both. It is uncertain how long Firth was associated with the property.

Samuel Fisher

On July 31, 1622, Samuel Fisher set sail for Virginia aboard the *James*. He came to Virginia on behalf of John Jefferson, a gentleman who owned 250 acres in Archer's Hope. On February 16, 1624, he was listed among the dead on the lower side of the James River (Ferrar MS 400; Hotten 1980:192).

Mrs. Susanne Fisher

In June 1680 the burgesses authorized payment to Mrs. Susanne Fisher because she had hosted an assembly meeting at her house in Jamestown (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:119). It is uncertain where her dwelling was located.

Thomas Fisher

Thomas Fisher died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Mrs. [First Name Unknown] Fisher

On September 18, 1626, the justices of the General Court were informed that Mrs. Fisher was seen staggering drunkenly on August 26, 1626. She reportedly was so inebriated that she tripped over a sheep or cow (McIlwaine 1924:115).

Joseph Fitch

Joseph Fitch was sent to Virginia in 1621 by the Company of Mercers. He was an apothecary and accompanied Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D). Fitch was killed at Falling Creek during the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising (Ferrar MS 297; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:468, 565).

John Fitchett

John Fitchett immigrated to Virginia sometime prior to November 11, 1642, and commenced leasing a 32 acre parcel in the Governor's Land for 21 years. In June 1654 Fitchett obtained an 8 ½ acre leasehold on the mainland, near the isthmus that led to Jamestown Island. Sometime prior to September 1655 he purchased the Glasshouse tract from Anthony Coleman's heirs and resold it to John Phipps (Study Unit 1 Tract D) and William Harris (Study Unit 4 Tract I). On June 8, 1660, John Fitchett patented Study Unit 4 Tract E, which abutted north upon Back Street. He renewed his patent on October 18, 1662, which suggests that he hadn't yet developed his property and secured his title. In February 1662 when Robert Castle patented Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B, reference was made to Mr. Fitchett's house, which was near the northeast corner of Castle's lot. This structure would have been in a location analogous to Lot B of Study Unit 4 Tract F. Thus, Fitchett appears to have owned two adjacent lots, Tract E and Tract F Lot B (Patent Book 1:853; 3:367; 4:423; 5:272; Nugent 1969-1979:I:139, 154, 232, 313, 399; Ambler MS 59, 78). In 1671 John Fitchett and three other men together obtained a patent for 2,600 acres in what became Stafford County and he and Thomas Gully received a patent for some land on Dragon Run, in

what became King and Queen (McIlwaine 1924:246,270).

John Fitchett may have moved to Surry County, for on December 16, 1697, a man of that name witnessed George Foster's will (Surry County Will Book 5:148). In July 1720 Jamestown lot owner William Browne (who from 1682 to 1685 was in possession of the easternmost bays of Structure 115 (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D) presented the late John Fitchett's inventory to the justices of Surry County court (Surry County Will Book 7:274). At that time, no reference was made to any property the decedent may have owned at Jamestown.

Fitt Family

Robert Fitt

Robert Fitt, a household head who on February 16, 1624, was living in the rural part of Jamestown Island with his wife, in November witnessed Thomas Harralde's will. On January 24, 1625, the muster-taker credited Robert, who was still residing upon Jamestown Island, with a house and some livestock. Robert indicated that he had come to Virginia aboard the *George*. His wife was named Ann. In May 1625 Robert Fitts was fined for drunkenness, for he had imbibed so much at the home of John Radish (Study Unit 2 Tracts N and P) that he was unable to walk home. In the same court session, Robert testified that he'd heard Christopher Hall say that Dr. Pott killed a certain hog. In September 1627 Robert Fitt was obliged to post a bond, guaranteeing his own good behavior. Several months later, he was released from that obligation. In February 1628 David Mansfield and Robert Fitt took over William Harman's 100 acre leasehold in Archer's Hope. It is probable that Robert left Jamestown Island around that time or died, for his name disappeared from official records (McIlwaine 1924:33, 58, 153, 158, 166; Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:34).

Ann Fitt (Mrs. Robert)

On January 24, 1625, Ann Fitt was living with her husband, Robert Fitt, in the rural part of Jamestown Island. She may have been married to him in February 1624. In 1625 Ann indicated to the muster-taker that she had come to the colony aboard the *Abigail* (McIlwaine 1924:153; Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:34).

George Fitzjeffry (Fitziefferys)

George Fitzjeffrey, a gentleman, arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess*. He reportedly kept the tobacco of Thomas Roper, who died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:191; Withington 1980:487).

William Fitzjeffry (Fitziefferys)

William Fitzjeffrey, a gentleman, arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess*. He died at Jamestown sometime prior to February 16, 1624 (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:191).

Mrs. Elizabeth Fleet

Mrs. Elizabeth Fleet acquired the ½ acre lot designated Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J, which on August 1, 1655, was repatented by Thomas Hunt (Patent Book 3:367; Nugent 1969-1979:I:313, 468).

George Fletcher

In November 1652, George Fletcher received a patent for the process of distilling in wooden vessels (Hening 1809-1823:I:374; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:84).

Pricilla Flint

Priscilla Flint, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 309).

John Flood (Flud, Fludd)

John Flood, an ancient planter, came to Virginia in 1610 aboard the *Swann*. In January 1625 he and his wife, Margett, were living with their son, William, at Jordan's Journey, in what became Prince George County. In February 1625 Flood was described as a servant to "Captain Whittakers," probably Isaac or Jabez Whittaker, who were in the employ of the Virginia Company. By 1639 John Flood had received the land to which he was entitled as an ancient planter. In March 1643 Captain John Flood served as a burgess for James City. He was returned to office in 1645, 1652 and 1655-1656 (Hotten 1980:211; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:504; C.O. 1/10 ff 18-19; Hening 1809-1823:I:239; Stanard 1965:63-64, 68, 72).

Thomas Follis

Thomas Follis in January 1641 served as James City's burgess. It is uncertain whether he was representing the county or Jamestown (Stanard 1965:61).

John Fontaine

On April 13, 1716, John Fontaine, who chronicled his visit to Virginia, accompanied Lt. Governor Alexander Spotswood to Jamestown (Fontaine 1972:90).

Joshua Foote

In 1629 Joshua Foote, an English ironmonger, joined Richard Nicholas in supplying ironware to Governor John Harvey for sale in the colony. In 1635 and 1636 Foote indicated that Harvey never had paid for the goods he supplied. He claimed that Harvey owed him 45 pounds sterling for ironwares (Sainsbury 1964:1:225; C.O. 1/9 f 11).

Christopher Ford

Sometime prior to February 6, 1745, Christopher Ford came into possession of Edward Jaquelin's 122 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land. On November 6, 1756, he conveyed it to Thomas Holt (Lee MS Am 167 b 88).

Richard Ford

Richard Ford on March 1660 commenced serving as a burgess for James City (Stanard 1965:73). It is uncertain whether he was representing the county or the capital city.

Christopher Foster

On September 4, 1677, Christopher Foster of Surry County acknowledged that he was indebted to George Marable II (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:156).

John Foster

On February 16, 1624, John Foster was an indentured servant living in the Jamestown household of Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) (Hotten 1980:173).

William Foster

On March 20, 1701, William Foster was keeper of the ferry from Grays Creek to Jamestown (Surry County Order Book 1691-1713:361).

Captain Thomas Foulke

On March 1660 Captain Thomas Foulke was a burgess for James City (Stanard 1965:74; Hening 1809-1823:I:506). It is uncertain whether he was representing the county or the capital city.

Bartholomew Fowler

On May 2, 1699, Bartholomew Fowler, a gentleman and the colony's attorney general, contested the election of Robert Beverley II as Jamestown's burgess, for he believed that he should have won. Two days later, Fowler withdrew his own name from consideration (Sainsbury 1964:17:188; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1695-1702:139, 141; Stanard 1965:25).

Francis Fowler (Fouller)

Francis Fowler, who in February 1624 was a servant in Captain Roger Smith's Jamestown household (Study Unit 1 Tract G), by January 1625 was living on Smith's property on the lower side of the James River. Fowler was then 23. By August 1626 Francis was a free man with two servants of his own. In January 1627 he was identified as a Virginia Company tenant, who had been assigned to Captain Roger Smith. In March 1629 Francis Fowler sued ancient planter Robert Wright (Study Unit 3 Tract E), whom he had jailed. He also served on a jury. In April 1629 Francis agreed to build a house with a chimney for his business partner, Bridges Freeman, who shared ownership of some land near the mouth of the Chickahominy River. In 1640 Francis Fowler testified in court on behalf of his maid servant, Ann Belson. In January 1641 he was one of James City's burgesses (Hotten 1980:174, 232; McIlwaine 1924:107-108, 136-137, 187, 190, 197, 465; Stanard 1965:61). It is unclear whether he represented the county or the capital city.

John Fowler

John Fowler reportedly was killed at Ensign William Spence's house in Archer's Hope during the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising. In May 1625 Fowler and Spence were credited with a 300 acre patent in Archer's Hope (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:570; IV:556). Spence, a Jamestown Island resident, was in possession of Study Unit 2 Tract F.

John Fox (Foxen?)

By January 24, 1625, John Fox or Foxen reportedly was dead, having died at a plantation on the lower side of the James River. On October 16, 1625, the General Court decided to send tobacco equivalent to the value of his goods to his widow, Elizabeth, who was in England. On November 28, 1625, the provost marshal sold the decedent's goods on his widow's behalf (Hotten 1980:236; McIlwaine 1924:73, 76).

Isaac Foxcraft

On May 24, 1673, Isaac Foxcraft sued Elizabeth, John Newell's administrator, in order to make a claim against the decedent's estate. On April 21, 1692, Foxcraft alleged that non-English goods were being imported into Virginia (McIlwaine 1924:338, 350; 1925-1945:I:242).

Daniel Franck

On September 5, 1622, Virginia Company officials noted that Daniel Franck, a reprieved criminal, was to be sent to Virginia, never to return. He was to serve Eleanor Phillips, who had agreed to pay for his passage. In August 1623 Franck (who was then living on Jamestown Island) was accused of killing one of Sir George Yeardley's calves (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) and he stole some personal items from Randall Smallwood, the provost marshal. Franck was tried, convicted, and executed for thievery. He was then described as a laborer. In February 1624 he was listed among those who had died at West and Shirley Hundred since April 1623 (McIlwaine 1924:4-5; Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:102; Hotten 1980:190).

Ferdinand Franklin

In January 1641 Ferdinand Franklin served as James City's burgess. It is uncertain whether he was representing the county or the capital city (Stanard 1965:61).

Captain Bridges Freeman

Bridges Freeman, who was born in 1603, was the son of Thomas Freeman and his wife, Frances Bennett, of Preston Crowmarsh, Oxfordshire, England. Francis Fowler, who was Bridges' partner in a series of land acquisitions, may have been related to him by marriage. In February 1624 Bridges was living in Elizabeth City in the household of Jabez Whitaker. By 1626 Bridges Freeman and yeoman James Sleight were living at Martin's Brandon on a leasehold Bridges had secured from Captain John Martin. Bridges Freeman and his partner Francis

Fowler by 1630 had patented some land on the east side of the Chickahominy River's mouth, within the 3,000 acres tract that in 1619 had been set aside as the corporation of James City's Company Land. A promontory that extended into the river became known as Freeman's Point. In January 1629 David Mynton sued Bridges Freeman to recover the cost of the medical care he had required as a result of injuries he had received from Freeman. In March 1629 Bridges Freeman was appointed commander of the magazine at Jamestown. Later in the year, he went to court to make a contract with Francis Fowler, who agreed to build house for him that had a chimney. By that time he was serving as a burgess for Pasbehay. In 1632 Bridges represented the planters living along the Chickahominy River. He became that area's tobacco viewer in 1640 and later, was collector of revenue. In 1647 Captain Bridges Freeman served as one of James City's burgesses and probably represented James City County. In 1650 he was appointed to the Council of State. Bridges Freeman's first wife, Bridgett, came to the colony prior to December 1635. His second wife, Jane, was the eldest daughter of George Evelyn, an English gentleman involved in colonizing Maryland, who settled in St. Mary's County. Bridges Freeman became first a captain and then a lieutenant colonel in the militia. He died between January 1658 and March 1663. His brother, Thomas, was a mining expert (Meyer et al. 1987:39, 294-295; Hotten 1980:182; McIlwaine 1924:139-140, 192, 465; Stanard 1965:66; Hartlib 28/2/27A).

Ursula French

On April 26, 1624, Ursula French asked Virginia Company officials to free her apprentice, Elias Longe, who had come to Virginia in 1620 and served for four years. In February 1624 Elias was living at West and Shirley Hundred, but by January 1625 he had moved to the Treasurer's Plantation, where he was associated with Edward Grindon's community of settlers. On June 15, 1625, Virginia Company officials noted that Elias Longe had procured his freedom via a payment of tobacco (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:529; IV:562; Hotten 1980:170, 235).

Ambrose Fresey

Sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624, Ambrose Fresey died on Jamestown Island (Hotten 1980:191).

John Fromage

John Fromage, Mr. Jamison's servant, was sent to Virginia by the Company of Mercers (Ferrar MS 297).

Henry Fry

Sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624, Henry Fry died on Jamestown Island (Hotten 1980:191).

Ambrose Fue

Ambrose Fue, a miller, immigrated to Virginia in April 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

John Fulcher

On October 20, 1677, John Fulcher, who was John Baldwin's heir, sold the decedent's 28 ½ acre parcel (Study Unit 1 Tract E) to William Sherwood. On April 23, 1681, Fulcher confirmed the sale (Patent Book 7:97; Nugent 1969-1979:II:222; Ambler MS 48). Fulcher seems to have been associated with the lower side of Hampton Roads, for in 1699, 1701 and 1711 he patented large tracts of land in Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties (Nugent 1969-1979:III:27, 42, 118-119).

John Fuller

John Fuller, a 24-year-old chandler from Kent, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Mr. Furlow's Child

Sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624, Mr. Furlow's child died on Jamestown Island (Hotten 1980:191).

Nicholas Fynloe

On December 21, 1624, Nicholas Fynloe was named to the jury appointed to conduct an inquest about young George Pope's drowning death on Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1924:38).

G

Elias (Ellias) Gaile (Gale)

Elias Gaile, an indentured servant in John Burrows' Jamestown household (possibly Study Unit 2 Tract I) on February 16, 1624, was still there on January 24, 1625. He was then age 14. Gaile reportedly had been sent to Virginia by Patrick Copeland to be an apprentice for the East India School and was supposed to serve for 10 years. On February 19, 1626, when Elias Gaile was 15, he witnessed a dispute between Thomas Lester and Roger Stanley, which resulted in a fight. Later, he was called upon to testify in court (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:33; McIlwaine 1924:52, 93).

Martin Gardner

In November 1679 Martin Gardner of York County served as the attorney of Stephen Proctor in a suit against Jonathan Newell (Study Unit 1 Tract D). Later, he represented Winifred Proctor, whose quit-claim deed gave William Sherwood an unencumbered title to the Newell property (Ambler MS 20, 28, 33).

Thomas Gardner

In September 1676 Thomas Gardner, captain of the *Adam and Eve*, arrested the rebel Nathaniel Bacon, for which service he was rewarded. He also detained Giles Bland. In 1677 Gardner's ship was used as a jail to house captured rebels. He served Governor William Berkeley up until the time the king's commissioners arrived in the colony (Sainsbury 1964:10:192; C. O. 5/1307 ff 61-62).

James Garey

In March 1677 James Garey was identified as one of Governor William Berkeley's servants (Sainsbury 1964:10:52). It is uncertain whether he was associated with Berkeley's property at Jamestown, Green Spring or elsewhere.

Thomas Garnett

Thomas Garnett, an indentured servant of Captain William Powell's (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C), reportedly behaved wantonly with a woman servant who was a widow. Garnett, upon being confronted by Powell, called him a thief and a drunk. In July 1619 the assembly, acting as a judicial body, sentenced Thomas Garnett to be whipped daily for 4 days and to stand with his ears nailed to the pillory for the same length of time (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:153).

Sir Thomas Gates

Sir Thomas Gates was born at Colyford in Colyton Parish, Devonshire, England. He came to America in 1585-1586 with Sir Francis Drake and distinguished himself as a soldier in the fight to take Cadiz. Gates was knighted in June 1597 and early in James I's reign he enlisted in the army and served in the Netherlands (Brown 1890:894).

Sir Thomas Gates and Sir Thomas Dale served together in the Netherlands, where Gates was captain of a company of soldiers. In 1606 their garrison was based in Oudewater. On April 24, 1608, the Dutch gave Sir Thomas Gates a leave of absence to go to Virginia for a year. On July 5, 1608, he left England in a fleet of eight ships and a pinnace, which vessels transported both men and women to Virginia. Among the 500 in Gates' party (the Third Supply of new colonists) were 100 landmen. Gates reportedly brought along provisions, various types of equipment and detailed instructions from the Virginia Company. He was supposed to build towns, see that the colony was ad-

equately defended and produce commodities that could be exported. He also was authorized to establish a new capital city at an inland site that was safe and he was allowed to exact tribute from the Indians. Enroute to Virginia, Gates' fleet encountered a hurricane. The vessel he and the colony's other leaders were aboard wrecked in Bermuda on July 28, 1609. Finally, on May 10, 1610, Gates and the ca. 100 others in his party left Bermuda in two vessels they built from the native cedar wood. When Gates arrived at Jamestown on May 21, he found the 60 surviving colonists starving and in dire straits. As he realized that the provisions he had brought from Bermuda were inadequate to meet the colonists' needs, he decided to evacuate them to Newfoundland. Only the timely arrival of Lord Delaware's fleet in June 1610 averted abandonment of the colony. On June 10, 1610, the settlers returned to Jamestown. Two days later, Delaware named Gates second in command and dispatched him to England in late July 1610 to bring back additional colonists, supplies, and livestock. During the 10 months Delaware was in Virginia, he accomplished a great deal. Sir Thomas Dale arrived in Virginia on May 10, 1611. He was joined by Sir Thomas Gates, who returned to the colony on August 1, 1611, and took over as acting governor. When Gates' fleet of six ships approached Jamestown, Dale mistook it for a Spanish invasion and prepared the colonists to defend themselves. Gates brought to the colony 280 men, 20 women, 200 kine and 200 swine, along with supplies and equipment. In an attempt to make the settlers work toward their own support, Gates enacted a strict military code of justice, which Dale later enhanced and enforced in an attempt to make the colonists work toward their own support. While Gates held office, he undertook construction of three forts at the mouth of the James River and he also "erected some buildinges in and about James Towne" (O'Callaghan 1856:1:1-2; Force 1963:I:7:9, 11; III:1:9-11, 14, 18, 22; III:2:7; III:3:14; Tyler 1907:212-214; 1922:261-281; Hamor 1957:26, 32; Brown 1890:320, 324, 345, 402-405, 415, 449, 749, 894-895; Stanard 1965:13; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:12-24; Ancient Planters 1871:70-75).

Although Sir Thomas Dale set out to establish new settlements toward the head of the James River and resided at Bermuda Hundred, Sir Thomas Gates erected many improvements at Jamestown, his own place of abode. During Gates' government, a new wharf was built at Jamestown along with an additional blockhouse, a governor's house and several other new buildings. According to Ralph Hamor, Sir Thomas Gates had a garden at Jamestown, which contained small but rapidly growing fruit trees (Brown 1890:449, 473; Ancient Planters 1871:73, 75; Patent Book 1:24; Force 1963:I:7:13; Hamor 1957:28, 33).

Sir Thomas Gates returned to England in March 1614, leaving Sir Thomas Dale in command. Although Gates' and Dale's regimes were harshly criticized on account of the forceful means used to compel the colonists to work, both leaders usually are credited with saving the colony from extinction. In 1618 Gates received compensation from the Dutch for the period he was absent from the Netherlands. Like Dale, he was credited with developing the Virginia colony into a base of trading operations, thereby enhancing commerce with the Dutch (Ancient Planters 1871:76; Brown 1890:741; O'Callaghan 1856:1:16).

In 1620 Virginia Company officials asked Sir Thomas Gates to give them directions for building a fort in Virginia. Instead, he indicated that he could recommend a Frenchman he knew to have such skills, who might be persuaded to move to Virginia. Sir Thomas Gates never returned to Virginia. He died in the Netherlands in September 1622 (Kingsbury 1906-1915:I:313, 316; Stanard 1965:28).

Thomas Gates

On January 21, 1624, Thomas Gates, a 37-year-old Virginia Company servant, filed a petition with Virginia's governor and council, a copy of which was forwarded to England. He said that he had been hired by Sir Thomas Smith to make pitch and tar for three years, but that Deputy-Governor

Samuel Argoll had detained him for eight. He also contended that Argoll forced him to work without pay and to labor from dawn to dusk. He said that Argoll had mistreated four of the six Polanders the Virginia Company had sent to Virginia and had sold the Company's cattle, pocketing the money (Ferrar MS 523, 524).

In February 1624 Thomas Gates and his wife were living on the lower side of the James River, opposite Jamestown. In January 1625 Gates and wife Elizabeth were described as residents of Paces Paines. Thomas Gates reportedly had come to Virginia in 1609 in the *Starr*, whereas his wife, Elizabeth, had arrived in the *Warwick* in 1620. This raises the possibility that she was one of the young maids sent to Virginia as prospective wives. In May 1625 Thomas Gates was credited with 100 acres of land on the lower side of the James, the acreage to which he was entitled to as an ancient planter (Hotten 1980:179, 232; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:551).

John Gather

On February 16, 1624, John Gather was an indentured servant in the Jamestown household of Sir Francis Wyatt, probably Study Unit 1 Tract H (Hotten 1980:173).

Joel Gathright

Joel Gathright, the overseer of Champion Travis's Jamestown Island plantation in 1793, reportedly was the only white person residing upon the Travis property. In July he was killed by two slave women he had berated and struck with his cane (Palmer 1968:VI:462).

Gawler Family

Henry Gawler (Gauler)

Sometime prior to July 1683, Henry Gawler married George Marable I's widow and executrix, Catherine, who had possession of Bay 2 of Structure 17 on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:409; Charles City County Order Book 1685:5). In 1684 and 1685, the assembly paid Gawler for providing the Governor's Council and the General Court with a meeting room and on one occasion they compensated him for allowing the assembly to convene on his premises. These rentals would have occurred before the statehouse (destroyed during Bacon's Rebellion) was restored to usable condition. In 1682 and 1684 the House of Burgesses paid Henry Gawler for providing room and board to some tributary Indians who had come to Jamestown on official business. On December 7, 1685, Gawler was described as an ordinary-keeper, who was obliged to find accommodations for his guests because he had provided meeting-space to government officials. In June 1689 William Byrd I instructed his agent to "send mee a hds. of claret wine more in bottles to be put on shore at Mr. Gawler's in Jamestown." He also said that he had not yet "sent for wine for the councel" (Stanard 1926:27; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:174, 256-257; 1918:88-89). Henry and Catherine Gawler probably occupied Bay 2 of the Structure 17 rowhouse, which belonged to her late husband, George Marable I, for the Gawler surname isn't associated with any other property on Jamestown Island.

In 1691 Henry Gawler was compensated for some work he performed at the statehouse, which was then being used as a General Courthouse. Two years later, Gawler, while sheriff of James City County, was paid for duties he performed on behalf of the General Court. It is likely that he had serving as sergeant-at-arms, a post traditionally assigned to the local sheriff who always was a James City County justice of the peace (McIlwaine 1918:143, 151).

During the 1680s Henry Gawler filed suit against Thomas Sowerby, Thomas Avery, and John Thompson in the Surry County court. In 1688 he admitted owing funds for 10 pair of shoes. Gawler also patented some land along the Blackwater River; on Moses Creek in what is now Charles City County; and in the Middle Peninsula (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:409, 416, 469, 682; Nugent 1969-1979:II:275, 304, 329).

Catherine Marable Gawler (Mrs. Henry)

Sometime prior to July 1683, Henry Gawler married George Marable I's widow and executrix, Catherine (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:409; Charles City County Order Book 1685:5). Catherine and her successive husbands probably occupied Bay 2 of Structure 17, on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B.

Anthony Gay

On May 27, 1673, Anthony Gay, a London merchant, brought suit against Colonel Thomas Swann, Edward Ramsey, and John Grove (McIlwaine 1924:341).

John Geddes

John Geddes, was one of the James City County justices of the peace who asked for the old statehouse brick so that it could be used in the construction of a new county courthouse (McIlwaine 1918:459).

John Gee

John Gee of Jamestown died between February 14, 1624, and January 25, 1625 (Meyer et al. 1987:36).

Vallentyne Gentler

Vallentyne Gentler died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Germans

In 1608 eight "Dutchmen and Poles" came to Virginia as part of the Second Supply. Some of them were glassmakers. Others were supposed to make pitch, tar, soap ashes and clapboard. Although Captain John Smith referred to some of these skilled workers as "Dutchmen," it is much more likely that they were Germans, the term typically used in Smith's day. In Autumn 1608 some of the glass men built a glass factory on the mainland, approximately a mile from Jamestown. When Captain Christopher Newport left for England, he took home "a tryal of glasse." Some scholars believe that the Germans built the glasshouse and the Poles were the glassmakers. It is certain that the Germans were chosen to build a house for Powhatan in his village (Harrington 1972:9-10; Smith 1986:I:234, 242-243, 260, 404; II:181, 190-191, 225-226).

Thomas Gibbons

On January 6, 1679, Thomas Gibbons acknowledged a debt to Thomas Rabley of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:290).

Francis Gibbs (Gibson)

On February 16, 1624, Francis Gibson was described as a servant in the household of Ralph Hamor (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) (Hotten 1980:174). On January 24, 1625, when he was identified as Francis Gibbs, he was still living with Hamor. Gibbs or Gibson was a boy when he came to Virginia aboard the *Seaflower* (Meyer et al. 1987:30).

Mary Gibbs

Mary Gibbs, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 in the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Ann Gibson

Ann Gibson, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 in the *Tiger* (Ferrar MS 309).

Joseph C. Gibson

Joseph C. Gibson served as the principal overseer or farm manager for William Allen. In 1850 and 1860 he reported upon the agricultural crops grown on Jamestown Island and the quantity of land then under cultivation (James City County Agricultural Census 1850, 1860). Gibson's March 20, 1854, advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette* indicates that

he was seeking to recover two runaway slaves (*Virginia Gazette*, March 20, 1854).

Achillis Gifford

Achillis Gifford, a 27-year-old gentleman from Devonshire, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Edward Giften (Gibson)

On March 7, 1624, it was reported that Edward Giften or Gibson had treated the sick at Falling Creek (McIlwaine 1924:11).

George Gilbert

Sometime prior to August 18, 1644, George Gilbert laid claim to a lot that abutted north upon the acreage of Rudolph Spraggon (Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot D) (Patent Book 2:11; Nugent 1969-1979:I:154). Although Gilbert's patent has been lost or destroyed, it is known to have been located south of the 1 acre Spraggon lot, which was on the waterfront. On September 29, 1643, George Gilbert patented 50 acres in the mainland, near Walter Cooper's land and the bridge across Powhatan Creek. He secured his patent on the basis of one headright (Patent Book 1:905; Nugent 1969-1979:I:147).

Jonathan Giles

On February 16, 1624, Jonathan Giles was living upon the Governor's land. By January 24, 1625, he had become part of Sir Francis Wyatt's household in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract H). He was then identified as a 21-year-old indentured servant who had come to Virginia in 1619 in the *Trial* (Hotten 1980:177, 222; Meyer et al. 1987:28).

Alexander Gill

Alexander Gill arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess*. On February 16, 1624, he was a servant in the Jamestown household of Captain William Perse (Peirce) (Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B and Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B). However, by January 24, 1625, he had moved to Mulberry Island, where he was listed among Captain Peirce's servants. He was then age 20. Sometime prior to February 5, 1626, Pierce was ordered to free Gill or compensate him. He was then identified as Thomas Roper's servant (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:174, 240; Withington 1980:487).

John Gill

John Gill, who on March 12, 1624, reportedly owed a debt to Mr. Bennett, two years later received tobacco from Robert Wright (Study Unit 3 Tract E and Study Unit 2 Tract T) on behalf of William Constable. By April 3, 1626, Gill, an indentured servant, had been granted his freedom. It was then noted that he had made many trips to Virginia. In Spring 1627 John Gill was described as a merchant (McIlwaine 1924:97, 100, 169).

Nicholas Gillman

Nicholas Gillman, a carpenter sent to Virginia by the Company of Shipwrights, received compensation and was entitled to 5 acres of land (Ferrar MS 378, 386). The Company of Shipwrights' workmen settled on Jamestown Island, where they were under the supervision of Thomas Nunn.

Post Ginnat

Post Ginnat, a surgeon, arrived in Virginia in 1608 in the First Supply (Tyler 1905-1906:96-100).

Louis Girardin

In 1805 Louis Girardin's watercolor of Jamestown was published in the *Amoenitates Graphicae*. In a text that accompanied the painting, he described Jamestown Island's environment, noting the erosion and ruinous palisades he saw at low tide. Girardin's painting depicts the church ruins, the Ambler house and another brick dwelling at a site analogous to that occupied by the Travis townstead (Study Unit 4 Tracts A and J) (Girardin 1805).

Thomas Glasbrook

On May 25, 1671, Thomas Glasbrook's account with merchant Richard Moore was audited (McIlwaine 1924:260).

Henry Glover

On February 16, 1624, Henry Glover was living in the Jamestown Island household of John Grevett (Hotten 1980:178).

Thomas Godby

Thomas Godby, a 25-year-old husbandman from Leicestershire, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Reign Godwine

On January 13, 1627, Reign Godwin, a Virginia Company tenant, was assigned to provost marshal Randall Smallwood (McIlwaine 1924:136-137).

John Goffe

John Goff, a 40-year-old husbandman from Sommersetshire, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Captain Edward Gofling

When Captain Edward Gofling sued George Lee (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D), William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tracts C, D, and E) served as his attorney (McIlwaine 1924:433).

Nicholas Goldsmith (Gouldsmith, Gouldfinch)

Nicholas Goldsmith, an indentured servant, was living in John Burrows' Jamestown household on February 16, 1624, perhaps Study Unit 2 Tract I. On January 24, 1625, he was still with the Burrows', at which time he was described as age 19. On February 6, 1626, John Burrows listed Nicholas as a headright and one of his servants (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:22, 93; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

Benjamin Goodrich

On December 18, 1690, Benjamin Goodrich was identified as a James City County justice of the peace (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 3:49).

Robert Goodrich

Robert Goodrich on July 31, 1714, acquired a 170 acre leasehold from Philip Ludwell I, adjacent to Green Spring and on Checkerhouse (Gordon's) Creek. On August 17, 1720, he patented 192 acres of escheat land near Ludwell (Nugent 1969-1979:III:223; Lee MS L 51 ff 674-675).

Alice Goodrick (Goodrich)

On November 15, 1693, Alice Goodrick submitted a claim to the assembly for building a partition in front of the secretary's office, within the statehouse (Structure 112). The assembly objected, for they considered the work unauthorized remodeling. However, on July 18, 1694, they reconsidered and agreed to pay Mrs. Goodrick (McIlwaine 1918:206-207; 1925-1945:I:315).

John Goring

Thomas Rabley (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) brought suit against John Goring in the March 2, 1673, session of the Surry County Court (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:294).

Rev. John Gough (Clough)

The Rev. John Gough (or Clough), rector of James City Parish, died on January 15, 1684 (Tyler 1896-1897:111).

Alice Goughe

Alice Goughe, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 in the *Tiger* (Ferrar MS 309).

Peeter Gould

Peter Gould died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Thomas Goulding

Thomas Goulding's lot was adjacent to Robert Johns' acreage. Johns secured an August 1638 patent for a parcel within Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot F (Nugent 1969-1979:I:96; Patent Book 1:595).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Gourgaing

Mr. Gourgaing represented the community called Argalls Gift in the 1619 session of the assembly (Stanard 1965:52).

John Gowton

John Gowton, a gentleman, arrived in Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Amy Gramsby

Amy Gramsby came to Virginia as a maid servant assigned to Thomas Nunn, who was employed by the Company of Shipwrights. Amy was to receive a moiety for her work (Ferrar MS 378).

Graves Family

George Graves (Grave)

On February 16, 1624, George Graves and his wife were living in urban Jamestown, where he was a household head. On January 24, 1625, George was still there with his wife, Eleanor, who came to the colony aboard the *Seaventure*. The Graves, their son John and Eleanor's daughter, Sara Snow, shared a house and they were credited with some livestock. In April 1625 George Graves claimed that his hog had been wrongfully killed 2 ½ years ago. A few months later, he was given the responsibility of seeing that Robert Wright (Study Unit 3 Tract E and Study Unit 2 Tract T) came to court. In 1627 George was ordered to inventory Robert Lindsey's estate. On October 9, 1627, he asked for some land in the Governor's garden, near his house. In January 1629 George Graves was designated to serve on a jury (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:32; McIlwaine 1924:54, 79, 128, 154, 183).

Eleanor Snow Graves (Grave) (Mrs. George)

On February 16, 1624, Mrs. George Graves and her husband were living in urban Jamestown, where he headed a household. On January 24, 1625, she was identified as Eleanor Graves who had come to Virginia aboard the *Seaventure*. On January 8, 1627, it was noted that Mrs. Eleanor Graves was the mother of Sara Snow of Jamestown (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:32; McIlwaine 1924:128).

John Graves (Grave)

John Graves, age 10, was the son of George and Eleanor Snow Graves. On January 24, 1625, the family was living in urban Jamestown in a household of their own (Meyer et al. 1987:32).

George Graves

In October 1862 George Graves, the young nephew of Surry County Commonwealth Attorney Joseph (or James) A. Graves, was shot and killed by some blacks at the Neck O'Land in James City County. He had accompanied his uncle and several others to Jamestown Island (Palmer 1968:XI:233).

Joseph (James) A. Graves

Joseph (or James) A. Graves, Surry County Commonwealth Attorney and in-law of William Allen, was shot and killed by some blacks on the Neck O'Land in late October 1862. With him was his young nephew, George, a free black man named Gilbert Wooten, and two others. Graves antagonized his captors by making challenging statements. An account of this episode, which is included in the state's official records, lists Graves' first name as James, rather than Joseph (Palmer 1968:XI:233, 235; *Richmond Whig*, October 24, 1862; *Lynchburg Daily Virginian*, October 27, 1862).

Gray Family

Thomas Gray

Thomas Gray, an ancient planter, was living on rural Jamestown Island on February 16, 1624. He headed a household that included his wife and two children (Jone and William), plus Richard Younge and his wife, Margaret. The Grays were still there on January 24, 1625. On October 12, 1626, Thomas Gray testified that he had seen Margaret Jones assault a man (Nugent 1969-1979:I:31; Hotten 1980:176, 228; Meyer et al. 1987:35; McIlwaine 1924:119).

Margaret Gray (Mrs. Thomas)

Mrs. Margaret Gray, Thomas's wife, was sharing a rural Jamestown Island home with him and two children (Jone and William) on February 16, 1624. She was still there on January 24, 1625 (Hotten 1980:176, 228).

Jone Gray (Graye)

Jone Gray, the daughter of Thomas and Margaret Gray, was living in their rural Jamestown Island home on February 16, 1624. She was still there on January 24, 1625, at which time she was said to be age 6. With Jone was her 3-year-old brother, William (Hotten 1980:176, 228; Meyer et al. 1987:35).

William Gray (Graye)

William Gray, the son of Thomas and Margaret Gray, was living in their rural Jamestown Island home on February 16, 1624. He was still there on January 24, 1625, at which time he was said to be age 3. William had a 6-year-old sister, Jone (Hotten 1980:176, 228; Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Francis Gray

On June 16, 1675, the General Court decided that Francis Gray's disagreement with Colonel Thomas Swann should be aired before the Surry County monthly court. On October 6, 1675, the General Court renewed Francis Gray's land claim (McIlwaine 1924:416, 421).

William Gray

William Gray, a bricklayer, on July 5, 1683, was ordered to testify in a court case (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:446).

Anderton (Aderton) Green (Greene)

On July 31, 1622, Anderton Green came to Virginia with William Rowley aboard the *James*. In 1624, he was listed among the dead on the lower side of the James River (Ferrar MS 400; Hotten 1980:192).

John Green (Greene)

On February 16, 1624, John Green was a servant in the Jamestown household headed by provost marshall Randall Smallwood (Hotten 1980:176). In December 1656 a John Green of Lawnes Creek Parish in Surry (perhaps the same man) joined Philip Mallory in verifying the clergy's exemption from taxes and he was part of the "giddy-headed multitude" that congregated at the Lawnes Creek Parish Church in 1673 to protest tax policy (Hening 1809-1823:I:424; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:40).

John Green

On December 5 and 6, 1712, John Green and his wife sold William Broadnax I a 12 acre parcel known as the Thorny Ridge (Study Unit 3 Tract J), which was contiguous to Study Unit 3 Tracts H and I (Ambler MS 97-98, 106-107). No references were made to the property's prior history. In 1691 John Green of Lawnes Creek Parish in Surry made a trip to England (Surry Deeds and Wills 1684-1691:145). He may have been the same man who sold Study Unit 3 Tract J to William Broadnax I.

Richard Green (Greene)

On July 31, 1622, Richard Green came to Virginia with William Rowley aboard the *James*. By February 16, 1624, he was living on the lower side of the James River, opposite Jamestown. In January 1625 he was listed among the dead of that area (Ferrar MS 400; Hotten 1980:179, 236).

Roger Green

On November 24, 1671, Roger Green was compensated by the vestry of James City Parish for covering the cost of transporting the Rev. Samuel Jones to Virginia. In March 1676 the General Court decided that Green's dispute with Thomas Hill (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot A) should be subjected to arbitration. At issue was the fact that Green in September 1673 had agreed to lease Digges Hundred to Hill, but then refused to vacate the property (McIlwaine 1924:288; 447, 449).

William Green

On April 30, 1623, William Green, a surgeon, was said to have been in Virginia for 17 months. He came to Virginia in the *Temperance*. Court records for June 13, 1625, indicate that Green had provided medical treatment to John Stephens at sea. John may have been a kinsman of merchant Richard Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H), who later inventoried his estate (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:381; McIlwaine 1924:65).

Nathaniel Greene

Nathaniel Greene embarked for Virginia on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Sisley Greene

Sisley Green was living in Ralph Hamor's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:174).

John Greenfield

John Greenfield, one of Thomas Ludwell's servants, absconded and escaped to England. In September 1671, however, he returned to Virginia as a servant to another individual. Upon arrival, Green was arrested by Ludwell. The General Court ordered him to complete his original term (McIlwaine 1924:266, 274).

Greevett Family

John Greevett (Grevett, Gruett)

John Greevett, a Virginia Company servant, was a carpenter and sawyer assigned to Governor Francis Wyatt (probably Study Unit 1 Tract H). On April 7, 1623, it was reported that prior to the March 1622 Indian uprising, Greevett and Ambrose Griffith (another carpenter/sawyer and Virginia Company servant) had been in the process of constructing a guesthouse or inn in Jamestown for newcomers. Both men also had been involved in building a palisade and court of guard there. In February 1624 Greevett and his wife were living upon Jamestown Island. They were still there on January 24, 1625, and appear to have been residing in the rural part of the island. Mrs. Greevett was named Ellin (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:104; C.O. ½ f 145; Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:34).

Ellin Greevett (Grevett, Gruett) (Mrs. John)

On February 16, 1624, Mr. and Mrs. John Greevett were living on Jamestown Island, where he was a household head. On January 24, 1625, Mrs. Greevett was identified as Ellin. John was a former Virginia Company servant, who was a carpenter and sawyer. On February 13, 1629, Thomas Warnett, a Jamestown merchant, made a bequest to Ellin Greevett (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:34; P.R.O. Will Register Books 105 Scroope).

John Grefrihe

John Grefrihe embarked for Virginia with John Hitch on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James* (Ferrar MS 400).

Richard Gregory

In 1620 or 1621 Sir George Yeardley brought Richard Gregory to Virginia. In February 1624 he was living at Flowerdew Hundred where he was one of Yeardley's servants. On January 25, 1625, Gregory was living in Jamestown in the household of Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B). He was then described as a 40-year-old indentured servant who had come to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Temperance* (Meyer et al. 1987:29; McIlwaine 1924:166; Hotten 1980:171).

Thomas Gregory

On March 12, 1627, Thomas Gregory was reported to have inventoried Captain Holmes' estate (McIlwaine 1924:143).

Grendon Family

Edward Grendon (Grindon, Grindall)

Edward Grendon, an ancient planter, immigrated to Virginia between 1611 and 1616, when Sir Thomas Dale was deputy-governor. He took an active role in public life and seems to have been much respected. In 1619 he was present when Governor George Yeardley made a treaty with the Chickahominy Indians and in 1622 he was awarded 150 acres on the south side of the James River, on account of services he performed on behalf of the colony. Grendon went to England and returned in July 1622 with his wife and two of his three children (Patent Book 4:316; Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:40, 93, 95; IV:555; Ferrar MS 113, 400)

Sometime prior to August 14, 1624, Edward Grendon came into possession of the ridge of Jamestown Island land designated Study Unit 3 Tract F, which was used as a reference point when Richard Tree received a patent for Tract G. In September 1627 and November 1638 Grindon's patent was described as lying across a marsh from Robert Wright's patent (Tract E) (Patent Book 1:19, 54; Nugent 1969-1979:I:4, 8). Collectively, Tree's and Wright's patent descriptions pinpoint the location of Edward Grindon's parcel in the eastern end of Jamestown Island.

In late 1624 Edward Grendon acquired some acreage in Archer's Hope, near the James City Parish glebe and the patent of Ensign William Spence. He also purchased 400 acres of land on the east side of College Creek, in what became eighteenth century Kingsmill Plantation. Grendon made several appearances before the General Court to testify about events that occurred during the Dale administration. He also served as a witness. In October 1626 Grendon received permission to use the late John Bayly's land (which had descended to his underage daughter, Mary) or to place it in the hands of tenants. At that juncture, Grendon executed a 3 year lease with Sir George Yeardley. Although court documents fail to indicate where the land Yeardley leased was located, it may have been at Hog Island (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:40; IV:551; Nugent 1969-1979:I:168; Patent Book 2:100; McIlwaine 1924:27-28, 44, 162, 122, 162, 176).

Edward Grendon developed his land on the lower side of the James River into a plantation he called Grendon Hill, where he was residing in February 1624. His land was next to the Treasurer's Plantation (later known as Pleasant Point), which was then owned by George Sandys. Grendon Hill (which consisted of 150 acres) lay directly across the James River from Study Unit 3 Tract F, Edward Grendon's acreage on Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1924:159, 163; Hotten 1980:180). In 1627 Edward was second in command in an expedition against the Tappahanna Indians. He died during 1628 and in December his will was presented to the General Court. He was survived by his wife, Elizabeth, who was then living in Virginia, and son Thomas, an adult, who was his principal heir and a resident of England. In 1649, when Thomas Grendon disposed of his late father's property on the lower side of the James, no mention was made of his Jamestown Island acreage (McIlwaine 1924:151, 163, 179; Patent Book

4:316). During the 1650s Study Unit 3 Tract F became part of the 107 acre tract patented by William Sarsen.

Elizabeth Grendon (Grindon, Grindall) (Mrs. Edward)

Mrs. Elizabeth Grendon, Edward's wife, came to Virginia in 1622 aboard the *James*. She embarked from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Edward Grendon (Grindon, Grindall)

Edward Grendon, a baby, came to Virginia with his parents and sister, Temperance, aboard the *James*. He embarked on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Temperance Grendon (Grindon, Grindall))

Temperance, Edward Grendon's daughter, came to Virginia with her parents and baby brother, Edward, aboard the *James*. She embarked from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Thomas Grendon

Thomas Grindon, who on December 9, 1628, was described as Edward Grindon's son and principal heir, stayed in England although his parents moved to Virginia. In March 1678 a Thomas Grendon and two others objected to the grievances submitted by the people of Charles City County (Meyer et al. 1987:345; C.O. 1/42 f 102).

Frances Grenville (Mrs. Nathaniel West, Mrs. Abraham Peirsey, Mrs. Samuel Mathews)

Frances Grenville came to Virginia in 1620 in the *Supply*, with William Tracy and his wife. By September 9, 1620, she had married Nathaniel West, whom she outlived. After February 16, 1624, but before January 24, 1625, she wed Abraham Peirsey, a widower with two children. Sometime after March 24, 1628, she married Samuel Mathews I (Meyer et al. 1987:444, 480; Hotten 1980:179; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:396).

John Griffen (Griffin)

John Griffin, who on January 24, 1625, was a servant in the household of George Menefie of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F), came to Virginia in the *William and John* in 1624. In 1625 he was 26-years-old (Meyer et al. 1987:33).

Griffin Family

Corbin Griffin

Corbin Griffin married Judith, Christopher Wormeley II's daughter, sometime prior to February 2, 1701, when she inherited part of Powhatan Plantation from her brother, William (Wormeley, June 20, 1690; Griffin, February 2, 1701).

Judith Wormeley Griffin (Mrs. Corbin)

Judith, Christopher Wormeley's daughter, married Corbin Griffin sometime prior to February 2, 1701, when she inherited her late brother William's share of Powhatan plantation (Wormeley, June 20, 1690; Griffin, February 2, 1701).

Ralph Griffin

On June 24, 1624, Ralph Griffin testified that when he was at the Bucks' house (Study Unit 2 Tract I) he overheard Eleanor Spradd and Robert Marshall (Study Unit 2 Tracts C and T) discuss their plans to marry (McIlwaine 1924:17).

Ambrose Griffith (Gyffith, Griffin)

Ambrose Griffith (Griffin) came to Virginia in the *Bona Nova* in 1619 and was described as a 30-year-old sawyer/carpenter from Gloucestershire, England. Court records for April 7, 1623, indicate

that prior to the March 1622 Indian uprising, Ambrose and fellow sawyer/carpenter John Greevett had worked on constructing a guesthouse or inn for newcomers to Jamestown. He also had been involved in building the palisade and court of guard there. On February 16, 1624, Ambrose Griffith was living at Buckroe on land that belonged to the Virginia Company. In January 1625, he was described as a resident of Elizabeth City, where he and his wife, Joyce, lived in the home of Thomas Garnett, an ancient planter. Ambrose was then described as age 33 and his wife was 20 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:104; Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:183, 255).

John Griggs

John Griggs came to Virginia as Robert Dodson's servant. He left England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James* (Ferrar MS 400).

Ann Grimes

On February 16, 1624, Ann Grimes was a servant in the Yeardley household in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) (Hotten 1980:179).

Elizabeth Grimley

Elizabeth Grimley, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 in the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Peter Grinline

Peter Grinline came to Virginia with Robert Parker on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James* (Ferrar MS 400).

Alice Grove

Alice Grove, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 in the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 309).

Captain John Grove

John Grove, a sea captain, was living in England in January 1656. By 1668, he had moved to Virginia, where he was a tithable in Lawnes Creek Parish. He was among those who in 1665 were commissioned to build a fort at Jamestown. Grove died in 1671, at which time Colonels Nathaniel Bacon (Study Unit 4 Tract S), Thomas Swann (Study Unit 4 Tract G), and Edward Ramsey were named his executors. Afterward, his estate was sued by several people, including Richard Lynny, Francis Mason, Thomas Pettus's guardian and Anthony Gay, a London merchant (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:97, 315, 383; McIlwaine 1924:259, 276, 302, 310, 341). Captain John Grove apparently spent a considerable amount of time at Jamestown, for a claim was made against his estate for his (and his slave's) accommodations there. His estate also was indebted to Mrs. Ann Montford (Surry County Deed, Wills &c. 1671-1684:23; Order Book 1671-1690:9).

John Grubb

On February 20, 1619, John Grubb was in possession of land to the south of William Fairfax's patent, Study Unit 2 Tract F. Grubb shared his acreage with Joachim Andrews (Study Unit 2 Tract L) (Nugent 1969-1969:I:109; Patent Book 1:648). In May 1625 when a list of patented land was sent back to England, John Grubb was credited with 100 acres in Archer's Hope (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:556).

Thomas Grubb

On January 24, 1625, the muster-taker listed Thomas Grubb's name right after that of his partner, Robert Marshall. Both men were living in the rural part of Jamestown Island, probably on Study Unit 2 Tract T. Grubb, who had come to Virginia aboard the *George* and was a joiner, was credited with a house and two barrels of corn, whereas the Marshall and his wife merely had a swine and four barrels of corn (Meyer et al. 1987:35). Grubb, who on October 31, 1622, had agreed to serve Treasurer George Sandys for four months, was hauled into court on November 1, 1624. Sandys convinced the justices that Grubb should serve him another four months (McIlwaine 1924:28). Thus, Thomas

Grubb would not have been free until March 1, 1625. Grubb's obligation to Sandys may have kept him from investing a substantial amount of labor in improving the leasehold he shared with Robert Marshall (Study Unit 2 Tract T). At any rate, on April 24, 1625, Marshall asked the General Court to partition the ground in which he and Thomas Grubb had a joint interest. The justices decided that each man was entitled to half of the land, as both recently had enclosed the property with a fence (McIlwaine 1924:56).

The 1625 rift may have prompted Robert Marshall to strike out on his own, for during 1626 he commenced leasing a nearby parcel (Study Unit 2 Tract C) that he patented in 1628 (Patent Book 1:92; Nugent 1969-1979:I:12). Meanwhile, when Thomas Grubb made his will, which was proved on May 21, 1627, he bequeathed his leasehold (Study Unit 2 Tract T) to Robert Wright and Andrew Rawleigh. On October 10, 1628, the General Court transferred Grubb's leasehold to Wright and Rawleigh for a period of 10 years (McIlwaine 1924:148, 154).

Jeane Grundye

Jeane Grundye, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 in the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Thomas Guine (Gunie)

Thomas Guine (Gunie) died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191-192).

Thomas Gully

On September 25, 1671, the General Court awarded Thomas Gully and John Fitchett (Study Unit 4 Tract E) some land on Dragon Swamp (McIlwaine 1924:270).

John Gunstone

On February 4, 1674, the Surry County court justices were told that John Gunstone had provided food to William Smith's orphaned child, who resided in urban Jamestown (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:67).

Barnard Gurrier

Barnard Gurrier, a millwright, left for Virginia on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

John Gwin

In 1684 when John Gwin, a James City merchant, died, Henry Jenkins (his kinsman and heir) was named his executor (Withington 1980:276; Coldham 1987:26). Jenkins, a tanner and surveyor, prepared a plat of acreage on the mainland that became part of the Ambler farm (Ambler MS 167 f 91).

H

Hadley Family

Thomas Hadley

Thomas Hadley, who purchased Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C nd D (George Harvey's ¾ acre lot and the east end of Structure 115) on October 13, 1697, may have become ill shortly thereafter. At the close of 1697 he "by his last will in writing of December gave and bequeathed unto his wife Dyonysia Hadley all his real estate and personal." Shortly thereafter, Mrs. Dyonysia Savage Ravenscroft Hadley commenced serving as her late husband's executrix (Lee MS 51 ff 669, 671).

Dyonysia Savage Ravenscroft Hadley (Mrs. Thomas)

Mrs. Dyonysia Savage Ravenscroft Hadley, having inherited fee simple ownership of the eastern half of Structure 115 on Study Unit 4 Tract K (Lots C and D), disposed of her land on June 8, 1698. It was then noted that she sold the late Thomas Hadley's property (which she described as "houses in Jamestown") to John Tullitt (Tullett) of James City Parish and County. Mrs. Hadley identified herself as the "executrix and legatee of Thomas Hadley." On the outside of the Hadley-Tullitt deed was written "For houses in Jamestown" (Lee MS 51 ff 669, 671).

Thomas Haistwell

In 1699 Thomas Haistwell was identified as a friend of John Thompson of Surry, probably the brother of William, the tavern-keeper who prior to Bacon's Rebellion operated Colonel Thomas Swann's Jamestown tavern (Study Unit 4 Tract G) (Withington 1980:122).

Thomas Hakes

Thomas Hakes died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

John Haley

On June 1, 1683, John Haley was detained in James City County's common jail, which was located in Jamestown (C.O. 5/1405 f 179).

William Halila

William Halila, who was living in Richard Kingsmill's household on January 24, 1625, reported had been brought to the colony by Kingsmill (Study Unit 1 Tract A) in 1617 (McIlwaine 1924:44).

Hall Family

Christopher Hall (Haul)

Christopher Hall was living upon the Governor's Land in February 1624, when a census was taken of the colony's inhabitants, and was residing in a household headed by John Carter (Hotten 1980:176). On January 24, 1625, Christopher was the head of his own household in rural Jamestown Island. He probably lived on or near to Dr. John Pott's 12 acre lot, Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D, for Pott accused Hall of allowing his hogs to damage Pott's 12 acres of corn. In May 1625 Christopher Hall came into court, where he testified that Dr. Pott's men had killed Captain Powell's hog (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) and dressed it at Pott's house (on Lot D). Hall also said that at least 4 hogs had been killed at Pott's orders. Christopher Hall and his wife, Amy, apparently could be cantankerous. In August 1625 Christopher argued with Thomas

Passmore (of Study Unit 2 Tracts D, H and S) over the division of a tobacco crop and a land agreement the two men had made. By September 1627 the Halls had moved to Archer's Hope where Christopher shared a 100 acre leasehold with William Harman. On at least one occasion, Amy Hall and William Harman fought physically and Christopher was obliged to post a bond guaranteeing her good behavior. By February 9, 1628, Christopher Hall was dead (Meyer et al. 1987:34; McIlwaine 1924:58, 69, 153, 166).

Amy Hall (Mrs. Christopher)

Amy, the wife of Christopher Hall, apparently had a violent temper, for she came to blows with her husband's business partner, William Harman. Harman and the Halls lived in Archer's Hope where they shared a 100 acre leasehold. Christopher Hall was obliged to post a bond guaranteeing his wife's good behavior and she was sentenced to a ducking in the river and being towed behind a ship. In January 1628 the Halls' peace bond was canceled. In February 1628 when Amy Hall again was brought into court for fighting with William Harman, she was described as a widow (McIlwaine 1924:153, 158, 166).

George (Georg) Hall

George Hall, who on February 24, 1624, was an indentured servant in Governor Francis Wyatt's household in Jamestown (probably Study Unit 1 Tract H), came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Supply*. On January 24, 1625, Hall still was living with Wyatt in Jamestown and was described as age 13 (Hotten 1980:173; Meyer et al. 1987:28).

Hall Family

John Hall (Haul)

John Hall (Haul), who came to Virginia in the *John and Francis*, by February 16, 1624, was living with his wife in the eastern end of Jamestown Island. Approximately a year later (on January 24, 1625) the Halls were still there. The 1625 muster reveals that Mrs. Susan Hall came to the colony aboard the *London Merchant* (Hotten 1980:178,227; Meyer et al. 1987:35).

In April 1624 John Hall sued his neighbor, John Johnson I (Study Unit 2 Tract A), who had failed to pay him the 10 pounds sterling he'd promised him for serving as Johnson's substitute in a March 1623 retaliatory expedition against the Indians. Johnson also owed Hall some money for the clothing Hall's servant had made for him (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:474). Later in the year, Johnson broke the law by selling Hall a young, unmarked hog (McIlwaine 1924:35).

On August 22, 1625, the General Court conferred upon John Hall (Haul) 4 acres of land and the house he then occupied. The property, which abutted Thomas Passmore's northerly patent (Study Unit 2 Tract H), was in a location analogous to Study Unit 2 Tract S (McIlwaine 1924:69). Court testimony dating to January 30, 1626, reveals that Hall, a year or more prior to receiving a legal title to the property, had used it as collateral when securing a debt to his neighbor, Thomas Passmore, whom he promised to repay by November 1, 1626. As Hall died before paying what he owed, on February 6, 1626, his widow, Bridgett, was obliged to assign her late husband's house and land to Passmore (McIlwaine 1924:69, 92-93).

Susan Hall (Haule) (Mrs. John)

Mrs. John Hall was living in her husband's Jamestown Island household on Study Unit 2 Tract S on February 16, 1624. On January 24, 1625, when she was identified as Susan Hall. She was said to have come to Virginia aboard the *London Merchant* (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Bridgett Hall (Haule) (Mrs. John)

Bridgett Hall, who married John Hall shortly after wife Susan's decease, on February 6, 1626, came into court where she acknowledged a debt against her late husband's estate (McIlwaine 1924:93).

Joseph Hall

Joseph Hall left for Virginia on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Susan Hall

Susan Hall came to Virginia aboard the *William and Thomas* in 1618. On February 16, 1624, she was living in Jamestown in Sir George Yeardley's household (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B), where she was a servant. She was still there on January 24, 1625. On February 5, 1628, Susan came into court to assist in proving Sir George Yeardley's will. Later she returned to England, where she testified in court about Sir George's estate (Hotten 1980:173; Meyer et al. 1987:29; McIlwaine 1924:160; C. 24/561 Pt. 2 f 4).

Thomas Hall

Thomas Hall, a 17-year-old husbandman from Cambridgeshire, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

William Hallet

On October 13, 1693, William Hallet was supposed to host the assembly's Committee for Public Claims (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:452). This raises the possibility that he owned or rented accommodations in Jamestown.

John Haman (Hamun)

John Haman (Hamun) died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191-192).

Robert Hammerton

Robert Hammerton, age 25, was a London waterman who came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Hamor Family

Captain Ralph Hamor (Hamer)

In 1611 during Sir Thomas Gates' government, Ralph Hamor was made a member of the Governor's Council, which office he held intermittently for the rest of his life. He served as Secretary of the Colony from 1611 to 1614 during which period he wrote a treatise on the state of the colony (Stanard 1965:21, 28). As an ancient planter, he laid claim to 250 acres of land on Hog Island and 500 acres at Blunt Point (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:556). In April 1622, in the wake of the Indian uprising, Captain Ralph Hamor was given absolute command over the settlers at Martin's Hundred. He also was ordered to bring to Jamestown those who survived in Warresqueak. During the following months he embarked upon a number of trading expeditions, to procure corn. He also participated in retaliatory raids against the Indians and in October 1623 he updated Virginia Company officials on conditions in the colony. Later, he was authorized to go on a trading expedition in the Chesapeake Bay and given a substantial quantity of blue beads (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:110; III:610, 622, 696; IV:447, 482).

On February 16, 1624, Ralph Hamor and his wife were residing in urban Jamestown in a household that included her children, Jeremy and Elizabeth Clements, and 6 servants. In all likelihood, they were living in a house on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G, a ½ acre lot for which Ralph was given a patent on August 14, 1624. In June 1624 reference was made to Ralph Hamor's house in urban Jamestown (Patent Book 1:5-6; McIlwaine 1924:17).

On January 24, 1625, Ralph and Elizabeth Hamor and the Clements children still were living in urban Jamestown with 3 servants. The rest of Ralph's servants reportedly were residing upon Hog Island (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30). Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G is the only Jamestown property with which Ralph Hamor was credited. The Hamors were actively involved in the

community's goings-on and appeared in court from time to time.

During Spring 1624 Ralph Hamor became involved in a dispute with Ralph Evers, guardian of the orphan Mary Bayly. At the center of the disagreement was some acreage on Hog Island that Hamor had cleared and seated. He claimed that he had invested in the Virginia Company, had transported servants to Virginia, and had been in the plantation for 15 years. He also contended that he had already seated part of Hog Island. Later, Ralph Hamor's estate was awarded a patent for 200 acres at Hog Island. Ralph and his wife, Elizabeth, testified about some boastful (perhaps illegal) comments they had overheard Captain John Martin make, and early in 1625 Ralph, as guardian of Walter Davis's orphaned son, John, sought to claim funds owed to the decedent's estate. Ralph also served as security for Mrs. Susan Bush, guardian of the orphaned Sara Spence. However, some of Ralph and Elizabeth Hamor's actions were of a questionable nature. For example, he was accused of price-gouging and she was said to have been selling alcoholic beverages, contrary to law. In 1625 Ralph was authorized to arrest gunsmith John Jefferson, who had eloped with his maid servant. In December 1625 he was assigned 500 acres north of Blunt Point, in what became Warwick County. Ralph Hamor died sometime prior to October 1626, at which time his estate was valued at 4,000 pounds of tobacco (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:482; McIlwaine 1924:17, 21, 27, 32, 37, 39-40, 42, 44, 57, 79, 122, 132, 134, 170; Ferrar MS 571).

Elizabeth Fuller Clements Hamor (Hamer) (Mrs. Ralph)

On February 16, 1624, Elizabeth Fuller Clements Hamor was residing in urban Jamestown with her husband, Ralph, whose home was located upon Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G. The couple was still there on January 24, 1625. In October 1624 Elizabeth testified before the General Court about Sybill Royall's will and in May 1625 she described a conversation she had had with Mrs. Edward Blaney. The Hamors appeared as witnesses against Captain John Martin. In December 1624 it was alleged that Elizabeth had sold bottles of alcoholic beverages, contrary to law (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30; McIlwaine 1924:21, 37, 58, 61).

Ralph Hamor died before October 11, 1626, leaving his widow and executrix, Elizabeth, as his only heir. She not only inherited his Jamestown property but also his 200 acre Hog Island patent. His estate, however, was placed in merchant George Menefie's custody (McIlwaine 1924:117, 122, 170). Elizabeth died sometime prior to March 30, 1630, having bequeathed virtually all of her Virginia property to Jeremiah Clements, a son by her first marriage (Meyer et al. 1987:198-199, 448-449; Patent Book 2:4).

Thomas Hamor

Thomas Hamor, the older brother of Captain Ralph Hamor (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) resided in Warresqueak. On March 22, 1622, when the Indians attacked, he was at Master Harrison's house with six men and 18 or 19 women and children. The Indians set a tobacco house ablaze and then fired upon those who went to quench the fire. When Thomas went to see what was going on, he received an arrow in his back. When another man discharged his gun, the Natives fled (Barbour 1986:II:296). On October 18, 1622, Thomas Hamor told governing officials about the nature of a wager he had made concerning the date of a certain ship's departure. By January 21, 1623, Thomas and his wife and daughter reportedly were seriously ill (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:695; Sainsbury 1964:1:36).

Rev. Thomas Hampton

The Rev. Thomas Hampton, rector of James City Parish from ca. 1639 to 1645, patented 1,100 acres of land on the Nansemond River in Upper New Norfolk County in 1636 and 1637, using headrights to assert his claim. It is uncertain whether he was a highly successful planter or had the back-

ing of a wealthy family. On November 4, 1639, Hampton patented a long, narrow ridge of land in the western end of Jamestown Island, "betweene twoe swamps behind the Church." It measured 1,353 feet from east to west and only 180 feet from north to south, enclosing 5.5 acres. Hampton had six months in which to develop his property (Study Unit 4 Tract W) or face forfeiture (Patent Book 1:689; Nugent 1969-1979:I:56, 71). His property appears to have enveloped the ridge upon which the original units of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A) were built in 1645.

On June 12, 1644, the Rev. Thomas Hampton laid claim to a parcel behind the church that purportedly consisted of 8 acres. That acreage, designated Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot C, abutted the Back Creek at "the Friggott," measured 560 feet on each side and actually contained 7.19 acres. Hampton's patent was mentioned in Radulph Spraggon's August 18, 1644, land claim (Nugent 1969-1979:I:154, 169; Patent Book 2:11, 105).

The Rev. Thomas Hampton's acquisitive nature carried over to his conduct as rector of James City Parish. On October 1640 he informed the Governor's Council that the parish vestry had provided him with a glebe that contained only 100 acres, not the 200 required by law. In 1646, shortly after the Rev. Thomas Hampton's departure from Jamestown, the justices of York County censured him for obtaining guardianship of John Powell's orphans and then misappropriating the decedent's estate. As the orphaned William Powell was left destitute, without what the court termed minimal provisions and clothing, the residue of the Powell estate was seized and entrusted to a substitute guardian (McIlwaine 1924:471; McGhan 1993:481-482).

The Rev. Thomas Hampton continued to acquire land. In 1654 he patented 550 acres on Diascund Creek, a tract he enlarged by 400 acres in 1658. Later in the year, Hampton added 700 acres to his holdings in that vicinity. Cartographer Augustine Hermann (1673) in 1670 labeled the Rev. Thomas Hampton's land near Diascund Creek as "Mr. Rampton's" (Nugent 1969-1979:I:285, 379, 387).

Anthony Harlow

Anthony Harlow on February 16, 1624, was a member of Ensign William Spence's household, which resided upon Study Unit 2 Tract F (Hotten 1980:178).

John Harlow (Harloe)

On May 26, 1671, John Harlow won a suit against Mrs. Katherine Whitby, the widow of William Whitby, who prior to March 1655 had leased Bay 2 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A) from Governor William Berkeley. In October 1675 Harlow again asserted a claim against the late William Whitby's estate in an attempt to recover some funds. The suit was postponed and in March 1676 it was still pending (McIlwaine 1924:262, 278, 425, 442; Hening 1809-1823:I:407).

Thomas Harman

In August 1649 Thomas Harman was identified as Richard Norwood's servant (Force 1963:III:10:22).

William Harman

William Harman, who by mid-September 1627 shared a 100 acre leasehold in Archer's Hope with Chistopher Hall, frequently clashed with his partner's wife, Amy. As they came to blows on more than one occasion, both were required to post a bond, guaranteeing their good behavior (McIlwaine 1924:153, 166).

Harmer Family

Ambrose Harmar (Harmer)

Ambrose Harmer married Jane, Richard Kingsmill's widow, sometime prior to May 1637. The Harmers resided upon Jamestown Island and probably occupied a home located on Study Unit

1 Tract C Lot A, which seems to have been Jane's dower share of her late husband's estate. As Ambrose Harmer represented Jamestown in the colony's assembly in 1645 and 1646 but never personally owned land on the island, wife Jane's acreage would have made him eligible to hold office. It was the only Jamestown Island property with which either of the Harmers was associated. Ambrose Harmer was speaker of the assembly in 1646 and a member of the Governor's Council in 1639 and 1640. In November 1638 Ambrose and Jane Harmer patented some land on the Chickahominy River, at which time reference was made to her relationship to the late Richard Kingsmill and his daughter, Elizabeth. Ambrose Harmer may have been involved in trapping or in the Indian trade, for in August 1635 he sent a substantial number of beaver skins and coats home to England (McIlwaine 1924:160, 479; Hening 1809-1823:I:145, 289; Nugent 1969-1979:I:125, 356; C. O. 1/10 ff 65-66; H.C.A. 13/52; Stanard 1965:34, 64; Ambler MS #11; Patent Book 1:196, 742).

On May 6, 1637, Ambrose Harmer asked officials in England to appoint him guardian (or custodian) of Benomi Buck, the Rev. Richard Buck's retarded son, who had just turned 21. Harmer said that there was no provision in the colony's laws for the care of incompetent heirs and said that he'd looked after Benomi and one of his brothers for the past 13 years. He added that although Benomi had inherited very little, he was unable to manage even that. The Court of Wards and Leveries responded by ordering Harmer and two people of his choice to assess Benomi Buck's competency. Afterward, a written report was to be sent to the Court, so that provisions could be made for custodial care, if it were needed (Sainsbury 1964:1:251; C.O. 1/9 f 129).

On July 25, 1638, when Governor John Harvey received an official copy of the order issued by the Court of Wards and Leveries, plus a copy of Ambrose Harmer's petition, he retained both documents. He refused to implement the court's order, for he believed that as governor, he had the right to appoint custodians for the incompetent. Harmer, upon learning of Harvey's actions, went to England where he filed another petition with the Court of Wards and Leveries. Its justices decided that the governor of Virginia had no right to overrule their decision and asked Harvey to explain himself. On May 20, 1639, Governor Harvey replied that because Ambrose Harmer had complained about the cost of caring for Benomi Buck and his estate, he had assigned that task to Richard Kemp. He added that Kemp, whose integrity was impeccable, had found it neither burdensome nor expensive to provide for the youth and his estate. Harvey promised to comply with the Court of Wards' orders and said that he would have Kemp render an accurate account of Benomi Buck's inheritance. He added that he would see that Benomi, the account, and his inheritance were delivered promptly to Ambrose Harmer. Governor Harvey tried to justify his actions by saying that Benomi Buck's coming of age coincided with the death of John Jackson, one of the guardians the late Rev. Buck had appointed. He added that he had merely followed Jackson's recommendations when he handed Benomi and his inheritance over to Richard Kemp. He claimed that Ambrose Harmer and his wife, Jane, the widow of the Richard Kingsmill (the Buck children's *other* guardian and overseer of Richard Buck's will) had long coveted the orphans' inheritance. He said that Mrs. Harmer's former husband, while guardian, had gotten rich from the estate and that she had encouraged Richard Kemp to do the same. Harvey said that he had arranged for Kemp to keep Benomi for a year and then to let George Donne (another council member) do the same. Harvey felt that the two men, by passing Benomi and his estate back and forth, could share the responsibility and the profits to be derived from providing custodial care. Richard Kemp, upon completing his first year as guardian, delivered Benomi to the local sheriff, as George Donne was out of the colony. Meanwhile, Ambrose Harmer returned from England with his commission for guardianship (C. O. 1/10 ff 65-66).

Governor Harvey closed his May 1639 let-

ter by saying that in March 1638 an account of Benomi Buck's inheritance was rendered to the Court and that Mrs. Harmer had approved it in June. He indicated that the bulk of the youth's inheritance was in cattle and that the two men Kemp employed as cow-keepers had given a good account of the animals and their increase. Harvey said that he had delayed in implementing Ambrose Harmer's commission until he received further word from the Court of Wards. He added that Benomi Buck had died recently, while in the care of Mrs. Harmer, and that he was forwarding her account of his estate (C. O. 1/10 ff 65-66). In 1652, when Mrs. Jane Kingsmill Harmer patented 2,000 acres of land in Northumberland County, no mention was made of Ambrose, who may have been dead by that time (Nugent 1969-1979:I:275, 356; Patent Book 4:196-197).

Jane Kingsmill Harmer (Harmar) (Mrs. Ambrose)

Jane Kingsmill's husband, Richard, who owned a large tract of land in the western end of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 1 Tract A and probably Tract C Lot A), died sometime after July 7, 1630, but before July 1638. Jane, who was entitled to dower rights in her late husband's estate, married Ambrose Harmer. The Harmers resided upon Jamestown Island and probably occupied a home located on Tract C Lot A. As Ambrose Harmer represented Jamestown in the colony's assembly in 1645 and 1646 but never personally owned land on the island, wife Jane's acreage would have made him eligible to hold office. It was the only Jamestown Island property with which either of the Harmers was credited. Ambrose Harmer was speaker of the assembly in 1646 and a member of the Governor's Council in 1639 and 1640 (McIlwaine 1924:160, 479; Hening 1809-1823:I:145, 289; Nugent 1969-1979:I:125, 356; C. O. 1/10 ff 65-66; Stanard 1965:34, 64; Ambler MS #11; Patent Book 1:196, 742).

Governor John Harvey clashed with Ambrose and Jane Harmer over the guardianship of Benomi Buck, a retarded youth formerly entrusted to the care of Richard Kingsmill. Harvey said that Mrs. Jane Harmer was greedy and that her former husband had gotten rich while managing the Buck estate. Thanks to pressure from his superiors, Harvey was obliged to turn Benomi Buck over to the Harmer couple. Benomi died shortly thereafter and Mrs. Jane Harmer presented an account of his estate to the General Court (C.O. 1/10 ff 65-68).

References to "Mrs. Harmers great marked poplar," "Mrs. Harmers Cart path," and a ditch near "Mrs. Harmers greate popler" place her land in the immediate vicinity of Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot A. Meanwhile, daughter Jane Kingsmill Tayloe Bacon, as the late Richard Kingmill's only direct heir, inherited the rest of her father's property (Study Unit 1 Tract A) (Ambler MS 11).

In 1652, Mrs. Jane Kingsmill Harmer patented 2,000 acres of land in Northumberland County. She may have been widowed by that time. She died or sold her Jamestown Island land sometime prior to June 5, 1657, for it was then that Richard James I patented 150 acres that enveloped Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot A (Nugent 1969-1979:I:275, 356; Patent Book 4:196-197).

Ann Harmer

Ann Harmer, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Marmaduke* (Ferrar MS 309).

Harmer Family

Charles Harmer

Charles Harmer, who during the first quarter of the seventeenth century was employed as an overseer by Lady Elizabeth Dale, managed her property on the Eastern Shore. In August 1623 he was in Jamestown, where he served on a jury of the General Court. In January 1625 Harmer was residing upon the Eastern Shore, where he headed a household that included four males in their early 20s. In 1625 Charles, who was age 24, indicated that he had come to the colony in the *Furtherance* in 1622 (Hotten 1980:264).

Charles Harmer married the late Henry Soothey's daughter, Ann, who at his ca. 1644 death, inherited her dower share of his estate. The decedent's principal heir was Dr. John Harmer of Oxford, England. Ann Soothey Harmer, as her parents' and siblings' heir, also inherited a parcel of land on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract V) (McIlwaine 1924:4-5; Withington 1980:573; Coldham 1980:27).

Ann Soothey Harmer (Mrs. Charles)

Ann Soothey of Jamestown Island married Charles Harmer, who during the first quarter of the seventeenth century was employed as an overseer by Lady Elizabeth Dale and managed her property on the Eastern Shore. At Charles' ca. 1644 death, Ann inherited a dower share of his estate. Ann Soothey Harmer, as her parents' and siblings' heir, inherited a parcel of land on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract V) (McIlwaine 1924:4-5; Withington 1980:573; Coldham 1980:27).

Thomas Harmer

Thomas Harmer, who in 1652 reportedly was living in Jamestown, was the son of Dr. John Harmer of Oxford, England. He also was grandson of Charles Harmer, who married Ann Soothey of Jamestown Island (Withington 1980:573; Coldham 1980:27).

Gabriel Harper

On October 6, 1675, Gabriel Harper obtained a warrant for William Drummond I's arrest (Study Unit 4 Tract N and Tract L Lot A). He won a judgement against Drummond, to whom he had sold some andirons for which he never had been paid. Harper also obtained an order against the James City County sheriff (Francis Kirkman) because Drummond failed to appear in court (McIlwaine 1924:420-421).

Josyas (Josias) Harr (Hartt)

On September 12, 1623, Josyas Harr arrived at Jamestown aboard the *Bonny Bess*. He died there sometime prior to February 16, 1624 (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:191).

Elizabeth Harris

On March 12, 1657, the clerk of the Surry County monthly court noted that Mrs. Elizabeth Harris had made her 4-year-old son, John Phipps, an apprentice to John Murray (Surry Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:120). It is uncertain whether this John Phipps was associated with the man who during the 1660s owned Study Unit 1 Tract D in urban Jamestown.

James Harris

James Harris on March 14, 1672, served as the attorney of a Bristol mercantile firm. On May 27, 1673, he appeared in the General Court as attorney of Anthony Gay, a London merchant (McIlwaine 1924:328, 341).

John Harris

On March 1629 John Harris served on a jury impaneled by the General Court. Harris probably was a resident of Jamestown and an upstanding citizen (McIlwaine 1924:190).

John Harris

On May 11, 1696, William Sherwood sold a portion of the 3 ½ acre parcel he had purchased from John Page (Study Unit 1 Tract F) to John Harris. He noted that the ½ acre he was selling (Lot C) was "late in ye Occupation of Mr Secretary Wormeley" (Ambler MS 59). On November 12, 1696, when George Marable II disposed of a contiguous parcel (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) he made reference to its abutting "northerly towards the howse & land of John Harris Taylor" (Ambler MS 62).

Very little is known about John Harris other than the fact that he was a tailor. He may have been

the indentured servant of that name whom Richard Young in March 1672 was ordered to free and provide with corn and clothes (McIlwaine 1924:297). John Harris retained Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot C until November 4, 1701, then selling it to William Drummond II (Ambler MS 114).

John Harris

John Harris on April 18, 1766, placed an advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette*, indicating that his stud horse, Regulus, was available at Jamestown, where Harris had a good pasture and an attendant. On July 21, 1766, Harris was among those appointed to appraise the late Richard Ambler's estate. On October 24, 1776, he was ordered to take command of a brig at Jamestown (Purdie and Dixon, April 18, 1766; York County Order Book 1765-1768:77; Clark 1966:6:1409). It is uncertain where in urban Jamestown Harris's property was located. He may have been related to Thomas Harris, who had a house in Jamestown in 1772 (Purdie and Dixon, July 2, 1772).

Harris Family

Thomas Harris

Thomas Harris, whom Thomas Stegg II employed as an overseer, reportedly was paid 30,000 lbs. of tobacco for building a house he never finished. Official records for December 1662 reveal that he was paid to providing lime (Clarendon MS 82 f 276). In October 1667 Harris was required to post a bond, guaranteeing that he would complete his work. He may have been involved in the construction of Bay 1 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group, erected upon Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot B by Thomas Stegg II and Thomas Ludwell, who obtained a patent for the property on January 1, 1667. By September 27, 1672, Thomas Harris was dead and his widow, Alice, commenced settling his estate (McIlwaine 1924:308; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:50; Hening 1809-1823:II:156; Patent Book 6:223).

Alice Harris (Mrs. Thomas)

Alice, the widow of Thomas Harris, on September 27, 1672, commenced settling his estate (McIlwaine 1924:308).

Thomas Harris

On July 2, 1772, an advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette* indicated that on July 15th there would be a sale at Thomas Harris's house in Jamestown, at which time the late William Davis's personal property would be sold. Davis had been living in Harris's house at Jamestown (Purdie and Dixon, July 2, 1772).

Harris Family

William Harris I

On October 1, 1658, when William Harris I's son, William II patented a ½ acre lot in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract I Lot A), which measured 147 feet by 148.5 feet, his acreage was described as being "a little above [upstream from] the dwelling house of the said Harris," which he had inherited from his father (Patent Book 4:366-367; Nugent 1969-1979:I:388). A location contiguous to and east of Lot A, containing the remains of a building archaeologists have dated to the mid-to-late seventeenth century (Structure 22), has been designated Lot B. It may have been William Harris I's residence.

At least four men named William Harris resided within the James River drainage during the second and third quarters of the seventeenth century (Nugent 1969-1979:I:12, 50, 388, 492; II:141; Surry Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:176; Stanard 1965:71). One (perhaps the father of William Harris II, the owner of Tract I Lot A) allegedly pilfered goods from a ship at Jamestown in July 1637 (H. C. A. f 249).

On September 6, 1655, when Francis Moryson (Morrison) patented the 24 acre Glasshouse tract and recapitulated its chain of title, he noted that he had purchased it from William Har-

ris. He said that John Phipps and William Harris (probably William I) jointly had owned the Glasshouse tract and that Phipps subsequently had assigned his interest to Harris, who later had sold the property in its entirety to Moryson (Nugent 1969-1979:I:313; Patent Book 3:367; Ambler MS 78). In 1657 Elizabeth Harris of Surry County (a widow) apprenticed her four-year-old son, John Phipps, to a local man (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:120). This familial connection, and John Phipps' and William Harris's partnership in the Glasshouse tract, raise the possibility that the William Harrises of Jamestown were related to the Harrises of Surry County.

William Harris II

On October 1, 1658, "William Harris, Son of William Harris late Deceased of James City" (that is, William Harris II, son of the late William Harris I of Jamestown) patented a ½ acre lot. The wording of the Harris patent implies that William Harris II's land was just west of William I's dwelling. The patent for the Harris lot stated that it had "Artificeal marked Bounds," suggesting that ditches or other man-made features (such as stakes) were used to define its perimeters (Patent Book 4:366-367; Nugent 1969-1979:I:388). No building requirements were cited in the patent issued to William Harris II.

Beverley Harrison

On December 12, 1700, when an election was held for Jamestown's seat in the assembly, Beverley Harrison and another man were locked in a tie vote (Sainsbury 1964:18:737).

George Harrison

On March 6, 1621, the Virginia Company awarded Lieutenant George Harrison, a gentleman, 200 acres in Charles City. In a May 12, 1622, letter he sent to his brother, John, who was then in England, he said that many people had died in Virginia since the March 1622 Indian uprising and he also spoke of his dealings with the Bennetts of Warresqueak. George asked that certain goods be sent to him at Jamestown and indicated that one of the four servants his brother had sent him was dead. On March 17, 1624, when the ailing George Harrison prepared his will, he asked to be buried in the church yard at Jamestown and he bequeathed his land and house in Archer's Hope to his brother. He left his furniture and clothing to Rowland Loftyes' wife, Elizabeth, who had taken care of him during his final illness. A letter sent to England sometime prior to April 28, 1624, reveals that George Harrison succumbed to a wound he received in a duel with Richard Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H). George, who received a severe cut upon his knee, obtained medical treatment from surgeon Christopher Best, who lived in Jamestown in John Pountis's household. George Harrison died shortly after being wounded, probably as a result of infection (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:432; IV:268, 469; Sainsbury 1964:1:29, 36, 61).

Harrison Family

Benjamin Harrison

Benjamin Harrison of Berkeley, a councilor, owned land in Surry County, which he represented as a burgess in the February 1677, 1691, 1696 and 1698 sessions of the assembly. In September 1679, Benjamin, as the assignee of George Marable II (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B), won a suit against William Rookings. Benjamin Harrison was the colony's attorney general from 1697 to 1702 and he was clerk of the General Court from December 12, 1698, to May 25, 1700. By 1704 he owned large quantities of land in Surry and Charles City Counties. Benjamin was the colony's treasurer from 1705 to 1710. He died in Surry County sometime prior to November 1711 (Stanard 1965:24-25, 43, 82, 87, 91-92; Hening 1809-1823:III:166; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:401; II:85; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:262; Nugent 1969-1979:II:275, 309; Smith 1957:41).

Elizabeth Harrison (Mrs. Benjamin)

Mrs. Elizabeth Harrison in November 1711 identified herself as the widow of Benjamin Harrison, the late treasurer of the colony. As his heir, she sought compensation from the government (McIlwaine 1918:517).

Nathaniel Harrison

Nathaniel Harrison, the colony's receiver general from 1715 to 1716, paid the gunner of the Jamestown fort (Stanard 1917:383).

Samuel Hart

Samuel Hart and Thomas Woodhouse, both of whom had connections with Surry County, on August 1, 1655, reportedly were occupying Mr. Chiles' land in Jamestown (Patent Book 3:367; Nugent 1969-1979:I:313). They probably were in possession of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot D in the New Towne.

Thomas Hart

Thomas Hart of Surry County on November 27, 1702, sought permission to operate the ferry from Swann's Point to Jamestown. It was agreed that he could, as long as he provided boats of certain sizes to accommodate man and beast and saw that they were operated by a certain number of men (Surry County Order Book 1619- 1713:232).

William Hartley

William Hartley was a member of Edward Blaney's Jamestown household on February 16, 1624. The Blaneys resided upon Lot C of Study Unit 1 Tract D (Hotten 1980:174).

Captain [First Name Unknown] Hartt

On February 16, 1624, Captain Hartt was residing in Mr. Cann's household in urban Jamestown (Hotten 1980:176).

Elizabeth Hartwell (Mrs. Benjamin Eggleston)

Sometime prior to January 1710, Elizabeth Hartwell married Benjamin Eggleston of James City County (Surry County Will Book 6:184).

Hartwell Family

Henry Hartwell

Henry Hartwell, an attorney, came to Virginia sometime prior to November 24, 1671, at which time Francis Kirkman listed him as a headright (McIlwaine 1924:287). As Kirkman was one of Governor William Berkeley's favorites and the sheriff of James City County, Hartwell probably reaped some benefits from that acquaintance. From December 20, 1677, through ca. 1687, Hartwell was clerk of the General Court. In January 1678 he served as the late Thomas Ludwell's executor in Virginia and on November 22, 1678, he signed Sir William Berkeley's probate entry. On May 10, 1680, he was among those who witnessed Thomas Lord Culpeper's swearing in and it was then he took an oath as councillor. On June 19, 1680, Henry Hartwell became clerk of the council (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:81, 469; 1905-1915:1660-1693:127; Hening 1809-1823:II:560, 567-568; Survey Report 3719).

In May 1679 Henry Hartwell secured a patent for a large tract of escheat land on Warrany Creek, a tributary of the Chickahominy River, and in 1683 he patented 900 acres in Charles City. By the latter date, he was serving as deputy-escheator, which office would have given him inside information on land that had reverted to the Crown. In September 1683, Hartwell purchased a ½ acre lot that formerly had belonged to John Custis, Parcel 3 of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C. It was the first component of a 2-plus acre lot he gradually assembled. In 1684 Henry Hartwell first served as a burgess for Jamestown and almost immediately, he was appointed to the committee charged with rebuilding the statehouse. He was the one who ob-

tained the governor's signature, authorizing construction, and he was among those who negotiated with William Sherwood for the use of his brick dwelling on Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A (Structure 31) as a meeting place. In November 1686 Hartwell was authorized to provide furnishings for the secretary's office and the assembly's meeting room (Nugent 1969-1979:II:200, 253; Ambler MS 40; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:220, 248, 283; 1918:93).

In April 1687 Henry Hartwell patented a 1,960 acre tract in Surry County and in April 1689 he patented 2-plus acres adjacent to the turf fort. His patent included some waste land, William May's two half-acre lots (Parcels 1 and 2) plus the Custis lot (Parcel 3) that Hartwell already owned (Nugent 1969-1979:II:312, 331; Ambler MS 40, 55; Patent Book 7:701). Henry Hartwell in 1690 served as a justice of the peace for James City County, an office for which he would have been eligible on account of the lot he owned in Jamestown. He also served as the guardian of William Broadribb (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 3:49; Surry County Order Book 1671-1690:509).

In 1691, while serving as Jamestown's burgess and a James City County justice, Henry Hartwell presented a petition to Lt. Governor Francis Nicholson, whose permission he asked for the county court to use the General Courthouse. In December 1690 Hartwell gave his power of attorney to Francis Clements, who was to act on his behalf in the Surry County court. In 1691 he sold 50 acres of his land on Gray's Creek to the government for use as a planned town, Cobham. However, he retained a ½ acre lot and a house within the town. In 1692 while Henry Hartwell was a councillor, clerk of the General Court and a burgess for Jamestown, he filed a petition which stated that the colony needed more imported goods. In September 1692, when Virginia officials received word that councillors were supposed to build houses in Jamestown, Henry Hartwell already was a resident of the capital city. He was one of the councillors involved in redesigning the Secretary's Office, which was located in the statehouse (Structure 112 on Study Unit 1 Tract H) (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:161, 251, 269; Palmer 1968:I:9, 40, 42; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1687-1694:181, 233; Order Book 1692-1713:6).

On April 23, 1695, Henry Hartwell and his wife, Jane, sold their 2-plus acre Jamestown lot (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C) to William Edwards II of Surry County and went to England. While there, he was asked to respond to official queries about the council and the assembly. In October 1697 he, the Rev. James Blair, and Edward Chilton completed their report, "The Present State of Virginia," which addressed each of the issues raised by officials. Henry was then a trustee of the College of William and Mary. In 1699 he was identified as a friend of John Thompson of Surry County. Henry Hartwell died at Stepney, in Middlesex, England, in September 1699. British merchants Micajah and Richard Perry were designated his administrators (Palmer 1968:I:61; C.O. 5/1359 f 89; Sainsbury 1964:15:655; Ambler MS 55; Withington 1980:122; Coldham 1980:28; Stanard 1965:43).

Jane Hartwell (Mrs. Henry)

On April 23, 1695, Mrs. Jane Hartwell was identified as the wife of Henry Hartwell when selling Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C to William Edwards II of Surry County (Ambler MS 55).

John Hartwell

When John Hartwell of Surry County prepared his February 9, 1710, will, he identified as his heirs his sister, Mary Marable; his nephews, Henry Hartwell Marable and George Marable Jr.; and his cousin, John Drummond. On November 7, 1710, John Hartwell, who was then a Surry County burgess, asked that the Jamestown ferry's landing be moved to another location. On October 24, 1711, he was paid for providing 500 palisades for use in constructing defensive works at Jamestown. John Hartwell's will was presented for probate on May 19, 1714 (Surry County Will Book 6:184; Order

Book 1691-1713:377; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1702-1712:258).

Margaret Hartwell

Margaret Hartwell appeared before the General Court on October 9, 1640, to testify on behalf of her servant, Ann Belson (McIlwaine 1924:465).

William Hartwell

On September 17, 1676, William Hartwell, one of Governor William Berkeley's servants, was shot in the leg while defending Jamestown from Bacon's rebels. He was described by some of his contemporaries as staunchly loyal to Berkeley and after the rebellion subsided he turned vigilante. He reportedly jailed several James City County men and illegally seized their belongings. After Berkeley left office, some of those who were victimized by Hartwell filed formal complaints against him. One was John Johnson II, son of the man who during the first quarter of the seventeenth century owned Study Unit 2 Tract A. On December 16, 1699, William Hartwell sent a letter to England about some pirates being detained at Jamestown. He was still alive on March 27, 1702, at which time he witnessed a legal document (Andrews 1967:133; Neville 1976:67; Sainsbury 1964:10:51-54; 20:156; C.O. 5/1371 f 171; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:219).

Edward Harvey

On March 2, 1645, Edward Harvey bought the contract of maid servant Frances Jones for a period of 5 ¾ years (Surry County Deed Book 1:15).

George Harvey

On December 7, 1696, Sarah Lee Smith and the Nicolsons' sold their respective interests in the late George Lee's property (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D) to George Harvey. Very little is known about Harvey other than his being hired in December 1695 to make a "platform for the great guns at Jamestown" to replace the old brick fort, which had been torn down earlier in the year. Harvey apparently had completed his work by April 1696, when Edward Ross, "gunner of the fort at James City," requested small guns that could be used in firing salutes (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:322, 339, 342). George Harvey kept the eastern half of Study Unit 4 Tract K until October 13, 1697, at which time he conveyed the land and its improvements to Thomas Hadley (Lee MS 51 ff 669, 671).

Harvey Family

Sir John Harvey

Captain John Harvey, the brother of Sir Simon Harvey of London, was a native of Lyme Regis, Dorsetshire, England. He spent three years in Guiana and then left. He returned in 1617 with 70 men, who were aboard his ship, the *Southampton*. In November 1620 Harvey received three shares of Virginia Company stock from William Litton, by which means he obtained a bill of adventure. On July 3, 1622, Harvey's name was included in a list of Virginia Company patentees. He (like the others) was entitled to land in the colony (Withington 1980:281-282; Sainsbury 1964:1:18; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:415; II:73, 463; III:62; IV:210; Parks 1982:450).

In April 1623 Captain John Harvey informed Virginia Company officials that he planned to undertake a fishing voyage to Virginia and was willing to compile information on the status of the colony, if the king so desired. Three months later Harvey received authorization to take passengers and goods to Virginia. When he set sail, sometime after October 24, 1623, he brought along a lengthy list of queries the Privy Council wanted him and three other commissioners (Samuel Mathews, Abraham Peirsey, and John Pory) to address. These questions dealt with demographics, relations with the Indians, the colonists' ability to defend themselves, and other basic issues. The queries required detailed responses that were to be gathered by visiting every plantation in the colony. The February 16, 1624, census is one component of

Harvey's responses to the Privy Council's queries (Kingsbury 1906- 1935:II:463; IV:87, 294; Sainsbury 1964:1:53-54; C.O. 5/1354 ff 199-200).

Captain John Harvey left England after October 24, 1623, but obtained a patent for a New Towne lot on January 12, 1624. Although it is uncertain whether he had made previous visits to the colony, when he patented a 6 ½ acre waterfront lot in the New Towne (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot E), the parcel already contained houses. Harvey received his acreage as "a parte of his first dividend of 50 acres" under the headright system for having transported John Simnell to Virginia in the *Southampton*. Harvey was entitled to take his residual acreage elsewhere, "hee haveing not as yett made choice of any" (Patent Book 1:7; Nugent 1969-1979:I:2).

Shortly after the *Southampton* arrived in Virginia, Captain John Harvey became involved in a dispute with the ship's master, mate and crew. The disagreement, which ended up in court, seems to have revolved around Harvey's insistence upon staying in Virginia instead of going to New England to procure a cargo of saleable fish that could be sold profitably in Europe. As Harvey owned the *Southampton*, he insisted he had a right to overrule the ship's officers and crew. They, on the other hand, claimed that he had signed on as a passenger, not the ship's captain. Ultimately, the *Southampton* went to Canada for fish while Harvey stayed behind in Virginia (McIlwaine 1924:13-14; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:459-463, 471-472).

Harvey's personal correspondence reveals that he was closely aligned with Sir Nathaniel Rich, the Ferrars, Nathaniel Butler, and other Virginia Company "hard-liners" who favored a return to martial law and a military government. In time, Harvey's partisanship earned him the animus of those who preferred a more flexible style of leadership. Some of his detractors termed him "an accomplished liar" (P.R.O. 30/15/2 f 400; Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:388; IV:476, 562). However, Captain John Harvey's eagerness to assist the king and Privy Council paid handsome dividends, for he was knighted and in August 1624 he was named to the Governor's Council. He also was designated acting-Governor George Yeardley's successor, if Yeardley were to die in office. This contingency plan was reaffirmed in March 1626 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:501, 504; Sainsbury 1964:1:58, 69, 77; C.O. 5/1354 f 248; Stanard 1965:31).

General Court testimony dating to January 31, 1625, suggests that Captain John Harvey was volatile and had an explosive temper. When William Mutch, one of his indentured servants, demanded his freedom dues, Harvey called him an idle knave, threatened him, and then struck him over the head with his truncheon. This event reportedly occurred at Harvey's house in Jamestown, probably on Lot E of Study Unit 4 Tract L, the only land he seems to have owned at this early date (McIlwaine 1924:46).

There is a considerable amount of evidence that Captain John Harvey had a tendency to let his debts accumulate. In January 1627 when a London merchant's representative demanded immediate payment of a L 20 bond, the General Court awarded him "the house and land of Capt. Harvey in James Citty" so it could be rented out, which proceeds could be used to retire the debt. The wages Harvey owed to John Barnard for services also were to be paid from those rent monies. The court stipulated that if Harvey (who had left to command a ship in the November 1625 expedition to Cadiz) returned to Virginia and paid his debts, or had another do so, he would regain legal possession of his real estate (McIlwaine 1924:130-131; Parks 1982:450). At that point in time, the only land John Harvey owned in Virginia was Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot E.

In March 1628 Sir John Harvey was designated Governor George Yeardley's successor and in June he set sail for Virginia (Sainsbury 1964:1:88, 92). He arrived in early spring 1630 and shortly thereafter probably acquired Study Unit 1 Tract H from the personal representative of Sir Francis Wyatt, who had returned to England in 1626. This would have given Harvey the land he needed to build a residence worthy of a governor and titled

nobleman. By mid-1628 he also would have had an opportunity to buy the neighboring home lot of the late Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B), whose 1627 will required that his Jamestown Island property be sold.

As soon as Governor Harvey landed in Virginia, he began implementing the instructions he had received from the king. Foremost were orders to produce marketable commodities such as oils, pot-ashes, and soap that could be sold profitably in England. Harvey himself capitalized upon the colony's shortage of goods by purchasing ironwares from Joshua Foote and Richard Nicholas that he could sell in Virginia. He also persuaded gally-potmaker Christian Whithelme to join him in investing in the manufacture of soap ashes and pot-ashes. Harvey, as governor, expected to receive all Quarter (or General) Court fines in compensation for his duties of office. This, in essence, made him dependent upon his Council members, who served as justices of the General Court and therefore imposed fines (Sainsbury 1964:1:88, 92, 94-95, 100, 125; Withington 1980:159; C.O. 1/4 f 84; 1/5 f 71).

Governor John Harvey requested a shipment of powder and ammunition from England and informed the Privy Council that the colonists were at war with the Indians. In May 1630 he sent samples of rape seed, salt peter, pot-ashes and iron ore to England as proof that he was carrying out the Privy Council's instructions. He also said that people were planting potatoes and rape seed. He indicated that he intended to see that Chiskiack was planted the following spring and said that he had dispatched two vessels into the Chesapeake to trade for corn. He expressed a desire to see a fort built at Old Point Comfort. Harvey told his superiors that Dr. John Pott, while serving as deputy-governor, had freed a convicted murderer. Therefore Harvey had placed the physician under house-arrest at his home in Harrop and had removed him from the Council. A few months later, Harvey reconsidered and sought a pardon for Pott (Sainsbury 1964:I:113, 116-118, 124; C. O. 1/5 ff 176-177, 195, 203, 210-211).

During 1631 and 1632 Governor John Harvey tried diligently to strengthen Virginia's economy. He informed the Privy Council that the colony was in great need of tradesmen such as tanners, brickworkers, carpenters, smiths, shipwrights and leatherworkers. He said that iron ore had been discovered nearby, making it feasible to build an ironworks, and that seven or eight trading vessels had been sent out, including some that had gone to New England. Harvey also indicated that the colonists were in dire need of shoes, which were only available at a greatly inflated rate, and he said that ship-building had gotten underway. He stated that he had been spending his own time planting English grain and vines. Later, he reported that he had sent home great quantities of salt peter and pot-ashes (McIlwaine 1924:484; 1905-1915:1619-1660:124-125; C.O. 1/6 ff 135-136). It was during 1632 that a law was passed requiring all incoming vessels to "break bulk" or open their cargoes at Jamestown (Hening 1809-1823:I:166). Throughout the late 1620s and early-to-mid-1630s Governor John Harvey probably used his waterfront lot (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot E) to import and export commodities and to undertake industrial and craft activities.

By 1631 Governor John Harvey and his Council had begun having serious disagreements. In May 1632 he informed one of his superiors that he lived very poorly and hadn't been paid in three years. He said that his home in Jamestown was serving as the colony's statehouse and that he had been Virginia's official host for three years. David DeVries, who in mid-March 1633 was a houseguest of Harvey's, later spoke of the governor's welcoming him "with a Venice glass of sack" and said that he had shared a meal at his home with several other visitors. It was during late August 1633 that Governor John Harvey traded a 500 acre parcel in Archer's Hope for 500 acres at Powhatan Swamp, near Powhatan's Tree. This raises the possibility that he possessed part of what during the early 1640s became Green Spring plantation, land Governor William Berkeley first patented in 1642 (Sainsbury 1964:1:129, 133, 138,

151, 160; C.O. 1/6 ff 135, 195; Murphy 1857:34-35; McIlwaine 1924:480).

In time, the differences between Governor John Harvey and his Council became so pronounced that ultimately they thrust him from office. They were highly critical of Harvey's willingness to assist Lord Baltimore (a Catholic) in colonizing Maryland, territory many Virginians considered theirs, and they claimed that he leaned toward popery. In 1634 when Thomas Yonge paused at Jamestown while on his way to St. Mary's City, he stayed in the home of Governor Harvey. Yonge said that all but two of Harvey's councillors opposed him and that his proponents were relatively weak. Captain Samuel Mathews led the faction opposing Harvey, whereas Mathews' brother-in-law (the son of councillor Sir Thomas Hinton) aspired (and perhaps conspired) to replace Harvey as governor. Yonge cited Governor John Harvey's numerous accomplishments, such as building a palisade across the peninsula and fortifying Old Point Comfort, and said that settlement in Virginia had been greatly strengthened, thanks to his efforts. Yonge said that Harvey wanted to seek a silver mine at the head of the James and he supported the governor's claim that he was the colony's unofficial host (Aspinall et al. 1871:102, 107-108, 111-112).

In February 1634 Governor Harvey sent word to the Privy Council that a customs house was needed badly in Virginia and that the colony lacked the arms and ammunition critical to its defense. He said that 1,200 new immigrants had arrived and that there was such an abundance of corn that 5,000 bushels had been sent to New England. Harvey said that he planned to take a muster of the population. In mid-July Harvey again told his superiors about his important accomplishments, which included strengthening the colony's defenses and improving agricultural productivity to the point that Virginia had become the granary of the English colonies. He mentioned that ammunition was in short supply and that he was having great problems with his Council members, who opposed his supporting Lord Baltimore in the controversy over Kent Island. In early April 1635 Harvey informed the Privy Council that his life was in danger and that his opponents had rallied support against him in nearby York County (Sainsbury 1964:1:175, 184, 189, 190-191, 207; C.O. 1/8 ff 166-169).

Matters came to a head on April 28, 1635, when Governor John Harvey was thrust from office and Captain John West (a councillor) was made acting governor. According to contemporary accounts, during a council meeting at Harvey's house, Harvey angrily confronted George Menefie, whom he accused of treason. According to John Zouch II, a nobleman's son, as soon as Harvey struck Menefie upon the shoulder, "Captain John Uty took him [Harvey] by the middle and arrested him in his Majesty's name." Harvey, "looking pale, as did Kempe," refused to leave the house "till he saw no resistance," for 40 musketeers under the command of Dr. John Pott were standing by, ready to block an escape attempt. The Council then prepared a petition outlining the charges against Harvey and they released Francis Pott and others whom Harvey had placed under arrest. While awaiting transportation to England, the deposed Governor Harvey was detained at Littletown (later known as Rich Neck), George Menefie's country home near Middle Plantation. On May 17, 1635, a ship bearing Sir John Harvey set sail from Old Point Comfort (McIlwaine 1924:481; Sainsbury 1964:1:207, 212; C.O. 1/8 ff 166-167; 1/32 f 7; Hening 1809-1823:I:223; Neill 1996:118-120; Aspinall 1871:150; Murphy 1857:74).

As soon as Sir John Harvey reached England, he had the two men who brought him there (councillors Francis Pott and Thomas Harwood) arrested and then set about strategizing his own defense. He claimed that his Council conspired against him and that Sir John Wolstenholm and others who favored reviving the Virginia Company had contributed to the mutiny. He said that he had alienated Dr. John Pott by replacing his brother, Francis, as captain of the fort at Old Point Comfort and that Samuel Mathews, John Uty, William Claiborne, and Thomas Harwood were insurgents. He said that he had implemented the king's orders with regard

to Lord Baltimore and as a result, the Council had turned against him. Councillor Samuel Mathews, on the other hand, wrote a letter in which he was highly critical of Harvey. He claimed that the councillors had had Harvey surrounded with armed men for his own protection, not to restrain him. He spoke of Harvey's fits of rage and his threatening to invoke martial law under which precepts he could try his opponents without the benefit of a jury. Harvey reportedly jailed Sir Thomas Hinton, struck Captain Richard Stephens in the mouth, seized some councillors' private property, and had other gentlemen arrested and clapped into irons. Mathews claimed that Harvey denied his opponents justice and had traded with the Dutch, contrary to law. He also said that Harvey favored Catholicism and was a philanderer. Despite the seriousness of these allegations, the Privy Council reinstated Sir John Harvey as governor, for the consensus was that it was preferable to uphold the king's authority than to acquiesce to popular pressure (Sainsbury 1964:1:208, 212, 216; C.O. 1/8 f 170ro).

Governor John Harvey spent much of 1636 preparing for his return to the colony. After his formal reinstatement on April 2, 1636, he asked the king for a ship to take him to Virginia. He received an old, leaky vessel, the *Black George*, with an overly large crew, which prevented his transporting to Virginia a large group of passengers and a substantial quantity of goods. After the ship set sail, it was obliged to return to port because it was unseaworthy. The delay was both lengthy and expensive for Harvey and he was liable for the seamen's wages for the abortive trip. Finally, in October 1636 Harvey boarded the vessel that transported him to Virginia. He arrived in Elizabeth City on January 18, 1637, and had his new commission read there (Sainsbury 1964:1:221, 231-233, 236, 238-242; C.O. 1/9 ff 15ro, 64ro-77; Neill 1996:133).

Within four days of his arrival in Virginia, Governor John Harvey thoroughly alienated his Council by giving Henry Lord Maltravers (the Duke of Norfolk's son and a favorite of the king) a patent for a vast expanse of land that included Nansemond and Norfolk Counties and parts of Isle of Wight County and Carolina. Again, Harvey's councillors criticized him harshly for implementing the explicit instructions he had received from the king (C. O. 5/1359 ff 383-388; Sainsbury 1964:1:153). Understandably, the development of a vast, independent proprietorship on the south side of the James River would have upset the councillors. It not only threatened to reduce Virginia's tax revenues and political influence, it also would have deprived land-hungry Virginians of the opportunity to expand into some new territory.

Governor John Harvey lost no time in taking revenge upon those who had ousted him from office. He had George Menefie, Samuel Mathews, John West, William Peirce, and Francis Pott seized and sent to England as prisoners, alleging that they had usurped the king's authority. He also confiscated their goods. He seized the stipendiary tobacco paid to one of his most vocal critics, the Rev. Anthony Panton of York County, and had Panton expelled from his pulpit and the colony. Several months later, Harvey was ordered to return the personal property he had taken from his councillors and Panton. In 1638 Governor John Harvey married the widowed Elizabeth Peirsey Stephens, whose husband's teeth he had dislodged during a 1635 Council meeting (Sainsbury 1964:1:252, 281; Meyer et al. 1987:481; C.O. 1/9 f 134; 1/10 f 190; Neill 1996:135).

Harvey and his council convened in late January 1637 and on February 20th the assembly passed an act intended to strengthen Jamestown as the capital city. Specifically, "all undertakers to build upon Jamestown Island [were to] be encouraged by a convenient portion of ground for housing and a garden plot." The same law was reaffirmed on March 2, 1642. In January 1638 Harvey informed the Privy Council that he hoped each county would build its own storehouse where tobacco could be inspected and stored. On January 18, 1639, Governor Harvey responded to a list of queries he received from the king and described the plans he had put in motion. He said that, "Wee have Largely

contributed to the building of a brick church" at Jamestown and that a levy was being raised "for the building of a State howse at James Cittie." He added that since receiving the king's orders to improve the capital city, "there are 12 howses and stores built in the Towne, [including] one of brick by the Secretarye [Richard Kemp], the fairest that ever was knowen in this countrye for substance and uniformitye, by whose example others have undertaken to build framed howses to beautifye the place." Harvey sought a stipend for Kemp, one of his most loyal supporters. Another was George Read, who lived at Harvey's house from 1637 through at least 1639 and was the brother of Robert Read, a highly-placed English official. Governor John Harvey told his superiors that many colonists disliked the idea of limiting trade to Jamestown, which he considered a necessity if the capital was to be urbanized. They, in turn, insisted that the commute to Jamestown was inconvenient and that the cost of food and entertainment there were likely to increase. In rebuttal, Harvey pointed out that only goods being imported into Virginia had to be unloaded first at Jamestown and that outbound cargo could be put aboard vessels elsewhere in the colony. Harvey sent a parcel of silk to the king, a commodity produced on the York County plantation of Edward Digges (Sainsbury 1964:1:245, 260, 262-264, 266, 288, 302; C. O. 1/9 ff 97, 188, 198, 202, 209; 1/10 ff 8-14).

Governor John Harvey alienated councillor Ambrose Harmer in 1638 by interfering with his plans to take custody of Benomi Buck's inheritance. In 1637 when Benomi (who was mentally retarded) turned 21, Harmer sought - and received - the Court of Wards and Leveries' permission to continue serving as his guardian. But on July 25, 1638, when Harvey received a copy of the court order, he refused to implement it and insisted that as governor he had the right to appoint custodians. Harmer went to England, where he filed a formal protest against Harvey's actions. The Court responded by ordering the Virginia governor to comply with its decision. On May 20, 1639, Harvey explained that he had placed Benomi and his estate in the hands of Richard Kemp, and had planned to let him and councillor George Donne share custody. By the time Ambrose Harmer returned from England, Benomi Buck was dead and the issue of guardianship was moot (C. O. 1/10 ff 65-66; Sainsbury 1964:1:294). Also, Sir John Harvey no longer was governor, for on December 8, 1638, Sir Francis Wyatt had been appointed his successor (Stanard 1904:55-57).

By August 1639 Sir John Harvey had entered a period of decline. His problems were manifold, for he was physically ill, deeply in debt, and almost devoid of political power (P. C. 2/50 f 572). On April 17, 1640, after Sir Francis Wyatt arrived and took over as governor, the General Court ordered Sir John Harvey to appoint an agent to dispose of his real and personal property so that his creditors could be paid. The court decided that "his dwelling house at James City with the house adjoining and all the edifices thereunto belonging within the pale and of his orchard is to be sold, he enjoying the premises during life." He also had life-rights in a parcel of land near, adjacent, lately belonging to Sir George Yeardley," Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B. Thus, although Harvey had life-rights in both parcels, the reversionary interest in each was to be sold to the highest bidder. Harvey's York County plantation was to be sold and all of his personal estate was to be disposed of "at the best advantage for the payment of debts as aforesaid, reserving for the subsistence of the said Sir John eight cows which he is to enjoy during life, with all the increase to him and his assigns forever, he making good the principal stock as also that he shall have and enjoy for the consideration aforesaid all the increase which have or shall fall this year for the whole stock, according to the inventory, as also four breeding sows forever, as also the furniture of the dwelling house during his abode in the country, and in case of his departure for England that he shall have and enjoy such furniture for his accommodation as shall be thought fit by the court" (C. O. 1/10 ff 160-161; McIlwaine 1924:496-497).

Richard Kemp, who remained steadfastly loyal to Harvey, wrote Sir Francis Windebank that

Sir John's estate had been sequestered and that those of the "old commission" were being persecuted. Harvey himself told Windebank that he had been denied passage to England and he asked for a mandate to return. He also said that he was being closely watched, had been mistreated, and that Governor Wyatt had seized his estate. Harvey's houseguest, George Read, also informed his brother that Sir John was in dire straits and would have little left after his estate was sold (C. O. 1/10 ff 160-161, 176-179; Sainsbury 1964:1:310).

At the May 6, 1640, session of the General Court, Sir John Harvey designated George Ludlow to act as agent for "his estate in James city or elsewhere in Virginia." Sir John Harvey's financial plight worsened in June and July, when he was ordered to return the Rev. Anthony Panton's personal estate and salary, part of which tobacco he already had used to pay the local sheriff. Therefore, Panton was added to the list of Harvey's creditors to be satisfied out of the proceeds of his estate. Those to whom Sir John Harvey was indebted were ordered to present their claims to the General Court on June 5, 1641. Nineteenth century historian Conway Robinson noted that this distribution date was set "soon after the principal sale by Ludlow" (McIlwaine 1924:496-497).

On April 7, 1641, the Virginia government purchased Sir John Harvey's home lot, which included "all that capital, messuage or tenement now used for a court house late in the tenure of Sir John Harvey Knt, situate and being within James City island in Virginia with the old house and granary, garden and orchard, as also one piece or plot of ground lying and being on the west side of the said capital and messuage as the same is now enclosed" (Study Unit 1 Tract H). Harvey's 24 acre Glasshouse tract was sold, as was his plantation on Wormeley Creek in York County (Ambler MS 78; Patent Book 3:367; Nugent 1969-1979:I:161, 164; Withington 1980:588).

By late 1641 Sir John Harvey had returned to England and on September 15, 1646, when he made his will, he indicated that he was preparing to go to sea. He stated that people in Virginia owed him L 2,000 and that he was due L 5,500 pounds in back pay, as governor. However, he made no reference to owning real or personal estate in Virginia. Harvey acknowledged that he still owed funds to Mr. Nichols, an ironmonger, and he left the bulk of his estate to daughters Ursula and Ann. His will was presented for probate on July 16, 1650 (Starr 1944:380; Withington 1980:281; Stanard 1910:305-306; McGhan 1993:206).

Lady Elizabeth Harvey (Mrs. John) (Mrs. Richard Stephens)

Elizabeth, Richard Stephens' widow (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H), married Sir John Harvey in 1638. Elizabeth, who was the daughter of cape merchant Abraham Peirsey, was born in ca. 1610 and came to Virginia in 1623 in the *Southampton*, Captain John Harvey's ship. Around 1628 Elizabeth married Richard Stephens, with whom she produced a son, Samuel. In September 1642 Dutch mariner David Devries sued Lady Elizabeth Harvey to recover funds from the late Richard Stephens' estate. Devies claimed that he had sold goods to her while she was married to Stephens (Meyer et al. 1987:481; Neill 1996:152).

Thomas Harvey

Thomas Harvey, a former Virginia Company servant who patented and occupied some acreage just west of the Governor's Land, on June 30, 1640, was ordered to pay a debt to John White's estate (Study Unit 4 Tract H) (McIlwaine 1924:471).

George Harwood

George Harwood was sued by Richard James I on April 15, 1670. Five years later, William Sherwood, who wed James' widow, Rachel, filed suit on her behalf (McIlwaine 1924:419).

Thomas Harwood

Thomas Harwood on January 14, 1628, was able to prove that he needed more land than he was

assigned. In August 1635, after Harwood was living on the lower side of Skiff's Creek, in Warwick County, he took letters to the king that were critical of deposed Governor John Harvey (McIlwaine 1924:158; Sainsbury 1964:1:214).

Barnerd Hatch

Barnerd Hatch, a 30-year-old carpenter from Essex, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Thomas Hatch

Thomas Hatch, one of Sir George Yeardley's servants, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Duty*. On June 24, 1624, witnesses reported that he had been seen in the vicinity of the fort, country house and store. On January 24, 1625, Hatch was described as being age 17. As he was heard to have said that a man had been wrongfully executed for a homosexual relationship, he was arrested, whipped, pilloried, and required to serve Yeardley an extra seven years. He also had an ear severed as part of his punishment (McIlwaine 1924:15, 29, 93).

Joseph Hatfield

Joseph Hatfield, age 19, was a husbandman from Leicestershire, England, who came to the colony in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Lazarus Hauerd

On November 13, 1620, Virginia Company officials were informed that Lazarus Hauerd had been employed by Governor George Yeardley to obtain fish for the colony (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:415).

Thomas Haverd

Thomas Haverd, a 23-year-old husbandman from Brecknockshire, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Ausle Hawkins

Ausle Hawkins, a young maid, came to Virginia in the *Warwick* in 1621 (Ferrar MS 309).

Thomas Hawkins

Thomas Hawkins came to Virginia aboard the *James*. He left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Jerome Hawley

Jerome Hawley, treasurer of Virginia from 1636 to 1639, was appointed to office by King Charles I. In January 1637 he was made a councillor. In May 1638 Hawley was described as willing to render assistance to George Read. It also was noted that Hawley disagreed with some of Secretary Richard Kemp's (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B) fiscal accounts. Jerome Hawley died in Maryland in August 1638 (Sainsbury 1964:243, 274, 285; Stanard 1965:24, 33).

William Hawley

William Hawley on April 11, 1640, was described as deputy for Henry Lord Maltravers, to whom King Charles I gave a large grant of Virginia land on the lower side of Hampton Roads. Governor John Harvey incurred the wrath of his councillors by cooperating with Hawley, in response to orders from the king (Stanard 1907:194).

William Hay

On November 25, 1671, William Hay was described as having married John Haywood's (or Hayward's) widow (McIlwaine 1924:290).

Thomas Hayle

On June 4, 1627, the justices of the General Court decided that 19-year-old Thomas Hayle, the son of Symon Hayle of St. Mary Sumersett Parish, London, should be executed at Jamestown for raping four children in Shirley Hundred (McIlwaine 1924:149).

Joan Haynes

Joan Haynes, a young maid, came to Virginia in the *Charles*. She was Mintrene Joyner's sister (Ferrar MS 309).

John Hayward (Heyward, Haywood)

John Hayward married Thomas Hunt's widow (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J) sometime prior to October 3, 1671, at which time he sued Jonathan Newell's widow, Elizabeth (Study Unit 1 Tract D) on his new wife's behalf. In 1672 he brought suit against Jonathan Newell's brother and heir, David Newell, and had him arrested and jailed. In November 1671 the General Court noted that John Hayward previously had wed William Hay's widow (McIlwaine 1924:280, 290, 293, 307-308, 321).

Thomas Hayward

Thomas Hayward came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Ebenezer Hazard

Ebenezer Hazard came to Virginia and visited Jamestown in mid-June 1777, at which time he made descriptive notes about the community's appearance (Shelley 1954:411-416).

Mrs. Ann Heard

On September 28, 1672, the Rev. Thomas Hampton (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot C and Tract W) filed suit against Mrs. Ann Heard about the ownership of some hogs. He won (McIlwaine 1924:309). It is uncertain where the animals were kept.

James Heart

On June 12, 1762, James Heart procured a 122 acre lease for some land in the Governor's Land from Thomas Holt. On November 13, 1762, Heart conveyed his leasehold to John Ambler I who owned the bulk of Study Units 3 and 4 and held leases to other mainland properties (Ambler MS 167).

Richard Heath

Richard Heath, age 57, was a smith from Surrey, England. He came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Thomas Hebb (Hebbs)

Thomas Hebb or Hebbs was living in Nathaniel Jeffreys' household in urban Jamestown on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:175). He died sometime prior to March 31, 1628, at which time his administrator filed a claim against Captain Ralph Hamor's estate (McIlwaine 1924:170).

Robert Hedges

On February 16, 1624, Robert Hedges was a member of William Peirce's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B). By January 25, 1625, Hedges had relocated to Mulberry Island, where he was listed among Captain William Peirce's servants. Hedges was then age 40 (Hotten 1980:174, 240).

Helin Family

John Helin

On February 16, 1624, John Helin and his wife and their infant son were living in the household of merchant Delpheus Cann in urban Jamestown (Hotten 1980:176).

Mrs. John Helin

On February 16, 1624, Mrs. John Helin and her husband and their infant son were living in the household of merchant Delpheus Cann in urban Jamestown (Hotten 1980:176).

John Heney (Haney)

On January 3, 1626, John Heney, who broke the law when he went aboard a ship without official permission, was imprisoned at Jamestown. He also was censured for saying that Captain Tucker caused Robert Leister's death and would be the death of him (McIlwaine 1924:85). In early 1625 Heney (or Haney) was residing in Elizabeth City where he headed a household, which included his wife, Elizabeth, and another couple. Heney was then age 27 and had come to the colony in 1621 aboard the *Margaret and John* (Hotten 1980:261).

Obel Hero

Obel Hero, Elias Legardo, Anthonie (Anthony) Bonall, and a man named Verbitt, who were French, were sent to the colony by the Virginia Company of London. They arrived in Virginia aboard the *Abigail* in 1621-1622. They had expertise in growing grape vines and mulberry trees, and also could make wine and raise silkworms. In 1624 and 1625 these men lived in an Elizabeth City household headed by Anthonie Bonall (Meyer et al 1987:67; Hotten 1980:184, 261; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:502, 541, 639; IV:22, 106).

Mary Hewes

On April 23, 1670, it was noted that Mary Hewes, Henry Smith's indentured servant, had been sold to Walter Chiles II (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lots A and B and Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, O, P and U) (McIlwaine 1924:217).

Kilibett (Kelinet) Hichcocke (Hitchcock)

Kilibett Hichcocke, who on February 16, 1624, was a member of Sir George Yeardley's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B), on November 21, 1625, was described as a gentleman when he testified about an agreement he witnessed between two Archer's Hope residents. In January 1627 Hichcocke was identified as one of Lady Temperance Yeardley's employees, when he negotiated a rental agreement with John Upton who wanted to lease some Yeardley land at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N and U) (Hotten 1980:173; McIlwaine 1924:76, 137).

Hickmote Family

James Hickmote (Hickmoate, Hickmott)

James Hickmote, who came to Virginia in the *Bonaventure*, served on a jury in Jamestown on August 4, 1623. On February 16, 1624, Hickmote was residing in John Pountis's household in urban Jamestown. In September 1624 he was fined for being drunk and disorderly. By January 24, 1625, James Hickmote was head of his own household in Jamestown, where he lived with his wife. In December 1624 Hickmote participated in an official inquiry into a Jamestown youngster's drowning death. He returned to court in March 1625 to give testimony about an incident that occurred on the Governor's Land. By August 1626 James Hickmote had become the churchwarden of James City Parish (McIlwaine 1924:4-5, 20, 38, 53, 93, 107-108; Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:31).

Mrs. James Hickmote (Hickmoate, Hickmott)

Mrs. James Hickmote was living in urban Jamestown on January 24, 1625, in a household headed by her husband (Meyer et al. 1987:31).

Captain Christopher Higginson

On May 28, 1673, the General Court noted that Captain Christopher Higginson's estate was indebted to Colonel Nathaniel Bacon for his fees of office (McIlwaine 1924:344).

Robert Higginson

On May 14, 1755, Robert Higginson, the ferrykeeper at Jamestown, requested compensation for transporting Tributary Indians across the

James. On June 20, 1755, it was noted that he resided in Jamestown. In April 1757 Higginson again ferried Tributary Indians across the river (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1752-1758:255, 424; *Virginia Gazette*, June 20, 1755).

Henry Higison

Henry Higison, age 22, was a husbandman from Cheshire, England. He came to the colony in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Hill Family

Edward Hill I

Edward Hill I, who in 1640 was a tobacco viewer for Charles City County, in 1644 was speaker of the assembly. In November 1647 his house at Westover was one of the sites to which Indians could come when they needed to transmit an official message. By 1651 Edward Hill I had been appointed to the Governor's Council. In 1654 a Henrico County man (councillor William Hatcher) described him as an athiest and blasphemer. In 1655 Hill patented 4,000 acres of land in the upper reaches of the Rappahannock River. However, keeping the property depended upon his developing it into a particular type of fortified community. In 1656 Colonel Edward Hill was placed in command of 100 colonists and a group of Tributary Indians who were sent to the falls of the James River to fight against some warlike natives called the Riccahockians. Later, Hill was subjected to a considerable amount of criticism for his conduct as a military officer, for Totopotomoy, leader of the Powhatan Chiefdom, was slain while assisting the English. Hill, on account of his culpability, was temporarily suspended from holding all civil and military offices (Hening 1809-1823:I:283, 289, 348, 387, 402, 422; Stanard 1965:64; Nugent 1969-1979:I:324; Lower Norfolk County Book B:204).

On August 5, 1658, Edward Hill I and his wife, Elizabeth, who were residents of Charles City County, conveyed their legal interest in a brick dwelling on Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B to Walter Chiles II (Ambler MS 6). While it is possible that the Hills were leaseholders and that Walter Chiles II was nullifying a rental agreement his father had made, it is perhaps more likely that Elizabeth Hill was the widow of Walter Chiles I and therefore had a dower interest in the property (Withington 1980:323; McGhan 1993:775; Ambler MS 6). Edward Hill I, by 1659, again began serving as speaker of the assembly. A year later he patented nearly 2,500 acres which he and his descendants developed into Shirley Plantation. Hill died in late 1663, the same year he was paid for procuring powder and shot for the colony (Hening 1809-1823:I:505; II:199; Nugent 1969-1979:II:40; Stanard 1965:36).

Elizabeth Hill (Mrs. Edward I)

On August 5, 1658, Elizabeth Hill and her husband, Edward I, conveyed their interest in a brick house on Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B to Walter Chiles II. Elizabeth signed her name with a mark (Ambler MS 6). While the Hills may have been leaseholders and Chiles was nullifying a rental agreement his late father had made, it is perhaps more likely that Elizabeth Hill was the widow of Walter Chiles I and therefore had a dower interest in the property (Withington 1980:323; McGhan 1993:775; Ambler MS 6).

Edward Hill II

Edward Hill II, who was born in 1637, took an active role in public life. In 1659 he became a justice of Charles City County and served a term as high sheriff. He married Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Edward Williams. Edward Hill II was placed in command of a militia company in 1661 and in 1662 he became a surveyor of the highways in Charles City County. He undertook construction of a small building in Charles City that was intended to serve as its courthouse, but afterward convinced his fellow justices to let him put it to use as a tavern and jail. Hill patented large quantities of land on the Rappahannock River and he confirmed his father's patent for Shirley Plantation. He occasionally as-

sisted in the arbitration of disputes. One involved Thomas Hill of Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot A, who was in the midst of a disagreement with Roger Green, the owner of Digges Hundred (Charles City County Orders 1658-1661:34, 279-284; McIlwaine 1924:449; Nugent 1969-1979:I:457; II:40).

Colonel Edward Hill II was commander of the Charles City County regiment when Bacon's Rebellion got underway. Although Bacon's men asked Hill to join them, he declined. Later, Governor Berkeley ordered Hill help him in pursuing Bacon. Retribution came in June 1676 when Bacon's supporters were in control of the assembly, for Hill and one of his neighbors were disbarred from holding all civil or military offices in their parishes (Hening 1809-1823:II:364-365; Bruce 1896:239-252).

After the rebellion subsided, Edward Hill II served as a judge in the military tribunals held in January 1677. He ran afoul of the king's commissioners when he questioned the legality of a list of grievances compiled by some of Charles City County's inhabitants. That, in turn, fueled their animosity. Hill also caused problems for then-Lt. Governor Herbert Jeffreys. As a result he was removed from the council and his job as attorney general and complaints against him were sent to the king. One of those who had problems with Hill was Mrs. Elizabeth Sykes, proprietor of Colonel Thomas Swann's tavern in Jamestown (Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G), for he failed to honor a debt. When Hill attempted to rebut the charges against him, he claimed that he had been wronged by Bacon's supporters, who used their influence to defame him and also had plundered his home. Hill's fellow justices in Henrico County rallied to his support and in 1680 claimed that he had been maligned. Ultimately, he cleared his name (Sainsbury 1964:10:341; C.O. 1/42 f 111; 1/2 f 304; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:2, 10; 1924:521; Bruce 1896:158; 1898:250; Washburn 1957:84-91).

In 1688 Edward Hill II was named to the Governor's Council and served a term as attorney general. He was the first judge of the Admiralty Court of Virginia and the Carolinas and for a time, he was treasurer of the colony. He also served as collector of customs for the Upper James River District and as a vestryman of Westover Parish. In 1699, while Edward Hill II was colonel and commander of the Charles City County militia, his son, Edward III, was lieutenant colonel. During the 1680s and 90s Edward Hill II patented massive tracts of land in New Kent, King and Queen, Essex, Henrico, Old Rappahannock, and Charles City County (Stanard 1965:24, 42; Nugent 1969-1979:II:268, 271, 344, 394; III:1, 11, 29, 34; C.O. 5/1309 f 100; Hening 1809-1823:III:93).

In 1692, Edward Hill II was a councillor when the king ordered all council members to build a house in Jamestown. As there is no evidence that Hill owned any real estate there at that time, it is uncertain how he responded. In 1695 and 1699 Hill was among those called upon to inspect the fortifications and military stores at Jamestown. He appears to have been a close associate of Edward Chilton (Study Unit 4 Tract P) who in 1693 gave him a power of attorney. In 1696 Colonel Edward Hill II married the thrice-widowed Tabitha Scarburgh Custis, whose most recent husband had been Colonel John Custis of Arlington, in Northampton County. In October 1699 Colonel Hill was given the responsibility of pursuing the Indians on the frontiers. He also was authorized to choose 5,000 acres of land. Hill died on November 30, 1700, at the age of 63 (Charles City County Wills and Deeds 1692-1694:183; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:269, 322, 423; 2:151; C.O. 5/1339 ff 36-37; 5/1312 f 100; Sainsbury 1964:17:279, 466; Whitelaw 1951:II:969; Stanard 1965:42).

Elizabeth Hill (Mrs. Edward II)

Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Edward Williams, married Edward Hill II of Shirley Plantation. She reportedly suffered at the hands of Nathaniel Bacon's men when they paid a visit to Shirley Plantation (Withington 1980:161; Coldham 1980:31).

John Hill

On April 21, 1670, it was noted that John Hill was then in residence upon the Warwick County property (Boldrup) of Frances Stephens, who by that date had become Lady Frances Berkeley, Sir William Berkeley's wife (McIlwaine 1924:211).

Richard Hill

On July 22, 1640, Richard Hill was identified as a runaway servant of William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B) (McIlwaine 1924:467). On June 15, 1675, a Richard Hill (perhaps the same man) sued William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, E, and F). In March 1676 Hill sued George Lee (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D) (McIlwaine 1924:410).

Thomas Hill

On August 1, 1638, Mr. Thomas Hill secured a patent for a 3/10 acre lot in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot A) on the north side of Back Street (Patent Book 1:588; Nugent 1969-1979:I:95). He received his lot as part of the February 20, 1636, building initiative and had six months in which to commence construction. Hill, a gentleman and merchant, conducted business with many of Virginia's most prominent families. However, relatively little is known about him personally. In November 1629, while he was in England, he witnessed the will of Francis West, Lord Delaware' brother. Hill was in Virginia during the 1630s and was among those who sided with Governor John Harvey during his dispute with his councillors. In 1637, Harvey, who had been deposed and then reinstated as governor, had some of his old enemies' personal property seized. Secretary Richard Kemp reportedly gave Thomas Hill some of Samuel Mathews' goods. This prompted Mathews to seek redress in England and led to Hill's being ordered to return Mathews' belongings. It was during this period that Thomas Hill patented Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot A. In January 1641 he served a term as James City's burgess and probably represented Jamestown (Withington 1980:52; Principal Probate Register 3 Seager; Sainsbury 1964:1:281; P. C. 2/50 f 428; C. O. 1/9 ff 289, 543; 1/10 ff 73-74; Stanard 1965:61).

In April 1643 Thomas Hill acquired a 600 acre subunit of Richard Kemp's 4,332 acre Rich Neck tract. Hill's parcel is delineated on Kemp's plat of Rich Neck. In April 1648 Hill, who was described as a gentleman and planter, assigned his 3,000 acre Upper Chippokes tract (on the lower side of the James River) to Edward Bland. A few years later, he patented some land near the head of the Potomac River (Senior 1642; Nugent 1969-1979:I:143, 159, 175, 353). During Spring 1676 Thomas Hill made arrangements to lease Digges Hundred from its owner, Roger Green, who ultimately refused to vacate the property. The dispute ended up in court, where it was settled through arbitration. Hill also had disagreements with others. He may have moved to York County, for in December 1691 he served as a juror in the local court and on March 24, 1692, his deed for port land in Yorktown was acknowledged. Thomas Hill's wife was named Elizabeth (McIlwaine 1924:386, 447, 447; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 9:81, 123).

Andrew Hinson

Andrew Hinson, Lionel Delawafer, and Edward Davis were accused of piracy, was incarcerated at Jamestown sometime prior to March 28, 1689, and their goods were seized. Thanks to pressure from British merchant Micajah Perry and others, the men were released. However, some of their goods and money were kept and they were forced to pay for the cost of their room and board while jailed (C.O. 5/1305 ff 13-14; 1357 f 228; P.R.O. T 11/12 f 395). The accused may have been detained in sheriff Henry Gawler's home, Unit 2 of the Structure 17 rowhouse, on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B.

John Hinton

On February 16, 1624, John Hinton was a member of Clement Dilke's household in urban Jamestown (Hotten 1980:175).

Sir Thomas Hinton

Sir Thomas Hinton, who had retired to Virginia and in 1634 was a councillor, was Samuel Mathews' father-in-law. On December 11, 1635, Governor John Harvey dismissed him from the council, thereby alienating both Mathews and Hinton. Sir Thomas Hinton's son, a gentleman of the Privy Chamber, was considered a possible replacement for Harvey as governor (Stanard 1965:33; Neill 1996:111; Aspinall et al. 1871:107).

John Hitch (Hitchy?)

On July 31, 1622, when Mr. John Hitch set sail for Virginia aboard the *James*, he brought along Edward Pope and John Grefrihe (Ferrar MS 400). Hitch may have been the John Hitchy, who on January 24, 1625, was living in the eastern end of Jamestown Island (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Audry Hoare

Audry Hoare, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Marmaduke* (Ferrar MS 309).

Edward Hobson

Edward Hobson, a 19-year-old smith from Buckinghamshire, England, came to Virginia aboard the *Bona Nova* in 1619. On February 16, 1624, he was living on the College land in Henrico. When a muster was taken on February 4, 1625, he was described as a servant at the College, who was then under the supervision of Lt. Thomas Osborne (Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:169, 201).

Thomas Hobson

Thomas Hobson, a 13-year-old smith from Buckinghamshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova*. On February 16, 1624, he was living on the College land in Henrico. When a muster was taken on February 4, 1625, he was described as a servant to Mr. Whittakers (possibly Jabez Whittaker), who treated him like a son (Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:169; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:504).

Robert Hodge

On May 26, 1671, Robert Hodge, when acting as the attorney of Arthur Holdwort and Grace Waters, sued Theophilus Hone (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D and Study Unit 1 Tract F Lots A and B) on account of a debt against the Richardson estate (McIlwaine 1924:262).

Holder Family

Richard Holder (Holden, Holdinge)

On January 28, 1672, Richard Holder patented the land that has been designated Study Unit 3 Tract I, a parcel that straddled Orchard Run and included 8.3 acres. Holder's patent states that it consisted of some waste land granted to him by means of an October 12, 1670, court order. Included within Richard Holder's patent was a 1 acre lot that Thomas Hunt had patented in August 1655 (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J) (Patent Book 6:442; Nugent 1969- 1979:II:122; Ambler MS 22, 63; McIlwaine 1924:227, 247, 258, 293). Richard Holder had two children: John and Ann (Ambler MS 63).

In 1655 Richard Holder patented 600 acres in Northumberland County and a year later he was credited with an additional 525 acres. He lost a case to Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C) in 1673 and in 1678 he indicated that William Corker of Surry County was one of his debtors. Among the merchants with whom Holder dealt was Micajah Perry of London (Nugent 1969-1979:I:317, 356; McIlwaine 1924:355; Surry County Will Book 2:140).

During 1674, Richard Holder purchased a 37 ½ acre river front tract from Colonel Thomas

Swann: Study Unit 3 Tract H. Although the men's deed has been lost or destroyed, the transaction and the year it occurred are mentioned in an undated summary of Richard Ambler's land acquisitions. Moreover, the 37 ½ acre parcel, which was surveyed and drawn to scale, by 1727 had become part of a 127.7 acre parcel that belonged to William Broadnax I and was described in detail in deeds executed January 1, 1744, and January 1, 1745 (Ambler MS 53, 97-98, 106-107, 137).

Sometime prior to August 1687, when Richard Holder made his will, he bequeathed Study Unit 3 Tract H (the 37 ½ acres he bought from Colonel Swann), Study Unit 3 Tract I (the 8.3 acres he patented in 1672), and Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot D (8/10 acre) to his son, John. John, who was unmarried, on August 8, 1687, left to his sister Ann Holder Briscoe the acreage he had inherited from their father plus almost all of his personal property. John Holder's will, presented to the General Court on August 8, 1687, reveals that he was indebted to Ann's father-in-law, blacksmith William Briscoe (Ambler MS 38, 53, 57).

Ann Holder (Mrs. William Briscoe, Mrs. James Chudley, Chudleigh)

Ann Holder's father, Richard, on October 12, 1670, patented Study Unit 3 Tract I, 8.3 acres of land at urban Jamestown's easterly limits. The parcel he acquired was near "the orchard" (by 1681, William Briscoe's) and included both marsh and waste land (McIlwaine 1924:227; Patent Book 6:442; Nugent 1969-1979:II:122; Ambler MS 21, 22, 53, 63). When Richard Holder died, his Jamestown acreage descended to his son, John, who in August 1687 bequeathed it to his sister, Ann. Included was John's 37 ½ acres to the east of Orchard Run (Study Unit 3 Tract H) and his 8.3 acres that straddled Orchard Run (Study Unit 3 Tract I). Ann also received almost all of his personal estate. John Holder's will, presented to the General Court on August 8, 1687, indicates that he died indebted to his sister's father-in-law, William Briscoe (Ambler MS 38).

Thanks to her brother John's August 1687 bequest, Ann Holder Briscoe already was in possession of Study Unit 3 Tracts H and I when her father-in-law, William Briscoe, left her the two halves of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A (totalling ½ acre) and Lot B (1/2 acre) in its entirety (Ambler MS 38, 133). On July 10, 1695, Ann, who by then had wed James Chudley, repatented the western half of Lot A, which she supplemented with 0.156 acre of new land she claimed on the basis of a headright. This increased the size of Lot A's western half to 0.40625 acre (Ambler MS 57).

On February 5, 1697, Ann Holder Briscoe Chudley and her husband, James, sold the reconstituted and expanded Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A (0.656 acre), Lot B (0.5 acre), and Lot D (0.8 acre of her 8.3 acre tract) to William Edwards III, whose father had purchased Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C in 1695. The Chudley couple was then residing upon the residue of the 8.3 acres that had descended to Ann from her brother (Study Unit 3 Tract I) (Ambler MS 63).

John Holder

John Holder, upon inheriting the Jamestown acreage of his father, Richard Holder, bequeathed it to his sister, Ann, in August 1687. Included were his 37 ½ acres to the east of Orchard Run (Study Unit 3 Tract H) and his 8.3 acres that straddled Orchard Run (Study Unit 3 Tract I). John Holder's will, presented to the General Court on August 8, 1687, indicates that he was indebted to William Briscoe (his sister's father-in-law), to whom he left a mare and a colt. John bequeathed a female calf to John Hall and left his sister, Ann Holder Briscoe, the rest of his real and personal estate (Ambler MS 38).

Rev. Robert Holderby

On May 12, 1693, the Rev. Robert Holderby was authorized to receive compensation for providing prayers to the assembly (McIlwaine 1918:143).

Arthur Holdsworth

Arthur Holdsworth, an attorney, on October 2, 1671, sued William Edwards I's estate (McIlwaine 1924:280). Edwards' heirs then owned Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A, B, C, and D.

Holiday Family

Thomas Holiday (Holliday)

On May 21, 1679, Thomas Holiday (Holliday) of Jamestown, James Alsop's executor, sold the decedent's ¼ acre lot (the western portion of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A) to William Briscoe, a blacksmith. In December 1682 Holiday was referenced as a former owner of 12 acres in the eastern end of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract K), some acreage that had belonged to the late William Champion. On September 20, 1686, Holiday witnessed a document and in December 1700 he signed a petition about the election of Jamestown's burgess. This action indicates that he then owned or had a legal interest in some property in the town. In 1704 he paid quitrent upon 250 acres of James City County land (Ambler MS 27, 37, 57, 133; Patent Book 7:228; Nugent 1969-1979:II:252; Sainsbury 1964:18:728; Smith 1957:45).

Hanna Holiday (Holliday) (Mrs. Thomas)

Hanna, Thomas Holiday's wife, on May 21, 1679, released her legal interest in the late James Alsop's land (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A) (Ambler MS 27). As Thomas Holiday was the decedent's executor but seemingly was not an heir, it is unclear why Hanna had a legal interest in the Alsop estate. The possibility exists that she was the late James Alsop's daughter.

Holland Family

Gabriel Holland

During 1623-1624, Gabriel Holland, a yeoman, served as a burgess and in 1624 he signed a document describing the hardships of life in Virginia prior to Governor George Yeardley's first term. In February 1624 Holland was residing upon the College tract in Henrico and on January 2, 1625, he testified that he formerly had lived at Shirley Hundred, where he held the rank of sergeant and was responsible for 15 of Berkeley Hundred's male servants (Stanard 1965:53; Tyler 1907:424; Hotten 1980:169; McIlwaine 1924:42).

By August 1624, Gabriel Holland had wed Mary, the widow of William Pinke-alias-Jonas, who had patented and seated a 12 acre tract in the eastern end of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract O). Mary died and Gabriel promptly remarried. On January 24, 1625, he and his new wife, Rebecca, were in residence in rural Jamestown Island, probably on Study Unit 2 Tract O, where they had a dwelling and six swine. The Hollands, who had come to the colony in the *John and Francis*, had an ample supply of corn, peas, beans and fish, and he was in possession of a coat of male and 4 guns or "peeces" (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Gabriel Holland, a respected member of the Jamestown Island community, made several appearances in the General Court during 1627 and 1628, at which time he arbitrated disputes and collected debts from merchant Humphrey Rastelle's estate. In 1627 he helped in settling a dispute between John Upton and Caleb Page (both of whom at times resided on Jamestown Island) and in January 1628 he had Robert Marshall (Study Unit 2 Tract T) arrested. He also testified about financial matters involving Jamestown Island inhabitants, and in late January 1627 he was described as a yeoman and resident of the island. One of Holland's household members was Ann Behoute, an indentured servant who had come to Virginia in 1625 (McIlwaine 1924:42, 127, 143, 158, 173). Gabriel Holland was alive in 1632 and still may have been residing upon Study Unit 2 Tract O (Charles City County Order Book 1655-1695:1).

Mary Pinke-Alias-Jonas Holland (Mrs. Gabriel)

Mary, upon falling heir to the property of her late husband, William Pinke-alias-Jonas, promptly repatented it. On August 14, 1624, when she secured her title to Study Unit 2 Tract O, she indicated that she had married Gabriel Holland, a yeoman (Patent Book 1:10, 423). Mary Pink-alias-Jonas Holland died between August 14, 1624, and January 24, 1625, at which point her land (which she owned outright) would have descended to her new husband, Gabriel.

Rebecca Holland (Mrs. Gabriel)

Rebecca, who sometime after August 14, 1624, but before January 24, 1625, married the recently widowed Gabriel Holland, came to Virginia aboard the *John and Francis*. The Hollands made their home on Jamestown Island, probably inhabiting Study Unit 2 Tract O, which Gabriel would have inherited from his former wife, Mary, the widow of William Pinke-alias-Jonas (Meyer et al. 1987:35; Patent Book 1:10, 423).

Richard Holland

Richard Holland came to Virginia with Edward Grindon aboard the *James*. They left England on July 31, 1622. Grindon was in possession of Study Unit 3 Tract F, as well as a plantation on the lower side of the James River (Ferrar MS 400).

Ann Holmes

Ann Holmes, a young maid, came to Virginia aboard the *Warwick* in 1621 (Ferrar MS 309).

Captain George Holmes

Captain George Holmes, a mariner, came to Virginia with David Devries in September 1635 (Murphy 1857:77).

Holmes Family

Captain William Holmes

On February 16, 1624, Captain William Holmes, a mariner, was living in urban Jamestown, where he headed a household he shared with Mr. and Mrs. Calcker and their infant. In mid-March 1624 reference was made to Holmes' selling chests of physic to Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), medical supplies that Holmes kept at his dwelling. On March 23, 1624, Captain Holmes testified about a bargain merchant John Chew (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I) made with Mr. Calcker (Calker) and in August, a reference was made to Captain Holmes' house. By March 1, 1627, Captain William Holmes was dead and on March 12th his widow presented an inventory of his estate to the court. At that time, Dr. John Pott was ordered to take charge of the decedent's goods (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:12-13, 18-19, 143, 146). It is uncertain precisely where Captain William Holmes and his wife were living within Jamestown. However, as Captain Holmes was a mariner, he may have been living upon a waterfront lot in the New Towne, perhaps to the west of Study Unit 4 Tract L, which abutted the west side of Orchard Run.

Mrs. William Holmes

It is uncertain whether Captain William Holmes came to Virginia as a married man or wed someone after he had arrived. No record of Mrs. Holmes is included in the 1624 census or 1625 muster. However, in April 1627 she presented an account of her late husband's estate (McIlwaine 1924:146).

James Holt

James Holt, a carpenter, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Holt Family

Major Robert Holt

On July 21, 1657, Major Robert Holt was in possession of Study Unit 3 Tract K Lot A when two other men patented 100 acres of land in the southeastern end of Jamestown Island, east of Goose Hill and south of Passmore Creek (Patent Book 4:100; 6:42; Nugent 1969-1979:I:347; II:12; Ambler MS 18). It also is likely that the "Major Holt" associated with Study Unit 4 Tract T was Robert Holt, who in 1655 and 1656 served as a burgess for Jamestown and held the rank of major. In 1676 Colonel Robert Holt rallied 30 men and led the defense of Jamestown when the city came under attack from Nathaniel Bacon's followers. On March 16, 1677, Holt presented the grievances of James City County's freeholders to the special commissioners the king appointed to investigate the underlying causes of Bacon's Rebellion. In 1670 Robert and Alice Holt owned some land near Green Spring, Governor William Berkeley's plantation in James City County (Stanard 1965:72; Patent Book 4:196; Sainsbury 1964:10:44; Bruce 1894:171; Lee Papers 51 f 208). The date of Colonel Robert Holt's death is uncertain. He probably was related to Randall Holt II of Surry County and Jamestown Island, who inherited Study Unit 2 Tracts B and K from his mother, Mary Bayly Holt.

Alice Holt (Mrs. Robert)

Mrs. Alice Holt, the wife of Major Robert Holt, was the aunt and heir of Thomas Abbott, who in 1692 left her a leasehold in the Governor's Land. Alice probably was the Mrs. Holt of Jamestown whom tavern-keeper John Everett accused of wrongly detaining his steer. Major Holt then was in possession of Study Unit 4 Tract T, which was near the site Everett occupied, Structure 19A/B in Study Unit 4 Tract G (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:297; Nugent 1969-1979:I:356; Patent Book 4:196; Lee Papers 51 f 208).

Randall Holt (Howlett) I

On February 16, 1624, Randall Holt (Howlett) was a servant in Dr. John Pott's household (Hotten 1980:174). He came in the *George* in 1620 and in January 1625 was living on Dr. Pott's leasehold in the Governor's Land, where he was described as an 18- year-old servant. On March 20, 1626, the General Court noted that Randall was obliged to serve Dr. Pott until Christmas (January 8, 1627), at which point he was to be freed. Around 1629 Randall Holt I married Mary Bayly, the daughter and heiress of ancient planter John Bayly. In September 1636 Randall patented 400 acres at the head of Lower Chippokes Creek and in July 1639 he patented 490 acres of land on Hog Island, along with the 400 acres his late wife had inherited there. Sometime prior to March 9, 1640, Randall Holt I sold two blacks to George Menefie, the owner of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F and Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C. On August 1, 1643, Randall Holt II (the son and heir of Randall I and Mary) patented 10 acres on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tracts B and K) (Hotten 1980:221; Meyer et al. 1987:28, 367; McIlwaine 1924:98; Nugent 1969-1979:I:48; Patent Book 1:656, 704, 880).

Mary Bayly Holt (Mrs. Randall I)

Ancient planter Mary Bayly, the daughter and heir of John Bayly, inherited her father's Jamestown Island acreage (Study Unit 2 Tracts B and K) sometime prior to 1620 (Patent Book 1:92, 880; Nugent 1969-1979:I:12, 143). Young Mary also fell heir to her late father's 490 to 500 acres on the lower side of the James River, at Hog Island (McIlwaine 1924:17, 122).

Mary Bayly's guardians, Robert Evers and Richard Bailye (and Bailye's surrogate, Edward Grindon), managed her late father's real estate by placing it in the hands of tenants. At times Evers personally occupied one of Mary's patents on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract K) and in September 1628 a tenant named Elmer Philips (Phillips) was living upon Tract B (Nugent 1969-1979:I:12; Patent Book 1:92). Mary Bayly mar-

ried Randall Holt I in ca. 1629. Randall I and Mary, who resided upon her property on Hog Island, produced at least one son, Randall Holt II. Mary died sometime prior to August 1, 1643, at which time son Randall II repatented her property (Patent Book 1:656, 880; 2:240).

Randall Holt II

Randall Holt II, who was born in ca. 1629, by 1650 had come of age and repatented his late mother's acreage on Jamestown Island and on the lower side of the James River. Sometime prior to November 5, 1654, he sold Study Unit 2 Tract B to John Senior I, who combined it with some marsh land and three other parcels that bordered Passmore Creek (Study Unit 2 Tracts C, D, and T) into an aggregate of 150 acres. Holt resided upon Hog Island until his death in 1679 (Meyer et al. 1987:367; Surry County Deeds and Wills 1671-1684:222; Patent Book 7:228-220; Nugent 1969-1979:II:252).

In May 1654 Major Randall Holt II asked Surry County's justices for compensation for the use of his boat and servants which were pressed into service. Two years later, he was censured for making disparaging remarks about some of Surry's justices. In ca. 1663 Randall Holt II married Elizabeth Hansford, Christopher Wilson's widow, and in 1668 he became a Surry County justice of the peace. In April 1679 when Randall Holt II prepared his will, he left his personal property to his wife, Elizabeth, and all of his land to his eldest son, John. Sons William and Thomas were named successor heirs if John failed to outlive his father. Randall Holt II died within a few months of making his will, which was presented to the county court on September 2, 1679. The widowed Elizabeth Hansford Wilson Holt survived until 1709 (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:35, 28, 84;1671-1684:222; Meyer et al. 1987:367-368; McGhan 1993:200).

Elizabeth Hansford Wilson Holt (Mrs. Randall II)

Elizabeth, the daughter of John Hansford of York County, married Randall Holt II in ca. 1663. She was then the widow of Christopher Wilson. In April 1679 when Randall Holt II prepared his will, he left his personal property to his wife, Elizabeth, and all of his land to his eldest son, John, naming younger sons William and Thomas as successor heirs. On March 4, 1709, Elizabeth Holt prepared her will, which was presented for probate on May 3, 1709 (Meyer et al. 1987:367-368). No mention was made of any real or personal property associated with Jamestown Island.

Thomas Holt

On November 6, 1756, Thomas Holt procured 122 acres in the Governor's Land from Christopher Ford that Edward Jaquelin had leased earlier on. On November 13, 1762, Holt conveyed the Jaquelin acreage to James Heart. On November 13, 1762, Heart conveyed his leasehold to John Ambler I who owned the bulk of Study Units 3 and 4 on Jamestown Island (Ambler MS 167).

Hone Family

Theophilus Hone

On February 20, 1677, Major Theophilus Hone (Howne) appeared before the House of Burgesses and asked to lease the ruins of the houses Richard Auborne and Arnold Cassinett had occupied (Bays 3 and 4 of Structure 115 on Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D). Hone's request was granted, provided "that he doe well and substantially att his owne cost rebuild the two houses wherein Mr. Richard Auborne and Arnold Cassinett lately lived in James City." Hone's 50 year lease was valid as long as he commenced rebuilding within a year, paid an annual rent of an ear of Indian corn "and that hee or his assignes doe constantly keepe all the sayd buildings in good and sufficient repair" (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1659-1693:73, 78). Hone, however,

failed to restore the ruinous houses to habitable condition and they were assigned to others, for his conditional agreement with the assembly became null and void.

Theophilus Hone, a gentleman, in November 1652 served as a burgess for Elizabeth City County. Three years later, he commenced representing James City. In 1662 he served as attorney for Elizabeth Perkins, who was then in possession of a parcel on the mainland, and in 1664 he was identified as a James City County justice of the peace. From 1666 to 1676 Theophilus served as Jamestown's representative in the assembly; therefore, he owned a Jamestown lot or was married to someone who did. In October 1667 he was among those fined for building a wharf in front of the town (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:48; Hening 1809-1823:II:159; Charles City Order Book 1:33). This suggests that he had a legal interest in a parcel of waterfront land. Over the years, Theophilus Hone enhanced the size of his holdings in Elizabeth City and he patented a large tract on the north side of the Rappahannock River (Nugent 1969-1979:I:322, 540; Leonard 1976:38; Stanard 1965:70, 72, 79; Hening 1809-1823:II:249-250).

From June 1670 (or before) until November 1673, Major Theophilus Hone occupied a 37-foot-long brick dwelling Walter Chiles II built upon his 3 acre lot, Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B, Structure 138. Chiles' widow sold the lot to John Page in November 1673 and Hone moved next door to the "country house" (Structure 38) on Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A, where he was living in 1675. That structure (then owned by Jonathan Newell) reportedly burned during Bacon's Rebellion, resulting in the loss of Hone's goods (Ambler MS 24, 26; McIlwaine 1924:221; Bruce 1898:68; Wiseman Book of Records).

During the early 1670s Major Theophilus Hone made several appearances before the General Court. In 1670 he acknowledged a debt attributable to Captain John Whitty's estate and in 1671 he, William May and some others were ordered to go to Tabitha Summers Underwood's house to examine a will. In 1671 Hone was called upon to inventory the estate of Thomas Hunt of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract J). Hone apparently was a respected member of the community, for he was a James City Parish vestryman, a James City County justice of the peace, and sheriff. By May 1671 he had married William Richardson's executrix, Sarah, who also was the widow of William Edwards I of Surry County. Theophilus Hone in 1672 gave his power of attorney to stepson William Edwards II and to William Sherwood, who were to conduct business on his behalf in the monthly court of Surry County (McIlwaine 1924:236, 251, 258, 262, 277; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:20). Both owned land in Jamestown.

In 1671 Captain Christopher Wormeley, who wed the widow of James City Parish minister Justinian Aylemer, sued Theophilus Hone and William May for the deceased clergyman's back pay. Hone and May responded by suing Walter Chiles II and Francis Kirkman, their successors on the vestry. In October 1671 Thomas Rabley (a Dutchman who in 1678 purchased Lot B and part of Lot A within Study Unit 4 Tract L) sued Major Theophilus Hone, his former guardian. When Hone's accounts were audited, it was determined that Rabley's claim was valid (McIlwaine 1924:280, 285).

In 1672, when a decision was made to build a 250-foot-long brick fort at Jamestown, Major Theophilus Hone, William Drummond I and Mann Page offered to undertake its construction. Hone also agreed to see that gun carriages were built. In November 1672 he accepted Surry County funds earmarked for building the brick fort. Mann Page died and Hone and Drummond were ordered to complete the fort, which included replacing some cracked and defective brick (Surry County Order Book 1671-1690:13; McIlwaine 1924:342, 344, 367).

It is uncertain how well Theophilus Hone and William Drummond worked together on the fort. However, there is no doubt that they were on opposing sides during Bacon's Rebellion. During 1675 and 1676 Hone was high sheriff of James City County and in that capacity he seized Nathaniel

Bacon (to whom Drummond was loyal) and forcibly took him to Governor William Berkeley (Force 1963:I:8:12). After the rebellion subsided, Hone was responsible for inventorying the property confiscated from the rebels executed for treason. One was William Drummond I. Hone also certified an accounting of the rebel Richard Lawrence's estate. Theophilus Hone, though usually not identified as a member of the "Green Spring Faction," in January 1678 was named one of Thomas Ludwell's executors (C.O. 5/1371 ff 217, 247; Sainsbury 1964:10:72; Bruce 1895:412; Withington 1980:667).

Catherine Hone (Mrs. Robert Beverley I)

Catherine, Theophilus Hone's daughter, married Robert Beverley I sometime prior to April 1687. She outlived him and after 1693 married Christopher Robinson of Middlesex County (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:81; Bruce 1895:412).

E. N. Hood

In 1861 E. N. Hood of Botetourt County was described as a surgeon for the 4th Regiment of Virginia Volunteers, who served at Jamestown (Palmer 1968:XI:140). However, his name is not included among those listed on that unit's roster (David Riggs, 1999, personal communication).

Edward Hooker

In 1683 Edward Hooker patented 87 acres (part of the Hotwater tract) adjacent to Philip Ludwell I's holdings. On September 26, 1733, Hooker (or perhaps a son who bore the same name) leased 150 acres from Philip Ludwell II, who then owned the bulk of the Hotwater plantation. When a plat was prepared in 1733, reference was made to Hooker's Mill Swamp (Lee MS L 51 f 675).

Thomas Hooker

On February 16, 1624, Thomas Hooker was a servant in the household of Governor Francis Wyatt at Jamestown and probably resided upon Study Unit 1 Tract H (Hotten 1980:173).

William Hooker

On July 21, 1657, William Hooker and Thomas Woodhouse patented Study Unit 3 Tract A, 100 acres of land in the southeastern end of Jamestown Island, to the east of the Goose Hill House (Patent Book 4:100; Nugent 1969-1979:I:347). Nothing more is known about William Hooker. He and Woodhouse apparently failed to erect improvements upon Study Unit 3 Tract A, which escheated to the Crown and in 1667 was patented by William May (Ambler MS 18).

John Hopkins

John Hopkins, a 21-year-old baker from Berkshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

John Hopkins

Sometime prior to December 30, 1693, John Hopkins commenced leasing a 2 acre lot from William Sherwood, part of Study Unit 1 Tract E. He also acquired a 100 acre tract in the southeastern portion of Jamestown Island, Study Unit 3 Tract A. It is perhaps significant that Hopkins and his successor (son-in-law or brother- in-law, Francis Bullifant) were in possession of two large tracts of marsh land in the eastern end of Jamestown Island and that Study Unit 1 Tract E had similar characteristics. The men's apparent preference for low-lying marshy areas raises the possibility that they were trappers (Ambler MS 48, 49, 77, 106-107). In 1704 John Hopkins paid quitrent on 120 acres of James City County land (Smith 1957:46).

William Hopkins

On January 6, 1694, William Hopkins was described as the son- in-law of Francis Bullifant (Study Unit 1 Tract E and Study Unit 3 Tracts B, C, D, E, F, and G) (Ambler MS 49).

Robert Horner

Robert Horner, a 26-year-old freemason from Shropshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Edward Hosyer (Hoseir)

Edward Hosyer, a vintner, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess*. By February 16, 1624, he was dead (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:192).

John How

John How, who in October 11, 1626, was appointed Luke Aden's administrator, settled his estate (McIlwaine 1924:117-118).

John How

On June 13, 1640, John How, Secretary Richard Kemp's servant and cowkeeper, was censured for giving false testimony about Thomas Stroud. When free, he was to be fined for committing perjury (McIlwaine 1924:477). There is no known connection between this John How and the man of identical name who in 1626 settled Luke Aden's estate.

Dorcas Howard

On April 8, 1629, the justices of the General Court were informed that Dorcas Howard, a maid servant and field hand for George Unwin (Onion), had become pregnant by Robert Gage (McIlwaine 1924:194). Unwin, who in 1624 was residing upon Hog Island, by 1625 had moved to Jamestown Island. In 1637 he received a patent for some land on the Chickahominy River (Hotten 1980:181; Meyer et al. 1987:35; Nugent 1969-1979:I:58). It is uncertain how long Dorcas Howard continued in Unwin's employ.

Governor Francis Howard

Francis Howard, Lord Effingham, Virginia's governor from September 1683 to 1692, was born in 1643 and succeeded to his father's title in March 1673. That he was a Roman Catholic set him apart from most of the Virginia colonists he governed. Governor Howard arrived in the colony in February 1684 and took his oath of office. In April 1684 when he first met with the burgesses, he caused controversy by trying to rescind a law that allowed the assembly to serve as an appellate body that could overrule the General Court's decisions. Howard's measure was designed to reduce the assembly's power. Governor Howard created a court of chancery that was distinct from the General Court and he made himself Lord Chancellor. According to Robert Beverley II, Howard refused to hold court in the statehouse, where other public business was conducted, "but took the Dining-Room of a private house [the Sherwood home] for that Use." Beverley also indicated that the court was unpopular and ceased to exist as soon as Howard left office (Stanard 1965:17; Beverley 1947:97; Raimo 1980:480-481).

In 1690 when Francis Howard was queried about conditions in the colony, he indicated that in 1686 he had had its gun platforms and small arms repaired and had remounted the cannon in James Fort. Howard filed a petition against some accused pirates. He also summoned one sea captain to Jamestown because he placed his ship and crew in great peril. In February 1688 the king gave Howard a housing allowance instead of authorizing him to build an official residence. He left Virginia in February 1689, at which point Council President Nathaniel Bacon became interim governor. In 1690 Francis Nicholson came to Virginia to serve as lieutenant governor. Francis Lord Howard died in England on March 30, 1695 (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:55, 517; C.O. 5/1306 f 1; Sainsbury 1964:12:372; 13:222).

Howard Family

John Howard

On February 9, 1699, John Howard purchased 28 ½ acres (Study Unit 1 Tract E) in the west end

of Jamestown Island from John Jarrett, the late William Sherwood's nephew. At the time the land changed hands, Jarrett noted that Francis Bullifant still held a lease for 2 acres. The property's boundaries were described just as they had been in 1681, after William Sherwood had had the tract surveyed (Ambler MS 67). In May 1699 John Howard appeared before the assembly where he protested the election of Bartholomew Fowler as Jamestown's burgess. Fowler withdrew and was replaced by Robert Beverley II (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1695-1702:139, 141; Stanard 1908:438).

John Howard, a tailor, by 1686 was married to Margaret, the daughter and administratrix of Richard Clarke (Tract C Lot D Parcel 1). In April 1671 Howard proved the will of Jamestown lot-owner Thomas Hunt (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J). John Howard, the tailor, may have been the individual of that name who, with Robert Beverley I, was charged with trespassing in the aftermath of Bacon's Rebellion (McIlwaine 1924:247, 520; Withington 1980:60). This raises the possibility that he (like Beverley) was one of Sir William Berkeley's loyalists-turned-vigilante.

On April 10, 1694, John Howard of James City County patented a 1.75 acre lot in Jamestown, the parcel designated Study Unit 4 Tract M, which extended along the rails that delimited the north side of the church yard and abutted east upon the "great old road." At the conclusion of the patent, General Court clerk William Edwards II made a notation that "The Governor wou'd not sign this patent of John Howard" (Patent Book 8:82, 320; Nugent 1969-1979:II:350; Ambler MS 50). In 1704 Howard was credited with 25 acres of land in James City County (Smith 1957:46). This would have been in addition to his acreage on Jamestown Island.

On May 6, 1710, John Howard, who described himself as a tailor, sold his two parcels of Jamestown Island land to John Baird: Study Unit 1 Tract E (his 28 ½ acres in the western end of the island) and Study Unit 4 Tract M (his 1.75 acre lot next to the church) (Ambler MS 82).

Margaret Clarke Howard (Mrs. John)

Margaret, the daughter and administratrix of Richard Clarke (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot D Parcel 1), married John Howard, a tailor, sometime prior to 1686. John later owned Study Unit 1 Tract E (28 ½ acres in the western end of Jamestown Island) and Study Unit 4 Tract M (a 1.75 acre lot by the church (McIlwaine 1924:247, 520; Withington 1980:60). On May 6, 1710, John Howard disposed of his two parcels of Jamestown Island land (Ambler MS 82).

Andrew Howell

On February 16, 1624, Andrew Howell was a servant in John Burrows' Jamestown Island household (probably Study Unit 2 Tract I). He was still with the Burrows' on January 24, 1625, at which time he was described as age 13 (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

John Howell

On September 28, 1674, John Howell, one of Governor William Berkeley's servants, was hauled into court as a runaway. Howell was whipped and forced to give Berkeley some extra time. As Howell had stolen the boat in which he had fled, and then lost it, he was ordered to serve its owner (William White of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2) for 1 ½ years to cover its cost (McIlwaine 1924:382).

Randall Howlett (Holt?)

Randall Howlett on February 16, 1624, was a servant in Dr. John Pott's household (Hotten 1980:174). He probably was 18-year- old Randall Holt I, who came in the *George* in 1620 and in January 1625 was living on Dr. Pott's property in the Governor's Land (Hotten 1980:221).

William Howlett

William Howlett, who on September 3, 1620, was sent to Virginia as a servant for Berkeley Hundred,

died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:396; Hotten 1980:191).

John Hubbard

John Hubbard set sail for Virginia on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James*. He was sent to the colony by Mr. Tuker (Ferrar MS 400).

Robert Hubbard

On April 2, 1655, Robert Hubbard was identified in Surry County records as a resident of James City (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:63). The wording of that statement suggests that he was living in Jamestown.

Hudson Family

Edward Hudson

On February 16, 1624, Edward Hudson and his wife were living in urban Jamestown in the household of Edward Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C). The Hudsons appear to have been free. In May 1625 an Edward Hudson was credited with 100 acres of land on the lower side of the James River, in what is now Chesterfield County (Hotten 1980:174, 266).

Mrs. Edward Hudson

On February 16, 1624, Mrs. Edward Hudson and her husband were living in urban Jamestown in the household of Edward Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) (Hotten 1980:174).

John Hudson

John Hudson reportedly was court martialed and sentenced to death by Virginia's provost marshall. However, Sir Thomas Dale intervened and saw that he got a reprieve. By June 1617 Hudson again had run afoul of the law. As a result, Deputy Governor Samuel Argoll had him banished from Virginia (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:69).

James Hughes

James Hughes sold his 99-year Governor's Land leasehold to Benjamin Bryan sometime after September 29, 1693. Later, it was conveyed to Governor Edmond Andros (Lee MS L 51 f 672).

John Hull

On March 22, 1672, John Hull, one of William Drummond I's indentured servants, was ordered to serve extra time (McIlwaine 1924:293).

Robert Humesdon

Robert Humesdon, a butcher, embarked for Virginia on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

William Hunkle

On March 9, 1676, William Hunkle's will was presented to the General Court by attorney William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C) (McIlwaine 1924:433).

William Hunnicutt

On May 4, 1708, William Hunnicutt and William Johnson were authorized to operate the ferry from Swanns Point to Jamestown (Surry County Order Book 1691-1713:308).

Hunt Family

Thomas Hunt

On August 1, 1655, Thomas Hunt patented a 1 acre lot in Jamestown that abutted south upon the James River: Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J. It was noted that ½ acre of the lot Hunt was patenting formerly had been granted to Mrs. Elizabeth Fleet, after whose death it had descended to her children. Hunt acquired his additional ½ acre by means of a court order (Nugent 1969-1979:I:313; Patent Book 3:367). Although no building requirements were cited in Thomas Hunt's patent, it commenced with the words, "Whereas for the building &c.,"

thereby suggesting that the construction of improvements was expected.

During the 1660s and 70s Thomas Hunt's name appeared numerous times in official records. In October 1660 he was paid for allowing the assembly to meet at his house. As this was the period during which the burgesses complained about "the dishonor of our Lawes being made and judgements being given in ale-houses," Hunt may have kept a tavern in his home. Hunt also hosted two sessons of the Quaker Court and a committee meeting. He also provided accommodations to some Indians in town on official business. Thomas Hunt was awarded an 8 year contract for maintaining the bridge and horseway over his dam, which served the Powhatan Mill. In 1662 he was identified as a Jamestown resident when he made a claim against the estate of John Richards of Surry County. Four years later, Hunt patented 836 acres in Surry (Hening 1809-1823:II:12; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:8, 27; 1924:218, 513; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1655-1672:210; 1671-1684:69; Nugent 1969-1979:I:12; Clarendon MS 82 f 276).

On November 9, 1666, the assembly censured Mr. Thomas Hunt for accepting payment for building three houses, but failing to do so. He was ordered to complete his work no later than August 1667. In December 1662 he had agreed to provide brick and lime for the contstruction of the house Nansemond County was supposed to build and he was supposed to fabricate it. On October 3, 1667, Hunt was summoned again, at which time he "offers caution [bond] for finishing his three houses and repayment of the tobacco for the two houses Mr. Knowles was to build in the like to which the burgesses before advise with your honor and the council tho it was not fit for them to assent" (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:44, 50; Clarendon MS 82 f 276). This suggests that Hunt intended to complete construction of the houses he had agreed to build but was going to return the tobacco he had accepted on Mr. Knowles' behalf. Thomas Hunt apparently was a respected member of the community, for William Edwards II (of Lot D) chose him as guardian of his orphans (McIlwaine 1924:216).

Thomas Hunt died in 1670 or early 1671 and on April 5, 1671, his will and its codicil were presented to the General Court. At that time it was noted that his widow, Bridget, had custody of his real and personal estate, as well as the estate of Captain Hayes' child who was in her household. Two Jamestown neighbors, Walter Chiles II (Study Unit 1 Tract F and Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, O, P, and U) and William May (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2), and two non-island residents were ordered to inventory Hunt's estate and that of Captain Hayes. Meanwhile, John Howard (Study Unit 4 Tract M) and Abraham Sapcoate proved Hunt's will. The General Court decided that the codicil to Hunt's will was authentic, which contained instructions "about the Sale of the brick houses," perhaps those he had erected in Jamestown as part of the building initiative. Hunt, at the time of his death, was indebted to William Sherwood. On May 24, 1671, William May, William White, Richard James I and Major Theophilus Hone (all of Jamestown) were ordered to inventory the late Thomas Hunt's estate. The widowed Bridget Hunt married John Heyward sometime prior to March 22, 1672. The estate of her late husband, Thomas Hunt, remained unsettled as late as April 1674 (McIlwaine 1924:247, 258, 293, 319, 327, 350, 370; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:1). The late Thomas Hunt's leasehold in the Governor's Land was identified by surveyor John Soane (1683) on his plat.

Bridgett Hayes Hunt (Mrs. Thomas)

Bridgett, Thomas Hunt's wife, was widowed in 1670 or early 1671. On April 5, 1671, Thomas's will and its codicil were presented to the General Court. At that time it was noted that Bridget had custody of his real and personal estate, as well as that of Captain Hayes' child who was in her household. Two Jamestown neighbors, Walter Chiles II (Study Unit 1 Tract F and Study Unit 2 Tracts M,

N, O, P, and U) and William May (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2), and two non-island residents were ordered to inventory the late Thomas Hunt's estate and that of Captain Hayes, Bridgett's former husband. The General Court decided that the codicil to Hunt's will was authentic. It contained instructions "about the Sale of the brick houses." On May 24, 1671, William May, William White, Richard James I and Major Theophilus Hone (all of Jamestown) were ordered to inventory the late Thomas Hunt's estate. The widowed Bridget Hunt married John Heyward sometime prior to March 22, 1672. The estate of her late husband, Thomas Hunt, remained unsettled as late as April 1674 (McIlwaine 1924:247, 258, 293, 319, 327, 350, 370; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:1).

Rev. Robert Hunt

The Rev. Robert Hunt, who immigrated to Virginia in first party of settlers, was the vicar of Heathfield Parish, in Sussex, England. He prepared his will on November 20, 1606, mentioning his wife, Elizabeth, and a son and daughter. Hunt apparently suspected his wife of unfaithfulness, for he put numerous restrictions upon her association with one particular male neighbor and threatened to disinherit her. Hunt administered to the needs of the first colonists by preaching and performing other religious duties. On January 1608, when the fort accidentally caught on fire, all of his books, clothing and personal belongings were destroyed. Hunt apparently died within a few months, for his will was proved in England on July 14, 1608. In February 1901 the Virginia Legislature decided to erect a monument to the Rev. Robert Hunt (O'Bannon 1901:285; Barbour 1969:I:62-64, 393; Withington 1980:427).

John Hurd

On March 10, 1676, William Sherwood of Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C) swore out a warrant for the arrest of Christopher Robinson of Middlesex County. He did so as John Hurd's assignee (McIlwaine 1924:434).

John Hurst

On March 20, 1676, John Hurst was arrested by William Sherwood of Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C) (McIlwaine 1924:447).

Robert Hutchinson

On February 22, 1643, Captain Robert Hutchinson obtained a patent for a 1 ½ acre lot on Jamestown Island, acreage "Anciently belonging unto Mr Samll Mole." The property he acquired appears to have been part of Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B (Patent Book 1:944; Nugent 1969-1979:I:151). Hutchinson was obliged to develop his lot within six months or face forfeiture.

Robert Hutchinson, a mariner, immigrated to Virginia sometime prior to February 1624, at which time he was living upon the Governor's Land. He was a colorful character who during his first few years in the colony had many skirmishes with the law. In August 1626 he was censured for being drunk and disorderly and a few months later, he was fined for misbehaving in court. He also was found guilty of committing adultery with the wife of his neighbor, Thomas Jones, one of his favorite drinking companions. In January 1627 Hutchinson asked for permission to leave Pasbehay in order to move elsewhere. At that time he was identified as a planter. During 1629 Hutchinson was jailed for indebtedness and on another occasion was fined for refusing to assist the provost marshal in carrying out his official duties (McIlwaine 1924:107-108, 119, 129, 145, 187, 190, 197).

By 1639 Robert Hutchinson had managed to gain respectability. It was then that he and Thomas Harvey were appointed tobacco viewers (or inspectors) for a region that encompassed Jamestown Island, Pasbehay and the Maine (Bruce 1898:120; Chandler 1924:22). Hutchinson's selection suggests strongly that he resided within the territory he served. Robert Hutchinson's upward mobility seems to have continued, for by 1640 he

had become the sheriff of James City County, an indication that he was a local justice of the peace. He apparently found favor with Governor John Harvey, for he was paid generously with some of the goods Harvey seized from the Rev. Anthony Panton of York County. A high point in Captain Robert Hutchinson's political career was his being elected to the assembly in 1641, a post he held until at least November 1647 (McIlwaine 1924:496-497; Stanard 1965:61, 63-64, 66; Hening 1809-1823:I:239, 289; Lower Norfolk County Book B:85).

In May 1642 Captain Robert Hutchinson obtained a lease for a 100 acre parcel in the Governor's Land, adjacent to Sir Francis Wyatt's leasehold. On June 12, 1648, he enlarged his leasehold to 200 acres and obtained a 21 year rental agreement. The following day, he assigned his lease to Sir William Berkeley (Patent Book 1:757, 772; 2:149; Nugent 1969-1979:I:126, 128, 177). The acreage Hutchinson leased appears to have been in the northeastern part of the Governor's land, near Green Spring. Robert Hutchinson apparently died sometime prior to July 1650, at which time his sister, Jane, was named his administratrix (Coldham 1987:31).

Nathaniel Hutt

Sometime prior to August 14, 1624, ancient planter Nathaniel Hutt received a patent for 12 acres of land at Black Point, the acreage designated Study Unit 2 Tract M. Hutt may have relocated to his 200 acre patent near Mulberry Island, for sometime prior to January 24, 1625, his acreage and tenement on Jamestown Island came into the hands of Percival Wood and his wife, Ann (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:556; Patent Book 1:11; Nugent 1969-1979:I:3; McIlwaine 1924:45).

Thomas Hynde

Thomas Hynde came to Virginia with William Rowley (Study Unit 2 Tract V) aboard the *James*. They left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

James Hyre

James Hyre on May 23, 1671, served as William Corker's attorney in a law suit against William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract N). In March 1672, Hyre, as the attorney of Corker, who had married John Whitty's widow, renewed his suit against Drummond, who was fined for failing to appear in court. In 1670 Hyre also won a suit against Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C) (McIlwaine 1924:215, 257, 304).

I

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Isaac (Isaack)

Mr. Issack, a 26-year-old man who resided in Dr. John Pott's house (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), on February 24, 1622, was implicated in killing a calf (McIlwaine 1924:3-4).

John Isgrave

On February 16, 1624, John Isgrave was living in George Graves' household in urban Jamestown (Hotten 1980:175).

Francis Isley

Francis Isley, a bricklayer, immigrated to Virginia on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Italians (Glassmakers)

On June 25, 1621, Virginia Company officials noted that some Italians were being sent to Virginia to make beads and drinking glasses. They were to be considered Treasurer George Sandys' servants. Two of the men were accompanied by their wives and children. The Italian glassworkers (Bernardo and Vincencio), who were to be under the charge of Captain William Norton, were supposed to erect a furnace within three months. On July 16, 1621, it was reported that they were to convalesce at Captain Jabez Whittaker's guesthouse for two months before commencing their work. The Virginia Company had a ¼ interest in the glasshouse project (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:498, 512, 555; III:477, 494-495, 587, 640) Treasurer George Sandys blamed the Italians for the glasshouse project's failure. In March 1623 he said of the Italians "a more damned crew hell never vomited" (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:23-24). (See Vicencio [Castine, Castillian] and Bernardo)

Anton Ive

Anton Ive immigrated to Virginia on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James* with William Rowley (Ferrar MS 400).

J

Christopher Jackson

In January 1718 Christopher Jackson was identified as James City County's official surveyor (McIlwaine 1925-1945:III:463).

Jackson Family

John Jackson (Jaxon)

In 1623, when Richard Stephens patented Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H, a 3/8 acre waterfront lot in the New Towne, upon which stood his dwelling, his land reportedly abutted west upon that of John Jackson (Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A) (Patent Book 1:1). Jackson and his wife were residents of Jamestown in 1623 when they befriended Richard Frethorne, a young servant in the Martin's Hundred household of community leader William Harwood. In April, Frethorne informed his parents that whenever Mr. Harwood sent him and his fellow servants to Jamestown, he stayed with the Jacksons, who had built a "cabin" to shelter him. He said that otherwise, he (like Harwood's other servants) would have had to spend the night huddled in an open boat, regardless of the weather. Frethorne indicated that the Jacksons treated him like a son and provided him with food, including some he could take home to Martin's Hundred, where living conditions were harsh (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:58-60).

The connection between Goodman John Jackson of Jamestown and Richard Frethorne has potential significance archaeologically, for at Martin's Hundred was Jackson's kinsman, John Jackson, the master of potter Thomas Ward. Thus, when Frethorne and his companions came up to Jamestown on business, there would have been an opportunity for pottery (and perhaps other items produced by skilled workers at Martin's Hundred) to be introduced into the Jackson household. Conversely, items from Jamestown could have reached Martin's Hundred.

In February 1624, when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, John Jackson of Jamestown, his wife, and an adult male named Ephriam Jackson were living together, probably upon John's waterfront lot. William Jackson, who died between April 1623 and February 16, 1624, also had been living at Jamestown, perhaps in the same household (Hotten 1980:175, 192). In February 1624 John Jackson's next door neighbor, Richard Stephens, had in his employ a Virginia Company servant named John Jackson, who in 1627 was assigned to Sir George Yeardley (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:136).

On January 24, 1625, when a muster was made of Jamestown's inhabitants, John Jackson headed a household that included himself, his 9-year-old son John, and 10-year-old Gercian Buck, orphan of the late Rev. Richard Buck. In January 1625 Jackson had in his possession 3 cattle, 4 swine, 3 young goats, plus a modest quantity of food stuffs, a gun and some ammunition (Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Minutes of the General Court reveal that John Jackson of Jamestown was actively employed as a gunsmith, perhaps in partnership with George Clarke, who plied the same trade. In a March 1623 court case, reference was made to the fact that "Jackson the smith was at work in the shop" when he and Clarke witnessed a theft (McIlwaine 1924:4). Clarke died at Jamestown during mid-to-late 1624 and Jackson was called upon to testify about a debt Clarke owed to Thomas Gates, whom the decedent had employed to "make his house tight." In 1627 John Jackson procured from

mariner John Gill an indentured servant who was a gunsmith. As Jackson failed to fully pay for the servant, in March 1628 Gill sued him for what was owed (McIlwaine 1924:33, 169; Hotten 1980:229).

Between 1624 and 1626 John Jackson of Jamestown served as one of the Rev. Richard Buck's orphans' guardians, which explains Gercian Buck's presence in the Jackson household in January 1625. John also participated in a coroner's inquest, performed jury duty, and in 1626 certified the will of Jamestown neighbor Thomas Alnutt. In 1629 he was named substitute administrator of Abraham Porter's estate, replacing his neighbor, Captain William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B). John Jackson's fiduciary appointment, which was done at Peirce's request, and his selection as one of the Buck children's guardians, suggests that he was a respected member of the community. It was in his role as guardian that Jackson testified about the medical treatment John Dyos (a resident of Jamestown Island) provided to the Buck orphans' cattle (located in Study Unit 2 Tract I). He also received tobacco owed to the Buck estate by John Gunnery of Elizabeth City (McIlwaine 1924:4, 16, 53, 102-103, 108, 160-161, 169, 183-184, 188). In 1629, while John Jackson was serving as a James City Parish churchwarden, Edward Wigg stole his canoe. In 1632 and 1633 Jackson represented Jamestown in the assembly and he was commander or military officer of the Neck O'Land community behind Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1924:188, 192, 197; Stanard 1965:57-58). In 1637 and 1638 Jackson patented some acreage in Charles River (York) County and on the Chickahominy River (Nugent 1969-1979:I:27, 65, 97). Afterward, his name disappeared from official records. As he seemingly died without heirs, his property probably escheated to the Crown.

Mrs. John Jackson

Mrs. John Jackson, whose first name is unknown, tended to Martin's Hundred servant Richard Frethorne with motherly kindness. Although on February 16, 1624, Mrs. Jackson was living in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A) in a household headed by her husband, John, in January 1625 her name was missing from the demographic records that were compiled (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:59- 60; Hotten 1980:175).

John Jackson II

John Jackson II, the 9-year-old son of gunsmith John Jackson, on January 24, 1625, was living in Jamestown in a household headed by his father (Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A) (Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Ephriam Jackson

Ephriam Jackson was living in John Jackson's Jamestown household (Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A) on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:175).

John Jackson (Servant)

On February 16, 1624, John Jackson was identified as a servant in Richard Stephens' household in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H). Jackson was a Virginia Company tenant who on January 12, 1627, was assigned to Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B and Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N and U) (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:136). It is uncertain whether he was related to gunsmith John Jackson, who lived next door on Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A.

William Jackson

William Jackson died on Jamestown Island sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

Rev. Henry Jacobs

On February 7, 1628, reference was made to the Rev. Henry Jacobs, who had died five years earlier (McIlwaine 1924:163).

James Jakins

James Jakins died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Martin James

On March 20, 1690, Martin James of Wapping, England, gave William Sherwood a quit claim deed for his legal interest in the late Richard James I's 150 acres: Study Unit 1 Tract C (Ambler MS 41). He probably was related to the late Richard James I.

James Family

Richard James I

Exactly when Richard James I of Jamestown Island immigrated to Virginia is unclear. He may have been the 33-year-old man who in 1635 came to the colony aboard the *George*, which originated in London (Coldham 1987:164). On the other hand, several other Richard James' came to Virginia during the second quarter of the seventeenth century, including one who in 1640 was listed as a headright of Jamestown merchant Thomas Stegg I (Nugent 1969-1979:I:56, 119, 194).

On June 6, 1654, Richard James I received a patent for 40 acres of land in Jamestown, on the south side of Back Creek (Study Unit 1 Tract B) on the basis of one headright (Patent Book 3:368; Nugent 1969-1979:I:314). Richard may have resided upon his 40 acres until he built a more elaborate domestic complex on Study Unit 1 Tract C, which he purchased three years later.

On June 5, 1657, Richard James I patented Study Unit 1 Tract C, 150 acres that flanked both sides of the 40 acre parcel he had claimed in 1654. It was on Tract C (which consisted of high land and marsh) that Richard James I built a family home, probably Structure 1/2 (Patent Book 4:196-197). James, who was a gentleman, seems to have been heavily involved in mercantile operations, for during the 1670s he sued several people in order to settle debts (McIlwaine 1924:205, 215, 285). As James' landholdings extended along the Back River for a considerable distance and encompassed Piping Point and "the Friggott," he may have had a landing or wharf at which seagoing vessels could dock. Richard James I was a James City County justice and during the early 1670s he and several other local men were called upon to settle estates and arbitrate disputes (McIlwaine 1924:218, 258, 285, 343). James' association with Jamestown property-holders Richard Auborne (Study Unit 4 Tract K), Major Theophilus Hone (Study Unit 1 Tract F and Tract D), Colonel William White (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2), and William May (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2 and Study Unit 3 Tract A), suggests that he was among the community's more prominent citizens. In 1664 he served as a Kecoughtan man's attorney in a suit against Surry County resident James Mills, litigation that pertained to a shipment of Africans (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:242). In October 1670 Richard James I and Richard Auborne (then clerk of the General Court) together patented 1,000 acres of land in Northumberland County adjacent to an island attributed to the Doeg Indians (McIlwaine 1924:225).

On May 28, 1673, Richard James I brought suit against bricklayer John Bird, who had built (or was in the process of building) a house for him. Five men were appointed to "view the worke and bricks and appraise the same and whatever James can make appear to have paid sd. Bird over and above what his work comes to." James was successful in his suit and won a judgement against Bird (McIlwaine 1924:344). If the brick house John Bird undertook on Richard James I's behalf was situated upon James' 150 acres near "the Friggott," he probably was involved in the construction of Structure 1/2.

During the early 1670s Richard James I brought suit against George Harwood (Horwood), Job Virget, Robert Weeke and Robert Beckinham. However, he was in debt to William Corker (son of the owner of Study Unit 4 Tract J), had some of John Whitty's funds in his possession, and gave

invalid bills of exchange to Barnaby Kearney, a merchant. In May 1671 James was among those appointed to inventory the estate of Thomas Hunt (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J). In 1674, reference also was made to "John a negro servant to Mr. Richard James" who had run away with five of Governor William Berkeley's men and one who belonged to Mr. George Loyd (McIlwaine 1924:205, 215, 218, 258, 285, 292, 355, 382, 419).

Richard James I died sometime prior to October 4, 1675, leaving as his principal heir, son Richard II who was not quite 15-years-old (Ambler MS 17). Richard I's widow, Rachel, who would have been eligible for a dower share, quickly married merchant and attorney William Sherwood. He had Giles Bland arrested because of debts against the late Richard James I's estate. Richard Lawrence, whose property (Study Unit 4 Tract S) was relatively close to James', posted a bond on Bland's behalf. Later, when Giles Bland failed to appear in court, Sherwood obtained a judgement against Lawrence. The matter was brought to the attention of the General Court in March 1676, at which time Richard Lawrence was ordered to pay Sherwood because Bland had failed to come to court (McIlwaine 1924:418-419). These proceedings, which occurred in the presence of Governor William Berkeley, probably angered Lawrence and Bland, who by that time had become overt supporters of the rebel Nathaniel Bacon.

Rachel James (Mrs. Richard)

Very little is known about Rachel, who sometime prior to 1660 married Richard James I, a merchant, and had a son, Richard II. A Surry County record dating to 1680 reveals that Rachel James Sherwood identified herself as the aunt of Major Samuel Swann when she relinquished her interest in some property. This raises the possibility that Rachel was the sister of Samuel's mother, the former Sarah Codd, who died in 1654, Colonel Thomas Swann's second wife (Withington 1980:534; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1672-1684:273). Richard James I died sometime prior to October 1675, by which date Rachel had married attorney and merchant William Sherwood. When he died in 1698, he left Rachel life-rights in almost all of his real estate and personal possessions. By 1699 Rachel had married Edward Jaquelin, another merchant. As genealogical sources indicate that he was born in 1669, he was nine years younger than her son, Richard James II, who was born in 1660. Rachel James Sherwood Jaquelin died after 1700 but before 1706, at which time Edward Jaquelin married Martha Cary of Elizabeth City County (Ambler MS 17; McIlwaine 1924:419; Meyer et al. 1987:606; Tyler 1895-1896:49-50).

Richard James II

Richard James II, who was born on December 14, 1660, lost his father during in his early teens. He was the son of Rachel and Richard James I. On September 19, 1676, when Nathaniel Bacon's followers set Jamestown ablaze, one of the structures destroyed was a dwelling attributed to the late Richard James I's orphaned son, probably Structure 1/2 on Study Unit 1 Tract C. Therefore, William Sherwood, as the boy's guardian, dispatched a petition to the king, noting that "the howses belonging to yr. petitioner in right of the said orphant [Richard James II], of the value of one thousand pounds sterling" were among the buildings that were burned. Sherwood also stated that "his goods were plundered and his cattle, sheep and other estate destroyed" and that at his return from England, "he had not a house to put his head in." Sherwood said that "Richard Lawrence one of the grand rebells did with his own hands putt fyer to and destroy yr. petitioners howses." He therefore requested compensation from the confiscated estate of Lawrence, who had neither a wife nor children, and reportedly had fled from Virginia. Sherwood said that if he were granted such a favor, he would be able "to rebuild in James City" (C. O. 1/41 f 32ro). When Richard James II came of age, he stood to inherit his father's 150 acre tract on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 1 Tract C). As he died intestate without producing heirs, and his mother had remarried,

his land escheated to the Crown. On October 23, 1690, Richard II's 150 acres were patented by his step-father, William Sherwood (Ambler MS 17, 43; Nugent 1969-1979:I:350; Patent Book 8:83).

Richard James of Surry

Richard James, a Surry County yeoman, was from Curriff, in Hereford County, England. His wife, Margery, also was from Curdiff (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:228, 256). It is uncertain whether this Richard James and his contemporary, Richard James I of Jamestown, were related.

Margery James (Mrs. Richard) of Surry

Margery, the wife of Richard James, a Surry County yeoman, was from Curriff, in Hereford County, England. He too was from Curdiff (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:228, 256). It is uncertain whether this Richard James and the Richard James I of Jamestown were related.

Thomas Janny

Thomas Janny was sent to Virginia by the Company of Mercers sometime prior to 1622 (Ferrar MS 297).

Jaquelin Family

Edward Jaquelin

Edward Jaquelin, a French Huguenot, was born in 1668 and was the son of John and Elizabeth Craddock Jaquelin. The family immigrated to Virginia around 1685. In ca. 1699 Edward married the twice-widowed Rachel James Sherwood, who was considerably older than he. He moved into her brick house on Back Street, Structure 31, which sometimes was used for official meetings, and on December 11, 1704, purchased London merchant Jeffrey Jeffreys' reversionary interest in the late William Sherwood's estate (Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, F, and G) (Meade 1992:I:104; Ambler 1826; Ambler MS 65, 73). Edward also would have had use of wife Rachel's dower share of Richard James I's estate (probably Study Unit 1 Tract B). It is uncertain whether William Sherwood's lease for 260 acres in the Governor's Land was still viable.

Edward Jaquelin had a distinguished political career. In 1699 he and his wife, Rachel, rented their home to the assembly and they sometimes provided meeting space to the council. This would have brought Edward in contact with the colony's highest ranking officials. He also prepared official correspondence for the assembly. In April 1701 Edward Jaquelin became coronet of James City County's troop of horse and he became clerk of the assembly's committee of propositions and grievances in 1702. By 1710 he had become a county justice and sheriff. In March 1709 some of Edward Jaquelin's blacks were involved in a plot at Jamestown. In 1712 he was elected Jamestown's delegate to the assembly and he was returned to office in 1714. During the 1720s he also served as James City County coroner. In 1737 Edward Jaquelin again began serving as a James City County justice (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1695-1702:214, 219, 384; 1925-1945:II:132; III:243; IV:xxiii, 413; Meyer et al. 1987:606; Sainsbury 1964:19:162; 20:156; Leonard 1976:67; Stanard 1910:23; 1965:100).

Edward Jaquelin did little to enhance the size of the Sherwood plantation on Jamestown Island, except buy a ½ acre lot on the waterfront, Lot A of Study Unit 4 Tract C, which title was confirmed in 1721. However, he acquired a substantial amount of acreage on the mainland. In 1712 he purchased the 24 acre Glasshouse tract at the entrance to Jamestown Island and in 1718 he bought an adjacent 27 acre parcel. In 1712 he commenced leasing a 151 acre parcel in the Governor's Land, which he sublet from Philip Ludwell II. This gave Edward Jaquelin a total of 202 acres next to Jamestown Island (Ambler MS 45, 77, 84, 86, 99, 101; Soane 1683). These acquisitions seemingly heralded the development of the mainland farm known as

"Amblers" that traditionally served as a subsidiary to the Jaquelin/Ambler plantation on Jamestown Island. In 1704 Edward Jaquelin was credited with 400 acres of James City County land, which would have included his leasehold in the Governor's Land. In 1706, after Rachel James Sherwood Jaquelin's death, Edward Jaquelin married the widowed Martha Cary Thruston of Elizabeth City County, with whom he had several children (Elizabeth, Martha, Mary, Edward, and Mathew). By the time Edward Jaquelin died in November 1739, at the age of 71, he had outlived wife Martha and their sons. As a result, the couple's three daughters became his heirs. Edward was buried in the churchyard at Jamestown and his will was recorded in the James City County court. Edward Jaquelin left life-rights in a tract in the western end of Jamestown Island (part of Study Unit 1 Tract E) to son-in-law, Yorktown merchant Richard Ambler. Jaquelin's Jamestown Island plantation and mainland farm descended through his eldest daughter, Elizabeth Ambler, to his four-year-old grandson, John Ambler I. He left his land at Powhatan to spinster daughter, Martha (Meade 1992:I:95; Smith et al. 1745; Meyer et al. 1987:606; Tyler 1895-1896:49-50; Smith 1957:48; Parks, November 22, 1739).

Martha Cary Thruston Jaquelin (Mrs. Edward)

Martha Cary, the daughter of Lt. Colonel William Cary of Elizabeth City, married John Thruston of Martin's Hundred. In 1706, Martha, having been widowed, married Edward Jaquelin (Study Unit 1 and Study Unit 4 Tract C Lots A and B). With Edward she produced several children, including daughters Martha, Elizabeth and Mary, and sons Edward and Mathew. In ca. 1733 she gave a baptismal font to the church at Jamestown (Meyer et al. 1987:606; Meade 1966:I:95; Tyler 1895-1896:49-50).

Edward Jaquelin II

Edward Jaquelin II, the son of Edward and Martha Cary Thruston Jaquelin, was born in December 1716 and died in 1733 or 1734, before attaining his majority (Ambler 1826; Tyler 1895-1896:49-50; Meade 1966:I:95).

Elizabeth Jaquelin (Mrs. Richard Ambler)

Elizabeth Jaquelin, the eldest daughter of Edward and Martha Cary Thruston Jaquelin, was born in 1709 and died on September 25, 1769. She married Yorktown merchant Richard Ambler in 1729 and produced several children, including sons John I, Edward, and Jaquelin (Ambler 1826; Tyler 1895-1896:49-50; Meade 1966:I:95).

Martha Jaquelin (Spinster)

Martha, the daughter of Edward and Martha Cary Thruston Jaquelin, was born in January 1711 and died in 1804, never having married. When Edward Jaquelin (deceased in 1739) made his will, he left his land at Powhatan (a quarter or subsidiary farm) to daughter Martha, who later sold it to her brother-in-law Richard Ambler. Martha lived with her parents at Jamestown and probably became lady of the house after her mother's demise. After her father's death, she moved into the Yorktown home of Elizabeth and Richard Ambler. She was residing with them in 1745 when she signed a quit claim deed that gave Richard outright ownership a tract at the western end of Jamestown Island, part of Study Unit 1 Tract E (Meyer et al. 1987:606; Meade 1966:I:95; Smith et al. 1745; Ambler MS 123; Tyler 1895-1896:49-50).

Mary Jaquelin (Mrs. John Smith)

Mary, the daughter of Edward and Martha Cary Thruston Jaquelin, was born in March 1714 and died on October 4, 1764. She married John Smith (Ambler 1826; Tyler 1895-1896:49-50; Meade 1992:I:95).

Mathew Jaquelin

Mathew Jaquelin, the son of Edward and Martha Cary Thruston Jaquelin, was born in 1707 or 1708 and died in 1727, shortly before attaining his majority (Ambler 1826; Tyler 1895-1896:49-50; Meade 1966:I:95).

Jarrett Family

John Jarrett (Jarratt)

John Jarrett, William Sherwood's nephew, was one of his favorites. Sherwood also was fond of John's wife, the former Joannah Lowe. In August 1697 when Sherwood made his will, he left his clothing to John and he bequeathed his history books to Joannah, the niece of London merchant Micajah Perry. Sherwood also bequeathed a small sum of money to the Jarrett couple's daughters, Elizabeth and Elir, and John's unmarried sister, Mary Jarrett (Ambler MS 65; McGhan 1993:873; Price 1992:65; Withington 1980:43; Tyler 1908-1909:264).

On April 7, 1694, William Sherwood gave his nephew, John Jarrett, a 28 ½ acre plot in the western end of Jamestown Island, Study Unit 1 Tract E. John retained the gift parcel until 1699, after his uncle's decease, and then sold it to John Howard, a tailor. On May 6, 1700, Joannah Jarrett waived her dower interest in the Sherwood property (Ambler MS 48, 67). In light of William Sherwood's active role in trade and John and Joannah Jarrett's connection with one of England's most prominent mercantile families, William and John may have devoted a portion of Study Unit 1 Tract E to commercial use, for it was on the main road into Jamestown Island.

Sometime prior to November 12, 1696, John and Joannah Jarrett moved into Bay 1 of Structure 17 (on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot A), which they rented from her uncle, British merchant Micajah Perry (Ambler MS 48, 62, 65, 101). The structure the Jarretts occupied was owned by Micajah Perry and Company, a mercantile firm better known as Perry, Lane and Company. The Perry firm disposed of its lot and dwelling on November 12, 1710, by which date John Jarrett was dead. Afterward, the widowed Joannah Jarrett gained employment as housekeeper to William Byrd II of Westover (Ambler MS 48, 62, 65, 101; Tyler 1908-1909:264).

Joannah Lowe Jarrett (Jarratt) (Mrs. John)

Joannah Lowe Jarrett, the wife of William Sherwood's nephew, John Jarrett, was one of Sherwood's favorites. In August 1697 when Sherwood made his will, he left his history books to Joannah, who was the niece of London merchant Micajah Perry. Sherwood also bequeathed a small sum of money to the Jarrett couple's daughters, Elizabeth and Elir, and John's unmarried sister, Mary Jarrett (Ambler MS 65; McGhan 1993:873; Price 1992:65; Withington 1980:43; Tyler 1908-1909:264).

On April 7, 1694, William Sherwood demonstrated his affection for his nephew, John Jarrett, by giving him a 28 ½ acre plot in the western end of Jamestown Island, Study Unit 1 Tract E. On May 6, 1700, when John disposed of the gift parcel, Joannah waived her dower rights. Sometime prior to November 12, 1696, John and Joannah Jarrett moved into Bay 1 of Structure 17 (on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot A), which they rented from Joannah's uncle, Micajah Perry (Ambler MS 48, 62, 65, 67, 101). The structure the Jarretts occupied was owned by Micajah Perry and Company, a mercantile firm better known as Perry, Lane and Company. The Perry firm disposed of its lot and dwelling on November 12, 1710, by which date John Jarrett was dead. Afterward, the widowed Joannah Lowe Jarrett gained employment as housekeeper to William Byrd II of Westover (Ambler MS 48, 62, 65, 101; Tyler 1908-1909:264).

Elizabeth Jarrett (Jarratt)

Elizabeth Jarrett was the daughter of John and Joannah Lowe Jarrett of Jamestown (Study Unit 4

Tract C Lot A) and the great-niece of William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 and Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B). On August 18, 1697, when Sherwood made his will, he bequeathed her a small sum of money. Her sister was named Elir (Ambler MS 65; McGhan 1993:873; Withington 1980:43; Tyler 1908-1909:264).

Elir Jarrett (Jarratt)

Elir Jarrett was the daughter of John and Joannah Lowe Jarrett of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot A) and the great-niece of William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 and Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B). On August 18, 1697, when Sherwood made his will, he bequeathed her a small sum of money. Her sister was named Elizabeth (Ambler MS 65; McGhan 1993:873; Withington 1980:43; Tyler 1908-1909:264).

Mary Jarrett (Jarratt)

Mary Jarrett was the sister of John Jarrett of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot A) and the niece of William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 and Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B). On August 18, 1697, when Sherwood made his will, he left a small sum of money to Mary, whom he identified as a single woman (Ambler MS 65; McGhan 1993:873; Withington 1980:43; Tyler 1908-1909:264).

Arthur Jarvis

Arthur Jarvis, a James City County yeoman who had been convicted of burglary and was awaiting deportation from the colony, was suspected of setting the October 20, 1698, fire that destroyed the colony's statehouse. He originally had received the death sentence, for burglary was a felony and a capital crime. However, he opted for transportation. Although high ranking officials suspected Jarvis of arson, the evidence against him was inadequate (Sainsbury 1964:16:513; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:397). Therefore, it does not appear that he was prosecuted.

Jarvis Family

Thomas Jarvis

Thomas Jarvis, an Elizabeth City County mariner, by November 25, 1679, had married Elizabeth Duke Bacon, the widow of the rebel Nathaniel Bacon of Curles Plantation in Henrico County. Thomas died sometime prior to July 6, 1692, at which time Elizabeth employed William Sherwood of Jamestown (Study Unit 1 and Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot A) as her attorney (Washburn 1957:18; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:261; 1924:520).

Elizabeth Duke Bacon Jarvis (Mrs. Thomas)

Elizabeth, the daughter of Sir Edward Duke of Benhall, England, married the rebel Nathaniel Bacon, who in 1675-1676 led a popular revolt in Virginia. Elizabeth's father's disapproval of Bacon was so great that he reportedly disinherited her. Elizabeth and Nathaniel Bacon resided at Curles Plantation in Henrico County. He died of natural causes at the close of 1676. By November 25, 1679, Elizabeth had married mariner Thomas Jarvis of Elizabeth City. On July 6, 1692, after she had been widowed again, she employed William Sherwood of Jamestown (Study Unit 1 and Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot A) to act as her attorney (Washburn 1957:18; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:261; 1924:520).

John Jefferson (Gentleman)

John Jefferson, a gentleman and ancient planter, in 1619 received a patent for 250 acres of land in Archer's Hope, on the east side of Archer's Hope (College) Creek. On November 12, 1619, he was appointed a official tobacco taster. Jefferson apparently experienced some significant financial losses, for in November 1620 he asked Virginia Company officials for special consideration. In May 1622 he was among those testifying against Captain John Martin. During July 1622 he paid for Samuel Fisher's transportation to the colony and

in October 1623 he was one of the men appointed to collect information on the colony, on behalf of the king. Jefferson's name was omitted from the February 1624 and January 1625 demographic compilations. However, his servant, Samuel Fisher, was then residing on the lower side of the James River. As Jefferson apparently abandoned his 250 acres in Archer's Hope and left for the West Indies, his land escheated to the Crown and in October 1628 was reassigned to John Uty. On December 26, 1645, when John Jefferson, a citizen of St. Peter ad Vincula Parish, near the Tower of London, made his will, he mentioned his sons John and Nathaniel and daughters Elizabeth and Dorothy. His will was presented for probate on October 30, 1647. No mention was made of any real or personal property in Virginia (Nugent 1969-1979:I:168; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:421; II:40; III:219; IV:551, 556; McIlwaine 1924:168, 173; Ferrar MS 400; Withington 1980:412).

John Jefferson (Gunsmith)

John Jefferson, a gunsmith, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* as a servant of the Virginia Company of London. On February 16, 1624, he was living in Elizabeth City (Hotten 1980:183; McIlwaine 1924:57,136-137). By January 24, 1625, John Jefferson and Walgrave Marks (who appears to have been free) were residing together on Jamestown Island, on the easterly fringe of the urbanized area (Hotten 1980:226; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

On May 2, 1625, a warrant was issued for John Jefferson's arrest because he allegedly had eloped with Captain Ralph Hamor's maid servant (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G). In early January 1626 Jefferson was hauled into court, where he was censured for the deficiencies of his work as a gunsmith. Jefferson was ordered to pay Dr. John Pott for providing medical treatment to Henry Booth, whose gun barrel he'd repaired, and to contribute toward Booth's maintenance during convalescence from an eye injury. The justices noted that they had been lenient in punishing Jefferson because the gun barrel was defective to begin with and he was "a poore man and A Tenant to the Company" (McIlwaine 1924:57, 84).

In mid-January 1627, when the Governor's Council decided what to do with the defunct Virginia Company's indentured servants whose contracts hadn't expired, John Jefferson was assigned to Captain Francis West, a councillor (McIlwaine 1924:136-137). It is uncertain when Jefferson was freed. No other information about John Jefferson has come to light. However, in 1664 when a plat was made of John Knowles' acreage abutting Back Street (Study Unit 1 Tract D), the name "Jno Jefferson" was inscribed at a location just east of Orchard Run, analogous to Study Unit 2 Tract J (Ambler MS 135-136). This raises the possibility that he acquired land there (and perhaps set up shop) after gaining his freedom.

Herbert Jeffrey (Jeffries, Jeffreys)

Herbert Jeffreys, who was commissioned lieutenant governor of Virginia in November 1676, probably was related to alderman and merchant John Jeffreys of London. He served in the English army, where he attained the rank of colonel, and early in 1677 accompanied the 1,000 royal troops the king sent to Virginia to restore order. Herbert Jeffreys was one of three special commissioners King Charles II sent to investigate the causes of Bacon's Rebellion and he was named to succeed Governor William Berkeley, who was being recalled. Herbert Jeffreys presided over the colony until his untimely death in 1678. He was instrumental in getting the Tributary Indians to sign a major treaty on May 29, 1677, and in January 1678 he recommended that it be expanded to cover neighboring English colonies. Jeffreys' time in office was marred by disagreements with the assembly and he was subjected to outright hostility from certain members of his council who were part of the so-called Green Spring faction and devoutly loyal to the late Sir William Berkeley. Philip Ludwell I once referred to Herbert Jeffreys as "a pitiful little Fellow with a perriwig."

Jeffreys suspended from office some of his most outspoken critics. He suffered from a recurrent illness, which by June 1678 had become debilitating. He died on December 17, 1678. He was survived by his widow, Elizabeth, and son John. In April 1679 Jeffreys' replacement, Lord Culpeper, sued his estate (Raimo 1980:477; Stanard 1965:16; McIlwaine 1924:516, 520-521; Coldham 1980:32; Beverley 1947:86; Sainsbury 1964:10:10; C.O. 5/1355 ff 81, 83, 243;

Jeffreys Family

Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys (Jeffries, Jeffrey)

Jeffrey Jeffreys, a London merchant, was the brother and partner of John Jeffreys, who lost a substantial quantity of wine in September 1676 when Jamestown was torched by Bacon's rebels. British records reveal that Jeffrey Jeffreys and Micajah Perry, both of whom had a close business relationship with William Sherwood, were the Royal African Company's principal contractors for the sale of Africans in Virginia. In 1692 Jeffrey Jeffreys sent 200 stand of arms to Virginia, part of the weaponry damaged or destroyed in October 1698 when the statehouse burned. In 1697, when William Sherwood made his will, he designated Jeffrey Jeffreys his reversionary heir. When Jeffreys learned that Sherwood was dead, he authorized Arthur Spicer to take the decedent's estate into custody. By 1704 Jeffrey Jeffreys had been knighted. He apparently had a long-standing interest in Jamestown, for in April 1704 Stephen Fouace asked for his support in seeing that the community's assembly representation was restored. On December 11, 1704, Sir Jeffrey Jeffreys sold the late William Sherwood's land (described as 400 acres) to Edward Jaquelin (McGhan 1993:873; Withington 1980:52; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 9:49; Sainsbury 1964:1:105, 170; McIlwaine 1925-1945:1:426; Ambler MS 65, 73; Bruce 1894:168). This would have included Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, F and G and Structures 31, 58, and any other buildings then standing on the property.

John Jeffreys (Jeffries, Jeffrey)

London merchant John Jeffreys, brother and business partner of alderman Jeffrey Jeffreys, used Jamestown lot owner Colonel John Page as his factor during the mid-1670s. During the 1650s the Jeffreys' had a business relationship with Richard Lee. On the eve of Bacon's Rebellion, John Jeffreys had 83 pipes and hogsheads of fial wine stored in John Page's cellars (Structure 53) in Jamestown. Governor William Berkeley reportedly confiscated 20 pipes of wine and the rest was destroyed by fire on September 19, 1676, when Nathaniel Bacon's followers set the capital city ablaze. Afterward, Page filed a compensatory claim on John Jeffreys' behalf, in an attempt to recover the monetary value of the wine. The assembly decided to award Jeffreys half of the wine's estimated worth, for they believed that whatever Berkeley hadn't seized would have been destroyed by fire (C.O. 1/12 f 115; 1/41 f 218; 5/1355 ff 200-203; Sainsbury 1964:10:167; Withington 1980:51).

John Jeffreys wasn't satisfied and on October 18, 1677, he appeared before the Committee for Trade and Plantations, where he attempted to obtain what he considered adequate compensation for his loss. He accompanied his petition with a statement from agent John Page, who said that he had sold some of Jeffreys' wine at twice the value the assembly was willing to pay and that no one had made an attempt to save the rest of the wine from the fire. The special commissioners sent to Virginia to investigate the causes of Bacon's Rebellion agreed with John Page and John Jeffreys and recommended that Jeffreys be fully compensated for his loss (C.O. 5/1355 ff 202-205).

John Jeffreys (Jefferys)

John Jeffreys died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191-192).

John Jeffreys

On January 23, 1629, the General Court noted that John Jeffreys, Nathaniel Jeffreys' executor, was dead. Therefore, a substitute executor (Rowland Powell) was appointed to serve in his place (McIlwaine 1924:182).

Jeffreys Family

Nathaniel Jeffreys

On August 4, 1623, Nathaniel Jeffreys served on a jury and on February 16, 1624, he and his wife were described as residents of urban Jamestown. Nathaniel was fined in September 1624 for being drunk and boisterous. Three months later, he was back in court where he served on the jury that conducted an investigation into George Pope's death. On January 24, 1625, when a muster was taken of Jamestown Island's inhabitants, Nathaniel Jeffreys and Edward Cadge were sharing a home within the urbanized area. It was then noted that Nathaniel had come to the colony aboard the *Gift*. By January 24, 1625, Mrs. Nathaniel Jeffreys was dead (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:4-5, 20, 38; Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Court testimony taken on April 4, 1625, reveals that Nathaniel Jeffreys had been the late Robert Whitehed's servant and that he would be freed of any legal obligation to Whitehed's heirs, if he paid them a sum of money. Nathaniel made two other appearances in court: once to serve on a jury and again on March 27, 1626, to testify about surgeon Thomas Bunn's patient, William Atkins. By November 1628 Nathaniel Jeffreys was dead, at which time Richard Powell was identified as one of his assignees. In January 1629 the justices of the General Court were informed that in 1626 Nathaniel Jeffreys had agreed to deliver a servant to John Southern (Study Unit 2 Tracts G and Q) but had not fulfilled that commitment. As Jeffreys had servants in Virginia and Southern was willing to accept one of them, it was decided that James Budworth (who had four years left to serve) would live with Southern for two years. As John Jeffreys, Nathaniel's executor, was deceased, Rowland Powell agreed to become substitute executor (McIlwaine 1924:51, 53, 98, 176, 182).

Goodwife Jeffreys (Mrs. Nathaniel)

On February 16, 1624, Mrs. Nathaniel Jeffreys was living in urban Jamestown with her husband. By January 24, 1625, Mrs. Jeffreys (then identified as Goodwife Jeffreys) was dead (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:36).

Simon Jeffreys

Simon Jeffreys, a surveyor, made a plat for Philip Ludwell II that included part of the Governor's Land. In 1713 and 1714 Jeffreys patented three parcels of land on the west side of the Chickahominy River (Ambler MS 84, 85; Nugent 1969-1979:III:133, 146, 149).

Peter Jemaine

Peter Jemaine came to Virginia with William Rowley (Study Unit 2 Tract V) aboard the *James* and left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Henry Jenkins

During Bacon's Rebellion, Henry Jenkins, a James City County tanner, suffered at the hands of Nathaniel Bacon's followers as well as Governor William Berkeley's men. In March 1677 Jenkins informed the king's commissioners that Bacon's men had taken a substantial quantity of tanned hides from him and then Berkeley's men had seized his cattle. Jenkins asked for compensation for his losses (C.O. 1/40 f 18; Sainsbury 1964:10:52).

In July 1682 when John Gwin, a James City merchant, made his will, he named Henry Jenkins as both executor and sole legatee. Jenkins by 1685 was serving as a burgess, an office he still held during the 1690s. He also was an Elizabeth City County justice of the peace. On December 12, 1690, James City County's official surveyor, John Soane,

prepared a plat of Henry Jenkins' 76 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land. In July 1707 Jenkins was said to have previously occupied that property. He may have been residing there in August 1697, when William Sherwood made his will, leaving a horse, riding tackle, pistol and holsters, to Captain Henry Jenkins' son, Henry. In 1705 Henry Jenkins patented some Nansemond County land known as Newgate. However, he retained his landholdings in Elizabeth City, where he was a burgess (Stanard 1965:84, 91, 110; Nugent 1969-1979:III:93; Withington 1980:276-277; Coldham 1980:26; Ambler MS 45, 65, 77, 84-85; McGhan 1993:874-875).

Edmund Jennings

Edmund Jennings, who on September 21, 1692, was a member of the Governor's Council, was supposed to build a house at Jamestown (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:269). There is no record of his owning land in the capital city.

Peter Jennings

Sometime prior to September 23, 1674, Colonel Peter Jennings' widow married Captain Ralph Wormeley (McIlwaine 1924:376).

Jessee (Slave)

On October 31, 1777, Edward Champion Travis placed an advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette*. It stated that "Run away from my plantation at Jamestown, sometime this last August, a likely mulatto man named Jessee, 17 or 18 year old, tall and slender. I expect he is either enlisted into the army or enlisted on board some vessel as a sailor and freeman. Whoever secures the said slave in any jail so that I get him again or delivers him to me at Queen's Creek in York County, shall have 20 dollars reward" (Purdie, October 31, 1777).

Alfred F. Jester

Alfred F. Jester made a May 29, 1924, contract with B. E. Steel, in which he agreed to construct a ferry slip on Jamestown Island, on the property Steel was renting from Mrs. Louise J. Barney. Jester promised to modify the wharf and allow Steel to use it free of charge. By March 25, 1925, Alfred F. Jester had built a ferry slip that terminated at the road. He was allowed to build a shelter for passengers within 30 feet of the wharf. On February 26, 1932, the *Virginia Gazette* reported that Mr. Jester was operating the Jamestown ferry. He was planning to give pictures of Captain John Smith to all who used his ferryboat on Sunday, February 28 (James City County Deed Book 22:61; *Virginia Gazette*, February 26, 1932).

John (An African)

John, William Ewins' African servant, came to Virginia aboard the *James*. He appears to have set sail from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

John (An African Servant)

On September 28, 1674, the General Court heard a case involving several runaway servants, who fled in William White's boat (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2) and were gone for two months. Six of the runaways were English servants and the seventh was John, "a negro servant to Richard James [I]" (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C). All seven were supposed to receive 39 lashes at the whipping post (McIlwaine 1924:382).

Robert Johns

On August 31, 1638, when Robert Johns, a merchant, patented a tiny parcel (1/10 acre) that abutted south upon the James River, Alexander Stomer's patent was said to be on his west (Patent Book 1:595; Nugent 1969-1979:I:96). Therefore, Johns' lot was situated within Study Unit 1 Tract E. The Johns patent probably contains one or more errors in transcription, for its verbal boundary description is inconsistent with that of Stomer's.

Christopher Johnson

Christopher Johnson, who participated in the Battle of Green Spring, near Jamestown Island, on July 6, 1781, wrote a letter describing what occurred (Johnson 1781).

John Johnson

John Johnson, master of the *Bona Nova*, set sail for Virginia on May 26, 1619 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:218). It is unlikely that he was ancient planter John Johnson I.

Johnson Family

John Johnson I

John Johnson I, whom Virginia Company records describe as an ancient planter, on January 12, 1624, patented 15 acres abutting the Back River, in the northeastern portion of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract A). Simultaneously, he received 85 acres of land in Archer's Hope, which subsequent patents reveal lay west of College Creek. John received the initial title to his 15 acres on Jamestown Island from Governor George Yeardley, who held office during 1619-1621 (Nugent 1969-1979:I:4; Patent Book 1:15; Kingsbury 1906-1935:4:556). On February 16, 1624, when a census was taken of the colony's inhabitants, John Johnson I, wife Ann, and their two children (a boy and a girl) were living on rural land in Jamestown Island, probably upon his 15 acres (Hotten 1980:178).

During 1624 John Johnson I made several appearances before the General Court. On April 12 he acknowledged being indebted to John Hall for some clothing and for Hall's serving as his substitute in a march against the Indians (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:474). On August 16, 1624, Johnson was ordered to put a new roof upon the dwelling of the late Ensign William Spence (former owner and occupant of neighboring Study Unit 2 Tract F), and he was told to repair Spence's fence (McIlwaine 1924:19). On December 13, 1624, John Johnson I went to court, alleging that John Hall had killed his hog. Testimony reveals, however, that Johnson previously had slain four of Hall's swine (McIlwaine 1924:35).

On January 24, 1625, when a muster was made of the Virginia colony's inhabitants, John Johnson I, wife Ann I, daughter Ann II (age 4), and son John II (age 1) were living on Jamestown Island, where a maid servant named Ann Kean was part of the household (Hotten 1980:228; Meyer et al. 1987:35-36). In May 1625 when a list of land patents was sent back to England, John Johnson I was credited with 200 acres. A contemporary document indicates that he had received his acreage on the basis of a court order (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:551, 556).

During January and March 1629 John Johnson I served on juries summoned by the General Court and on April 8, 1629, he was sued by Edward Waller (McIlwaine 1924:183, 190, 194). John died sometime prior to January 25, 1638, at which time his son and daughter were described as his legitimate heirs. Ultimately, John Johnson I's property descended to his son, John II, who on March 25, 1654, repatented his father's acreage on Jamestown Island and on August 8, 1659, sold it to brother-in-law Edward Travis I (Nugent 1969-1979:I:241; II:252; Patent Book 1:531; 3:27; 7:228-229).

Ann Johnson I (Mrs. John)

On February 16, 1624, Ann Johnson and her husband, John Johnson I, were living in the eastern end of Jamestown Island upon Study Unit 2 Tract A. In their household were their two children, Ann II and John II. On January 24, 1625, the muster-taker noted that daughter Ann II was age 4 and son John II was 1 (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:36). Ann and John Johnson I died sometime prior to January 25, 1638, at which time their children were identified as their legitimate heirs (Nugent 1969-1979:I:241; II:252; Patent Book 1:531; 3:27; 7:228-229).

John Johnson II

John Johnson II, the son of John (I) and Ann (I) Johnson of Jamestown Island, was attributed to their household on February 16, 1624. On January 24, 1625, when a muster was taken of the colony's inhabitants, John II was listed as age 1 (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:36). John Johnson I died sometime prior to January 25, 1638, at which time John II and his sister, Ann II, were described as his legitimate heirs (Nugent 1969-1979:I:241; II:252; Patent Book 1:531; 3:27; 7:228-229).

On June 5, 1653, John Johnson II, who identified himself as a James City County planter, disposed of 450 acres of land in Upper Chippokes, property he appears to have inherited from his parents (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:30). Then, on March 25, 1654, he repatented his late father's 15 acres on Jamestown Island, Study Unit 2 Tract A. He also repatented the decedent's 135 acres in Archer's Hope, on the west side of College Creek (Nugent 1969-1979:I:241, 472; Patent Book 3:27). On August 8, 1659, John Johnson II sold Study Unit 2 Tract A to his brother-in- law Edward Travis I, who by that date already owned several other parcels on the north side of Passmore Creek (Patent Book 3:8, 158; Nugent 1969-1979:I:270-271, 531; II:252; Meyer et al. 1987:224).

John Johnson II appears to have sided vigorously with the rebel Nathaniel Bacon, for in February 1677 he was among those exempted from the king's pardon. He also suffered at the hands of Governor William Berkeley's most zealous supporters, some of whom seized the personal property of suspected rebels. In May 1677 Johnson told the king's commissioners that he and James Barrow had been imprisoned for 17 days by William Hartwell and not freed until they had promised their captor 10,000 shingles (Hening 1809-1823:II:370; C.O. 1/40 ff 22-24). In 1704 John Johnson II paid quitrent upon 260 acres in James City County and 350 acres in Surry (Smith 1957:49).

Ann Johnson II

Ann, the daughter of John Johnson I and his wife, Ann, probably was born in 1620, for on January 24, 1625, she was described as age 4. Ann was living on Jamestown Island with her parents on February 16, 1624, and was still in their household on January 24, 1625. The Johnsons occupied Study Unit 2 Tract A. Ann Johnson II and her brother, John Johnson II, reached maturity and became their parents' heirs. Sometime prior to January 25, 1638, Ann II married Edward Travis I, who in 1659 purchased her brother's interest in their late parents' land on Jamestown Island (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:36; Patent Book 1:531; Nugent 1969-1979:I:83).

William Johnson

On May 4, 1708, William Johnson and William Hunnicut, who were from Surry County, were authorized to operate a ferry between Swann's Point and Jamestown (Surry County Order Book 1691-1713:308).

Jonas Family

William Pinke-Alias-Jonas

William Pinke, an ancient planter who sometimes went by the name William Jonas, acquired a 12 acre parcel (Study Unit 2 Tract O) near Black Point sometime prior to 1623. He and his wife, Mary, made their home upon Tract O. At William's death, Mary inherited "his devident of Land of 100 acres," which included their 12 acre homestead near Black Point (Patent Book 1:11; Nugent 1969-1979:I:3).

Mary Pinke-Alias-Jonas

Mary Pinke-alias-Jonas, upon inheriting the property of her late husband, William Pinke-alias-Jonas, repatented it. On August 14, 1624, when she secured her title to Study Unit 2 Tract O, she indicated that she had married Gabriel Holland, a yeoman (Patent Book 1:11; Nugent 1969-1979:I:3). Mary Pink-alias-Jonas Holland died between Au-

gust 14, 1624, and January 24, 1625, at which point her land (which she owned outright) descended to her new husband, Gabriel.

Alse Jones

Alse Jones, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Anthony Jones

On February 16, 1624, Anthony Jones, one of Sir George Yeardley's servants, was living at Flowerdew Hundred. By January 24, 1625, he had moved to urban Jamestown, where he was living in the Yeardley household on Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B. Jones was then described as a 26-year-old servant who had come to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Temperance*. By April 1641, an Anthony Jones of Isle of Wight County, was a commissioner of that area's monthly court. He may have been the same individual (McIlwaine 1924:474; Hotten 1980:171; Meyer et al. 1987:29).

Catesby ap Roger Jones

On May 3, 1861, Catesby ap Roger Jones, a lieutenant in the Virginia Navy (later the the Confederate Navy), was assigned to Jamestown Island, where he had been ordered to build a battery. He was assisted by island owner William Allen and 100 of his slaves, who were in need of food and the tools they needed for construction. However, work progressed swiftly and on May 16, Jones reported that eight guns had been mounted. In late May 1861, when Colonel John B. Magruder assumed command of the forces between Jamestown Island and the York River, he ordered Captain Jones to "keep a bright lookout" and if necessary, to spike the batteries' guns and abandon the island. On June 10, 1861, Jones prepared a report on the military equipment at Jamestown. In September 1861, Jones was advised to abandon Jamestown Island unless he had a bombproof to protect his men, for an enemy advance was expected. In October, Jones was still there and conducted ordnance experiments on behalf of the Confederate Navy, which was preparing to outfit its first ironclad vessel, the *Virginia*. He fired an 8-inch Columbiad and a 9-inch gun at 12-foot-square wooden targets that were over 300 feet away and shielded with various types of iron. On November 6, 1861, Catesby ap Roger Jones was ordered to go to Richmond. In March 1862 he was in command of the ironclad *Virginia* when it did battle with the *Monitor* (Jones, May 3, 1861; May 16, 1861; Rawson et al. 1898:1:6:699-700, 702, 715, 737, 742; Palmer 1968:XI:167).

Rev. Hugh Jones

The Rev. Hugh Jones came to Virginia in 1716 to be master of the College of William and Mary's grammar school. He became professor of natural history and mathematics in 1717. Jones was named rector of James City Parish some time after 1716 and served as chaplain of the assembly in 1718 and 1720. He returned to England in 1722, where he prepared a report on conditions in Virginia, an account that was published in London in 1724. He returned to the colony in 1725 and was assigned a parish in King and Queen County. Due to disagreements with the vestry, he resigned and went to Maryland, where he was residing in 1760, when he died (Meade 1992:I:160; II:393, 400-402, 405, 408-409; Brydon 1947:396).

Jeane Jones

Jeane Jones, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Richard Jones

Richard Jones was wounded at Jamestown in September 1676, while defending the capital city from Nathaniel Bacon's followers (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69).

Rev. Rowland Jones

The Rev. Rowland Jones was rector of James City Parish in 1680 (Bruce 1894:242).

Samuel Jones

The Rev. Samuel Jones, an Anglican clergyman, was brought to Virginia by Roger Green, probably to be rector of James City Parish. On October 24, 1671, the General Court noted that James Alsop (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A) had provided accommodations to Jones, as had John Page (Structure 53 on Study Unit 1 Tract F). Alsop was to be compensated and Page was to be paid to the extent parish funds would permit (McIlwaine 1924:288).

Jones Family

Thomas Jones

Thomas Jones, a 25-year-old weaver from Middlesex, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295). He may have been the same individual who on February 16, 1624, was living upon the Governor's Land with his wife. In January 1625 Thomas and Margaret Jones, who were said to have come to Virginia aboard the *London Merchant*, were still on the Governor's Land. Thomas ran afoul of the law in August 1626 by becoming drunk and disorderly and Margaret attacked a neighbor with a tobacco stalk (Hotten 1980:177, 219; McIlwaine 1924:107-108).

Margaret Jones (Mrs. Thomas)

On February 16, 1624, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Jones were living upon the Governor's Land. Thomas, a 25-year-old weaver from Middlesex, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova*. In January 1624 Thomas and Margaret Jones, who were said to have come to Virginia aboard the *London Merchant*, were still on the Governor's Land. Margaret apparently was hot tempered, for she attacked a neighbor with a tobacco stalk (Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:177, 219; McIlwaine 1934:107-108).

Jones Family

William Jones

William Jones arrived in Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann*. On February 16, 1624, he and his wife were living in the rural part of Jamestown Island, where William was a household head. Sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624, William Jones' servant died (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:178, 191). The Jones couple was not included in the 1625 Muster.

Mrs. William Jones

On February 16, 1624, Mrs. William Jones and her husband were living in the rural part of Jamestown Island, where William was a household head. William had arrived at Jamestown on September 5, 1623, and was a free man (Hotten 1980:178; McIlwaine 1924:6). The Jones couple was not included in the 1625 Muster.

George Jordan

George Jordan, a burgess for James City in 1644, 1646 and 1647, by the early 1670s had become a lieutenant colonel. On April 5, 1671, he was identified as the executor and trustee for the orphan of Thomas Hunt (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J) of Jamestown. In 1673 Jordan, as Hunt's executor, sued the late John Baugh's estate and he still was serving as Hunt's executor in April 1674. In September 1674 the General Court's justices made reference to a scandalous petition against George Jordan, but the nature of the document wasn't disclosed. In May 1677 Jordan was authorized to compile a list of the men whose estates had escheated to the Crown as a result of their active role in Bacon's Rebellion. In 1677 he signed a document concerning Richard Lawrence's estate (Study Unit 4 Tract S) (Stanard 1965:63, 65-66; McIlwaine 1924:247, 327, 370; Sainsbury 1964:10:72; C.O. 5/1371 f 247).

Thomas Jordan

On September 6, 1681, Thomas Jordan served as bricklayer John Bird's attorney in the Surry County court (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:351).

Dorothy Jubilee

In 1697, when William Sherwood prepared his will, he bequeathed Dorothy Jubilee, whom he described as his Indian servant, her freedom (Ambler MS 65; McGhan 1993:873).

Robert Julian

On January 24, 1625, Robert Julian was a 20-year-old servant in Thomas Passmore's household (Study Unit 2 Tracts D, H, and S) in the eastern end of Jamestown Island. He reportedly came to Virginia in the *Jacob* (Meyer et al. 1987:34).

K

Alice Kean

On February 16, 1624, Alice Kean was a servant in the Jamestown Island household of John Hall and his wife (Study Unit 2 Tract S). By January 24, 1625, she had joined the household of John Johnson I (Study Unit 2 Tract I) (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:36).

Barnaby Kearney (Karney)

Sometime prior to March 21, 1672, Barnaby Kearney (Karney), a merchant, gave Governor William Berkeley some invalid tobacco bills that had come from Mr. James (probably Richard James I of Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C), who had gotten them from John Everson. As a result, Berkeley sued Kearney. The General Court decided that Kearney had to pay William White (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2) half of the charge for the ship involved in the transaction (McIlwaine 1924:292, 294).

Keith Family

Rev. George Keith

The Rev. George Keith, a Scotsman, went to Bermuda in 1612. He later moved to Virginia and took up residence in Elizabeth City. He married John Bush's widow, Susan, who also lived in Elizabeth City and was serving as guardian to the orphaned Sara Spence (Study Unit 2 Tract F). On January 24, 1625, one of the Rev. Keith's servants and a Mrs. Susan Keith were listed among the dead at Jamestown. On May 2, 1625, the General Court summoned George and Susan Keith to appear on May 16 (Lefroy 1981:I:706; McIlwaine 1924:57; Meyer et al. 1987:57; Hotten 1980:188, 257).

Susan Bush Keith (Mrs. John Bush) (Mrs. George Keith)

By November 1624 Mrs. Susan Bush, John Bush's widow, had become guardian of the orphaned Sara Spence, whose parents (Ensign William Spence and his wife) died during late 1623 or early 1624. The General Court ordered Mrs. Bush to have Ensign Spence's acreage in Archer's Hope surveyed. In January 1625 Mrs. Susan Bush was living in Elizabeth City, where she was described as a 20-year-old household head, who had come to Virginia in the *George* in 1620. With her was 4-year-old Sara Spence. Simultaneously, Mrs. Bush was listed among the dead on Jamestown Island. Sometime prior to May 2, 1625, Susan married the Rev. George Keith of Elizabeth City. The Keiths were summoned to court on May 16th (Meyer et al. 1987:36; Hotten 1980:249; McIlwaine 1924:27, 42, 57, 76).

William Kelloway

William Kelloway, a husbandman, arrived in Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

John Kemp

On November 24, 1645, John Kemp was sentenced to a whipping for criticizing the government (McIlwaine 1924:565).

Kemp Family

Richard Kemp

Richard Kemp, a native of Gilling in Norfolk, England, was named a councillor and Secretary of the Colony in August 1634. He was married to

Elizabeth, the daughter of Christopher Wormeley I and niece of Ralph Wormeley, one of Virginia's wealthiest and most influential planters. In September 1634 Kemp dispatched a petition to the king, asking to be assigned some office land as part of his stipend. Later, he asked for indentured servants and livestock (Withington 1980:323; McGhan 1993:775; Coldham 1980:34; C. O. 1/8 f 90; Stanard 1965:21, 32; Sainsbury 1964:1:191, 207).

Secretary Richard Kemp's official correspondence indicates that he was steadfastly loyal to Governor John Harvey during the 1630s, when Harvey was at odds with his council. He clashed with York County clergyman Anthony Panton, who held him up to public ridicule and made fun of the way he wore his hair. On May 17, 1635, Kemp dispatched a letter to the king's commissioners in which he described Governor Harvey's April 28th ouster from office. He held Dr. John Pott largely responsible for Harvey's problems with his Council and said that Pott had instigated his removal. Kemp also reported that Captain John West had been chosen interim governor (C.O. 1/8 ff 166-169; McIlwaine 1924:481).

While Sir John Harvey was in England lobbying for reinstatement as governor, Richard Kemp continued to serve as Secretary and promoted some of Harvey's policies. On April 11, 1636, Kemp asked that Virginia merchants be allowed to export commodities freely and that incoming goods be sent to three stores. He also proposed that a customhouse be established in Virginia. After Governor Harvey was back in power, Kemp was made customs officer, a position that yielded handsome fees (Sainsbury 1964:1:232, 263, 287-288).

On November 14, 1637, Secretary Richard Kemp obtained a patent for 600 acres of land in Archer's Hope, in James City County. It was part of his stipend as secretary (and that of "his successors forever"), not personally owned land. Cited was an October 5, 1631, court order, which stated that "600 acs. scituate as neare James Citty as might be conveniently be found" was to be set aside for the secretary. During February 1638 Kemp sought to obtain the 20 indentured servants and the cattle he claimed were part of the Secretary's stipend (Nugent 1969-1979:I:75; Patent Book 1:496; Sainsbury 1964:1:263).

Sir John Harvey was back in office on January 3, 1638, when Secretary Richard Kemp purchased George Menefie's 1,200 acre plantation called Littletown. When Kemp patented the Menefie acreage, he called it the Rich Neck and noted that in addition to the 1,200 acres he had bought from Menefie, he had acquired 100 acres near the Middle Plantation palisade. Two months later Kemp patented 840 acres of contiguous land called The Meadows, which abutted the horse path at Middle Plantation and the land he had bought from George Menefie (Nugent 1969-1979:I:104-105). Richard Kemp's acquisition of The Meadows gave him a total of 2,140 contiguous acres. He still was in possession of 600 acres called the Secretary's land, which he patented on November 14, 1637 (Nugent 1969-1979:I:75). Kemp's claim that the Secretary's Land was unproductive is supported by its description as "The Barren Neck" (Ambler MS 3; Sainsbury 1968:I:288).

On August 1, 1638, Secretary Richard Kemp patented Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B, a ½ acre parcel he had to improve within 6 months or risk forfeiture (Patent Book 1:587-588; Nugent 1969-1979:I:95; Ambler MS 2). By January 18, 1639, he had constructed a brick house that Governor John Harvey said was "the fairest ever known in this country for substance and uniformity" (Sainsbury 1964:1:287-288; Ambler MS 34).

Richard Kemp continued to correspond with officials in England and to give strong support to Governor Harvey. He sent word that while Virginians still were planting too much tobacco, people were building good houses, raising cattle and hogs and planting gardens and orchards. He said that money was being raised to build a statehouse and that tobacco was being sent to England to procure workmen to construct it. He added that the Indians were standing by, ready to do the colonists injury at every opportunity. Kemp's report on the status of the colony was certified by the council

(Sainsbury 1964:1:263, 268; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:126; C. O. 1/9 ff 228ro, 242ro).

In early April 1639 Kemp wrote Secretary Windebank that he wanted to go to England and that a new governor, Sir Francis Wyatt, was expected daily. After Wyatt arrived and a new council took office, Kemp was suspended as secretary. Kemp claimed that the Wyatt administration "persecuted" the old councillors and he said that Harvey's estate had been seized. With Thomas Stegg I's help, Richard Kemp slipped away to England, where he arrived on August 1640. He angered Wyatt and other Virginia officials by absconding with some of the colony's official records. Kemp asked Lords Baltimore and Maltravers (two of the king's favorites) to help him defend himself against allegations made by the controversial Rev. Anthony Panton (Sainsbury 1964:1:263-264, 268, 274, 289, 293, 310-311, 314; McIlwaine 1924:482-483, 495; C. O. 1/10 f 160). It was after Richard Kemp's return from England that he sold to Governor Francis Wyatt his brick house and land (Structure 44 on Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B) in urban Jamestown. Wyatt received a patent to Kemp's lot and 3 adjoining acres in October 1641 (Ambler MS 3, 4). This gave him all of Tract F.

In 1643, after Governor William Berkeley took office, Richard Kemp became a member of his council and again was made Secretary of the Colony. In June 1644, only two months after a major Indian uprising claimed nearly 400 lives, Kemp was named acting governor. He held office while Berkeley was in England, seeking assistance for the colony. In February 1645, Kemp informed Sir William Berkeley that construction of his brick houses at Green Spring and Jamestown (the Ludwell Statehouse Group) were progressing well. He also reported upon the construction of forts or surveillance posts on the fringes of the frontier, blockhouses that were intended to restrict the Indians' access to the colonized area (Lower Norfolk County Book A:178,246; Stanard 1965:15; McIlwaine 1924:501, 562-563; Kemp 1645). After Sir William Berkeley returned to Virginia, he granted Secretary Richard Kemp the privilege of appointing all county clerks of court and the right to set their pay. As Kemp drew part of his compensation from clerks fees, the privilege Berkeley bestowed upon him was a potentially lucrative one. Kemp continued to serve as a councillor through 1649. It was then that he acquired 3,500 acres on Mobjack Bay from Ralph Wormeley I (Lower Norfolk County Book B:6, 37, 70, 87, 112; Nugent 1969-1979:I:182).

On April 17, 1643, Richard Kemp repatented Rich Neck and his other holdings and laid claim to an additional 2,192 acres, to which he was entitled on the basis of 44 headrights. This gave him an aggregate of 4,332 acres (Nugent 1969-1979:I:143). Kemp's April 1643 patent stated that 600 of the 1,200 acres he had acquired from George Menefie had been granted to Mr. Thomas Hill (the patentee of Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot A), who was to pay whatever quitrent was due. It also was noted that 50 acres had been assigned to Captain Francis Pott (of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) on June 13, 1642, which Pott had conveyed to William Davis (Nugent 1969-1979:I:143). On October 10, 1645, when Thomas Hill patented his 600 acres, he acknowledged that the tract was part of the 1,200 acres Richard Kemp had purchased from George Menefie (Nugent 1969-1979:I:160, 242).

On January 4, 1649, when Richard Kemp made his will, indicating that he was "sick and weak," he stated that he was residing at Rich Neck. He instructed his executrices (his wife and daughter, both of whom were named Elizabeth) to sell his plantation to the best advantage and to confirm his sale of 50 acres in the Barren Neck on the "other side of the creeke" to George Reade, his choice for deputy-secretary and a well connected longtime friend. Kemp told his widow to dispose of "my parte of the house Att Towne" and said that he wanted her to leave Virginia with their daughter. Richard Kemp died sometime prior to October 24, 1650, and probably was buried at Rich Neck. It is likely that Kemp's will was entered into the records of the General Court or the court of James City

County; however, it didn't reach authorities in England until December 6, 1656 (McGhan 1993:775).

By October 1650 Richard Kemp's widow, Elizabeth, had married Sir Thomas Lunsford, a hotheaded Royalist and friend of Sir William Berkeley. Elizabeth Kemp Lunsford retained Rich Neck until at least July 1654, for Lady Lunsford's property was a frequently-used reference point in neighboring patents (Nugent 1969-1979:I:229, 282, 294, 298, 428, 465, 473; (McGhan 1993:775). Richard and Elizabeth Kemp's daughter, Elizabeth, died prior to December 6, 1656, at which time Elizabeth Kemp Lunsford, when presenting the late Richard Kemp's will to authorities in England, indicated that she was the surviving executrix (Withington 1980:323; McGhan 1993:775).

Elizabeth Kemp (Mrs. Richard)

Elizabeth Kemp, the daughter of Christopher Wormeley and niece of Ralph Wormeley, married Secretary Richard Kemp and produced a daughter named Elizabeth. After Richard's decease in ca. 1650 she married Sir Thomas Lunsford, a hotheaded Royalist and friend of Sir William Berkeley. Elizabeth Kemp Lunsford retained Rich Neck until at least July 1654 and Lady Lunsford's property was a frequently-used reference point in neighboring patents (Nugent 1969-1979:I:229, 282, 294, 298, 428, 465, 473; McGhan 1993:775). Richard and Elizabeth Kemp's daughter, Elizabeth, died prior to December 6, 1656, at which time Elizabeth Kemp Lunsford, when presenting the late Richard Kemp's will to authorities in England, indicated that she was the surviving executrix (Withington 1980:323; Coldham 1980:34; McGhan 1993:775).

Elizabeth Kemp II

Elizabeth Kemp, the daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Wormeley Kemp, outlived her father but died prior to December 6, 1656 (Withington 1980:323; Coldham 1980:34; McGhan 1993:775).

Mathew Kemp

Mathew Kemp, whose suit against Robert Beverley I was to be heard on October 21, 1670, was postponed on account of the plaintiff's illness. Kemp was one of Sir William Berkeley's supporters, which led to the rebel Nathaniel Bacon's branding him a traitor. After Bacon's Rebellion subsided, Mathew Kemp allegedly plundered the estates of those thought to have been Bacon supporters (McIlwaine 1924:236; Wiseman Book; Aspinall et al. 1871:172).

William Kemp

William Kemp was a gentleman who arrived at Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

William Kemp

On May 22, 1622, William Kemp sent a list of grievances to the king on behalf of some people in Elizabeth City. On May 2, 1625, he was ordered to pay a debt to Mr. Green on behalf of Mr. Leech, a merchant. Kemp may have been serving as a factor. In April 1627 William Kemp was described as a yeoman when he made a claim against the Rev. George Keith. At issue was a sum owed to the estate of the orphaned Sara Spence (McIlwaine 1924:57, 147; Kingsbury 1906- 1935:II:40).

Samuel Kennell

By October 13, 1627, Samuel Kennell had married the widow of John Barnett, who in January 1625 was living in Jamestown, where he was a household head (McIlwaine 1924:156; Hotten 1980:226).

Ezekaell Kennington

Ezekaell Kennington, age 20, who was a chandler from Essex, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Thomas Kerfitt

On January 24, 1625, Thomas Kerfitt, age 24, was a servant in Thomas Passmore's household in rural Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tracts D, H, and S). He came to Virginia aboard the *Hopewell* (Hotten 1980:227; Meyer et al. 1987:34).

Thomas Kersie

Thomas Kersie on August 22, 1625, testified that Christopher Hall rarely worked a full day (McIlwaine 1924:69). In January 1625 Hall and his wife, Amy, were residing on Jamestown Island although precisely where is unknown (Meyer et al. 1987:34).

William Kerton

William Kerton died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

John Kikotan

On November 14, 1677, William Edwards II (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C and Tract O) purchased a 7-year-old mulatto servant named John Kikotan from Samuel Lewis (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c. 1671-1684:157). The child's name raises the possibility that he was part Indian.

Lettice King

Lettice King, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Marmaduke* (Ferrar MS 309).

Kingsmill Family

Richard Kingsmill

Richard Kingsmill, an ancient planter, came to Virginia in the *Delaware*, perhaps as early as 1610. He probably was the third son of Sir William Kingsmill of Sidmonton, Hampshire, England, and wife Bridgett Raleigh. In 1619 when Governor George Yeardley made a treaty with the Chickahominy Indians, Richard Kingsmill witnessed the agreement. He was a prominent member of the Jamestown Island community and served as its burgess in the assemblies of 1623-1624, 1625 and 1629. He also was churchwarden of the James City Parish and was especially diligent in reporting inebriates. Research suggests strongly that he and his family resided upon the acreage designated Study Unit 1 Tract A. He probably also was in possession of neighboring Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot A, which contained 40 acres and eventually descended to his widow. In 1624 Richard Kingsmill was among those who signed a "Tragicall Relation" that described conditions in Virginia during the government of Sir Thomas Smith. He appeared in court fairly regularly, where he was called upon to serve on juries, inventory estates, present wills and testify. He was involved in settling the estates of several prominent citizens, including cape merchant Abraham Peirsey, Vice Admiral John Pountis, Captain John Martin, and the Rev. Richard Buck. When the Rev. Buck and his wife died (in late 1623 or early 1624) Kingsmill was named one of their minor children's guardians and he was overseer of the deceased clergyman's will. Kingsmill moved his family to the Buck property on the Neck O'Land, where they lived for at least two years. He probably erected buildings upon the Buck patent so that it would be considered seated, thereby securing the Buck's orphans' inheritance. He also would have been entitled to keep some of the profits he could reap from the land. In 1626 Richard and Jane Kingsmill took Peleg Buck into their home because his former guardian, Thomas Alnutt, was dead (Stanard 1965:53-54; McIlwaine 1924:33, 38-39, 55, 58, 86, 103, 117, 143, 150, 183, 190; Ferrar MS 113; Tyler 1907:424; Meyer et al. 1987:36, 385; Withington 1980:80).

In February 1624 when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, Richard Kingsmill, his wife, a son, a daughter, and four servants (one of whom was African) were residing in the Neck O'Land behind Jamestown Island, on land patented by the late Richard Buck. It was directly across the Back River from Study Unit 1 Tract A, the Kingsmill patent on Jamestown Island (Hotten

1980:178). In February 1625, when a muster was taken, the Kingsmill household was still living in the Neck O'Land. Richard and Jane Kingsmill shared their home with two young children: Susan (age 1) and Nathaniel (age 5), who reportedly had been born in Virginia. The Kingsmills had 4 indentured servants (Horten Wright, John Jackson, Isabell Pratt, and Edward, an African). Richard Kingsmill was credited with 5 houses, a boat, some livestock, and an ample supply of provisions and weaponry (Meyer et al. 1987:36). Jane Kingsmill appeared in court in June 1624 to testify in a breach of promise suit involving one of the Rev. Richard Buck's maid servants (McIlwaine 1924:17).

On January 24, 1625, Captain Ralph Hamor assigned 100 acres of land to Richard Kingsmill, acreage to which Hamor was entitled for transporting two men to the colony in 1617. On May 8, 1626, Kingsmill received a court order for Hamor's 100 acres and 100 acres he had acquired from Thomas Carter, an ancient planter. Kingsmill's aggregate of 200 acres was in Archer's Hope, the territory that straddles College Creek. In May 1625 when a list of patented land was sent to England, Richard Kingsmill, who was identified as an ancient planter, was credited with two parcels in Archer's Hope, neither of which was described as "planted" (seated). One was 300 acres in size and the other, 200. On May 8, 1626, Richard's 300 acre tract reportedly was "partially seated" whereas his 200 acre parcel was not. He was ordered to seat the latter parcel before 1630 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:551, 556; McIlwaine 1924:44, 102).

In 1628 Richard Kingsmill was arrested by merchant Richard Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H) for indebtedness and he and John Jackson of Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A (another Buck guardian) were sued. In July 1630 Kingsmill went to court where he testified that Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) had stolen some cattle. Pott, in turn, declared that Kingsmill was a hypocrite (McIlwaine 1924:160, 479; Hening 1809-1823:I:145). Pott's comment may have been in reference to the way Kingsmill managed the Buck orphans' inheritance, for according to Governor John Harvey, he had gotten rich from the Buck estate while serving as guardian. After Richard Kingsmill's death, which occurred before July 25, 1638, his widow, Jane, married Ambrose Harmer. Jane Kingsmill Harmer appears to have gotten a 40 acre dower share of her late husband's estate (probably Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot A), whereas daughter Elizabeth Kingsmill Tayloe Bacon received 80 acres (Study Unit 1 Tract A) (Nugent 1969-1979:I:125; C. O. 1/10 ff 65-66).

Jane Kingsmill (Mrs. Richard) (Mrs. Ambrose Harmer)

Jane Kingsmill, an ancient planter, immigrated to Virginia in the *Susan*. She was married to an ancient planter, burgess and churchwarden Richard Kingsmill, the owner of Study Unit 1 Tract A (80 acres) and probably Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot A (40 acres). As Richard was one of the Rev. Richard Buck's orphans' guardians, he and Jane moved to the Buck property on the Neck O'Land, probably so that they could seat it on the orphans' behalf, thereby preventing it from becoming escheat land. In 1626 Richard and Jane Kingsmill took Peleg Buck into their home because his former guardian, Thomas Alnutt, was dead (Stanard 1965:53-54; McIlwaine 1924:33, 38-39, 55, 58, 86, 103, 117, 143, 150, 183, 190; Ferrar MS 113; Tyler 1907:424; Meyer et al. 987:36, 385; Withington 1980:80).

In February 1624 when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, Jane Kingsmill, husband Richard, son Nathaniel, daughter Susan, and four servants (one of whom was African) were residing in the Neck O'Land on the Buck orphans' property. The Kingsmills were still there in February 1625 (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al 1987:36). Mrs. Jane Kingsmill appeared in court in June 1624 to testify in a breach of promise suit involving one of the late Rev. Buck's servants (McIlwaine 1924:17).

Richard Kingsmill died sometime after July 7, 1630, but before July 1638, and his widow, Jane, married burgess and councillor Ambrose Harmer,

who immediately sought custody of the Buck estate. The Harmers resided upon Jamestown Island and probably occupied a home located on Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot A, very likely Jane's dower share of her late husband's estate. Jane Kingsmill Harmer and husband Ambrose provided care to the orphaned Benomi Buck, who was mentally impaired. Benomi died while he was living with the Harmers and Jane made an account of his estate (McIlwaine 1924:160, 479; Hening 1809-1823:I:145, 289; Nugent 1969-1979:I:125, 356; C. O. 1/10 ff 65-66; Stanard 1965:34, 64; Ambler MS #11; Patent Book 1:196, 742).

In 1652, Mrs. Jane Kingsmill Harmer patented 2,000 acres of land in Northumberland County. She may have been widowed by that time. She died or sold her Jamestown Island land sometime prior to June 5, 1657, for it was then that Richard James I patented 150 acres that enveloped Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot A (Nugent 1969-1979:I:275, 356; Patent Book 4:196-197).

Nathaniel Kingsmill

Nathaniel Kingsmill, Richard Kingsmill's son, was living in the Neck O'Land with his parents on February 16, 1624. He was still there on February 4, 1625, at which time he was identified as being five-years-old (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:36).

Susan (Elizabeth?) Kingsmill

Richard and Jane Kingsmill's daughter, Susan, was living in the Neck O'Land with her parents on February 16, 1624. She was still there on February 4, 1625, at which time she was described as age 1 (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:36). Susan's first name probably was Elizebeth.

Elizabeth Kingsmill (Mrs. William Tayloe, Mrs. Nathaniel Bacon)

Elizabeth Kingsmill, Richard's daughter, who was born in 1624, was omitted from the 1624 census and in 1625 probably was mis-identified as "Susan." She outlived her brother and inherited the bulk of her late father's Jamestown Island acreage (Study Unit 1 Tract A) sometime prior to September 1638. By that date, she had married William Tayloe. In 1640 he purchased the Kings Creek plantation in Chiskiack from John Uty's son and heir. The Tayloes, who resided upon the Kings Creek plantation, may have placed Elizabeth's Jamestown Island property in the hands of a tenant or put their servants upon the property. William by 1647 had become a York County burgess and in 1651 he was named to the Governor's Council. William Tayloe died in 1655, leaving the Kings Creek plantation to his widow, Elizabeth. She became the second wife of Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, who took up residence upon the plantation she had inherited from her former husband. It is uncertain what use the Bacons made of Study Unit 1 Tract A. Nathaniel was a councillor from 1656 to 1658 and from 1661 to 1692 and he also served as auditor general. In 1671 he purchased a bay in the rowhouse known as the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A Bay 3), which probably was burned during Bacon's Rebellion. In 1676 when the rebel Nathaniel Bacon (cousin of the colonel) built a trench across the isthmus leading into Jamestown Island, Elizabeth Kingsmill Tayloe Bacon was one of the women he placed upon the ramparts to shield his men from Governor Berkeley's loyalists (McGhan 1993:159; Force 1963:I:9:8; Nugent 1969-1979:I:125; Meyer et al. 1987:385; Stanard 1965:36, 66). On November 6, 1661, Elizabeth and her husband, Nathaniel, sold 80 acres of her late father's Jamestown Island plantation (Study Unit 1 Tract A) to Nicholas Meriwether (Ambler MS 11). Elizabeth predeceased Colonel Bacon, who became her heir and later remarried.

Richard Kinsman

Richard Kinsman, in 1649, was said to have produced good perry wine from his orchard in Virginia (Force 1963:II:8:14).

Kirkman Family

Francis Kirkman

Francis Kirkman patented 747 acres of land between Archer's Hope and Glebe Creeks in October 1666. He was identified as Captain Francis Kirkman when he was a member of the James City Parish vestry. In 1672 Kirkman patented 800 acres on the lower side of the Rappahannock River and 650 acres in Surry County, which he acquired in partnership with William White of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2). In 1673 Kirkman was James City County's high sheriff, evidence that he also was a justice of the peace. In October 1673 he was sued for failing to arrest Ralph Deane, who was supposed to have been summoned to court. Kirkman and councillor Richard Auborne (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lot C) patented 250 acres of James City County land, acreage formerly considered part of York. In 1674 Francis Kirkman patented 1,000 acres of escheat land and a year later he and William Sherwood laid claim to 1,200 acres at the head of Gray's Creek. By March 1676 Francis Kirkman was dead, at which time his widow, Sarah, presented his will to the General Court. According to one scholar, he served a long term as clerk of the General Court (Nugent 1969-1979:II:44; McIlwaine 1924:285, 287, 306, 318, 347, 349, 360, 394, 418, 435; Withington 1980:113).

Sarah Kirkman (Mrs. Francis)

Sarah Kirkman, the wife of James City County sheriff Francis Kirkman, outlived him and served as his executor. She placed a lien upon the estate of David Newell (Study Unit 1 Tract D) to recover some of the sheriff's fees owed her late husband. In 1677 when Sir William Berkeley prepared his will, he made a small bequest to Sarah Kirkman (McIlwaine 1924:435, 443).

Edward Knight

Sometime prior to September 1655, Edward Knight was identified as one of Anthony Coleman's heirs. In September 1678 he was designated Nathaniel Knight's administrator (Nugent 1969-1979:I:313; Patent Book 3:367; Coleman 1980:35).

John Knight

John Knight acquired a 27 acre tract in the Governor's Land, a parcel that had been forfeited by Alexander Stoner (Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot F). Later, the Knight property became that of Mrs. Jane Perkins (Nugent 1969-1979:I:177; Patent Book 2:150). John Knight died in 1732 and was buried at Jamestown. Robert Sully, an artist who visited Jamestown in 1845, noted the date on his tombstone (Sully 1845).

Joseph Knight

Sometime prior to September 1655, Joseph Knight served as William Coleman's attorney (Nugent 1969-1979:I:313; Patent Book 3:367).

Nathaniel Knight

In September 1678, after the death of Nathaniel Knight of Jamestown, Joseph Knight was designated to serve as his administrator. The decedent's father was Samuel Knight (Coldham 1980:35).

Peter Knight

Peter Knight, a merchant, in September 1643 owned land in Study Unit 1 Tract E, adjacent to John Watson (Study Unit 1 Tract E Lots G and I). He also was in possession of 225 ares in Isle of Wight County at Basses Choice. In October 1649 when the boundaries of Jamestown's market zone were established, its westernmost limits were at Sandy Gut or Bay, where his storehouse was situated (Nugent 1969-1979:I:145, 166; Patent Book 1:889; Withington 1980:281; McGhan 1993:206; Hening 1809-1823:I:362).

During the 1640s, 50s and 60s, Peter Knight patented massive tracts of land in Gloucester and Northumberland Counties. By 1658 he appears to have been residing in Gloucester, where he served as a justice of the peace and burgess. During the early 1680s he was a burgess for Northumberland County (Nugent 1969-1979:I:184, 248, 2252, 258, 340, 389, 394; II:37, 86; McGhan 1993:206; Stanard 1965:73, 76, 83-84; McIlwaine 1924:506).

Richard Knight

Richard Knight died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191-192).

Knowles Family

Jonathan Knowles

On October 5, 1661, when John and Mary Phipps sold "The Brick house comonly called and knowne by the name of the Country house wth all the Land thereto belonging" (structure on Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A) to Jonathan Knowles of Jamestown, their deed recapitulated the parcel's chain of title. On December 13, 1663, Phipps sold Knowles his 120 acre tract, which enveloped the "country house" lot and included the late Dr. John Pott's Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D and 108 acres of additional land. When Jonathan Knowles repatented his acreage on May 6, 1665, he noted that the "country house" lot contained 3.03 acres. By that date, Knowles had had John Underhill survey his property in Jamestown. It was described as including the 3.03 acre "country house" lot, Phipps' 120 acres, and 9.054 acres of additional land that Knowles had acquired on the basis of a headright. The survey indicates that the tract Knowles owned in Jamestown contained a total of 133.027 acres. Shown prominently at a site analogous to Structures 31/38 was a sketch of a dwelling labelled as "Mr Knowles," a structure a 1681 plat reveals was on the "country house" lot (Patent Book 5:63-65; Ambler MS 10, 15, 16, 32, 135-136). During 1662 John Knowles hosted official meetings in his home and provided accommodations to Indians who came to Jamestown on business (Clarendon MS 82 f 275).

Jonathan Knowles and Thomas Hunt (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J) apparently agreed to build two houses as part of the 1662 building initiative. Both men agreed to provide large quantities of brick. On November 9, 1666, Knowles was summoned by the assembly which ordered him to complete the work he had promised to do or forfeit the payment he had received. On October 3, 1667, Hunt himself offered to post a bond "for finishing his three houses and repayment of the tobacco for the two houses Mr. Knowles was to build in the like" (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:44, 50; Clarendon MS 82 ff 275-276).

By February 16, 1667, Jonathan Knowles had moved to Henrico County. On April 23, 1667, he conveyed Study Unit 1 Tract D to John or Jonathan Newell, a York County merchant. Knowles acknowledged that he owed Newell 500 pounds sterling and that he was selling him his 133-plus acre tract in Jamestown to settle his debt. However, the property was worth more than the debt and Newell was to pay Knowles 150 pounds sterling and 20,000 lbs. of tobacco. Mrs. Bathenia Knowles came into court to indicate that she had agreed to the sale "freely & voluntarily . . . without either force or flatery or any other Inducements of her husband" (Ambler MS 10, 14, 15, 16, 19, 20; Patent Book 7:98; Nugent 1969-1979:II:222).

Records of the Virginia Land Office indicate that around the time Jonathan Knowles acquired Study Unit 1 Tract D in its entirety, he began investing in property in Henrico County. On December 20, 1663, he patented 100 acres on Falling Creek in what is now Chesterfield County and less than two years later, he expanded his holdings in that area. Knowles seems to have been on familiar terms with Henrico County merchant Thomas Stegg II, whose will he witnessed in 1669 (Nugent 1969-1979:I:450, 537; II:123; Withington 1980:107; P.P.R. Will Register Book 69 Duke).

As noted above, by 1667 Jonathan Knowles seems to have moved to Henrico County, permanently. In October 1670 he was residing there when he sued Henry Sherman of Henrico, which judgement was set aside by the General Court. In March 1672 Knowles returned to Jamestown, for one of his maid servants, Mary Blades, was found guilty of stabbing to death Philip Lettis, a fellow servant in the Knowles home in Henrico. As Mary was accused of a capital crime, she was tried before the General Court which justices sentenced her to be hanged. In 1675 Jonathan Knowles was sued by Colonel Thomas Swann of Surry (Study Unit 4 Tract G). As he was then identified as Captain John Knowles, he may have been a mariner (McIlwaine 1924:329, 411, 419, 351; Palmer 1980:I:8).

Bathenia Knowles (Mrs. Jonathan)

On February 16, 1667, Mrs. Bathenia Knowles of Henrico County was described as Jonathan Knowles' wife (Ambler MS 14). Jonathan, a merchant, was in possession of Study Unit 1 Tract D.

Israel Knowles

On April 19, 1625, it was reported that Israel Knowles had named John Southern (Study Unit 2 Tracts G and Q) as his executor. The General Court designated him administrator of the decedent's estate (McIlwaine 1924:55).

Sands Knowles

Sands Knowles, one of the rebel Nathaniel Bacon's supporters, was captured by Robert Beverley I and taken to Colonel John Custis's house on the Eastern Shore. He was detained there for a while and on March 15, 1677, it was decided that his personal belongings were to be sold to cover the cost of his confinement (McIlwaine 1924:531).

John Kullaway

On February 16, 1624, John Kullaway was a servant in Dr. John Pott's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) (Hotten 1980:174).

L

Henry Lacton

Henry Lacton, who on January 24, 1625, was a servant in the household of Captain Roger Smith (Study Unit 1 Tract G), came to Virginia in 1623 aboard the *Hopewell*. In 1625 he was 18-years-old (Hotten 1980:223; Meyer et al. 1987:30).

Daniel Lacy (Lucy, Lucye)

On December 21, 1624, Daniel Lacy was on the jury that conducted an investigation into the drowning death of George Pope, a Jamestown Island youngster. On January 24, 1625, Lacy purchased a sow from Robert Marshall of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tracts C and T). In April 1625 Richard Kingsmill of Study Unit 1 Tract A recommended that Mr. Daniel Lacye be given 4 acres next to him on Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1924:38, 44, 54).

Marquis De Lafayette

In September 1781 the Marquis de Lafayette indicated that the French troops encamped at Jamestown lacked provisions (Bruce 1899:59).

Robert Lamb

Robert Lamb accompanied William Rowley to Virginia aboard the *James*. They left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

John Lamoyne

John Lamoyne on December 27, 1624, made arrangements to rent a store from John Chew. It is uncertain whether the rental property was on Chew's Jamestown lot (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I) or on his plantation at Hog Island. On January 3, 1625, Lamoyne testified about Edward and Simon Tuchin's tobacco. He also was censured for the remarks he made about Captain Ralph Hamor (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) (McIlwaine 1924:37, 39).

John Lampkin

In 1618 John Lampkin reportedly testified in Captain Edward Brewster's trial (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:359).

Thomas Lane

On May 23, 1673, Thomas Lane joined with Mrs. Perry in filing a suit against William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tracts N and L Lot A) (McIlwaine 1924:337).

John Langley

On April 26, 1623, it was noted that John Langley had John Loyde as his apprentice (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:128).

Robert Langley

Mr. Robert Langley, who became ill, died at Isabell Perry's house in urban Jamestown sometime prior to January 3, 1626. He indicated that he wanted Mr. Perry and John Pountis (both of whom were residents of Jamestown) to serve as his administrators and that he had given Robert Tokeley (who was in England) his power of attorney. Tokeley, as Langley's attorney, nominated Abraham Peirsey (also of Jamestown) as the decedent's administrator. The General Court noted that Robert Langley had begun making a will but died before he completed it. Court records for January 9, 1626, indicate that Edward Waters, Thomas Flint and Captain Whitakers owed funds to Robert Langley's

estate. Other individuals were identified in Langley's account books as debtors (McIlwaine 1924:83-84, 87). Langley, like many of his associates, probably was a merchant.

Sarah Langley

On February 16, 1624, Sarah Langley was a servant in the Jamestown household of Captain Ralph Hamor (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) (Hotten 1980:174).

Langman Family

Peter Langman

On January 3, 1625, Peter Langman was ordered to post a bond, guaranteeing that he would pay his debt to John Cooke. Henry Watkins, who served as Langman's security, agreed to become Cooke's servant if Langman failed to fulfill his obligation. On January 24, 1625, Peter Langman and his wife, Mary, the widow of Peter Ascombe, were living in urban Jamestown where Peter headed a household that included four children (two Ascombe youngsters and two of the Rev. Richard Buck's orphans). Peter Langman was credited with a house, two servants, and some livestock. In March 1625 Peter served on a jury that conducted an inquest. In January 1626 he was identified as one of the Buck orphans' guardians when he was asked to post a bond on their behalf. By August 21, 1626, Peter Langman was dead (McIlwaine 1924:41, 53, 86, 107-108; Meyer et al. 1987:32; Hotten 1980:225).

Mary Ascam (Ascombe, Astombe) Langman (Mrs. Peter)

Mary Langman's former husband, Peter Ascombe, died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624. On the latter date she was residing in urban Jamestown, where she was the head of a household. By January 24, 1625, the widowed Mary Ascombe had married Peter Langman, with whom she was then living in Jamestown. With the Langmans were two Ascombe children (Mary's offspring or stepchildren) and two of the late Rev. Richard Buck's orphans. In May 1626 Mary Ascombe Langman testified that Richard Buck (Study Unit 2 Tract I) owed money to John Dyos. She also vouched for the authenticity of Thomas Alnutt's will. By August 21, 1626, Mary had been widowed again (Hotten 1980:175, 191; McIlwaine 1924:103, 107-108; Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Peter Lansdale

In March 1660 it was announced that the Rev. Peter Lansdale would preach at the next assembly meeting in Jamestown (Hening 1809-1823:I:549).

Ursula Larson

Ursula Larson, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Marmaduke* (Ferrar MS 309).

Lasey Family

William Lasey

William Lasey came to Virginia in 1624 with his wife, Susan, aboard the *Southampton*. On January 24, 1625, the Laseys were living on Jamestown Island in a household William headed and they were in possession of livestock (Meyer et al. 1987:34). Although the location of the Lasey property is uncertain, it probably was in the eastern end of Jamestown Island.

Susan Lasey (Mrs. William)

Susan Lasey came to Virginia with her husband, William, in 1624 aboard the *Southampton*. On January 24, 1625, the Laseys were living on Jamestown Island in a household William headed (Meyer et al. 1987:34). The location of the Lasey property is uncertain.

Edward Lassells

On June 17, 1675, the General Court heard a case involving Edward Lassells, from whom Thomas

Rabley (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) purchased a sloop (McIlwaine 1924:412).

Lawrence Family

Richard Lawrence

Richard Lawrence, best known as a confederate of the rebel Nathaniel Bacon, reportedly acquired his property in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract S) by marrying "a Wealthy Widow who kept a large house of Publick Entertainment at town unto which resorted those of the best quality, and such others as Businesse Called to that Town." Mrs. Lawrence may have been related to a Mr. Randolph who in 1662 owned the land analogous to Tract S, which adjoined the northwest corner of Sarah Drummond's patent (Study Unit 4 Tract N). Contemporary accounts indicate that Richard Lawrence attended Oxford University and was a charismatic man known for his intelligence and eloquence. Upon marrying, he became an inn-keeper. His contact with those who patronized his tavern, which was located near the ferry-landing on Study Unit 4 Tract O, would have given him an opportunity to broadcast his views. As a burgess, he represented Jamestown in the colony's assembly in 1676. In the aftermath of Bacon's Rebellion, some of Richard Lawrence's detractors claimed that he was an atheist and had a black slave as a concubine (Force 1963:I:8:15, 25; I:11:46; Andrews 1967:49; Aspinall et al. 1871: 9:4:170; C. O. 5/1371 f 247).

During the 1660s, Richard Lawrence began patenting land along the Rappahannock River, an area that had a substantial Native population. In February 1667 he identified himself as a resident of Jamestown. Lawrence made numerous appearances before the General Court during the early-to-mid 1670s, often seeking to recover debts, and he filed suits against several people in the Surry County court, including Thomas Clarke, a bricklayer. Richard Lawrence was a skillful surveyor and in July 1672 he prepared a plat of Richard Lee's plantation, Paradise, in Gloucester County. In March 1675 he was authorized to survey Thomas Senior's land in Old Rappahannock County (Nugent 1969-1979:I:441,478; II:22; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:301, 297, 307; McIlwaine 1924:218, 222, 228, 236, 238, 297, 408; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:1, 5, 8; Lawrence 1672).

By the early 1670s burgess Richard Lawrence began to clash with some of Governor William Berkeley's cronies and he had some frustrating experiences at the hands of the General Court's justices, Berkeley's councillors. In October 1672 Lawrence accused General Court clerk Richard Auborne of causing John Senior's death. However, no action was taken. All three men (the accuser, the accused, and the alleged victim) were associated with Jamestown Island, for Auborne occupied one of the bays in the Structure 115 rowhouse (situated upon Study Unit 1 Tract K) and John Senior owned property in the eastern end of the island (Study Unit 2 Tracts B, C, and D and some marsh land north of Passmore Creek's mouth). Court minutes fail to shed light upon the basis of Richard Lawrence's allegations. In early 1673 the General Court reversed the James City County court's decision in a law suit that favored Lawrence versus Auborne. Several months later, the General Court decided to let one of Lawrence's servants (John Bustone) serve less time than he'd agreed to. Then, in April 1674 the General Court fined Richard Lawrence for entertaining Governor Berkeley's servants and forced him to contribute toward the brick fort being built at Jamestown. Later in the year, when three of Lawrence's male servants absconded with his shallop, which they lost while attempting to flee, only two were ordered to serve some extra time. In 1675 the General Court freed an indentured servant (an apprentice to a ship's carpenter) whom Richard Lawrence assigned to Arnold Cassina (Cassinett) (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lot D) in exchange for a debt. Separately and collectively these court decisions surely heightened Lawrence's resentment of Governor William Berkeley and his Council and may have provoked him to post bail for Giles Bland, who was jailed for slandering Secretary Thomas

Ludwell. Then, when Bland fled to avoid standing trial, William Sherwood sued Richard Lawrence to recover the bail money (McIlwaine 1924:313, 344, 348, 372, 382, 407, 418, 452).

As soon as the popular uprising known as Bacon's Rebellion got underway, Richard Lawrence became an active participant. Most contemporary sources describe him as Nathaniel Bacon's friend and trusted advisor. Lawrence lived next door to Bacon supporter William Drummond I, who had a dwelling on Study Unit 4 Tract N. In June 1676, when Bacon brought his followers to Jamestown, he slipped ashore and met with Richard Lawrence. Afterward, Berkeley had Lawrence's dwelling searched, in an attempt to capture Bacon. When Berkeley and his loyalists eventually abandoned Jamestown, Bacon's men seized the governor's goods and reportedly stashed them at Lawrence's house (Force 1963:I:8:15-17; Wiseman Book of Records; Sainsbury 1964:9:414; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:130).

On September 19, 1676, when Nathaniel Bacon and his followers put Jamestown to the torch, Richard Lawrence reportedly set fire to his own house. Some writers credited him with setting ablaze the church (Structure 142 on Study Unit 4 Tract V) and the statehouse (Structure 112 on Study Unit 1 Tract H). Lawrence also is said to have burned the houses that belonged to William Sherwood's orphaned stepson, Richard James II (Structure 1/2 on Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B). Afterward, Lawrence fled with four men, taking a pile of tobacco notes but abandoning "a cupboard full of plate." Governor William Berkeley considered Lawrence's crimes so grievous that he declared him a traitor exempt from the king's pardon. Lawrence, upon leaving Jamestown, vanished. Some claimed that he was seen in New Kent County; others said that he died in the snow. Because Richard Lawrence was considered a traitor, all of his real and personal property escheated to the Crown. In 1677 an inventory was made of his estate and Major William White of Jamestown (whose New Towne home was located in Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C) was ordered to recover whatever he could (Hening 1809-1823:II:370, 461; Force 1963:I:8:21-23; I:11:22; C. O. 5/1371 ff 218-219, 247; 1/39 f 65; 1/41 f 32; Wiseman Book of Records; Andrews 1967:67; Beverley 1947:96; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:121; Nugent 1969- 1979:II:265; Patent Book 7:300; Purdie and Dixon, February 23, 1769).

Mrs. Richard Lawrence

Richard Lawrence, best known as a confederate of the rebel Nathaniel Bacon, reportedly acquired his property in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract S) by marrying "a Wealthy Widow who kept a large house of Publick Entertainment at town unto which resorted those of the best quality, and such others as Businesse Called to that Town." Mrs. Lawrence may have been related to a Mr. Randolph who in 1662 owned the land analogous to Tract S, which adjoined the northwest corner of Sarah Drummond's patent (Study Unit 4 Tract N). Richard Lawrence's wife died sometime prior to the conclusion of Bacon's Rebellion (Andrews 1967:49; Aspinall et al. 1871:9:4:170; C. O. 5/1371 f 247).

Lawson Family

Christopher Lawson

Christopher Lawson and his wife, Alice, were living in Captain Roger Smith's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) on February 16, 1624. By January 1625 they had moved to Smith's plantation on the lower side of the James River, where Christopher was identified as a servant. On January 13, 1627, Christopher was described as a Virginia Company man who had been assigned to Smith. By 1639 Christopher Lawson was free and was serving a tobacco viewer for Jamestown, Pasbehay, the Governor's Land and Thomas Harvey's plantation. On January 6, 1640, he still was that area's tobacco viewer (Hotten 1980:174, 232; McIlwaine 1924:136; Bruce 1898:120; Chandler 1924:22).

Alice Lawson (Mrs. Christopher)

Alice Lawson and her husband, Christopher, were living in Captain Roger Smith's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract G) on February 16, 1624. By January 1625 they had moved to Smith's plantation on the lower side of the James River, where Christopher was identified as a servant. On January 13, 1627, he was described as a Virginia Company man assigned to Smith (Hotten 1980:174, 232; McIlwaine 1924:136).

Bartholomew Lawton

Bartholomew Lawton, a 31-year-old goldsmith from London, arrived in Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Laydon Family

John Laydon (Layton, Leyton)

In 1607, John Laydon (Layton, Leyton), a carpenter and one of the first colonists, came to Virginia in the *Susan Constant*. He married Anne Burras, Mrs. Thomas Forrest's maid, who arrived aboard the *Mary Margaret*, in the Second Supply of new immigrants. John and Anne Burras Laydon wed in December 1608. Their union heralded the beginning of family life in the colony. The couple's daughter, Virginia, was the first child born to English parents in the colony. In 1624 and 1625 John and Anne Laydon were living in Elizabeth City upon some land he had patented. In February 1625 John was age 44 and Anne was 30. They shared their home with four daughters: Virginia, Alice, Katherin, and Margerett, all of whom had been born in the colony (Hotten 1980:185, 244; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:552; Meyer et al. 1987:51, 389; Patent Book 1:95; Smith 1910:157).

Anne Burras Laydon (Layton) (Mrs. John)

Anne Burras, Mrs. Thomas Forrest's maid, arrived in Virginia in 1608 aboard the *Mary Margaret*, in the Second Supply of new immigrants. In December 1608 she married John Laydon (Layton), a carpenter, who had come to Virginia in the *Susan Constant* in 1607. The Laydons' union heralded the beginning of family life in the colony. Their daughter, Virginia, was the first child born to English parents in the colony. In 1624 and 1625 John and Anne Laydon were living in Elizabeth City upon some land he had patented. In February 1625 John was age 44 and Anne was 30. They shared their home with four daughters: Virginia, Alice, Katherin, and Margerett, all of whom had been born in the colony (Hotten 1980:185, 244; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:552; Meyer et al. 1987:51, 389; Patent Book 1:95; Smith 1910:157).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Leach (Leech)

Mr. Leach (Leech), who in 1621 was named to the Governor's Council, was an agent of the Earl of Pembroke. In July 1621 he was authorized to explore the territory to the south of the James River, where Pembroke was entitled to claim 30,000 acres. In August 1621 Mr. Leach was sent supplies from England. Included were food items, a hand-mill, saws, shovels and a stone bowl. In May 1625 it was noted that William Kemp was indebted to Mr. Leach (Stanard 1965:30; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:512, 571; III:468, 482; Ferrar MS 308; McIlwaine 1924:57).

Rev. [First Name Unknown] Leat

The Rev. Leat, who immigrated to Virginia in 1622, was outfitted by the Virginia Company of London. Officials asked that he stay with the governor until he found a ministerial position. On February 16, 1624, Leat was living in the household of Christopher Stokes on Jamestown Island (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:574, 579; III:646; Hotten 1980:178).

Thomas Lecket

In June 1695 Thomas Lecket was renting the 80 acre Island House tract (Study Unit 1 Tract A) from Francis Meriwether (Ambler MS 56).

Lee Family

William Lee

William Lee, who married Hannah Philippa Ludwell, reportedly relished the opportunity to manage the property she inherited from her father, Philip Ludwell III. He sought the assistance of his brother, Richard Henry Lee of Westmoreland County, in seeing that the Ludwell estate was settled in a timely and equitable manner. At issue was how the inheritance of Hannah Philippa's late sister, Frances, was to be divided. On July 7, 1770, Richard Henry Lee informed his brother that the Ludwell estate had been partitioned. Hannah Philippa not only received Green Spring (as her late father had intended), she also fell heir to some real estate in Williamsburg and "one improved and one unimproved lot in Jamestown" (Stanard 1929:293-294). In 1771 Hannah Philippa and William Lee placed her Jamestown lots and some other Ludwell land in the hands of trustees, who were authorized to secure tenants for up to 21 years or three lives (Stanard 1911:288-289; 1913:395-416; Lee et al. 1771). As there is no evidence that the Ludwell/Lee-owned rowhouse ruins in the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Study Unit 4 Tract U and Bays 1, 2, 3, and 4) ever were rebuilt after their destruction during Bacon's Rebellion, the Lee couple's "improved" lot in Jamestown may have been the ¾ acre that enveloped the easternmost end of Structure 115, which is located upon Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D and is known to have been rebuilt.

After the close of the American Revolution, William and Hannah Philippa Ludwell Lee began making plans to move to Virginia to take up residence at Green Spring. However, in 1784 Hannah Philippa died, leaving William as her heir. The couple had produced two daughters (Cornelia and Portia) and a son, William Ludwell Lee. William Lee died at Green Spring on June 27, 1795, and was buried in the church yard at Jamestown, near the Ludwell tombs. He left to his 22-year-old son, William Ludwell Lee, "all that estate real, personal and mixed, lying in James City County, James Town, and the City of Williamsburg, which descended to his mother, my late dear wife, Hannah Philippa Lee, as coheiress and legatee of her late father, the Honorable Philip Ludwell" (Stanard 1911:289; 1913:395-416; 1930:36; Carson 1954:7; Fredericksburg Circuit Court 1796).

Hannah Philippa Ludwell Lee (Mrs. William)

Hannah Philippa Ludwell, the eldest daughter of Philip Ludwell III, married London merchant William Lee. Because Philip's daughter, Frances, died while his estate was being settled, her share was apportioned between sisters Hannah Philippa and Lucy. Included in the property Hannah received were lots in Williamsburg and two lots in Jamestown: one that was improved and one that was vacant. William Lee eagerly assumed the responsibility of managing the property she had inherited. On January 10, 1771, Hannah Philippa and William Lee placed their urban lots in the hands of two merchants who were authorized to secure tenants. After the close of the American Revolution, the Lees began making plans to move to Virginia to take up residence at Green Spring. However, in 1784 Hannah Philippa succumbed to a fatal illness and William inherited all of her property, including her lots in Jamestown. The couple had produced two daughters (Cornelia and Portia) and a son, William Ludwell Lee (Stanard 1911:289; 1913:395-416; Morton 1956:244).

William Ludwell Lee

William Ludwell Lee, the son of William and Hannah Philippa Ludwell Lee, was born abroad and immigrated to Virginia right after the American Revolution. He and his father resided at Green Spring. In 1796, shortly after William Ludwell Lee inherited Green Spring, he asked noted architect Benjamin Latrobe to draw up plans for a new dwelling he intended as a replacement for the old mansion. By the time Latrobe returned to Green Spring in 1797, Lee had razed the old manor house and was going

forward with his plans to build a new home. Although Lee did not take as active a role in public life as his forebears had, in 1789 he headed a local militia company (Carson 1954:7-8; Palmer 1968:VIII:497,507).

It is uncertain what became of the Jamestown lots William Ludwell Lee inherited. He may have disposed of them around the time he was raising the funds he needed to build a new home at Green Spring or he may have abandoned them. This issue is clouded by the fact that real estate tax rolls for James City County do not include lots at Jamestown, which by that date had lost representation in the assembly.

William Ludwell Lee died at Green Spring on January 24, 1803, and was buried near his father in the church yard at Jamestown. He had never married. When he made his will, he freed his slaves and made provisions for their future support. He asked that a brick wall be built around the church cemetery at Jamestown. He left his library to Bishop James Madison, who was a family friend, and made a few other modest bequests, including one to the College of William and Mary. However, the bulk of his real and personal estate descended to his sisters, Cornelia Hopkins and Portia Hodgson. Brother-in-law William Hodgson, who served as William's executor, commenced settling his estate. Some of the will's ambiguities gave rise to disputes that were aired before Virginia's Supreme Court in 1818 (Mumford 1921:VI:163-164). It is likely that if William Ludwell Lee hadn't sold his Jamestown lots prior to his death, Hodgson did. The Amblers would have been likely buyers.

George Lee

George Lee probably arrived in Virginia during the mid-1650s, for he was said to have sent a Middlesex County man's son to Barbados, as an indentured servant. By August 1660 Lee had taken up residence in Charles City County, where he stayed for approximately a decade and then moved to Surry. He was heavily involved in mercantile activities and at times was identified as a London merchant. During the very early 1670s John Bowler served as Lee's Virginia factor, "selling & buying of goods and Servants" on his behalf and at times functioning as Lee's attorney. During the early-to-mid 1670s Lee sued John Newell, William Sherwood, and Richard Clarke, all of whom were in possession of land in the western end of Jamestown Island (Middlesex County Record Book 1:29-30; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:379; 1671-1684:287; McIlwaine 1924:249, 273, 327, 382, 386, 432; Nugent 1969-1979:I:160).

On April 7, 1685, George Lee purchased a ¾ acre parcel (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D and the east end of Structure 115) from William and Elizabeth Brown of Surry County, land upon which he already had undertaken construction activities. Lee had acquired a conditional lease for Lot D and its rowhouse ruins (Bay 4) in July 1680. He or a subsequent owner may have rebuilt Bay 3 at a later date (Lee MS 51 668; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:152).

On July 5, 1681, George Lee notified the justices of Surry County that he had moved to Jamestown. The court records state that, "Whereas George Lee hath beene for these severall years last past an inhabitant in the county of Surry but now testifies is a resident of James City County, these are to inform anyone that hath any commerce, business or accounts against him that at James Towne in James City County he will and willingly answer their concerns." In the court records Lee occasionally was identified as a doctor (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:287).

In January 1682 George Lee was paid for providing accommodations to some Indians who came to Jamestown on official business and in November he was compensated for hosting one of the assembly's committees. In April 1684 Lee again was paid for entertaining Indians (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:395; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:174, 256). It is likely that when George Lee moved to Jamestown, he took up residence in Bay 4 of Structure 115, the only Jamestown Island property with which his name is

associated. It is highly probable that Lee accommodated his Indian visitors and assembly committees in Bay 4. In 1686 he witnessed a document for William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tract D) (Ambler MS 37).

On April 12, 1692, when George Lee prepared his will, he left his ¾ acre lot in Jamestown "and all houses and appurtenances thereto belonging" to his wife, Sarah, "for the rest of her natural life and the remainder or reversion in fee [simple] unto Robert and George Nicholson and their heirs" (Lee MS 51 f 671). Thus, Sarah had a life interest in her late husband's property in Jamestown, after which time it would descend to the Nicholsons, his reversionary heirs. George left his wife, Sarah, outright ownership of all of his personal property, but none of his real estate, which included his Jamestown lot, acreage in the mainland and 100 acres on the Chickahominy River (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c 1694-1709:70).

Mrs. Sarah Lee (Mrs. George) (Mrs. [First Name Unknown] Smith)

Sarah Lee, despite the death of her husband, George, continued to reside in the rowhouse bay they had occupied (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D, Bays 3 and 4). Under the terms of his will, she had received life-rights to that property and virtually all of his personal estate. However, Robert and George Nicholson were reversionary heirs to all of George Lee's real estate (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1694-1709:70; Lee MS 51 ff 669, 671). Four years after George Lee's death and Sarah's marriage to someone named Smith, reference was made to the suitability of "the house where Mrs. Sarah Lee alias Smith lately lived" as a meeting place for the assembly (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:410). On December 7, 1696, Sarah Lee Smith and the Nicholsons sold their respective interests in the late George Lee's house and ¾ acre lot in Jamestown property to George Harvey, who kept it until October 1697 (Lee MS 51 ff 669, 671).

Christopher Lee

Christopher Lee, a 30-year-old servant of Abraham Peirsey's, was living in the Peirsey household in Jamestown on January 24, 1625. Lee reportedly had come to Virginia in 1623 aboard the *Southampton* (Meyer et al. 1987:31).

Major John Lee

In 1775 Major John Lee boarded a grounded British ship (Tyler 1921:187).

Elias Legardo

Elias Legardo, Obel Hero, Anthonie (Anthony) Bonall, and a man named Verbitt, who were French, were sent to the colony by the Virginia Company of London. They arrived in Virginia aboard the *Abigail* in 1621-1622. They had expertise in growing grape vines and mulberry trees, and also could make wine and raise silkworms. In 1624 and 1625 these men lived in an Elizabeth City household headed by Anthonie Bonall. In 1625 Elias Legardo was age 38 (Meyer et al. 1987:67; Hotten 1980:184, 261; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:502, 541, 639; IV:22, 106).

Dionysius Leister (Lester)

In November 1775 when the British shelled the ferryhouse at Jamestown, Dionysius Leister was ferryman. In mid-November 1775 Leister's ferry boat was pressed into service to transport American troops across the James. In November 1776 he presented a claim for his services and the use of his boat (Pinkney, November 2, 1775; Church 1984:#245).

Robert Leister (Lester)

Robert Leister (Lester), as provost marshal, on January 3, 1625, was in possession of a receipt for a debt. On December 30, 1625, it was noted that in August 1622 he had left Jamestown and gone to Elizabeth City to live (McIlwaine 1924:40, 83).

Thomas Leister (Lester, Leyster)

Thomas Leister, one of Dr. John Pott's servants, was living on Pott's property in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) on February 16, 1624. By January 24, 1625, Leister had moved to Pott's farm on the Governor's Land. He was then described as age 33. In February 1625 Leister testified about a debt incurred by someone at Elizabeth City and in May he was summoned to court again, where he admitted that Dr. Pott had had four hogs killed, three of which were marked. He also indicated that his master, Dr. John Pott, had sent him to Captain Powell's (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) to complain about his hogs' getting into Pott's corn. In February 1626 Leister was back in court, for he was accused of fighting with Roger Stanley and cutting his arm (Hotten 1980:124, 221; McIlwaine 1924:47, 58, 93).

Rev. William Leneve

In 1724 and on January 29, 1737, the Rev. William LeNeve was identified as minister of James City Parish. In 1738, while he was in possession of the parish glebe, he placed an advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette*, indicating that he was looking for an overseer (Tyler 1892-1893:75-78; Stanard 1905:352; *Virginia Gazette*, December 1, 1738).

Rev. Robert Lesley

In December 1649 the Rev. Robert Lesley, rector of James City Parish, indicated in his will that he had land at the falls of the James River (Withington 1980:149).

John Lightfoot (Lytefoot, Lytefoote)

John Lightfoot, an ancient planter who left England with Sir Thomas Gates in 1609 and was stranded with him in Bermuda, arrived in Virginia in 1610. On February 16, 1624, Lightfoot was living in urban Jamestown in the household of Captain William Peirce, where he was a servant. On August 14, 1624, John Lightfoot patented Study Unit 3 Tract D, 12 acres that consisted of a narrow ridge of land between two marshes. However, John continued to reside in urban Jamestown and on January 24, 1625, when a muster was made of the colony's inhabitants, he was listed as an indentured servant in Ralph Hamor's household (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) (Meyer et al. 1987:30; Hotten 1980:174; Patent Book 1:10).

It is uncertain to what extent John Lightfoot erected improvements on Study Unit 3 Tract D. He did, however, own a house and some land near Dr. John Pott's dwelling in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D), which in December 1624 he began making plans to rent or sell (McIlwaine 1924:36). This raises the possibility that he intended to move to Study Unit 3 Tract D as soon as he gained his freedom. On January 21, 1629, John Lightfoot, who was mortally ill, summoned William Spencer, Nicholas Atwell and Edward Willmoth, in whose presence he made his will. He bequeathed his entire estate (which included some cattle and tobacco) to William Spencer, then owner of Study Unit 3 Tract C (McIlwaine 1924:181; Nugent 1969-1979:I:3; Patent Book 1:9). Thus, Lightfoot may have been residing upon neighboring Tract D.

Philip Lightfoot

Captain Philip Lightfoot, a James City County justice of the peace, on October 20, 1698, was one of the men appointed to investigate the statehouse fire. Lightfoot appears to have been living in Elizabeth City in 1667 when the Dutch attacked, for he was criticized for not offering resistance. In 1673 he sued bricklayer Ralph Deane for performing poor quality work. By August 1694 Lightfoot was living in James City County where he was a justice (Sainsbury 1964:5:1507; McIlwaine 1924:328, 349, 369; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 3:31; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:392-393). He probably was the same individual who had a plantation at Sandy Point, within what was then James City County.

William Lightly

On October 24, 1673, William Lightly was convicted of murder and sentenced to be hanged at Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:353).

Richard Limney

On October 2, 1667, Richard Limney was fined for illegally building a wharf in front of a lot in urban Jamestown (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:48).

George Liste

In 1609 George Liste, John Woodall's servant, came to Virginia with a chest of surgical equipment (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:12).

Richard Littlepage

Richard Littlepage on March 13, 1676, served as Jonathan Newell's administrator's attorney (McIlwaine 1924:437). Newell had owned Study Unit 1 Tract D.

William Liverpool

On January 1, 1744, William Broadnax II sold William Liverpool, a slave, to Christopher Perkins. Precisely a year later, Perkins conveyed Liverpool to Richard Ambler (Ambler MS 106-107).

Edward Lloyd

Edward Lloyd, a black man and resident of James City County, complained about the conduct of Governor William Berkeley's men, who raided his home and scared his wife so badly that she had a miscarriage (Sainsbury 1964:10:52).

George Lloyd

George Lloyd married Colonel Fauntleroy's widow sometime prior to March 25, 1672. In September 1674 Lloyd's runaway servant was tried before the General Court. In April 1702 he patented 694 acres in Essex County, on the south side of the Rappahannock River (McIlwaine 1924:297, 382; Nugent 1969-1979:III:58).

George London

George London set sail for Virginia on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Elias Long (Longe)

In 1620 Elias Long came to Virginia aboard the *Bona Nova*. He reportedly was a Virginia Company servant and Ursula French's apprentice. As his contract stipulated that he was to serve for four years, in April 1624 Ursula sought to have him freed. In February 1624 Long was a servant at West and Shirley Hundred, but by January 1625, he had moved to the Treasurer's Plantation, across from Jamestown. In 1626 he testified before the General Court about an event that occurred on the Treasurer's Plantation. Earlier on, he had been ordered to see that Robert Wright (Study Unit 3 Tract E) came to court (Hotten 1980:170, 235; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:631; II:529; IV:562; McIlwaine 79, 86, 123).

Mansfield Lovel

Mansfield Lovel, who visited Jamestown on October 28, 1843, prepared a written description of what he saw there (Lovel 1843).

Mathew Loyd

On February 16, 1624, Mathew Loyd was a servant in Edward Blaney's household in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) (Hotten 1980:175).

George Ludlow

In April 1641 George Ludlow, using Sir John Harvey's power of attorney, sold his Jamestown buildings and land (Study Unit 1 Tract H, which includes Structures 112, 110, 111, 113, 128, and 117) to the government. Ludlow himself purchased Harvey's plantation in York County near Wormeley

Creek (McIlwaine 1924:497; Withington 1980:588).

Ludwell Family

Philip Ludwell I

Philip Ludwell I, a native of Bruton in Somerset County, England, immigrated to Virginia around 1661, where he joined his brother, Thomas, then Secretary of the Colony. In 1667, the same year Philip Ludwell I was made a captain of the James City County militia, he married Lucy Higginson Burwell Bernard, a wealthy widow. She was the daughter of Captain Robert Higginson and successively had outlived Major Lewis Burwell II and Colonel William Bernard. Lucy and Philip Ludwell I resided at Fairfield, the Burwell home on Carter's Creek in Gloucester County. They were living there in 1672 when son Philip II was born. They also had a daughter, Jane, who married Daniel Parke II, the notorious rake and governor of the Leeward Islands. Between 1673 and 1675 Lewis Burwell III (Lucy's son by her first husband) probably took possession of Fairfield, for Lucy died and young Burwell (his father's sole heir) came of age and married for the first time. It was likely then that Philip Ludwell I vacated Fairfield and moved to James City County, perhaps joining his brother, Thomas, at Rich Neck. Philip began patenting substantial quantities of land in the colony (Meyer et al. 1987:237-238; Shepperson 1942:453; Bruce 1893-1894:175; Stanard 1965:21, 40; Parks 1982:225; Nugent 1969-1979:II:33, 132; McIlwaine 1924:355).

During the mid-1670s Philip Ludwell I assumed an increasingly prominent role in public life. In November 1674, when Thomas Ludwell set sail for England, he authorized Philip to serve as deputy secretary of the colony. During the mid-1670s Philip Ludwell I made numerous appearances in the General Court, where he audited accounts, filed law suits, and provided testimony. In 1675 he was named to the Governor's Council, which office he retained until 1677. He also was the colony's surveyor general. The Ludwell brothers were two of Governor Berkeley's most loyal supporters throughout Bacon's Rebellion and its turbulent aftermath. Philip was among those who accompanied Berkeley when he fled to the Eastern Shore and afterward he reported that his goods and those of his ward (his Burwell stepson) had been plundered. He also wrote a description of Bacon's Rebellion. He was among those who in March 1677 witnessed Sir William Berkeley's will and was considered a member of the "Green Spring faction," a group who remained highly partisan after the popular uprising was over. Ludwell's views, which he frequently voiced, placed him at odds with Lt. Governor Herbert Jeffreys. He also was highly critical of Governor Francis Howard, Lord Effingham. Ludwell was suspended from the council but began serving as a burgess for James City County. He married the widowed Lady Frances Berkeley and became her heir. After his death, the Berkeley property descended through Philip Ludwell I's line (Meyer et al 1987:237-238; Shepperson 1942:453; Bruce 1893-1894:175; Stanard 1965:21, 40, 86; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:88, 468, 510; 1924:382, 385, 515-516, 520, 523; C.O. ½ f 304; 3/1355 ff 152-155; 5/1357 ff 260-261, 271-276, 278, 283; Parks 1982:225; Hening 1809-1823:II:560; Beverley 1947:96; Sainsbury 1964:9:414).

While Nicholas Spencer was serving as acting governor (1683-1684), Philip Ludwell I asked the assembly for permission to lease two ruinous country houses, Bays 1 and 2 of Structure 115, on Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots A and B. In 1684 and 1685, after Governor Howard's arrival, Ludwell was hired to rebuild and remodel the statehouse and secretary's office. In April 1691 he patented the 1 ½ acre lot adjacent to the three central bays of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Bays 2, 3, and 4 on Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A). Around the same time, he began serving as Lord Fairfax's agent for the Northern Neck Proprietary. In 1698 he was identified as the owner of a waterfront lot, the westernmost subunit of Study Unit 4 Tract C, upon which Structure 17 is situated. Philip Ludwell I re-

tired to England around 1694, leaving his vast Virginia estate in the care of his son, Philip II, who had just come of age (McIlwaine 1918:56, 86, 97; 1905-1915:1660-1693:245, 282; 1925-1945:I:40; Ambler MS 62; Patent Book 8:315; Shepperd 1980:7).

Philip Ludwell II

Philip Ludwell II was born at Fairfield in Gloucester County in 1672 and was the son of Lucy Higginson Burwell. He and his father, Philip Ludwell I, moved to Rich Neck around 1678 and were in residence there when Philip I married Lady Frances Berkeley and became her heir. In 1694, around the time Philip Ludwell I retired to England and Philip II came of age, he relocated to Green Spring, which he made his permanent home. Philip Ludwell II as his father's heir, inherited his landholdings and those of his stepmother, Lady Frances Berkeley. In 1694 he received a patent for 1 ½ acre lot that enveloped Bays 2, 3, and 4 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Study Unit Tract U Lot A). In 1697 Philip Ludwell II married Hannah, the daughter of Benjamin Harrison, a member of the Governor's Council, and produced three children, including a son, Philip Ludwell III (Bruce 1899-1900:356; Morton 1956:238; Shepperson 1942:454; Lee 1983:128-129).

Philip Ludwell II, like his father, took an active role in political affairs and held a number of important public offices. He was elected to the assembly in 1696 and later became speaker. In May 1702 he was named to the Governor's Council and in 1709 he and his friend, William Byrd II of Westover, were commissioned to run the boundary line between Virginia and Carolina. The following year, Lt. Governor Alexander Spotswood appointed Philip Ludwell II deputy auditor-general. Later, when the two men's relationship became strained, Spotswood laid claim to part of Green Spring, which he alleged had encroached upon the Governor's Land (Bruce 1897-1898:19-20, 42, 383-387; Stanard 1965:91). In 1715 Philip Ludwell II became a county lieutenant and justice of the James City County court. He was elected to the vestry of Bruton Parish and was named a trustee of the College of William and Mary, of which he served as rector. For more than a decade Ludwell and Commissary James Blair, and his brother-in-law who had married Ludwell's wife's sister, were at odds with Governor Francis Nicholson. Ultimately, this cost Ludwell his Council seat and job as deputy-secretary. Philip Ludwell II died on January 11, 1727, leaving as his primary heir 11-year-old Philip Ludwell III (Bruce 1899-1900:356; Morton 1956:238).

Philip Ludwell III

Philip Ludwell III, who was born at Green Spring plantation on December 28, 1716, was his parents' only son and heir. He was orphaned at the age of 15 and a few months before he attained his majority, married Frances Grymes of Morattico. The couple made their home at Green Spring, where their three daughters were born. Philip III, like his forebears, took an active role in public life, serving as a burgess, councillor, and vestryman. He became a highly valued assistant to Governor Robert Dinwiddie, during whose term (1751-1756) he leased a large parcel in the Governor's Land (Stanard 1911:289; 1913:395-416; Shepperson 1942:18-19).

After Frances Grymes Ludwell's death in 1753, Philip III and his daughters moved to London, leaving the management of his James City County properties in the hands of overseer Cary Wilkinson. Philip Ludwell III's health gradually declined and on February 28, 1767, he made his will. His death occurred less than a month later. He made plans for his real and personal estate in Virginia to be distributed among his three daughters, only one of whom (Hannah) was an adult. The remarkably detailed inventory of Philip Ludwell III's personal estate lists his belongings according to the property with which they were associated. Although household furnishings, agricultural equipment, livestock and slaves were attributed to Green Spring, none of Ludwell's personal belongings were as-

cribed to Jamestown, where he had one lot that contained improvements and another that was vacant (Stanard 1911:288-289; 1913:395-416).

Because Philip Ludwell III's daughter, Frances, died while his estate was being settled, her share had to be divided between her sisters, Hannah Philippa and Lucy. Hannah Philippa (the eldest daughter) married London merchant William Lee, who took on the responsibility of managing the property she had inherited and ultimately, became her heir. The couple produced a son, William Ludwell Lee, who fell heir to Hannah Phillipa's share of her late father's estate (Stanard 1911:289; 1913:395-416; Morton 1956:244).

Thomas Ludwell

Thomas Ludwell and his brother, Philip I, were from Bruton in Somerset County, England. Thomas immigrated to Virginia during the 1640s and in 1648 secured a patent for a large tract of land on the Chickahominy River. He also obtained a leasehold in the Governor's Land and some acreage in Henrico County. In 1661 Thomas Ludwell became Secretary of the Colony, taking over from William Claiborne, and he briefly served as interim treasurer. On April 10, 1665, Thomas Ludwell, as Secretary, updated the Privy Council on the progress that had been made in building brick houses in Jamestown and in producing marketable commodities. He then reported that a structure had been erected for conducting government business and another as a factory (or meeting-house) for merchants. In 1666 Ludwell discussed the recently-built earthen fort at Jamestown and said that Virginia officials believed that it was unfeasible to construct a fort at Old Point Comfort. A year later, he told his superiors why it had been necessary to abandon the fort at Old Point Comfort, which they had insisted be built, and he described a June 5, 1667, Dutch attack upon the colony's shipping. Ludwell also reported upon the August 27, 1667, hurricane's impact upon Tidewater Virginia, and a year later he notified English officials that five forts had been built to defend the colony (Coldham 1980:37; McIlwaine 1924:492, 507; Hening 1809-1823:II:39; Nugent 1969-1979:I:145, 178, 429; Stanard 1965:21, 38; C.O. 1/19 ff 75, 213; 1/20 f 218; 1/21 f 37, 113, 116, 282-283; 1/23 f 31; Sainsbury 1964:5:#975, #1250, #1410, #1506, #1508; McIlwaine 484, 486, 488)

On January 1, 1667, Thomas Ludwell and Thomas Stegg II received a patent for a ½ acre lot (Lot B) that enveloped a brick house (Bay 1) they had built onto the westernmost end of the Ludwell Statehouse Group, a brick rowhouse complex that stood upon Study Unit 4 Tract U. When Stegg died, he left his interest in the property to Ludwell. In April 1671 Thomas Ludwell purchased a neighboring unit (Bay 2 on Lot A) of the Ludwell Statehouse Group from Henry Randolph and within a year sold it to Governor William Berkeley (Nugent 1969-1979:II:57; Patent Book 6:223; Stegg 1671; McIlwaine 1924:514).

In April 1667 Thomas Ludwell, as Secretary of the Colony, was authorized to see that ships entering Virginia were cleared before proceeding elsewhere. This appointment followed on the heels of his securing a patent for Tract U Lot B and constructing Bay 1 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group, in partnership with Henrico merchant Thomas Stegg II. During the 1670s Ludwell was involved in numerous law suits that involved merchants trading in Virginia, litigation pertaining to personal rather than official interests. In 1671 Ludwell appeared before the General Court, seeking to recover debts from William May and Thomas Hunt, both of whom were residents of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C and Tract J). In June 1667, while serving as secretary, Thomas Ludwell was named the colony's escheator. Later, he became deputy surveyor and council president and he succeeded Henry Randolph as clerk of the General Court (McIlwaine 1924:217-218, 239, 241, 247, 290, 331, 490-491, 510, 512, 515-516, 519; Hening 1809-1823:II:456). The trust Governor William Berkeley placed in Secretary Thomas Ludwell is evidenced by the considerable authority he vested in him. Perhaps because of the lucrative fees Ludwell earned as a government official, he was

able to acquire substantial quantities of land, including Rich Neck plantation in James City, and acreage in Henrico and Westmoreland Counties (McIlwaine 1924:205, Nugent 1969-1979:II:84, 92).

During the early 1670s Thomas Ludwell maintained close contact with officials in England, updating them on conditions in the colony. In 1673 he reported upon a Dutch attack upon Virginia ships that led in the loss of several vessels (C.O. 1/25 f 85; 1/30 f 120). In 1674 a heated disagreement between Thomas Ludwell and Giles Bland, which occurred at Ludwell's house, culminated in the exchange of slanderous insults, the threat of a duel and Bland's being arrested and fined. Bland, the son of influential merchant British John Bland, later became one of the rebel Nathaniel Bacon's staunchest supporters and as a result of his partisanship, was hanged (McIlwaine 1924:390, 399, 518; C. O. 5/1355 f 60-64). Thomas Ludwell went to England, leaving his brother, Philip I, to serve as deputy-Secretary of the Colony. When Bacon's Rebellion got underway, Thomas urged the king to send troops to quell the popular uprising. Thomas's loyalty to Governor Berkeley probably fueled Bacon's rebels' desire to steal his livestock and destroy some of his personal property. After Bacon's men set Jamestown ablaze, the General Court's and Secretary's records were stored at Ludwell's home, Rich Neck (Wiseman Book of Records; McIlwaine 1924:396, 518; Aspinall 1871:9:1:175; Hening 1809-1823:II:404).

In June 1676, when the rebel Nathaniel Bacon's men, who were positioned at the entrance to Jamestown Island, fired two great guns at the capital city, the Ludwell Statehouse Group was a conspicuous target, at relatively close range. If the brick rowhouse weathered the bombardment, it surely sustained extensive damage on September 19, 1676, when Jamestown deliberately was burned (C.O. 5/1355 ff 200, 202-203). No archival information has come to light suggesting that Bays 1, 2, 3, and 4 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group ever were rebuilt.

Thomas Ludwell became ill during 1676 and died in the latter half of 1677. When he made his will on November 10, 1676, he named two Jamestown residents (Major Theophilus Hone of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A and Henry Hartwell of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C) and Thomas Thorp as his Virginia executors and London merchant John Jeffreys as his executor in England. He bequeathed the bulk of his estate to his brother, Philip I, naming his sister (Jane) and nephew (Philip Ludwell II) as additional heirs. Thomas Ludwell's will was presented for probate in early 1678 (McIlwaine 1924:519, 521; C. O. 1/41 f 35; Hening 1809-1823:II:456; Coldham 1980:37; Withington 1980:667).

Jane Ludwell

Jane Ludwell, who married the notorious rake Daniel Parke II, was the daughter of Philip Ludwell I and the mother of Lucy, who became the wife of William Byrd II of Westover (Byrd 1941:102).

Frances Culpeper Berkeley Ludwell (Mrs. Philip Ludwell I)

Lady Frances, the widow of Governor William Berkeley, married Philip Ludwell I three years after her late husband's death. She moved into the Ludwell home at Rich Neck but continued to identify herself as Lady Frances Berkeley. As Lady Frances Berkeley and Philip Ludwell I failed to produce living children, when she died in 1691 her real and personal estate descended to him and his son, Philip Ludwell II, the offspring of his marriage to Lucy Higginson Burwell (Shepperson 1942:453-454; Morton 1956:238; Bruce 1899-1900:356; Carson 1954:6). (See Lady Frances Berkeley).

Hannah Philippa Ludwell (Mrs. William Lee)

Hannah Philippa Ludwell, Philip Ludwell III's eldest daughter, was born on December 21, 1737. She married William Lee, a London merchant and

the son of Virginia's governor. Hannah and William Lee produced a son, William Ludwell Lee, and two daughters, Cornelia and Portia. She died on August 18, 1784 (McGhan 1980:652).

Philip Lugger

Phillip Lugger, a 22-year-old silk-twiner from London, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

John Lullett

John Lullett at Jamestown died sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Thomas Lunn (Lun)

On November 15, 1693, Thomas Lunn submitted a claim to the assembly for compensation for the nails and plank he had used while working on the General Courthouse. The burgesses refused to pay him on the grounds that they'd authorized repairs for the statehouse, not remodeling, and that Lunn had changed the building into a different form. The Council insisted that the work was necessary and said that Lunn should be paid in currency, not tobacco. The assembly continued to voice its objections (McIlwaine 1918:206-208).

Lunsford Family

Sir Thomas Lunsford

Sir Thomas Lunsford, who was from Wylie in Sussex, England, reportedly was a hot-headed royalist who came to Virginia during the late 1640s. He became a councillor in 1650 and was still serving in 1651. Lunsford married Elizabeth, the widow of Secretary Richard Kemp, and resided at Rich Neck, where he died in ca. 1653. He was survived by his daughter, Catherine, who resided in Virginia, and three other daughters who were in England. In 1670 the 3,000 to 4,000 acres Sir Thomas Lunsford had been granted on Portobago Bay (in what became Caroline County) were claimed by daughter Catherine (Katherine) Lunsford (Withington 1980:493; Lower Norfolk Book B:142, 204; Stanard 1965:36; McIlwaine 1924:227).

Catherine Lunsford (Mrs. Peter Jennings, Mrs. Ralph Wormeley II)

On October 12, 1670, Catherine (Katherine) Lunsford was given permission to seat the land of her late father, Sir Thomas Lunsford, on Portobago Bay, as long as she didn't disturb the Indians living there. Catherine married Peter Jennings and then Ralph Wormeley II (McIlwaine 1924:227; Withington 1980:299).

Philip Luxon

Philip Luxon on July 1637 accused William Harris I (Study Unit 4 Tract I Lot B) of stealing from a ship that was anchored at Jamestown (H.C.A f 249).

Susanna Lyall

On October 12, 1627, Susanna Lyall witnessed the will Sir George Yeardley made in his house at Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) (Yeardley, October 12, 1627).

George Lydall

On June 8, 1680, George Lydall was authorized to sell the government arms in his possession (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:151).

Thomas Lyne

Thomas Lyne, who was mentioned in Anthony Barham's will, in August 1655 was identified as the guardian of Elizabeth Fleet's heirs. Sometime prior to August 1655 Mrs. Fleet had owned half of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J in Jamestown (Barham 1641; Patent Book 3:367; Nugent 1969-1979:I:313).

Richard Lynny (Lynsey)

On May 25, 1671, Richard Lynny sued the estate of John Grove of Surry County. On February 26, 1678, it was noted by the justices of Surry County's monthly court that William Corker (son of the owner of Study Unit 4 Tract J and Study Unit 3 Tract D) was indebted to Lynny (McIlwaine 1924:259; Surry County Will Book 2:140).

Elizabeth Lyon

On February 16, 1624, Elizabeth Lyon was a member of Sir George Yeardley's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) (Hotten 1980:173).

M

Macock Family

Samuel Macock (Maycock, Macocke, Morecock)

Samuel Macock, the son of Roger Macocke, a Northampshire, England, husbandman, attended Cambridge University. He came to Virginia sometime prior to March 1618, when Deputy Governor Samuel Argall requested the Virginia Company to allow him to function as a clergyman due to the extreme scarcity of ministers. In 1619, while Governor George Yeardley was in office, Samuel Macock became a councillor. He reportedly witnessed Henry Spellman's testimony about a treaty with the Indians. Macock lived at Bermuda Hundred but was diligent in attending Council meetings at Jamestown. He had a patent for 2,000 acres of land adjacent to Peirsey's or Flowerdew Hundred. On March 22, 1622, when the Indians attacked many of the settlements within the James River basin, Samuel Macock was slain at his plantation known as Macock's Divident, which was on the lower side of the James River. In 1622 it was reported that Macock had brought four servants to the colony *Abigail*. When he died, he left an infant, Sara, or a pregnant wife who gave birth to her and died shortly thereafter. By 1624 Sara Macock was living in Jamestown in the household of Captain Roger Smith (Study Unit 1 Tract G) (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:482, 555; IV:554; Ferrar MS 113; McIlwaine 1924:102; Hotten 1980:174).

Sara (Sarah) Macock (Maycock)

On February 16, 1624, Sara Macock (Maycock), the orphaned daughter of councillor Samuel Macock, was living in Jamestown in the household of Captain Roger Smith (Study Unit 1 Tract G) and his wife, Jane, John Rolfe's widow. On January 24, 1625, Sara, who was still in the Smith home, was described as being age 2 and Virginia-born. On May 8, 1626, the General Court noted that Sara Macock was eligible to receive 200 acres of land because her late father, who was killed in the 1622 Indian uprising, had brought four servants to the colony aboard the *Abigail* (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30; McIlwaine 1924:102). The property Sara inherited probably was part of the Charles City plantation known as Macock's Dividend, which was on the east side of the mouth of Powell's Creek. Sara Macock eventually married George Pace (son of Richard Pace I, the owner of Paces Paines on the lower side of the James River) and produced a son and heir, Richard Pace II (Meyer et al. 1987:417, 472).

Macon Family

William Macon (Mason)

On April 16, 1684, the assembly authorized payment to the late William Macon's estate for providing entertainment to an official messenger (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:256). Macon may have owned or occupied land in Jamestown. If so, his widow's name probably was Ann.

Mrs. Ann Macon (Mason) (Mrs. William?)

On April 16, 1684, the assembly authorized compensation to Mrs. Ann Macon for providing meeting space to the assembly, the council, the General Court, and certain committees. She also provided two upstairs rooms that served as a clerk's office (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:256). It is very

likely that Mrs. Mason owned or rented a house in Jamestown, where the assembly and General Court traditionally convened. She may have been the widow of William Macon.

Captain Isaac Madison

In May 1616, when Deputy Governor Thomas Dale was preparing to leave Virginia, he placed Captain Isaac Madison (an ancient planter) in command of West and Shirley Hundred. Later, Madison was highly critical of Governor George Yeardley's leadership abilities. On July 17, 1623, Captain Isaac Madison was ordered to lead an attack against the Great Weyanoke Indians. By January 21, 1624, he was dead (Brown 1890:782; Ferrar MS 245; Sainsbury 1964:1:36).

Bishop James Madison

Bishop James Madison of the College of William and Mary visited the home of John Ambler II (Study Unit 1) on October 28, 1798. When he insisted upon crossing the wood and stone causeway that linked the island to the mainland, he slipped and fell into Sandy Bay. Dr. Philip Barraud and others in his party plucked him from the water. Afterward he dined at the Ambler residence (Structure 101 on Study Unit 1 Tract F) (Barraud 1798).

Francis Maguel

Francis Maguel, who was Irish, on July 1, 1610, prepared a written description of the Virginia colony. He was in Virginia for eight months (Brown 1890:394).

Philip Mallory

In December 1656 the Rev. Philip Mallory and John Green were ordered to verify clergy exemptions. In March 1660 it was noted that Mallory was scheduled to preach in Jamestown at the next assembly meeting (Hening 1809-1823:I:424, 549).

Henry Lord Maltravers

Henry Lord Maltravers (the Duke of Norfolk's son) was one of King Charles I's favorites. On April 18, 1637, he gave Maltravers a large grant on the south side of the James River, which encompassed what became Nansemond and Norfolk Counties and parts of Isle of Wight County and Carolina (Neill 1993:134). The king ordered the recently reinstated Governor John Harvey to assist Maltravers. Harvey's responsiveness to the king alienated his Council, which members objected to the loss of Virginia territory. Harvey's councillors criticized him harshly for his blind obedience to the king (C. O. 5/1359 ff 383-388; Sainsbury 1964:1:153).

John Manby

John Manby died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

David Mansell (Monsell, Mansfield?)

On December 12, 1625, David Mansell witnessed a will at the Treasurer's Plantation in what became Surry County (McIlwaine 1924:79). A David or Davy Mansfield was living in the same location in 1624 and 1625. He had come to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* and was an indentured servant (Hotten 1980:180, 234). He may have been the Daniel Mansill who served as a burgess for James City in April 1652 (Stanard 1965:68).

Henry Mansell

On January 30, 1622, it was noted that the Virginia Company owed Henry Mansell compensation for six or seven years service (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:584).

Daniel Mansill

Daniel Mansill was James City's burgess at the April 1652 session of the assembly (Stanard 1965:68).

Marable Family

George Marable I

George Marable I, when repatenting his ½ acre lot in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) on February 25, 1663, noted that he had purchased it from Mrs. Ann Talbott's heirs and that Mrs. Talbott had bought her acreage from Thomas Woodhouse on September 1, 1657. Marable also stated that his lot was part of the land Woodhouse had patented on October 17, 1655. In 1663 reference was made to "Marables now dwelling House," a structure research suggests strongly was Bay 2 of Structure 17 (Patent Book 5:253-254; Ambler MS 62; McGhan 1993:875). On October 31, 1673, the General Court authorized George Marable I to take up some waste land adjacent to his house in Jamestown, as long as he didn't impinge upon another person's grant (McIlwaine 1924:359).

During the 1670s George Marable I made numerous appearances in court. In 1673 he was ordered to evaluate the work bricklayer John Bird did for Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tract B) and in 1674 he and some others were told to view the brickwork done by Ralph Deane. He sued Nicholas Wyatt, Robert Parke, Peter Dale, Alexander Spencer, William Rookings, and Christopher Foster and won. In 1675 he gave his power of attorney to William Edwards II (Study Unit 4 Tract L and O) who on several occasions collected debts on his behalf in the Surry County monthly court. In 1676 George appealed a James City County court decision in Henry Burton's favor and lost because he failed to appear to press his case. In 1677 he was paid for appearing in court in Surry. Marable prevailed in litigation undertaken in 1679 as Benjamin Harrison's assignee (McIlwaine 1924:327, 344, 369, 447; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:119; Order Book 1671-1691:127, 155-156, 160, 262).

By March 3, 1675, George Marable I had married Bennett Marjorum's widow, Agnes, and had taken possession of the decedent's estate. After Agnes died, George married a woman named Catherine (McIlwaine 1924:403; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:409; Charles City County Order Book 1685:5).

George Marable I died sometime prior to July 1683, leaving a son (George Marable II) and his widow and executrix, Catherine, who appears to have enjoyed life-rights in the couple's home in Jamestown (Bay 2 of Structure 17 on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B. By 1683 she had married Henry Gawler, who used their home as an ordinary (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:409; Charles City County Order Book 1685:5). During the mid-to-late 1680s, while Henry and Catherine Marable Gawler had possession of the Marable dwelling, it was used as a meeting place by the Governor's Council, the General Court and the assembly. On at least two occasions Tributary Indians were housed there while they were in Jamestown on official business (Stanard 1926:27; McIlwaine 1905-1915:256-257; 1918:88-89).

Agnes Marable (Mrs. George I)

Agnes, who was Bennett Marjorum's heir, by March 3, 1675, had married George Marable I (McIlwaine 1924:403).

Catherine Marable (Mrs. George I)

Catherine, who married George Marable I after the death of his wife, Agnes, outlived him. Sometime prior to July 1683 she wed Henry Gawler, who kept tavern in the late George Marable I's Jamestown home (Bay 2 of Structure 17 on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) during the 1680s (Charles City County Order Book 1685:5; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:409). This suggests that Catherine Marable Gawler had life-rights in the late George Marable I's property in Jamestown.

George Marable II

George Marable I's son, George II, eventually inherited his late father's lot and brick rowhouse in

Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B and Bay 2 of Structure 17), probably after Catherine Marable Gawler's life-rights expired. He may have been living there in late 1692 or early 1693, for he was compensated for hosting a government committee meeting "at his brick house" in Jamestown. George Marable II was married to John Hartwell's daughter, Mary, with whom he produced two sons (George III and Henry Hartwell Marable). George Marable II became a James City County justice in 1693 and in 1697, while sheriff, attended sessions of the General Court, probably as sergeant-at-arms. That he was called upon to investigate the cause of the October 1698 statehouse fire suggests that he was considered an intelligent, responsible member of the community (McIlwaine 1918:179, 181, 459; 1925-1945:I:363, 392-393; III:141, 316; Sainsbury 1964:18:728; 21:285).

On November 12, 1696, George Marable II sold his late father's Jamestown lot and his ruinous brick house to William Sherwood. The east wall of the late George Marable I's dwelling abutted the brick rowhouse then "in the possession of John Jarrett," William Sherwood's nephew. However, the structure Jarrett occupied (Bay 1) was owned by Micajah Perry and Company. The west wall of the Marable house reportedly abutted the ruins of a rowhouse unit (Bay 3) that belonged to Philip Ludwell I. In 1692 while George Marable II was in possession of his late father's rowhouse, he provided room and board to three men accused of piracy. It was a politically charged case that involved London merchant Micajah Perry, who sought to have the accused men freed. In 1697 when William Sherwood made his will, he made a bequest to George Marable II and named him an executor (Palmer 1968:I:45; Ambler MS 62, 65).

George Marable II and his brother, William, fell heir to their late father's 117 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land and later, George acquired a 422 acre parcel there. Governor Francis Nicholson tried to force George Marable II to surrender his lease by having him arrested and fined. In 1707 he and some other Governor's Land tenants ran afoul of the law by refusing to pay rent while the governorship was vacant. In 1699 he patented 135 acres of escheat land in Jockey's Neck. He also was among those voicing their objections to Bartholomew Fowler's election as Jamestown's burgess (Soane 1683; Nugent 1969-1979:III:33; Sainsbury 1964:22:158).

Between 1700 and 1718 George Marable II served intermittently as a burgess for James City County. In 1706 he was among the local justices who asked the assembly for brick from the old statehouse for use in building a new county courthouse in Jamestown. In 1709, when a group of servants and slaves planned to rise up against their masters, some of George Marable II's blacks were involved. In 1712 George, who was then a burgess, was accused of malfeasance and removed from office (McIlwaine 1918:179, 181, 459; 1925-1945:I:363, 392-393; III:141, 316; 1905-1915:1695-1702:139; Palmer 1968:I:99, 146; McGhan 1993:873, 875; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 3:38; Leonard 1976:60; Stanard 1910:23; 1965:94-95, 100-102; Sainsbury 1964:18:728; 21:285; 22:158).

Mary Hartwell Marable (Mrs. George II)

Mary Marable, the wife of George Marable II (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B and Structure 17 Bay 2), was the daughter of John Hartwell I and sister of John Hartwell II. Mary and George Marable II produced two sons: George III and Henry Hartwell Marable (Ambler MS 62; Surry County Will Book 6:184).

William Marable

William Marable and his brother, George II, inherited their late father's 117 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land. The Marable brothers, who were George I's sons, also patented a 12 acre island near the mouth of College Creek. In 1731, while William Marable was a James City County justice, he acquired 147 acres of escheat land that had belonged to Dr. Joseph Chermaison. William was James City County's sheriff in 1734, an indication

that he still was a justice of the peace. He went on to become a James City County burgess and held office in 1736, 1738, and 1740 (McGhan 1993:875; Soane 1683; Nugent 1969-1979:III:170, 410; McIlwaine 1925-1945:IV:236, 319, 413; Stanard 1965:108, 110, 112).

Elizabeth Marable

Elizabeth Marable was William Marable's wife and the sister-in-law of George Marable II. In December 1726 she and William acquired 147 acres of escheat land in James City County, acreage that formerly belonged to Dr. Joseph Chermaison (Nugent 1969-1979:III:410; McGhan 1993:875).

Benjamin Marable

On August 13, 1747, Benjamin Marable, who inherited 105 acres of the late George Marable II's 422 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land, received a patent from Governor William Gooch. He immediately assigned his property to William Nugent. Later, Nugent sold his 105 acres to Richard Ambler, who incorporated it into his holdings on the mainland (Ambler MS 167).

Bennett Marjorum

On March 3, 1675, the General Court's justices noted that Agnes Marable, the wife of George Marable I (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B), was Bennett Marjorum's heir. James Alsop (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A) was then in possession of Marjorum's estate (McIlwaine 1924:403).

Elizabeth Markham

Elizabeth Markham, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Walgrave (Waldegrave) Marks

Walgrave Marks, who came to Virginia aboard the *Margaret and John*, on December 21, 1624, served on the jury that conducted young George Pope's inquest. On January 14, 1625, he testified that he had witnessed an agreement between Thomas Passmore (Study Unit 2 Tracts D, H and S) and John Hall (Haul) (Study Unit 2 Tract S). On January 24, 1625, Walgrave Marks and John Jefferson jointly headed a household in urban Jamestown. On April 18, 1625, Walgrave witnessed an agreement made by Nathaniel Bass of Basses Choice (McIlwaine 1924:38, 90, 92; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

Thomas Marlet (Marlett)

Thomas Marlet (Marlett), a 30-year-old grocer from Sussex, England, came to Virginia in 1619 on the *Bona Nova*. On February 16, 1624, he was residing at the College in Henrico (Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:169).

William Marriloe

On August 16, 1670, William Marriloe sold some Surry County land to James Alsop (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A) (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:73).

William Marriott

On May 3, 1658, William Marriott of Surry County testified that he went to the store at Goose Hill (in Study Unit 3), on Jamestown Island. In March 1659 William was identified as the husband of Susanna, the daughter of Colonel Thomas Swann. In September 1665 Marriott purchased 50 acres in Surry from John Corker (Study Unit 3 Tract D and Study Unit 4 Tract J) (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:119, 151, 263).

Marshall Family

Robert Marshall

Robert Marshall, who came to Virginia in May 1619 aboard the *George*, was brought to the colony by Captain John Bargrave. On February 16, 1624, Marshall was living on the Governor's Land just west of Jamestown Island, where he was a member of John Carter's household (Hotten

1980:176; Nugent 1969-1979:I:226). In June, Marshall, who was free, became engaged to Edward Blaney's maid servant, Eleanor Sprad (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot K). She broke the law by simultaneously agreeing to marry another man (McIlwaine 1924:15, 17). Robert Marshall quickly found another marriage partner, for on January 24, 1625, when a muster was made of the colony's inhabitants he and wife Ann were living together on Jamestown Island, probably on Study Unit 2 Tract T, which he and Thomas Grubb were leasing (Meyer et al. 1987:35). As Grubb was obliged to serve Treasurer George Sandys until March 1, 1625, he may not have invested much labor in improving the leasehold, for on April 24, 1625, Marshall asked the General Court to partition their land (McIlwaine 1924:28, 56). The 1625 rift with Grubb may have impelled Robert Marshall to strike out on his own, for during 1626 he commenced leasing a nearby parcel (Study Unit 2 Tract C) that he patented on September 20, 1628 (Patent Book 1:92; Nugent 1969-1979:I:12). Meanwhile, when Thomas Grubb (a joiner) made his will, which was proved on May 21, 1627, he bequeathed his interest in Study Unit 2 Tract T to Robert Wright and Andrew Rawleigh.

During the mid-to-late 1620s Robert Marshall made several appearances before the General Court. He sold a sow to Daniel Lacy (a resident of urban Jamestown) and he sued Richard Allford, one of Captain Roger Smith's servants (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G), who owed him 11 days of work. In 1628 he had his neighbor, Robert Wright (of Study Unit 3 Tract E and Study Unit 2 Tract T) arrested. On the other hand, Robert Marshall himself had problems with indebtedness and in 1628 and 1629 was sued by Gabriel Holland (Study Unit 2 Tract O) and merchants Thomas and Edward Mayhew (McIlwaine 1924:44, 107, 158).

Ann Marshall (Mrs. Robert)

Ann, Robert Marshall's wife, reportedly came to Virginia aboard the *George*. On January 24, 1625, she was living with him in the eastern end of Jamestown Island, probably on Study Unit 2 Tract T (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Michael Marshott

On April 1, 1626, Michael Marshott was authorized to trade with the Indians for corn and furs. Then, on October 16, 1629, he was paid for making 16 carriages for ordnance (McIlwaine 1619-1660:53; Wyatt Register Book 1621-1626).

John Marten (Martin)

John Marten (Martin), one of Sir George Yeardley's servants (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B), sometimes served as his factor. In 1619 Marten went into the Chesapeake to trade for corn and in 1620 he sailed to Newfoundland, where he procured fish that were sold in Virginia. In 1621 he went to Holland to sell tobacco on Yeardley's behalf. On April 2, 1630, when he was age 45, he testified in London in a chancery case about some of the duties he had performed for Yeardley, while living in his household. Two other witnesses identified John Marten as the man commonly known as "the Persian," a Virginia Company investor who may have been Armenian. On March 24, 1637, John Marten inherited some clothing from John Parry (C 24/560 Pt. 2 f 34; Coldham 1980:44; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:631; II:9).

Nicholas Martiau (Marteu, Marteaw)

Nicholas Martiau, a French Protestant, who was naturalized in England, came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Francis Bonaventure*. He apparently settled at Jamestown temporarily, for on June 24, 1623, he testified that while he was on sentry duty at the fort, he didn't see anyone break into cape merchant Abraham Peirsey's storehouse. Between February 1624 and February 1625 he was living in Elizabeth City. After the 1622 Indian uprising, Captain Nicholas Martiau was among those who visited the Falling Creek ironworks, in Henrico. In 1623 he was a burgess in the colony's assembly.

Martiau was among the first to settle in Chiskiack in 1629-1630 and in 1640 he obtained a patent for 1,300 acres that included the 600 acres to which he was entitled for seating himself, his wife and 10 others upon his property. Nicholas Martiau's second wife, Jane, was the widow of Lieutenant Edward Barkeley of Hog Island. Later, he married Captain Robert Felgate's widow, Isabella (Hotten 1980:184; McIlwaine 1924:15; Meyer et al. 1987:417-419).

Captain John Martin

On June 12, 1610, Thomas West, Lord Delaware appointed Captain John Martin, who came to Virginia in the *Swann*, master of the battery works at Jamestown. In 1611, while Martin was in the Nansemond Indians' territory, he received a thigh wound. He survived and in July 1619 was appointed master of ordnance for the colony. Martin's controversial agreement with the Virginia Company, which he interpreted as making his plantation (Martin's Brandon) exempt from the colony's laws, led to its delegates' being refused a seat at the first assembly. Captain John Martin claimed that an area called the King's Forest (which centered on Jamestown) had been laid out during Sir Thomas Dale's government. This was denied by the Yeardley administration, whom Martin claimed had wronged him. In the wake of the 1622 Indian uprising, Captain John Martin sent a document to England in which he outlined a plan for subjugating the Indians. He also proffered that Virginia would be better off as a royal colony (Brown 1890:402; Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:9, 40-45; III:153, 704; McIlwaine 1924:21; Hotten 1980:258, 269).

Ralph Martin

Ralph Martin, a husbandman, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Ruth Martin

Ruth Martin, an indentured servant, was sent to Dr. John Pott by the Company of Mercers (Ferrar MS 297).

Petter Marttin

Petter Marttin died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Mason Family

Francis Mason

On November 15, 1648, it was reported that Francis Mason had died intestate and that Governor William Berkeley was going to serve as his executor. The decedent left a widow, Alice, and a son, Lemuel (Lower Norfolk County Book B:97).

Alice Mason (Mrs. Francis)

On November 15, 1648, Alice Mason was identified as the late Francis Mason's widow (Lower Norfolk County Book B:97).

Lemuel Mason

Lemuel Mason, the late Francis Mason's son, on August 15, 1649, conveyed half of Hog Island to James TheLaBall (Lower Norfolk County Book B:122). In June 1680 Lemuel, a burgess from Lower Norfolk County, was a member of an assembly committee (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:119).

Francis Mason

On May 25, 1671, Francis Mason of Surry County sued the estate of John Grove, a merchant who regularly conducted business in Jamestown. In 1676 Mason was one of Surry's burgesses and in 1682 he was sheriff of Surry County, an indication that he was a justice of the peace. In November 1688 Francis Mason functioned as the executor of Jane, Thomas Rabley's widow (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B). He continued to serve as a burgess for Surry and in 1691 was among those who collectively purchased the land upon which Cobham was built (McIlwaine 1924:259; Stanard 1965:81, 87; McIlwaine 1660-1693:120; Surry County Order

Book 1671-1691:682; Deeds, Wills &c. 1687-1694:233).

Colonel George Mason

Colonel George Mason was a member of the committee formed in 1684 to see that the statehouse was rebuilt. In 1688 he was a burgess from Stafford County (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:220; Stanard 1965:86).

James Mason

On December 13, 1662, when the assembly's committee for "laying the levy" convened, payment was authorized to several individuals. One was Mr. James Mason, who was paid "for use of his house the last session of this court," which indicates that he had hosted a session of the General Court and probably resided in Jamestown. Mason also was paid for the "use of ye office for a year" (Clarendon MS 82 f 276).

John Matheman

John Matheman came to Virginia aboard the *Jonathan* in 1619. On February 16, 1624, he was a servant in Sir Francis Wyatt's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract H). On January 24, 1625, John's age was given as 19 and he was still a servant in the Wyatt household (Hotten 1980:173, 222; Meyer et al. 1987:28).

Jeremiah Mathewes

Jeremiah Mathewes, one of Richard Lawrence's servants (Study Unit 4 Tract S), stole a shallop and ran away. On September 28, 1674, Mathewes was ordered to serve his master seven additional years (McIlwaine 1924:382).

Edward Mathews

On April 19, 1667, Edward Mathews was ordered by the General Court to ask Thomas Stegg II's forgiveness (McIlwaine 1924:510). Stegg then owned Bay 1 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group, which was situated upon Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot B.

Matthews Family

Samuel Mathews I

Samuel Mathews I came to Virginia sometime prior to 1618. According to a 1622 deposition he came over as a servant to Sheriff Johnson of London and lived at Jamestown for a while. Later, he went to Shirley Hundred and Arrahattock, in Henrico. On November 1622 Mathews received authorization to take up land. In May 1625 he was credited with some acreage on the lower side of the James River (probably at Hog Island) and some land at Blunt Point, near the mouth of the Warwick River. It was the latter tract that he developed into his plantation called Denbigh. In 1623 Mathews was a burgess for the Warwick River area. In April 1623, Treasurer George Sandys criticized Samuel Mathews I for being "absorbed with tobacco." That summer Mathews led a march against the Indians in the Chickahominy River basin and later in the year, he and three others were instructed to obtain information on Virginia on behalf of the king. In August 1624 Mathews was added to the Governor's Council (Stanard 1965:31; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:110, 463, 501; Sainsbury 1964:1:58; Meyer et al. 1987:442).

Around 1628 Samuel Mathews I married Frances Grenville, the widow of Abraham Peirsey and Nathaniel West. In May 1630 Samuel was given the responsibility of building a fort at Old Point Comfort. During the 1630s, while he was a councillor, he had many disagreements with Governor John Harvey. As a result, he was credited with being highly instrumental in Harvey's ouster. By that date Samuel had married the daughter of Sir Thomas Hinton, whom Harvey dismissed from his council. Samuel Mathews I, as a result of his overt opposition to Harvey, was summoned to England and placed on trial for mutiny. When he managed to get released on bail, he protested Harvey's actions and illegal seizure of his opponent's personal prop-

erty. He indicated that his confiscated goods had been given to Thomas Hill (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot A), one of Harvey's favorites. Samuel Mathews I spent three years in England on account of his problems with Sir John Harvey (Meyer et al. 1987:480; Sainsbury 1964:1:116, 193, 212, 217, 252, 281, 314; 9:170; C.O. 1/5 ff 199-200; 1/8 ff 178-180; 1/9 ff 132-134, 289; 1/10 ff 73-74, 190; P.C. 2/50 ff 543, 572; Aspinall 1871:107, 131)

Samuel Mathews I's plantation, Denbigh, which sometimes was known as Mathews Manor, was elaborately developed. Dutch mariner David Devries stayed there briefly in March 1633 and in the 1640s said it had "a fine house and all things answerable to it." Mathews' workers included weavers, flaxmakers, tanners, shoemakers and other craftsmen. Mathews, who sided with the Commonwealth government, served on the Council up until the time of his death in ca. 1654 (Murphy 1857:33; Force 1963:II:8:14; Lower Norfolk County Book A:121; B:204; Stanard 1965:71; Hening 1809-1823:I:386-387).

Frances Grenville West Peirsey Mathews (Mrs. Samuel I)

Frances, first the widow of Nathaniel West and then Abraham Peirsey, came to Virginia in 1620 in the *Supply*, with William Tracy's family. She married Samuel Mathews I sometime after March 24, 1628. By 1633 she was dead (Meyer et al. 1987:444, 480).

[First Name Unknown] Hinton Mathews (Mrs. Samuel I)

Around 1634, Samuel Mathews married the daughter of Sir Thomas Hinton, who was from Chilton Foliatt, Wiltshire, England, and was a Virginia councillor in 1634. A tract, published in 1649, describes the Mathews plantation, Denbigh, and makes note of Samuel Mathews' marriage to Hinton's daughter (Meyer et al. 1987:444-445). Mrs. Mathews' brother, William Hinton, was a gentleman of the king's Privy Chamber. Governor John Harvey removed her father, Sir Thomas Hinton, from his seat on the Council "because his language was not respectful" (Neill 1996:21, 111, 126).

Samuel Mathews II

Samuel Mathews II, the son of Samuel Mathews I, was born in ca. 1629. His mother probably was Frances Grenville, whom Samuel Mathews I married sometime after March 24, 1628. Samuel II represented Warwick River County in the 1652, 1653 and 1654 sessions of the assembly and was a local justice and a councillor. During the late 1650s, Samuel Mathews II was elected governor of Virginia and held office until his death in January 1660 (McIlwaine 1924:505; Stanard 1965:16, 31, 36; Meyer et al. 1987:445).

Thomas Mathews

In 1705 Thomas Mathews, a Northern Neck burgess, wrote a detailed and informative account of Bacon's Rebellion (Force 1963:I:8:1-26).

William Mathews

On July 13, 1630, William Mathews, Henry Booth's servant, was found guilty of treason. He was drawn and then hanged, seemingly at Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:479). Booth resided in urban Jamestown during the mid-1620s and was then a servant in Captain Roger Smith's household (Study Unit 1 Tract G) (Hotten 1980:174, 223).

Robert Mattson

Robert Mattson, in 1621 and 1622 was described as a sawyer for the Company of Shipwrights. While in Virginia, he worked under the supervision of Thomas Nunn (Ferrar MS 378, 381). Like others in Nunn's group, Mattson would have resided upon Jamestown Island.

John May

On June 5, 1632, the General Court noted that John May, who went to Thomas Farley's house in

Archer's Hope to get tobacco, took a boat (McIlwaine 1924:201). He may have been a resident of Jamestown Island.

William May

On May 20, 1661, William May patented a ½ acre New Towne lot (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcel 1) that he was obliged to improve within 6 months (Patent Book 4:475; Nugent 1969-1979:I:409; Ambler MS 37). He apparently did, for in December 1662 he was paid for hosting an official meeting (Clarendon MS 82 f 276). A crudely drawn plat of Study Unit 1 Tract D, prepared in 1664 for John Knowles, who had bought John Phipps' land, identifies a dwelling on the south side of Back Street as "Mr Mays." Thus, it is certain that William May erected a house upon his ½ acre lot. Moreover, when the Knowles plat and William Sherwood's 1681 survey (which contains a sketch of the same building) were digitized and superimposed upon an electronic map of the study area, William May's house was located at a site analogous to Structure 86 (Ambler MS 134, 135-135). On June 21, 1670, William May patented a ½ acre New Towne lot (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcel 2) that lay contiguous and to the east of the one he had acquired in 1661. Although May wasn't required to erect a building upon his new lot (which in 1661 had been considered waste land), he was ordered to plant an orchard there (Ambler MS 37; McIlwaine 1924:221).

On April 15, 1667, William May patented 100 acres of marsh land in the eastern end of Jamestown Island below Goose Hill, in the area designated Study Unit 3 Tract A. The acreage May claimed had been assigned to Thomas Woodhouse and William Hooker in 1657, but had been deserted (Patent Book 6:42; Nugent 1969-1979:II:12; Ambler MS 37). William May probably used his rural property for agricultural purposes.

William May apparently was a much respected citizen of the Jamestown community. During the late 1660s and early 1670s, the justices of the General Court frequently asked him to arbitrate disputes between local citizens (including John Newell of Study Unit 1 Tract D and merchant John Grove) and to inventory the estate of Thomas Hunt (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J). He also audited debtors' accounts and testified about a slanderous incident that occurred in Jamestown. He served as first the attorney and then the administrator of Richard Woodward, a Bristol merchant. William May also was a member of the James City Parish vestry. One matter he was obliged to address was Christopher Wormeley's claim against the parish on behalf of the Rev. Justinian Aylemer's widow. William May made his will on March 7, 1671, approximately two years before his demise. He bequeathed his land at Jamestown to his attorney, Nicholas Meriwether (Study Unit 1 Tract A), whom he also named his executor. By March 18, 1673, William was dead (McIlwaine 1924:218, 236, 238, 247, 251, 258-259, 277, 285, 290, 331; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:351, 386; Ambler MS 36).

William Mayden

William Mayden, a 25-year-old clothworker from Shropshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 in the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Bishop William Meade

Bishop William Meade, who chronicled the history of Virginia's churches and old families, visited Jamestown on October 27, 1856, with Richard Randolph. Both men described their visits (Meade 1992:I:110).

Rev. William Mease (Mays)

The Rev. William Mease, who accompanied Sir Thomas Dale to Virginia in 1611, was at Kecoughtan in May 1616 (Brown 1890:782; Rolfe 1957:10).

Menefie Family

George Menefie (Minify)

On February 4, 1624, George Menefie, who immigrated to Virginia in the *Samuell* in 1622 or July 1623, received a patent for the 7/8 acre New Towne lot (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F) upon which his house was situated. His acreage, which was on the waterfront, abutted the lots owned by Captains Ralph Hamor and John Harvey. Surveyor William Claiborne noted that he had laid out the Menefie lot. On February 16, 1624, Menefie was listed as a household head. Later in the year, Margery, the wife of William Mutch, Dr John Pott's servant, mentioned George Menefie's house in testimony she gave before the General Court. On January 24, 1625, George was credited by the muster-taker with two houses, some livestock, a boat and two servants. He failed to pay provost marshall Randall Smallwood's fee on time, which resulted in his being summoned to court (Patent Book 1:6; Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:33; McIlwaine 1924:37, 45, 53, 57).

George Menefie's name appeared in official records numerous times during the 1620s. He served on juries and participated in inquests and in January 1624 he acted as the attorney of Thomas Hamor of Warresqueak, his neighbor's brother. In April 1624 George sent a letter to George Harrison's brother, John, to report his death from a wound received in a duel. As overseer of the decedent's estate, he also sought John Harrison's advice about its disposition. In 1624 George Menefie agreed to pay Captain Roger Smith (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) and he testified about some inflammatory statements Captain John Martin had made. He served as the administrator of Lt. James Harrison of Warresqueak (the Bennett plantation) and agreed to pay pay a debt Mr. Bennett owed to neighbor and fellow merchant John Chew (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I). The working relationship between George Menefie and the Bennetts of Warresqueak raises the possibility that he was tied into their London-based trading network. He also had business dealings with John Pountis and Edward Blaney (who were Jamestown merchants) and the Blands, who were important London merchants. On at least one occasion he was called upon to settle a debt of John Ferrar's and in 1627 he was named Ralph Hamor's administrator. In August 1626 George Menefie was identified as the official merchant and factor of the corporation of James City, an area that spanned both sides of the James River and extended from Skiffs Creek, westward to a point above the Chickahominy River. As official merchant, he drew a 12 percent commission. In October 1629 George Menefie was a burgess for Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:4-5, 9, 20-21, 30, 47, 55, 58, 81-82, 109, 117-118, 122, 128, 133, 156, 165, 187; Sainsbury 1964:1:61; C. O. 1/3 ff 63-64, 210; Stanard 1965:54).

Court testimony taken in August 1626 reveals that George Menefie had an operational forge in Jamestown, a structure that may have been on his New Towne lot (McIlwaine 1924:107). As he was functioning as the corporation's official merchant, he may have used a storehouse that was on public property rather than on land he owned personally.

In July 1635, George Menefie patented 1,200 acres at Rich Neck, which he developed into a plantation known as Littletown, confirming its title on February 23, 1636 (Patent Book 4:199; Nugent 1969-1979:I:24, 50). He also acquired land in Charles City County, which he called Buckland and developed into a family seat. On August 3, 1640, Menefie patented a ½ acre lot in Jamestown, on the north side of Back Street (Lot C within Study Unit 1 Tract D), a parcel he was required to use or lose (Patent Book 1:730). During the early 1640s he secured a patent for 3,000 acres on the north side of the York River, part of which later became the plantation known as Rosewell (Patent Book 1:740). George Menefie was one of Virginia's most highly successful merchants and planters and was a member of the Governor's Council from 1635 to 1644 (Stanard 1965:33). When Dutch mariner David Devries visited George Menefie's Littletown plantation in March 1633 he described its elaborate gardens and said that his host was a great

merchant (Murphy 1857:34). The Council convened at Littletown on May 11, 1636 (McIlwaine 1924:491).

In December 1633 George Menefie and Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) made arrangements for the Rev. Anthony Panton to come to Virginia. Panton soon alienated Governor John Harvey and Secretary Richard Kemp. In April 1635 when Menefie was a councillor, the disagreements between Harvey and his council became extremely intense. On one occasion, the dialogue became so heated that Harvey struck Menefie upon the shoulder, accused him of treason, and ordered his arrest. The other councillors refused to take Menefie into custody and instead, arrested Harvey and turned him out of office. Menefie refused to charge Harvey with high treason, but detained him at Littletown until he could be transported back to England. In mid-January 1637, when Sir John Harvey returned to Virginia with his governorship restored, he had George Menefie and several other councillors sent to England as prisoners and he confiscated their goods. Menefie professed his innocence and was released after being detained for two months. When he returned to Virginia he reportedly brought many servants. Again he served as a councillor (McIlwaine 1924:480-481, 498; Sainsbury 1964:1:207, 212, 217, 252, 256, 264, 281, 314; Lower Norfolk County Book A:59; Neill 1996:118-120; Aspinall 1871:150; C. O. 1/9 f 134; 1/10 f 190; 1/32 f 7).

George Menefie probably was living at Buckland during the late 1630s when he took a Tappahanna Indian boy into his home and reared him in the Christian faith. According to law, Menefie received a stipend for doing so. Sometime after William Perry's death, he married his widow, Isabell. In 1640, Menefie had in his custody two runaway servants, one of whom belonged to the Governor of Maryland. In February 1645 he and Richard Bennett were authorized to purchase powder and shot for use in defending the colony from the Indians (McIlwaine 1924:466, 477; Hening 1809-1823:I:297; Meyer et al. 1987:472).

In December 31, 1645, when George Menefie made his will, he mentioned his third wife, Mary, and daughters Mary and Elizabeth. He bequeathed his land in Jamestown to his daughter, Elizabeth, who by that date had married her step-brother, Henry Perry. He also made reference to his ships, which were called the *Desire* and the *William and George*. He left a sum of money to Jamestown merchant John White (Study Unit 4 Tract H), if White agreed to collect his debts, and asked his executors to see that he was buried in the cemetery at Westover Church. George Menefie died shortly after making his will, which was presented for probate in London on February 25, 1646. Nearly 30 years later, there was a dispute over the ownership of Buckland that involved the Perry heirs (Stanard 1907:421; 1965:33; Meyer et al. 1987:449; Withington 1980:180; McIlwaine 1924:383).

Isabella Smith Pace Perry Menefie (Mrs. George)

Isabella, Captain William Perry's widow, married George Menefie of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F) and Buckland, in Charles City County. She was Richard Pace's widow and heir and George Menefie's second wife. Isabella was an ancient planter (Meyer et al. 1987:448-449, 486-487; Stanard 1907:421).

Elizabeth Menefie (Mrs. Henry Perry)

Elizabeth Menefie, the daughter of George and Elizabeth Menefie, married her step-brother, Henry Perry, sometime after 1646. The couple made their home at Buckland, the Menefie plantation in Charles City County (Meyer et al. 1987:449). The Perrys disposed of the southerly part of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F some time prior to 1656. By that date ½ acre of their 7/8 acre lot was in the possession of William Drummond I (Ambler MS 27; Patent Book 4:228; Nugent 1969-1979:I:468).

No contemporaneous information has come to light about the disposition of the northerly por-

tion of the Menefie lot: the residual 3/8 acre. However, on May 20, 1661, when William May patented ½ acre (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcel A) that enveloped the northerly part of Lot G, the land contiguous and to his east was described as waste land (Patent Book 4:475). On June 21, 1670, May secured a patent for ½ acre of that vacant property (Parcel 2), which included the upper part of the old Menefie lot (McIlwaine 1924:221).

Thomas Mentis (Meutis)

Thomas Mentis or Meutis was a servant in Edward Blaney's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:175).

John Meriday

John Meridien or Meriday died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191-192). His name was listed twice in an accounting of the dead.

[First Name Unknown] Meriwether

A butcher named Meriwether immigrated to Virginia, departing from England on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Meriwether Family

Francis Meriwether (Merewether, Meriweather)

Francis Meriwether, Nicholas Meriwether's heir and administrator, came into possession of his real and personal property during the mid-1690s. Francis Meriwether, despite some disagreements with deputy escheator George Jordan, began patenting substantial quantities of land in Essex County. In 1706 and 1712 he served as burgess for Essex and in 1710 represented New Kent County (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:117; McIlwaine 1924:379; Stanard 1965:97-99; Nugent 1969-1979:II:392; III 53, 87; Tyler 1930:172).

Although the late Nicholas Meriwether had disposed of the New Towne property he inherited from William May (Parcels 1 and 2 of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C and Structure 86), he may have retained May's 100 acre patent in the southeastern portion of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 3 Tracts A and K). If so, the acreage probably descended to his son, Francis, along with Study Unit 1 Tract A. On October 21, 1695, Francis Meriwether conveyed Study Unit 1 Tract A to William Sherwood, to whom he owed 100 pounds sterling, noting that he was using the property as collateral. Meriwether, when executing his deed, indicated that a tenant named Thomas Lecket then was occupying Tract A (Ambler MS 56). Sherwood, by that date, already owned Tracts C, D, E, F, and G and had possession of Tract B.

Nicholas Meriwether (Merewether, Meriweather)

By November 1661, when 30-year-old Nicholas Meriwether purchased the late Richard Kingsmill's 80 acre Jamestown Island plantation (Study Unit 1 Tract A) from Colonel Nathaniel Bacon and his wife Elizabeth, he already owned 200 acres on Powhatan Swamp and 297 acres on the Chickahominy River near Hog Neck (Ambler MS 11, 12; Patent Book 4:397; Nugent 1969-1979:I:394; Tyler 1900-1901:202). Meriwether appears to have made personal use of Tract A, for in 1664 when a plat was made of John Knowles's property (Study Unit 1 Tract D), "Mr. Meriwether's tobacco barn" was shown in close proximity to the Knowles tract's northeasterly boundary line. On May 3, 1666, Nicholas Meriwether described himself as a resident of Jamestown Island, but in 1668 he was listed as a tithable member of Southwark Parish. By that date, he had married Thomas Woodhouse's daughter, Elizabeth, and was serving as his late father-in-law's executor. In 1688 when the Rev. John Clayton made a schematic map of Jamestown Island, he identified as "The Brick House" a site on the west side of Kingsmill Creek's mouth (Clayton 1688;

Surry County Deeds and Wills 1652-1672:270, 315, 351; Nugent 1969-1979:I:338, 341; Ambler MS 134, 135-136). It is probable that "The Brick House" was erected by Nicholas Meriwether during the 1660s building initiative, for it would have secured his title to Tract A, provided him and his wife with a home, and construction would have been subsidized by the government.

Around 1673 Nicholas Meriwether inherited William May's Jamestown lots, Parcels 1 and 2 of what became Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C. He retained them and Structure 86 for approximately four years and then sold them to Colonel William White. It is probable that Meriwether also inherited William May's 100 acre patent in the southeastern portion of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 3 Tracts A, K and some adjacent ground). Meriwether, who in 1658 was the clerk of the James City County Court, was the former clerk of Surry County, where he also owned property. He patented substantial quantities of land in the Northern Neck and some vast tracts in New Kent, Hanover, Goochland, and King William. He appears to have died between 1693 and 1695 (Ambler MS 11, 12, 25, 36, 56; Nugent 1969-1979:I:252, 257, 316, 394, 556, 566; II:13; III:46, 153, 240, 247, 330-331, 362, 370-371; Hudgins 1994:IV:21, 62, 78; Patent Book 4:397; 7:710; Tyler 1900-1901:202; Smith 1957:60; McIlwaine 1924:331; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:117; Will Book 2:140; Stanard 1965:102-107).

Elizabeth Woodhouse Meriwether (Mrs. Nicholas)

Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas Woodhouse (Study Unit 1 Tract G and Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot D, Tract C Lots A and B, and Tract U Lot A Bay 4) married Nicholas Meriwether (Study Unit 1 Tract A, Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C, and Study Unit 3 Tract A) (Tyler 1900-1901:202). The Meriwethers probably resided in Jamestown on Study Unit 1 Tract A, where Nicholas built a brick house.

Elir Meyer

In 1697 William Sherwood designated William and Elir Meyer as two of his heirs and left them some money (Ambler MS 65).

William Meyer

In 1697 William Sherwood designated William and Elir Meyer as two of his heirs and left them some money (Ambler MS 65).

Thomas Michell

Thomas Michell, a 21-year-old brewer from Yorkshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Thomas Middleton

On July 7, 1707, Thomas Middleton was in residence upon a 25 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land that eventually became part of the Ambler holdings (Ambler MS 77).

Robert Migh

On April 27, 1648, Robert Migh was identified as clerk of the James City County court (Lower Norfolk Book B:85).

Robert Miles

Sometime prior to 1648 Edward Prince assigned Robert Miles a 27 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land. Later, it came into the hands of Jane Perkins (Patent Book 2:150; Nugent 1969-1979:I:177).

Christopher Miller

On July 22, 1640, Christopher Miller, a runaway servant in the employ of Captain William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B), was identified as Dutch (McIlwaine 1924:467).

James Miller

On April 22, 1637, James Miller reportedly bought William Browne, an indentured servant, from the

Tristram and Jane (Stanard 1954:428). He may have been William Browne I, who later developed the Surry County plantation known as Pleasant Point.

John Milward

John Milward was sent to Virginia by the Company of Mercers. On March 10, 1622, he witnessed John Rolfe's will (Ferrar MS 297; McGhan 1993:861).

James Minge (Ming)

James Minge, a surveyor, sued Sarah Richardson in the General Court and won the case. In June 1670 he appeared in court, where he testified about some tobacco John Edloe owed to William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract N and Tract L Lot A). In June 1675 Minge was designated to survey Nathaniel Bacon's land in Henrico County, probably at Curles. In March 1676 Minge was to appear before the General Court in the case involving Thomas Bowler and his wife (McIlwaine 19245:223, 387, 416, 436). Later, Minge was called upon to survey the land laid out for the Pamunkey Indians' occupancy and he was asked to examine a plat prepared by a man who laid out a parcel for the Chickahominies (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:281, 284).

Minter Family

Richard Minter

Richard Mintner on August 14, 1622, was identified by Virginia Company officials as a tenant to Dr. Lawrence Bohunn. He was a tenant to the physician's land, not Bohunn himself. Mintner's wife was named Ann (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:99).

Ann Minter (Mrs. Richard)

Ann Mintner was the wife of Richard Mintner, an indentured servant assigned to the land of the colony's physician, Dr. Lawrence Bohunn (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:99).

William Mitchell

On March 9, 1676, the General Court decided that William Mitchell, one of William Drummond I's servants (Study Unit 4 Tract N and Tract L Lot A), was to be freed. Drummond had assigned him to Mrs. Watson for three years (McIlwaine 1924:423, 432).

Samuel Mole (Moll)

Samuel Mole (Moll), a surgeon, on March 15, 1620, leased some land and a house from Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) for a term of 60 years. On April 4, 1623, when Mole began making plans to return to England, he asked incumbent Governor Francis Wyatt for permission to sell or sublet his lease to someone else. He indicated that he had been at great cost "repairing & amending of wch mesuage or tenement" and would like to get the "best benifitt & pffitt" he could "by selling, letting or settling of the sd. mesuage." Mole's petition was granted. On April 30, 1623, while Samuel Mole was still in Virginia, he signed a document refuting the allegations Captain Nathaniel Butler had made about conditions in the colony (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:381; IV:97). He probably left Virginia shortly thereafter or died, for his name was not included in the 1624 census or 1625 muster. In 1643 Mole's land was in the possession of Robert Hutchinson (Nugent 1969-1979:I:151).

Diego De Molina

In 1611 Diego de Molina and two others were detained when the Spanish ship they were aboard entered the mouth of the James River. They were kept prisoner for several years. In May 1613 Molina smuggled a letter out of the colony, describing conditions as he knew them. He wrote about the extent of Virginia's fortifications, which he claimed were low level, fragile and vulnerable. He had little faith in the military skills of Dale and Gates, the colony's principal leaders, despite their experience in the Low Countries. He indicated that although he had not visited the peninsula upon which the colonists had their main settlement, he had heard

that approximately 150 settlers were living there. Molina said that the colonists' forts, which were wooden, were surrounded with earthworks and equipped with artillery. At Jamestown were six guns. He indicated that Sir Thomas Gates wanted him to urge the Spanish to release John Clarke, a captured Englishman. In 1616 Molina was freed in a prisoner exchange that occurred (Brown 1890:649, 652, 659, 744; Tyler 1922:278-279).

William Momford

In May 1671 the General Court ordered William Momford, a merchant, to audit the accounts of John Stubbs, Richard Moore and Thomas Glasbrook. In March 1675 Momford sued Colonel Thomas Swann (Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G) and won. He indicated that he had given a pearl necklace to Swann as security (McIlwaine 1924:260, 403, 405).

Roger Monroe

Roger Monroe immigrated to Virginia aboard the *James*, departing from England on July 31, 1622. Richard Quaile, a sea captain, paid for his transportation to the colony (Ferrar MS 400).

Mrs. Ann Montford

On September 28, 1672, Mrs. Ann Montford's attorney sued Captain John Grove's estate. His administrator were obliged to post collateral (McIlwaine 1924:310). Grove had a long-standing association with Colonels Thomas Swann (Study Unit 4 Tract G) and Nathaniel Bacon (Study Unit 4 Tract S) and other Jamestown property owners.

Moon Family

John Moon (Moone, O'moon, Omoonce)

John Moon was born at Berry (near Gosport) in Stoak Parish, Hampshire, England (Isle of Wight County Deeds, Wills, Guardian Accounts Book A:81). On April 30, 1621, he asked the Virginia Company of London for the right to his late brother Nicholas's bill of adventure (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:452). This would have made John eligible to claim the land to which Nicholas was entitled as a Virginia Company investor. The disposition of the Moon request is uncertain.

In 1623 John Moon came to Virginia aboard the *Return*. By January 30, 1625, he was seated in Pasbehay, upon the Governor's Land. With Moon (who was free and therefore renting the parcel he occupied) were three young male servants (Julian Hallers, Giles Martin, and Clinton Rush) who reportedly had come to the colony in the *Truelove*, which arrived right after the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising (Meyer et al. 1987:26). Little is known about John Moon's activities during this period, except that in early January 1626 he was ordered to pay a debt he owed to Captain William Peirce of Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B) (McIlwaine 1924:87). Moon's identification as "Mr." indicates that he was considered a gentleman.

By early 1629 John Moon had moved to Warresqueak (Isle of Wight), which he made his permanent home. In February 1629 he was summoned to appear before the General Court, which attempted to settle his dispute with Mrs. Rachel Polentine, whose land was on the west side of Pagan Creek in Isle of Wight. Court testimony reveals that Moon had ordered Mrs. Polentine's servants to work in his tobacco field, without seeking her approval. As the General Court partitioned Mrs. Polentine's land and awarded Moon a three year lease for half of her acreage, it appears that her late husband, John Polentine, was indebted to Moon or was his partner. On the other hand, Moon was ordered to compensate Mrs. Polentine and to allow her possession of the dwelling and tobacco house on the property (McIlwaine 1924:186). On March 7, 1629, Moon ran afoul of the law, for he was accused of insulting Warresqueak's militia commander, Captain Nathaniel Basse of Basses Choice (McIlwaine 1924:192).

On March 6, 1633, John Moon, who was identified as a planter, secured a patent for 200 acres in Warresqueak. He acquired his land on the basis of four headrights: his own and the three male servants with whom he was living in January 1625 (Nugent 1969-1979:I:17). In October 1635 Moon patented an additional 900 acres in Warresqueak, which by then had become Isle of Wight County, using as a headright his wife, Susan. Two years later, he acquired an additional 550 acres adjacent to his previous patent (Nugent 1969-1979:I:32, 77).

By January 1639 John Moon had begun representing Isle of Wight in the colony's assembly. He also served as a burgess in 1640. Moon was re-elected to the assembly and was one of Isle of Wight's delegates in 1652 and 1654 (Stanard 1965:61,68,71; McIlwaine 1924:465; Hening 1809-1823:I:386-387). By the time of Moon's death in 1655, he had attained the rank of captain in the local militia (Isle of Wight County Deeds, Wills, Guardian Accounts Book A:81).

It may have been during the years John Moon served as an Isle of Wight burgess that he acquired a lot in Jamestown's New Towne, for on March 1, 1655, Mrs. Ann Talbott, when patenting a neighboring one acre lot (Study Unit 4 Tract A) made reference to "the path leading to Captain Moone's house" (Back Street, Ditch 24/10), which formed her northerly boundary line (Patent Book 3:331; Nugent 1969-1979:I:305). In 1696, when William Sherwood sold John Harris a ½ acre lot that abutted north upon Back Street (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot C), reference was made to the lot's common boundary line with the Fitchett (formerly Omoon or Omooce) property, which abutted the Harris lot's west side (Ambler MS 59). Similarly, in June 1753, when William Drummond III sold the Harris lot to Edward Champion Travis, reference was made to its old westerly boundary line abutting the Omoonce property (Ambler MS 114). Although John Moon's patent has been lost, the boundary lines of the Talbott and Harris lots (which abutted Moon and followed Ditches 24/10, 8, and 25) suggest that Study Unit 4 Tract E was ½ acre in size. Moreover, the intersection of Ditches 8 and 11 seem to have formed the southeastern corner of the Moon lot.

During the 1650s when Captain John Moon made his will, he instructed his executors to sell "my Brew House and Land belonging to it at James Town," using the proceeds to cover his debts (Isle of Wight County Deeds, Wills, Guardian Accounts Book A:81). He left his beloved wife, Prudence, a fourth of his personal estate, noting that the remainder was to be divided among his three daughters. Daughter Sarah was to inherit his dwelling called Bethlehem and some land on Pagan Creek and he bequeathed to daughter Susanna his acreage called Bethsaida, on the east side of Bethlehem Creek. Daughter Mary was to receive his land at Red Point. John Moon also made bequests to his step-daughter, Joan Wilson Garland, and her husband, Peter, and to his step-son, William Wilson. He indicated that he was entitled to 900 acres of new land and that he wanted his widow, Prudence, to have a third. He noted that he had mortgaged his land in England, near Berry and Alvenstoak, and instructed his executors to sell it, distributing the proceeds among his three daughters. Moon made philanthropic bequests to his home parishes in England and in Isle of Wight County. Captain John Moon's will was entered into the records of Isle of Wight County on August 12, 1655 (Isle of Wight County Deeds, Wills, Guardian Accounts Book A:81). His land at Jamestown probably was sold within a relatively short time, for there is no evidence that his heirs retained the property, contrary to his instructions.

Prudence Moon (Moone, O'moon, Omoonce) (Mrs. John)

Prudence, the widow of Captain John Moon of Isle of Wight County, inherited a fourth of his personal estate and a third interest in his 900 acres of newly patented land. Captain John Moon's will was entered into the records of Isle of Wight County on August 12, 1655 (Isle of Wight County Deeds, Wills, Guardian Accounts Book A:81; McGhan

1993:158, 208). Prudence Moon died intestate without having remarried and on March 9, 1663, her son, William Wilson, was appointed her administrator (Isle of Wight Administrations and Probates:7).

John Moore

John Moore, who probably resided in Jamestown, on May 28, 1673, was ordered to examine the work bricklayer John Bird performed for Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C). On September 24, 1674, Moore, who was a gentleman, testified in the suit Thomas Rabley (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) filed against Henry Webb (McIlwaine 1943:379).

Richard Moore

On May 25, 1671, Richard Moore was identified as a merchant when he was ordered to audit the accounts of John Stubbs and Thomas Glasbrook (McIlwaine 1924:260).

Moore Family

Captain William Moore

Captain William Moore reportedly was killed in September 1676 while defending Jamestown from Nathaniel Bacon's men. His widow, Jane, survived and claimed a pension on the basis of his military service (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69).

Jane Moore (Mrs. William)

Jane, Captain William Moore's widow, asked for a pension because he had been killed in September 1676 while defending Jamestown from Nathaniel Bacon's men (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69).

Richard Mopeson

On March 22, 1670, it was noted that Richard Mopeson, an indentured servant, sometimes went by the name "Richard Davis" (Sainsbury 1964:9:382).

Gerard More

Gerard More, Esquire, a 32-year-old gentleman from Middlesex, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

John More

John More, a 25-year-old gentleman from Hartfordshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Leonard More

Leonard More, a 20-year-old gentleman from London, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova*. On February 16, 1624, he was living at the college. He was still there in January 1625 (Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:169, 202).

William More

William More, a 30-year-old gentleman from London, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova*. On February 16, 1624, he was listed among the dead at the college (Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:190).

Thomas Moreman

Thomas Moreman, a 30-year-old grocer from Warwickshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

William Morley

William Morley was a burgess for James City in the March 13, 1660, session of the assembly (Stanard 1965:73). It is unclear whether he was representing Jamestown or James City County.

Mary Morrice

Mary Morrice, a young maid, came to Virginia aboard the *Warwick* in 1621 (Ferrar MS 309).

Thomas Morrice

Thomas Morrice, one of Governor William Berkeley's servants, who had stolen a boat and

run away, was tried by the General Court on September 28, 1674. He was convicted and sentenced to be whipped. His term of service to Berkeley was extended and afterward, he was to serve William White (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2) for a year and a half, in compensation for stealing his boat (McIlwaine 1924:382).

John Morris

Passenger lists for the *Bona Nova* indicate that John Morris, a 20-year-old draper from Somersetshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619. On February 24, 1625, he was living in Elizabeth City. He was still there in January 1625, at which time he gave his age as 24. He also stated that he had come to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:185, 244).

Francis Morrison (Moryson)

Francis Moryson, a royalist who had been living in Holland, immigrated to Virginia in August 1649, with Sir William Berkeley's kinsman, Henry Norwood, who chronicled their misadventures as a result of being being shipwrecked. Governor Berkeley befriended Moryson and made him captain of the fort at Old Point Comfort and he was named to the Governor's Council in 1650. In 1654, while Governor Richard Bennett held office and Virginia was under the control of the Commonwealth regime, Major Francis Moryson secured a patent for the 24 acre Glasshouse tract, which he bought from William Harris, the owner of Study Unit 4 Tract I Lot C. In March 1655, Moryson purchased from Sir William Berkeley Bay 3 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A), and in 1656 he began leasing part of the Governor's Land (Force 1973:III:10:3- 4, 19, 50; Nugent 1969-1979:I:240, 305, 313, 367, 326; Hening 1809-1823:I:426; II:159; Stanard 1965:35; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:96).

Francis Moryson went on to become speaker of the assembly and a colonel, which rank he enjoyed for many years. In April 1661 he was designated deputy governor while Sir William Berkeley was in England. It was during that period that he reportedly donated communion silver to the church at Jamestown. When Moryson went to England in 1663 he continued to receive his salary as the captain of the fort at Old Point Comfort. In 1665 he was named master of ordnance. As spokesman for the assembly, he communicated the colonists' concerns to Lord Arlington. He indicated that the assembly would like to see Virginia incorporated and that the burgesses were willing to purchase the Northern Neck. He said that the burgesses knew that the king wanted towns built and admitted that they had made a poor try, having succeeded in building only four or five structures (Stanard 1965:16, 51; McIlwaine 1924:492, 507; 1905-1915:20; Tyler 1893-1894:173; C. O. 1/17 f 42; 1/33 f 289; 5/1355 f 33-35; Withington 1980:321; Hening 1809-1823:I:426; Clarendon MS 110).

In 1676, while Virginia was in the throes of Bacon's Rebellion, Francis Moryson, Herbert Jeffreys and Sir John Berry were appointed special commissioners and tasked with investigating the causes of the popular uprising. Moryson arrived in the colony in late January 1677 and shortly thereafter prepared a report on conditions in the colony. He praised Governor William Berkeley and said that Bacon's men had burned Jamestown. Francis Moryson died sometime after 1678 (Sainsbury 1964:10:10, 13; C.O. 5/1355 f 83; 5/1371 f 19; Stanard 1965:35).

Robert Mosely

On October 13, 1640, the General Court decreed that Robert Mosely be whipped for failing to report some runaway servants (McIlwaine 1924:467).

Theodore Moses (Moyes, Moyses)

On February 16, 1624, Theodore Moses, who came to Virginia aboard the *London Merchant*, was residing at the college. In January 1625 he was still there. By October 1629 Theodore had obtained his freedom and was living in Archer's

Hope, which he represented as a burgess. Ann Belson, one of his indentured servants, was unhappy working for him and asked to be assigned to another. Moses was still Archer's Hope's burgess in the March 1630 session of the assembly (Hotten 1980:169, 202; McIlwaine 1924:465; Stanard 1965:54-55). Later, he patented land on the west side of the Chickahominy River, abutting what became known as Moses Creek.

Thomas Moulston (Moultone)

On February 16, 1624, Thomas Moulston was a servant in Captain William Peirce's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B). By January 3, 1625, Moulston had relocated to Shirley Hundred where he was identified as being there on Berkeley Hundred's behalf (Hotten 1980:174; McIlwaine 1924:42). This raises the possibility that he was a cowkeeper, for Berkeley's livestock was taken to Shirley for safekeeping.

Richard Mounford (Mumford)

On June 24, 1624, Richard Mounford (Mumford) of Jamestown testified that when he stood watch at the fort, he saw nothing. On January 24, 1625, he was listed among the dead at Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:15; Meyer et al. 1987:36).

John Munger

On April 25, 1670, John Munger and Thomas Hunt (of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J) were involved in a dispute that was aired before the General Court (McIlwaine 1924:218).

James Murry

On January 7, 1679, James Murry's estate was sued by Thomas Rabley (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) in the court of Surry County (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:236).

William Musgrave

On October 9, 1640, William Musgrave testified on behalf of Ann Belson, an indentured servant in the employ of Theodore Moses, who asked to be assigned to another master (McIlwaine 1924:465).

Mutch Family

William Mutch (Mudge)

On February 16, 1624, William Mutch (Mudge), who had come to Virginia aboard the *Jonathan*, was living in the urban Jamestown household of provost marshall Randall Smallwood. In December 1624 Mutch was a member of the jury that conducted George Pope's inquest. By January 24, 1625, William was heading a household of his own, which he shared with his wife, Margery. On January 31, 1625, William Mutch testified that he was a former servant of Captain John Harvey's and that Harvey had refused to give him his freedom dues. Court testimony also reveals that Harvey struck Mutch upon the head with his truncheon. In May 1625 William Mutch appeared in court to testify about the will and assets of the late William Cobb, whom Mutch said had married Elizabeth Dagg, a maid servant the Company had brought to Virginia (Hotten 1980:176; McIlwaine 1924:38, 46, 58; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

Margery Mutch

On December 27, 1624, Margery Mutch testified about Mrs. Ralph Hamor's illegally selling bottles of alcoholic beverages. Mrs. Mutch, who had come to Virginia in the *George* in 1623, on January 24, 1625, was living in urban Jamestown in a household headed by her husband, William (McIlwaine 1924:37; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

James Mynns

On April 6, 1671, James Mynns was said to have brought people to Mrs. Underwood's house (McIlwaine 1924:251).

N

Thomas Naylor

Thomas Naylor, a 25-year-old smith from Lancastershire, England, arrived in Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Negro Men (Yeardley Household)

On January 25, 1625, there were three African men living in the Jamestown household of Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) (Meyer et al. 1987:29). These individuals were listed as Yeardley servants.

Negro Women (Yeardley Household)

On February 16, 1624, two African women were residing in Sir George Yeardley's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B). By January 25, 1625, five such women were present (Hotten 1980:173; Meyer et al. 1987:29). These individuals were listed as Yeardley servants.

Captain Francis Nelson

Captain Francis Nelson set sail from Virginia on June 2, 1608. He is believed to have taken the Velasco map back to England (Brown 1890:184).

George Nelson

On February 16, 1624, George Nelson was a servant in the Jamestown household of Governor Francis Wyatt (probably Study Unit 1 Tract H) (Hotten 1980:173). By January 1625 he was living in Pasbehay, where he was one of the governor's servants. George Nelson, who was age 19, came to Virginia in the *Francis Bonaventure* (Meyer et al. 1984:26).

William Nelson

In October 1670 William Nelson alias Peter Atherton was described as a clergyman whose right to serve as a minister had been suspended (McIlwaine 1924:226).

Alice Newberry

Alice Newberry came to Virginia with William Rowley and his family (Study Unit 2 Tract V) aboard the *James*. They left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Newell Family

John (Jonathan) Newell

John or Jonathan Newell, who acquired Study Unit 1 Tract D from Jonathan Knowles on April 23, 1667, was a York County merchant to whom Knowles was in debt. As the Knowles property was more valuable than the sum that was owed, Newell agreed to pay him some additional funds and tobacco (Ambler MS 10, 14, 15, 16, 19, 20; Patent Book 7:98; Nugent 1969-1979:II:222). Newell, like Knowles, apparently was plagued with financial problems, for official records frequently identify him as a debtor. He seems to have resided in Surry off and on during the 1650s, for in 1653 he asked Surry's justices of the peace for permission to leave Virginia and in 1657 he represented London merchant Joseph Beaman in the Surry County court. Newell was a close associate of William Marriott of Surry (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c 1652-1672:23, 121).

In April 1667 John Newell and Ambrose Clare (Cleare) patented 2,500 acres of land in New Kent County. Four years later they had a major

disagreement that was aired before the General Court. In April 1670 Newell admitted that he was indebted to Robert Whitehair. On account of his liabilities to Whitehair, he was arrested and incarcerated in York County's jail. However, he escaped. John Newell died in 1675. His widow, Elizabeth, was named his administratrix, for he had designated as his executor William Rookings, who later executed for his role in Bacon's Rebellion (Nugent 1969-1979:II:26; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1665-1672:17a,b; McIlwaine 1924:211, 235, 237, 247, 260, 275, 307; Coldham 1987:41; Withington 1980:82).

As soon as John Newell's creditors learned of his death, they flocked into court. John Page and George Lee of Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract F and Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D), Thomas Bushrod, Stephen Proctor, John Randall, Lieutenant Colonel Cuthbert Potter, and Isaac Foxcraft filed claims against his estate as did London merchants Spencer Piggott and William Davis. On the other hand, there were quite a few people who owed money to John Newell's estate: William Roberts, John Coale, George Distiard, and D. White. Mrs. Elizabeth Newell disputed the claims filed by Mathew Page and Cuthbert Potter and in 1676 Stephen Proctor's widow was still pursuing the sum her late husband was owed. In 1675 Mrs. Newell asked Robert Beverley I to assist her in dealing with Potter. In 1676 the General Court audited the accounts of John Newell's estate, which still wasn't settled, and Richard Littlepage agreed to serve as his estate's legal representative. Among the properties Newell owned at the time of his death were his 133-plus acres in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D), 500 acres in York's Old Fields, and George Gill's mill in York County. He also had a legal interest in the mill at Martin's Hundred (McIlwaine 1924:273, 324, 328, 338, 350, 352, 356-357, 363, 374, 387, 437, 404, 441; Ambler MS 28, 33).

When Jonathan Newell died, his 133.027 acres of land on Jamestown Island, Study Unit 1 Tract D, descended to his brother and heir-at-law, David, a merchant who owned some acreage in New Kent County. Legal disputes between the decedent's widow, Elizabeth Newell, and her brother-in-law, David, several years (Ambler MS 29; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1:397; McIlwaine 1924:307, 325, 342, 344, 374; Withington 1980:82; Coldham 1980:41; Nugent 1969-1979:I:559).

Elizabeth Newell (Mrs. Jonathan)

On September 24, 1672, Elizabeth, John Newell's widow, was named his administrator. In that capacity she had disputes with the decedent's brother, David Newell, Mathew Page, Cuthbert Potter and others (McIlwaine 1924:307, 342, 344, 350, 374, 404; Coldham 1980:41; Withington 1980:82).

David Newell

When Jonathan Newell died in 1675, his 133.027 acres of land on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 1 Tract D) descended to his brother and legal heir, David, a merchant who owned some acreage in New Kent County. However, legal disputes between the widowed Elizabeth Newell and her brother-in-law, David, spanned a period of several years (Ambler MS 29; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1:397; McIlwaine 1924:307, 342, 344, 374; Withington 1980:82; Coldham 1980:41; Nugent 1969-1979:I:559).

In October 1671 John Hayward (Heyward), who had married Thomas Hunt's widow (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J), successfully brought suit against David Newell as the late Jonathan Newell's heir, claiming that the decedent owned him a large sum. Hayward also sued the widowed Elizabeth Newell. Although David Newell was arrested and jailed, ultimately he posted a bond and was freed (McIlwaine 1924:280, 293, 308, 315, 321).

On February 7, 1677, David Newell sold 1 acre of the "country house" lot (approximately 1/3 of Lot A, that portion which contained of the ruinous "country house," Structure 38) to William Sherwood and and William Claiborne II. Claiborne's involvement appears to have been mini-

mal, for Sherwood built a brick house and appurtenances on the lot during 1677, Structure 31 (Ambler MS 26; Patent Book 7:98; Nugent 1969-1979:II:222). David Newell already had done business with William Sherwood, for in 1669 he had sold him and Thomas Rabley (of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) a 17 acre parcel in Middle Plantation (Nugent 1969-1979:II:261). Newell also had a long-standing connection with the Jamestown community, for prior to October 1672 he had married Letitia, the widow and administratrix of John Barber I (of Study Unit 3 Tract K Lot A; Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A and B), who seems to have been a merchant. In June 1671 when John Page, Jonathan Newell and William Monford met to review the accounts of a merchant who was being sued, they convened at David Newell's house, perhaps that of the late John Barber I, in which the widowed Letitia Barber Newell probably had a dower interest (McIlwaine 1924:240, 281, 314; Ambler MS 83).

Letitia Barber Newell (Mrs. David)

Letitia, the widow of John Barber I, served as his executrix and on October 3, 1671, appeared before the General Court to conduct business on her late husband's behalf and settle some law suits that had been filed against his estate. By October 4, 1672, Letitia had married David Newell, Jonathan Newell's brother. The Newell brothers sequentially owned Study Unit 1 Tract D (McIlwaine 1934:240, 262, 281, 314).

Newport Family

Captain Christopher Newport

Captain Christopher Newport, who was born between 1560 and 1570, made several voyages to the West Indies before going to Virginia. In December 1606 the Virginia Company selected him to bring the first colonists. He made a return voyage to the colony with the First Supply of new immigrants, arriving in January 1608. He made a third trip in 1609, a fourth in 1610 and a fifth in 1611. In 1612 he was employed by the East India Company. He died in 1617 (Brown 1890:II:956-957; P.R.O. S.P. 14/28 #34; Force 1963:I:7:13).

Mrs. Christopher Newport

On July 10, 1621, Mrs. Christopher Newport was awarded land in Virginia for having paid for the transportation of six people in 1619 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:503).

Captain Richard Newsum

On June 17, 1675, the General Court determined that Captain Richard Newsum owed money to Colonel Nathaniel Bacon (Study Unit 4 Tracts S and K Lots A and B; Study Unit 1 Tract A) (McIlwaine 1924:412).

Marmaduke Newton

On April 8, 1674, Marmaduke Newton was fined for abusing Colonel Nathaniel Bacon (McIlwaine 1924:371).

Richard Nicholas

In 1629 Richard Nicholas, an ironmonger and the partner of Joshua Foote, sold ironware to Sir John Harvey, who as late as March 1636 still owed him 45 pounds sterling for those goods (Sainsbury 1964:1:225).

Thomas Nichols

Thomas Nichols, the clerk of Captain Roger Smith's company of men, was supposed to serve as clerk of his storehouse. On January 1, 1620, Virginia Company officials noted that Nichols would be provided with apparel, furniture, and equipment and that his ground rent would be paid (Ferrar MS 216). On February 16, 1624, he was listed among those who had died at Martin's Hundred since April 1623 (Hotten 1980:193).

Francis Nicholson

Francis Nicholson was born on November 12, 1655, near Richmond, in Yorkshire, England. He entered the army on January 1678 and in 1686 was appointed captain of a company of foot soldiers that accompanied Sir Edmund Andros to New England. He served as Andros' deputy in New York from 1688 to 1689. Afterward, he received a commission as lieutenant governor of Virginia and held that position from June 1690 to September 1692. He was governor of Maryland from July 1694 to December 1698, at which time he became Virginia's governor. He held office in Virginia until August 1705 and was chief executive of Nova Scotia for several weeks in 1713. Finally, he became governor of South Carolina in May 1721 and held office until 1725. On March 4, 1728, he made his will and he died the following day. He never married (Raimo 1980:482-483; Stanard 1965:17, 42).

While Francis Nicholson was Virginia's lieutenant governor, he asked James City County's court justices to surrender the title to their courthouse property in Jamestown, which he offered to convert into a school for local people. He also sought to have the General Courthouse repaired and modified (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:161, 167, 271). In March 1697, while Nicholson was Maryland's governor, he stopped over at Jamestown. While in the presence of the Rev. James Blair, Nicholson quarreled violently with Colonel Daniel Parke II, who struck him over the head with a horsewhip. Blair said that Nicholson was bareheaded and at the time of the incident had "no sword or other weapon about him, for he had left it in a house he dined at in Jamestown and to which he designed to return to his lodging at night." The discovery of "FN" bottle seals in the ruins of Structure 125 (a brick dwelling owned by Thomas Rabley and others and located upon Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) suggests that Nicholson stayed there when visiting in 1697 or when he returned as governor (Perry 1969:I:28; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:360).

In December 1698 when Francis Nicholson arrived in Virginia and took office as governor, he had his commission read in Mrs. Rachel Sherwood's great hall (Structure 31 on Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A). He also indicated that the king wanted a governor's house built. In October 1698, two months before Nicholson's arrival, the statehouse burned. In February 1699 Nicholson sent his superiors an account of the colony's military stores, some of which had been damaged in the statehouse fire. He said that he wanted a new statehouse built soon and he indicated that the colony was insufficiently fortified (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:397-398, 400; Sainsbury 1964:16:513, 946; 17:47, 187, 309; C.O. 5/1359 f 325).

Governor Francis Nicholson clashed with Commissary James Blair, who ultimately used his influence to facilitate Nicholson's recall. Nicholson, who disliked Jamestown and favored the relocation of the capital to Middle Plantation, strongly opposed the old capital's sending a delegate to the assembly. This would have reduced Jamestown property owners' influence, especially when it came to the issue of moving the capital. His critics claimed that he was irrational, profane and conniving. He threatened Lewis Burwell because his daughter, Lucy, rejected his romantic overtures. As some of James City County's justices opposed moving the capital to Middle Plantation, Nicholson used his authority to repeal their rights. In 1704, Nicholson, despite his disdain for Jamestown, recommended that a celebration be held there to commemorate the first colonists' arrival (Sainsbury 1964:22:105, 398; C.O. 5/1339 ff 36-37; 5/1307 f 22; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1702-1712:43).

Nicholson Family

George Nicholson

On April 12, 1692, George Lee left George and Robert Nicholson a reversionary interest in his ¾ acre lot in Jamestown, which contained the easternmost bays (Bays 3 and 4) of the Structure 115 rowhouse (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D). The property was to descend to the Nicholsons after the widowed Sarah Lee's demise. George Lee also bequeathed to the Nicholsons the rest of his

real estate, which included acreage in the mainland west of Jamestown Island and 100 acres on the Chickahominy River. On December 7, 1696, the Nicholsons and Lee's widow sold their respective interests in the decedent's Jamestown property and its improvements to George Harvey. At the time of the sale, George Nicholson and his wife, Hannah, were residents of Surry County (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1694-1709:70; Lee MS 51 f 671).

Robert Nicholson

On April 12, 1692, George Lee left Robert and George Nicholson a reversionary interest in his ¾ acre lot in Jamestown, which contained the easternmost bays (Bays 3 and 4) of the Structure 115 rowhouse (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D). The property was to descend to the Nicholsons after the widowed Sarah Lee's demise. George Lee also bequeathed to the Nicholsons the rest of his real estate, which included acreage in the mainland west of Jamestown Island and 100 acres on the Chickahominy River. On December 7, 1696, the Nicholsons and Lee's widow sold their respective interests in the late George Lee's Jamestown property and its improvements to George Harvey. At the time of the sale, Robert Nicholson and his wife, Mary, were residents of Surry County (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1694-1709:70; Lee MS 51 f 671).

Nicotowance (Necotowance)

Nicotowance, who succeeded Opechancanough as leader of the Powhatan Chiefdom, signed the October 1646 treaty. In March 1648 he and five of his greatmen brought tribute to Governor William Berkeley at Jamestown (Force 1963:II:8:13).

William Norman

William Norman, a 40-year-old laborer from Berkshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 on the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Edward Normansell

Edward Normansell died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

John Norton

By November 1, 1638, Study Unit 3 Tract E, a 12 acre ridge of land in the eastern end of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 3 Tract E), had come into the possession of John Norton, a smith. On November 1, 1638, Norton sold Tract E and its improvements (a house) to Edward Sanderson, a merchant. It was then that the boundaries of 12 acre parcel were described in detail (Patent Book 1:630; Nugent 1969-1979:I:105).

Captain William Norton

Captain William Norton came to Virginia with the sponsorship of the Virginia Company of London. He was supposed to take six foreign glassmakers to the colony and could bring 10 people of his own. In 1621 the Company outfitted Norton with three millstones, supplies and several other pieces of equipment. When he actually set sail for Virginia in mid-July, he brought four Italian glassworkers, their wives and children and only two servants of his own. Norton was to see that the glass furnace was set up in three months time and that the workers made glass and beads. The workers were to instruct apprentices and were entitled to take a moiety of the glass and other commodities produced. Norton indicated that he wanted a 7 year monopoly on the glass furnace, at half shares. As it turned out, the cost of outfitting the workers and their families purchasing tools and supplies, proved too costly and the Adventurers for the Glasshouse released Captain William Norton from his contract. When the Italian glassworkers first arrived, they were accommodated in Jabez Whittaker's guesthouse on the Company Land in James City. In August 1621 arrangements were made for Treasurer George Sandys to take over the glasshouse project if Captain Norton died. He expired in late summer 1622

and in 1625 his goods were appraised. One person to whom Norton was in debt was John Burland, a Virginia Company servant and vintner who was in his employ. Another was tailor Thomas Wilson, a servant and member of Doctor John Pott's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Log D) (Ferrar MS 294, 295, 322, 477; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:477, 486, 498, 503, 512; III:468, 485, 492; 4:22, 104; McIlwaine 1924:61, 72).

Colonel Richard Norwood

Colonel Richard Norwood, a royalist who fled to Holland with other supporters of King Charles I, set sail for Virginia in 1648. A shipwreck left him stranded on the Eastern Shore in January 1649. Norwood continued on to Virginia with Francis Moryson, who was on the same vessel. When Norwood reached Jamestown, he met Governor William Berkeley, to whom he was related, and was invited to stay at Green Spring. Norwood also visited Captain Wormeley's house in York County. Norwood's vivid account of his adventures in Virginia sheds a great deal of light upon the agricultural and industrial development Berkeley carried out at Green Spring. Berkeley reportedly wanted Norwood to be named treasurer of the colony (Force 1963:III:10:3-4, 19, 49-50). Colonel Richard Norwood probably is the man Conway Robinson identified as Treasurer Henry Norwood, when he made notes about the May 15, 1661, and September 22, 1662, sessions of the General Court. Norwood reportedly wanted to be relieved of his duties as treasurer and recommended Colonel Francis Moryson and Thomas Ludwell as possible replacements (McIlwaine 1924:493, 507).

Elizabeth Novill

Elizabeth Novill, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Andrew Noxe

Andrew Noxe on July 22, 1640, was described as a runaway servant in the employ of William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B) (McIlwaine 1924:467).

Captain William Nuce

On April 12, 1621, Virginia Company officials chose Captain William Nuce as Virginia's new marshall. He reportedly had had much military experience in Ireland and was knowledgeable about the construction of fortifications. He was to hold the position of marshall for three years. On June 1621 it was noted that William Nuce was to be knighted by the king. By January 21, 1623, Captain Nuce was dead (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:444, 452, 475, 477; Sainsbury 1964:1:36).

William Nugent

William Nugent on May 31, 1747, sold a 105 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land to Richard Ambler of Jamestown Island (Study Units 1, 3 and 4). The leasehold formerly had belonged to the Marables. Edward Champion Travis (Study Unit 2 and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot C and Tract A) served as the late William Nugent's executor in April 1750 (Ambler MS 187).

Nunn Family

Thomas Nunn

In 1621 the Company of Shipwrights signed a five-year contract with boatbuilder Thomas Nunn. He was to receive a salary and to be provided with five helpers. When his contract was fulfilled, he was to receive 25 acres of land at a low rent. In 1622 Nunn was given money and promised a moiety of his earnings for the first two years of his contract; afterward he was to receive a larger proportion. Thomas Nunn, his wife, a maid servant named Amy Gamsby, and Nunn's workmen were to come to Virginia on the *Furtherance*. It was agreed that Nunn and his men would be paid for building their own houses. Nunn and his group appear to have left England in May 1622. In April 1623 they were sent to Elizabeth City to repair a vessel. Treasurer

George Sandys, who was in charge of the artisans and tradesmen sent to Virginia by Virginia Company investors, claimed that Thomas Nunn and his crew (which consisted of 20 men and boys) were incompetent. Although it appears that Thomas Nunn was supposed to set up shop at Martin's Hundred, he settled at Jamestown, probably because he arrived a few months after the March 1622 Indian uprising occurred. In December 1623 Nunn testified about goods Captains Barwick and Wilcocks had obtained for use of the shipwrights. He said that he saw tools, nails, pitch and tar being packed for shipment to Virginia, but that those goods were sold as soon as they reached the colony. Nunn also testified about some tobacco that was ruined in wet weather. While Thomas Nunn and his men were living on Jamestown Island, they built a small shallop for Thomas Barwick. They were identified as workers in the employ of the Company of Shipwrights (Ferrar MS 373, 378, 382, 385; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:106, 144; McIlwaine 1924:8, 45-46, 98).

Mrs. Thomas Nunn

When the Company of Shipwrights made an agreement with boatbuilder Thomas Nunn, the contract stated that if his wife cooked, cleaned and did mending and laundry for his workers, she would be paid (Ferrar MS 378).

William Nuthead

On February 21, 1683, William Nuthead, a printer in the household of Gloucester County clerk of court and burgess John Buckner, was censured by the Governor's Council for printing the acts of the assembly dated November 1682, plus several other official papers, without authorization or a license. Both Nuthead and Buckner were ordered to post a bond, guaranteeing that they would never do so again. Nuthead later moved to St. Mary's City, Maryland. On February 14, 1930, the *Virginia Gazette* published an article stating that William Nuthead operated his press in Jamestown and that it was the first printing ever done in the colony. However, as noted above, primary sources place John Buckner and his servant, William Nuthead, in Gloucester County, with no indication that printing occurred in Jamestown (C.O. 1/51 ff 98-99; 5/1405 f 63; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 6:483).

O

William Olister

In 1683 William Olister was credited with a 135 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land (Soane 1683).

Edward Olliver

Edward Olliver in 1639 was designated to view the tobacco crop of Jamestown, Pasbehay and the Maine, plus Thomas Harvey's plantation, which included part of what between 1619 and 1624 had been the corporation of James City's tract of Company Land (Bruce 1898:120).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Omerod

On November 20, 1619, it was reported that Mr. Omerod had died of the flux at Jamestown (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:241).

Opechancanough

Opechancanough, one of Powhatan's brothers and a powerful war captain, became paramount leader of the Powhatan Chiefdom after Powhatan's death in 1618. Opechancanough is known to have made several visits to Jamestown. In 1617 he was there to receive a present from Deputy-Governor Samuel Argoll. Opechancanough, who was credited with leading the 1622 Indian uprising, was said to have 32 chiefdoms under his control. Thus, he ruled the Native groups living in Virginia's coastal plain and part of northern Carolina. On December 15, 1622, he reportedly was residing upon an island in the Pamunkey River. In April 1644, Opechancanough led a second Indian uprising. Afterward, he was captured and brought to Jamestown, where he was shot in the back by a guard who acted without orders (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:73, 707; Beverley 1947:62). A map made by Anthony Langston (ca. 1662) reveals that Opechancanough's village called Menmend was on or near Goddin's Island, near the mouth of Manquin Creek in King William County.

Martha Armistead Edloe Orgain (Mrs. Richard)

Martha Armistead Edloe Orgain, the wife of Richard Griffin Orgain, was the daughter of Anne Armistead Allen (William Allen's sister) and her husband, John Edloe. In 1831 Martha's son, 3-year-old William Griffin Orgain, fell heir to William Allen's property She served as her son's guardian and managed the property he inherited. In 1841 Mrs. Orgain sought official approval to invest the profits that had accrued to the estate her son had inherited. In 1847 she used some of those funds to purchase Jamestown Island from John Coke. In 1850 the census-taker noted that Mrs. Martha Orgain of Surry County was age 45 and had two daughters and a son (Goodwin 1958:lx, lxii; James City County Land Tax Lists 1847; Legislative Petitions, December 21, 1842; Surry County Census 1850).

Osborn Family

John Osborn (Osborne)

On February 16, 1624, John Osborn was living with his wife on Jamestown Island where he headed a household. On December 31, 1624, the Osborns testified in court about young George Pope's accidental drowning. On January 24, 1625, John Osborn and his wife, Mary, were still residing upon Jamestown Island (Hotten 1980:178; McIlwaine

1924:28; Meyer et al. 1987:35). The location of the Osborns' home is certain, although it probably was in Study Unit 2 or Study Unit 3.

In March 1626 the General Court ordered John Osborn to pay a debt to Allen Kenistone and in August 1626 he was fined for being drunk and disorderly. By January 1627 Osborn had moved to Pasbehay. He was among those who sought official permission to relocate. One of John Osborn's duties was taking care of Virginia Company investor John Woodall's cattle. In June 1627 Osborn was fined for being negligent while on sentry duty. He apparently was considered a respectable citizen for in January 1629 he served on a jury. In 1643 John Osborn patented some acreage to the west of Robert Hutchinson's, on the mainland behind Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1924:96-97, 107-108, 129, 141, 150, 183; Nugent 1969-1979:I:151; Patent Book 1:944).

Mary Osborn (Osborne, Osbourn) (Mrs. John)

On February 16, 1624, Mrs. John Osborn was living on Jamestown Island in a household headed by her husband, John. On December 31, 1624, she testified in court that she was taking care of George Pope (a child) at the time he fell into an open well and drowned. She indicated that she had sent him there to fetch water. On January 24, 1625, John Osborn and his wife, Mary, were still residing upon Jamestown Island (Hotten 1980:178; McIlwaine 1924:28; Meyer et al. 1987:35). The location of the Osborns' home is certain, although it probably was in Study Unit 2 or Study Unit 3.

Thomas Osborne

Thomas Osborne, a 32-year-old silkman from Essex, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Valentine Osserby

Valentine Osserby, who originally was Mathew Brocbanke's indentured servant, during mid-1623 was assigned to Thomas Passmore (Study Unit 2 Tracts D, H, and S) for a term of three years. However, Osserby reportedly refused to serve his new master. In October 1623 when Osserby became ill, he still was a member of the Passmore household (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:95, 284).

William Osten

William Osten, a 22-year-old carpenter from Gloucestershire, England, immigrated to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Thomas Ottway

On February 16, 1624, Thomas Ottway was living in Edward Blaney's household at Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C). He appears to have been an indentured servant (Hotten 1980:175).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Ouldsworth

Mr. Ouldsworth, who on April 12, 1621, reportedly was living in Virginia, wanted to be made a chancellor. Although his request was denied, he was made a member of the Council of State. By July 16, 1621, Ouldsworth was dead (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:444, 452, 512).

Hugh Owen

Hugh Owen, an indentured servant to George Lloyd, stole a boat and ran away. On September 28, 1674, the justices of the General Court decided that he should be whipped, made to serve some extra time, and then assigned to William White (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2) for 18 months (McIlwaine 1924:382).

P

Pace Family

Richard Pace

Richard Pace, a carpenter from Wapping, Middlesex, England, married Isabell Smyth at St. Dunstan's, Stepney, in Middlesex. The Paces were identified as ancient planters and immigrated to Virginia sometime prior to 1616. On December 5, 1620, Richard and Isabell Pace were granted 200 acres on the lower side of the James River. They developed a plantation that became known as Paces Paines. An Indian named Chanco, who lived in the Pace household, told Richard that the Natives were planning to attack. Thus, many lives were spared that otherwise would have been lost. In the wake of the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising, Richard Pace and his household moved to Jamestown, where they lived for several months, perhaps in the home of Captain William Powell, Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C. In a petition written between October 1622 and January 1623 Richard asked permission to return to his plantation, which he intended to fortify. By April 1622 Pace had a financial interest in a plantation that Captain William Powell intended to establish on the Chickahominy River. Richard Pace appears to have died sometime prior to February 16, 1624, for his name was not included when a census was taken. He left his widow, Isabell, and a son named George. In May 1625, it was noted that Richard Pace had been the overseer of Captain William Powell's plantation on the lower side of the James River. Richard Pace's widow, Isabell, married her husband's friend, William Perry (Meyer et al. 1987:470-472; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:682; McIlwaine 1924:63).

Isabell Smyth Pace (Mrs. Richard Pace, Mrs. William Perry)

Isabell Smyth married Richard Pace, a carpenter from Wapping, Middlesex, England, at St. Dunstan's, Stepney, in Middlesex. The Paces were ancient planters and immigrated to Virginia sometime prior to 1616. On December 5, 1620, Richard and Isabell Pace were granted 200 acres on the lower side of the James River, where they developed a plantation that became known as Paces Paines. They took refuge at Jamestown for several months after the March 1622 Indian uprising. After Richard's death, which occurred sometime after January 1623 but before February 16, 1624, Isabell married William Perry, her husband's friend. She probably was the Mrs. Perry who on February 16, 1624, was living in urban Jamestown with her infant son (Meyer et al. 1987:470-472; Hotten 1980:175).

George Pacy

George Pacy, a grocer, arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Caleb Page

On October 15, 1627, Caleb Page was described as the partner of John Upton, who tried to rent Sir George Yeardley's property at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N and U). Page reportedly had received goods from merchant George Menefie (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F) and according to court testimony, usually worked off whatever debt he incurred when making purchases (McIlwaine 1924:156).

Page Family

John Page

John Page, who was born in England in 1627, immigrated to Virginia around 1650. Within two years he patented some land in the upper reaches of the York River, at which time he identified himself as a merchant. In 1655 and 1656 Page served as a burgess for York County. In 1655 he purchased a 100-acre tract in Middle Plantation, where he laster built a brick home. In 1657 and 1669 he acquired some contiguous property. Page continued to acquire land and in 1656 patented 2,700 acres in Lancaster County. He frequently filed suits in the General Court in an attempt to collect funds he was owed. He also continued to acquire land, some of which was in the Northern Neck (in Lancaster County), in the Middle Peninsula and in Lower Norfolk County. Among the Jamestown property owners who owed Page money were Jonathan Newell (Study Unit 1 Tract D), Thomas Swann (Study Unit 3 Tract H, Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A Bay 4, and probably Study Unit 4 Tract G), Thomas Warren (Study Unit 4 Tract X) and Thomas Hunt (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J) (McIlwaine 1924:224, 247, 257, 260, 266, 288, 300, 328, 338-339, 350; Stanard 1965:41, 72; Meyer et al 1987:409; Nugent 1969-1979:I:279, 340; II:30).

During the early-to-mid 1670s John Page made numerous appearances before the General Court. In 1670 he accused Alexander Phillis of stealing goods from his store, a structure that probably was located upon Study Unit 1 Tract F, and in 1675 he sued Mark Warkman of New Kent. Page inventoried Richard Stock's estate and he audited the accounts of John Stubbs, Thomas Glassbrook, Thomas Swann, Thomas Hunt's administrator, and others. He also obtained a warrant for Jonas Pickis's arrest. Page indicated that one of his maid servants had gotten pregnant in England and that she had become a ward of Middletown Parish. In 1671 he seems to have been functioning as a vestryman for James City Parish, an indication that he still owned property within its boundaries (McIlwaine 1924:224, 257, 260, 288, 328, 340, 347, 350, 370, 373, 410, 434, 441).

On October 29, 1673, bricklayer John Bird of Surry County brought suit against Colonel John Page as the executor of his son, Mathew Page. It was only three weeks later that John purchased the late Walter Chiles II's 3 ½ acre lot (Study Unit 1 Tract F) from his remarried widow, Susanna Chiles Wadding. At that time, Page was identified as a merchant and resident of Bruton Parish. He frequently served as an attorney and in 1676 was called upon to audit the estate of Jonathan Newell, the York County merchant who had owned Study Unit 1 Tract D (McIlwaine 1924:350, 358, 364, 370, 434, 441; Ambler MS 24).

When the colony was in the throes of Bacon's Rebellion, Colonel John Page, a councillor, remained loyal to Governor William Berkeley. As a result, Nathaniel Bacon proclaimed him a traitor. Later, Page's Middle Plantation home was plundered and his wife, Alice, was one of the women Bacon seized and used as a shield while building his defensive trench at the entrance to Jamestown Island (Force 1963:I:9:8; Wiseman Book of Record; Aspinall et al. 1871:172).

Documents on file in the British Public Records Office reveal that during the mid-1670s Colonel John Page was functioning as the factor of London merchant and alderman John Jeffreys (Jeffries). They also demonstrate that at the onset of Bacon's Rebellion, Page had for sale four African men and a shipment of wine that belonged to Jeffreys, an investor in the Royal African Company. In September 1676, Jeffreys had 83 pipes and hogsheads of fial wine stored in Page's cellars in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract F and Structure 53). Governor William Berkeley reportedly confiscated 20 pipes of wine and the rest was destroyed by fire on September 19th, when Nathaniel Bacon's followers set the capital city ablaze. Afterward, John Page filed a claim on John Jeffreys' behalf, in an attempt to recover the value of the wine. The burgesses decided to award him only half of its estimated value, for they believed that whatever Berkeley hadn't seized would have been destroyed

by fire (C.O. 1/12 f 115; 1/41 f 218; 5/1355 ff 200-203; Sainsbury 1964:10:167; Withington 1980:51).

John Jeffreys wasn't satisfied and on October 18, 1677, appeared before the Committee for Trade and Plantations, where he attempted to obtain what he considered adequate compensation for his loss. Jeffreys accompanied his petition with a statement from his agent, John Page, who said that Governor Berkeley, on the day before he abandoned Jamestown, had ordered him to deliver 20 pipes of fial wine for use in the king's service. Page also sold some of Jeffreys' wine to gentlemen at 8 pounds per pipe. He added that "There was noe caution given to remove what was then left in the cellars of the said John Jeffries' wine." He also said that he had "delivered to the sd Sr Wm Berkeley 4 men negroes for 100 pounds sterling," and that he had yet to receive payment (C.O. 5/1355 f 202).

In mid-February 1677 the assembly authorized John Page to find land at Middle Plantation that was suitable for the king's soldiers' use in planting corn. He also was supposed to oversee the construction of a powder house and guardhouse. In 1678 Page donated the land at Middle Plantation upon which Bruton Parish Church was built. Later, much of his acreage in that vicinity became part of the city of Williamsburg. In 1681 Colonel John Page was named to the Governor's Council and in 1682, while he was serving in that capacity, it was decided that the colony's military stores should be taken to his house in Middle Plantation. On April 16, 1683, Page consolidated and re-patented 330 acres of land at Middle Plantation, which included a tract he had bought from William Sherwood and Thomas Rabley earlier on. By 1686 Page had begun serving as the colony's escheator and in 1690 he was ordered to inventory the military stores in the fort at Jamestown. When Page died in 1692 he left a widow, Alice, and three of this four children: Francis, Mathew, and Elizabeth. He was interred at Bruton Parish Church (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:71-72; 1925-1945:I:25, 117; Nugent 1969-1979:II:261; Meade 1992:I:146; Stanard 1965:41; Palmer 1968:I:21; Ambler MS 37; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 3:103; C. O. 5/1358 f 77; Meyer et al. 1987:410; Smith 1957:67).

Sometime after Bacon's Rebellion but before October 27, 1682, Colonel John Page sold his 3 ½ acre lot in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract F) to William Sherwood. Although the deed effecting the transaction has been lost or destroyed, on October 27, 1682, when James City County surveyor John Soane delimited the property for Sherwood, he recorded detailed boundary data and noted that the 3 ½ acre lot was the land "bought of Coll. Page" (Ambler MS 34). In 1704 the late Colonel John Page's estate owed quitrents upon large tracts of land in James City, New Kent, King William and King and Queen Counties (Smith 1957:67).

Alice Lukin Page (Mrs. John)

Mrs. Alice Lukin Page, Colonel John Page's wife, was seized by Nathaniel Bacon's followers in 1676 and placed upon the defensive works they had erected at the entrance to the isthmus leading to Jamestown Island (Force 1963:I:9:8). She probably was taken from her home in Middle Plantation.

Mary Page (Mrs. Walter Chiles II)

Mary Page Chiles, the wife of Walter Chiles II, was the daughter of Colonel John Page (Study Unit 1 Tract F) and his wife, Alice Lukin Page. Mary predeceased her husband, who remarried (Meyer et al. 1987:410-412).

Francis Page

Francis Page, the son of John and Alice Luken Page, married Mary Digges of York County. In 1680 he was a York County justice of the peace and a member of Bruton Parish's vestry. He served as a burgess from 1684 to 1691 and he was clerk of the assembly from 1686 to 1691. On May 12, 1684, he was named to the committee charged with rebuilding the statehouse. He died in 1691. Francis

Page's only child and heir, his daughter Elizabeth, married her cousin, John Page of Gloucester County (Meyer et al. 1987:410-412; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:220).

Mathew Page

Mathew Page, the son of Colonel John Page and his wife, the former Alice Lukin, was a member of the original Board of Visitors of the College of William and Mary and served on the Governor's Council from 1698 to 1703. He was escheater of Gloucester, King and Queen, King William and Middlesex Counties and colonel and commander-in-chief of Gloucester. He married Mary, the daughter and heiress of John and Mary Mann of Timberneck in Gloucester County. Matthew and Mary Mann Page had three children: Mann I, Alice, and Martha. Mathew died on January 9, 1704. Afterward, Mary married John Page, her late husband's cousin (Meyer et al. 1987:411-412).

Mathew Page

Mathew Page, the brother of Colonel John Page, married Elizabeth, the widow of John Crump, sometime prior to December 2, 1657. She deeded to Mathew the acreage in the Neck O'Land that she had inherited from her late husband. In March 1662 Mathew Page repatented the 1,250 acre Crump tract in his own name. In 1672 he began having serious medical problems and by 1673 he was dead. His brother, John, served as his executor (Nugent 1969-1979:II:76, 252; Meyer et al. 1987:224, 410; McIlwaine 1924:350).

During the mid-1670s Mathew Page's brother, John, made numerous appearances before the General Court. In 1673, John, while functioning as his brother's executor, had business dealings with Thomas Hunt's and Jonathan Newell's administrators and he was obliged to pay debts his brother had incurred to bricklayer John Bird of Surry County. In May 1673 William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract N) and Theophilus Hone (leasor of dwellings on Study Unit 1 Tracts D and F) were ordered to complete construction of the brick fort they'd agreed to erect at Jamestown. In 1672 John Page was supposed to fulfill his late brother's obligation, as all three fort builders had been paid in advance (McIlwaine 1924:298, 342, 350, 357-358, 364).

Mann Page

Mann, the son of Mary Mann Page (Mathew Page's widow) and her new husband, John Page, commenced the construction of Rosewell. Mann in 1718 married Judith Carter Wormeley, Robert Carter's daughter (Meyer et al. 1987:412-413; Byrd 1942:555).

John Page of Rosewell

John Page of Rosewell replaced the late Philip Ludwell III as councillor in March 1775. Page was the son-in-law of Robert Burwell of Isle of Wight County. Page made his will on January 10, 1777. It was presented for probate in England on October 13, 1777 (C.O. 5/1353 ff 103-110; McGhan 1993:201).

Thomas Paine

Thomas Paine, an 18-year-old tailor from Hertfordshire, England, set sail for Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Elin Painter

On February 16, 1624, Elin Painter was a maid servant in Henry Soothey's Jamestown Island household (Study Unit 2 Tract V) (Hotten 1980:176).

Francis Pall

On January 24, 1625, Francis Pall, a boy, was living in the Jamestown Island household of George Onion (Unwine) (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Thomas Pall

On January 24, 1625, Thomas Pall, a boy, was living in the Jamestown Island household of George Onion (Unwine) (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Queen of Pamunkey (Cockcoeske, Cockacoeske)

Cockcoeske, Queen of the Pamunkey Indians, reportedly was a descendant of Powhatan. Her husband, Totopotomoy, had signed the 1646 treaty and in 1656 he had lost his life while fighting on the side of the English. In 1675 the Governor's Council summoned Cockcoeske to the statehouse in Jamestown, where they asked her to provide warriors to assist in fighting against the strong, warlike tribes at the heads of the colony's rivers. An eyewitness described the interaction between the council and the Queen of Pamunkey, and noted her regal bearing and attire. She was accompanied by her son (a youth whose father was Captain John West), and her interpreter (Force 1963:I:8:14).

On May 29, 1677, Cockcoeske and several other native leaders went to Middle Plantation, where they affixed their signature marks to an important treaty. Afterward, special gifts were ordered for the Indian leaders who signed. Cockcoeske, who was singled out for recognition because of her steadfast loyalty to the English, was to receive a coronet, an ermine-trimmed robe, a white silk dress, and jewelry. Her son and her interpreter also were to receive special clothing. By 1680 several more native leaders had signed an expanded version of the original treaty. By virtue of the Treaty of Middle Plantation, the Indians acknowledged their allegiance to the king and conceded that he had dominion over them and their land (McCartney 1989:174-193).

King of Pamunkey

In 1688 the Rev. John Clayton of Jamestown indicated that the Pamunkey Indians' king had three or four horses and a saddle but didn't know how to ride (Force 1963:III:12:35).

Rev. Anthony Panton

The Rev. Anthony Panton, an Anglican clergyman, was brought to Virginia around 1634 by Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) and George Menefie (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F). He became rector of both York and Chiskiack Parishes. He openly criticized Secretary Richard Kemp (Structure 44, Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B), a staunch supporter of Governor John Harvey (Structure 112 on Study Unit 1 Tract H), and apparently spoke against Harvey himself. Panton, as a result of his inflammatory remarks, was arrested, charged with mutiny and convicted. He was fined, ordered to apologize publicly in every parish in the colony, and then banished from Virginia. Panton and his supporters sent protests to the Privy Council in England. Panton claimed that he had been tried one afternoon and sentenced that night, with Kemp's serving as the only judge. Ultimately, Harvey and Kemp were told that their actions were illegal and the case against Panton was dismissed. Panton's goods and stipend were restored, he regained his parish, and Harvey and Kemp were censured (McIlwaine 1924:483, 492, 496; House of Lords Records Office:104).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Paramore

On June 11, 1621, Mr. Paramore was mentioned as a possible candidate for Secretary of the Colony (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:477).

Robert Paramore

On June 25, 1627, the General Court decided to fine Robert Paramore for being negligent while on sentry duty at Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:150).

Philip Pardoe

On March 5, 1675, Philip Pardoe lost a suit to William Sherwood (Structure 31, Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D and F) (McIlwaine 1924:405).

Parke Family

Daniel Parke (Park) I

Daniel Parke I, a London gentleman, was living in Virginia by 1652 and was married to Rebecca Evelyn. In 1653 he commenced serving as a York County burgess and as a justice of the peace and sheriff. He went on to become a councillor and was designated treasurer of the colony. He also succeeded Thomas Ludwell as Secretary of the Colony (Withington 1980:164; Stanard 1965:21, 39, 78; McIlwaine 1924:517, 520-521; Hening 1809-1823:II:49-51).

During the 1660s Parke patented substantial quantities of land on the south side of the York River and he acquired the Warrany Old Town, at the mouth of Diascund Creek, in what was then James City County. He made occasional appearances before the General Court, to testify in cases or participate in law suits. In August 1677, when the rebel Nathaniel Bacon's men commenced plundering the estates of Governor William Berkeley's supporters, Colonel Daniel Parke I's goods were seized (Nugent 1969-1979:I:399, 492, 558; McIlwaine 1924:349, 379; Aspinall et al. 1871:175; Bruce 1898:65; Wiseman Book of Record). Parke, who then was in London, prepared his will on August 11, 1677. He named his eight-year-old son, Daniel II, as heir to his Virginia land and designated James Bray as his Virginia executor. Colonel Parke died on March 6, 1679, and his will was presented for probate on September 16th (Withington 1980:164; Coldham 1980:43; Stanard 1965:39).

Daniel Parke (Park) II

Daniel Parke II, the son of Daniel Parke I, who died in 1679, was born in 1669. He served in the Parliament and was implicated in a bribery scandal. He distinguished himself at Blenheim, where he gained the admiration of the Duke of Marlborough. Daniel married Jane, the daughter of Lucy and Philip Ludwell I of Fairfield, in Gloucester County. Together they produced daughter Lucy, who married William Byrd II of Westover, and Frances, who wed Colonel John Custis of Arlington. Parke, who loved dueling and was known for his volatility, was a notorious rake and eventually became governor of the Leeward Islands. Some of his contemporaries described him as handsome (Withington 1980:164, 335, 337, 344; Byrd 1941:xi, 102; Stanard 1965:43).

In 1692 Daniel Parke II was named to the Governor's Council. He also became a naval officer. In 1693 he was elected a burgess for both James City and York Counties and when allowed to choose between the two, chose James City. Parke in 1696 got into an argument with Maryland governor Francis Nicholson while they were at the College of William and Mary. According to Blair, Parke struck Nicholson over the head with a horsewhip. Only Nicholson's having left his sword at Jamestown kept the two men from dueling. Daniel Parke II reportedly got along well with Governor Edmund Andros, who considered him a friend. It was during Andros's administration that Colonel Daniel Parke II became the colony's escheator and collector of customs. In December 1695 he made an agreement with several men to build a gun platform at Jamestown (Stanard 1965:43, 88; Withington 1980:164, 335, 337, 344; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:450; 1918:194; 1925-1945:I:339, 360; Leonard 1976:53; Perry 1969:I:28).

Colonel Daniel Parke II patented acreage in York County, some of which was escheat land. In 1704 was credited with 2,750 acres in York; 1,800 acres in James City; 7,000 acres in New Kent; and 4,500 acres in King William Counties. On April 25, 1704, Parke was named governor of the Leeward Islands. He was killed brutally in Antigua on December 7, 1710, when he was attacked by a mob. On January 1, 1710, when Daniel Parke II made his will, he left his property in Virginia and England to his daughter Frances Custis, along with any outstanding debts, and he bequeathed 1,000 pounds sterling to daughter Lucy Byrd. He also made a bequest to the illegitimate son and daughter he fathered with Mrs. Katherine Chester. An

inventory of Parke's estate made no reference to any real or personal property he may have had at Jamestown. His will was presented for probate on May 15, 1711. Afterward, William Byrd II made an agreement with his sister-in-law, Frances Custis, whereby he took over Parke's debts along with his assets. He lived to regret that decision, for the liabilities outweighed the gains (Nugent 1969-1979:II:379; III:19; Withington 1980:164, 325, 327, 344; Stanard 1965:43; Byrd 1941:xi; Smith 1957:69).

Ann Parker

Ann Parker, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Robert Parker

Robert Parker came to Virginia aboard the *James*, leaving England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

William C. Parks

On April 24, 1745, William C. Parks witnessed Edward Jaquelin's heirs' deed to Richard Ambler for part of Study Unit 1 Tract E (Smith et al. 1745).

Parry Family

William Parry (Perry)

On September 22, 1638, William Parry patented Study Unit 4 Tract D, a tiny waterfront lot in the New Towne that contained only 0.15 acre and includes Structure 26, a warehouse (Nugent 1969-1979:I:97; Patent Book 1:598). The closing words of the patent, which was transcribed later in the century, were "Provided always &c," an indication that Parry was obliged to develop his land or risk forfeiture.

William Parry, by making use of the headright system, in May 1637 patented 350 acres of land on the Nansemond River in New Norfolk County. That same year, he served as administrator of the estate of his brother, John, a cooper, who had left him his wages. Sometime prior to 1643 William laid claim to some acreage on Pease Hill Creek (a tributary of Chickahominy River), near property owned by Edward Travis I of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2). In April 1640 and October 1643 Parry was mentioned in Northampton and Surry County documents as a resident of Kecoughtan (Elizabeth City). His wife was named Ann. In 1648 William Parry patented 90 acres in Elizabeth City and three years later, he claimed 550 acres on the Potomac River. These land acquisitions, which were awarded on account of headrights, indicate that Parry was successful in generating income. He probably was the same William Parry who during the 1640s bought and then sold Dr. John Pott's 12 acre New Towne lot (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) (Nugent 1969-1979:I:57, 175, 221, 224, 340; Patent Book 4:101; Coldham 1980:44; Meyer et al. 1987:327; Surry County Deeds, Wills 1652-1672:112). As Parry resided in Kecoughtan, he probably used his lot in Jamestown (the colony's sole port of entry) for commercial purposes. He also may have had an interest in Structure 27, a kiln that adjoined the boundary line of his lot in Jamestown.

John Parry

On March 24, 1637, John Parry, an unmarried cooper and probable resident of Jamestown, prepared his will. He named his brother, William Parry, of Study Unit 4 Tract D and Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D, as his administrator and left him the wages he was due. He bequeathed a bed and rug to Ralph Hunter, who was his groom, and he left clothing to John Martin and Stephen Pendle, who had been the late Sir George Yeardley's servants (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B and Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N and U). He left his coopers tools and some clothing to Sam, one of George Menefie's servants (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F). John Parry's will was presented for probate in England on July 30, 1638 (Withington 1980:78; Coldham 1980:44; SR 3982).

Avis Partin

Avis Partin, the 7-year-old daughter of Robert and Margaret Partin of Shirley Hundred, on June 4,

1627, was sentenced to receive 40 strips at the whipping post in the fort at Jamestown. Court testimony reveals that she was one of four young girls raped by Thomas Hayle, a young indentured servant. As a result of her involvement in that offense against the church she and her mother were punished. Her mother was guilty of not reporting the crime to the authorities (McIlwaine 1924:149-150; Meyer et al. 1987:13).

Pasmore Family

Thomas Passmore (Pasmore, Parsemore)

On August 14, 1624, Thomas Passmore (Parsemore), a carpenter who immigrated to Virginia prior to 1618, patented 12 acres, Study Unit 2 Tract D (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:359; Nugent 1969-1979:I:3; Patent Book 1:10-11). Passmore also owned 16 acres (Study Unit 2 Tract H) that lay to the northwest, between the patents of John Senior I (Study Unit 2 Tract E) and John Southern (Study Unit 2 Tract G). Passmore resided on one of his patents and may have placed one or more indentured servants or a tenant upon the other.

On May 23, 1620, Thomas Passmore made his first known appearance in court when he testified about Captain Edward Brewster's court martial hearing, which was held by Deputy Governor Samuel Argall (Argol) in 1618. Twice during 1623 Passmore sought Governor Francis Wyatt's assistance in resolving problems that involved his purchasing an indentured servant named Valentine Osserby from a dying man's estate (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:359; IV:95, 284).

On February 16, 1624, Thomas Passmore was living in urban Jamestown in a household headed by John Southern, an experienced artisan the Society of Southampton Hundred sent to Virginia in 1620 to establish an ironworks and take charge of the plantation Society investors intended to establish (Hotten 1980:175; Ferrar MS 449; McIlwaine 1924:73). By June 24th, Passmore had married or his wife had joined him in the colony, for Mrs. Passmore was mentioned in a court case (McIlwaine 1924:15). In August Thomas Passmore testified in court and in late December 1624 he, John Southern (the owner of Study Unit 2 Tracts G and Q), and some other residents of eastern Jamestown Island took part in an inquiry into a local youngster's drowning death (McIlwaine 1924:18-19, 38). These events suggest that between February and December 1624 Thomas Passmore moved to one of his patents: Study Unit 2 Tracts D and H.

On January 24, 1625, when a muster was made of the colony's inhabitants, Thomas Passmore and his wife, Jane, were residing in rural part of Jamestown Island in a household that included three male servants in their early 20s: Thomas Kerfitt, Robert Julian, and John Buckmuster. The only personal information the muster-taker recorded about Thomas and Jane Passmore is that they had come to Virginia aboard the *George*. Thomas Passmore, as household head, was credited with a dwelling, 3 neat cattle, 10 swine, and an ample supply of corn, meal, peas, beans, and fish. Neither weapons nor defensive attire was on hand (Meyer et al. 1987:34).

In August 1625 Thomas Passmore and Christopher Hall aired a dispute before the General Court. John Southern testified that he had been present when the litigants agreed to divide their tobacco crop into seven shares, with Passmore's receiving four. However, Passmore later demanded a larger share of the crop, alleging that Hall had contributed considerably less labor. Passmore indicated that instead of additional compensation, he would be satisfied with "a little peece of grounde to himselfe for his weife and his boy to plant and tend." Hall, meanwhile, insisted upon holding to the original agreement. Ultimately, the court justices decided that Hall should receive his three shares of the year's tobacco crop and retain his land but that Passmore should have "the little hill now planted with pease and pompions" and some additional compensation if Hall failed to do his share of work (McIlwaine 1924:69).

On January 30, 1626, Thomas Passmore went to court to recover a debt from John Haul, who since August 22, 1625, had been in possession of Study Unit 2 Tract S. As the names of John and Christopher Hall (Haul) are intermingled in the court records involving Passmore, John and Christopher have been kin and/or sharing a piece of ground. On January 15th, John Hall signed a document, acknowledging that he owed a substantial quantity of tobacco to Thomas Passmore, whom he agreed to repay by November 1, 1626. Hall posted his dwelling and 4 acre patent as collateral, agreeing to forfeit both if he failed to repay Passmore. Hall died less than a month after signing the agreement and on February 6, 1626, his widow, Bridgett, was obliged to surrender her late husband's house and land over to Passmore. Hall's 4 acres (in a location analogous to Study Unit 2 Tract S) reportedly adjoined Passmore's land (Tract H) (McIlwaine 1924:69, 92-93). The unification of Tracts S and H gave Thomas Passmore an aggregate of 16 acres, which entity was mentioned in a land transaction that occurred 26 years later (Patent Book 1:158). Meanwhile, Passmore retained (but seemingly did not enhance the size of) his 12 acres (Tract D) near Passmore Creek.

During late August 1626 Thomas Passmore's then wife, Joanne, went to court to confirm the indenture of a servant named Jeremy White (McIlwaine 1924:110). No further references to the Passmores have been found that postdate Thomas's January 24, 1629, appointment to a jury (McIlwaine 1924:110).

Jane Passmore (Parsemore, Pasmore) (Mrs. Thomas)

Jane Passmore, Thomas's wife, came to Virginia in the *George*. As Thomas was living alone in urban Jamestown in February 1624, in a household headed by John Southern, he may have been single or his wife hadn't arrived in the colony. By June 23, 1624, however, there was a Mrs. Thomas Passmore, for the General Court heard some night watchmen's testimony that she was seen near the fort. By January 24, 1625, Jane and Thomas Passmore were living in rural Jamestown Island in a household Thomas headed. They probably resided upon Study Unit 2 Tract D or Tract H, both of which Thomas had patented. Jane Passmore died sometime prior to August 28, 1626, by which time Thomas had married a woman named Joanne (McIlwaine 1924:15, 110; Meyer et al. 1987:34).

Joanne Passmore (Parsemore, Pasmore) (Mrs. Thomas)

Sometime after January 24, 1625, but before August 28, 1626, Joanne married Thomas Passmore, an apparently recent widower. On August 28, 1626, Mrs. Joanne Passmore expressed her preference for Jeremy White, a servant then living in the Passmore household, rather than the maid servant Mrs. Margaret West (Edward Blaney's widow) had taken from Mrs. Passmore (McIlwaine 1924:110). It is uncertain why the two women were choosing servants. They may have been involved in the settlement of an estate or paying off a debt.

George Paul

On March 24, 1623, Virginia Company officials noted that George Paul, who had been living with Sir George Yeardley, was dead (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:228).

Thomas Paule

On September 20, 1643, Thomas Paule, the son of ancient planter Francis Paule and his wife, Mathew, patented a 1 acre lot near "the Friggott." Thomas Paule's patent, Parcel 4 of Study Unit 1 Lot C Tract D, was near the Back River. He had six months in which to develop his land or lose it to another (Patent Book 1:890; Nugent 1969-1979:I:58, 145).

William Paulett

On May 28, 1673, the General Court designated William Paulett, who probably was a bricklayer, as one of the men who were supposed to examine the work done by Surry County bricklayer John

Bird on behalf of Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C). Paulett reportedly had land near the French Ordinary in York County and that of Richard Auborne, occupied Bay 3 of Structure 115 (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lot C) (McIlwaine 1924:341, 344).

Rev. Robert Pawlett (Paulett, Paulette)

The Rev. Robert Pawlett, who was sent to Virginia on behalf of Berkeley Hundred, was both a minister and a surgeon. In July and August 1619 he served as burgess for the mainland community known as Argolls Gift on the mainland west of Jamestown Island and in July 1621 he was chosen a provisional councillor. In June 1622 the Virginia Company decided that Pawlett should be seated at Martin's Hundred (Stanard 1965:52; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:512; III:396, 401, 482, 512, 646).

Dorothy Peach

On August 11, 1687, Dorothy Peach witnessed the will made by John Holder of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot D) (Ambler MS 78).

John Peachy

On November 29, 1822, while David Bullock owned Jamestown Island, John B. Peachy put an announcement in the December 2, 1822, edition of the *Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald*, indicating that henceforth, "Passengers in the Richmond, Petersburg and Potomac steamboats will no longer be permitted to land on Jamestown Island. All captains of vessels trading up or down James River are most positively forbid[den] sending their boats ashore" (*Norfolk and Portsmouth Herald*, December 2, 1822).

Rev. Deuel Pead

On April 28, 1684, it was decided that the Rev. Deuel Pead would officiate at the holy day to be celebrated at Jamestown (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:297).

Robert Peake

Robert Peake came to Virginia in the *Margaret and John* in 1623. On January 24, 1625, he was residing in urban Jamestown, where he was an indentured servant in the household of Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B and Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, and U) (Meyer et al. 1987:29).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Pearns

Mr. Pearns' servant, William, died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191). Both men's identity is uncertain.

Elizabeth Pearson

Elizabeth Pearson, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Elizabeth Peerce

On November 1, 1624, the General Court noted that Elizabeth Peerce, who had been engaged to the late John Phillimore (Filmore), had been named his heir and therefore stood to inherit his land and belongings. Phillimore lived on the lower side of the James River. Court records reveal that Elizabeth's father-in- law (actually, step-father) was Thomas Bennett (McIlwaine 1924:27).

John Pegden

John Pegden, a gentleman, arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess*. He died sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191; McIlwaine 1924:6).

Peirce Family

William Peirce (Peerce, Perse, Pearse)

William Peirce left England in 1609 in the fleet bearing Sir Thomas Gates. In February 1624 he was

residing upon Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B with his wife, Joan. The Peirces' property (which shared a common boundary with Captain Roger Smith's December 12, 1625, patent for the 4 acres designated Study Unit 1 Tract G) lay on the southeast side of the Smith patent, near "the bridge in the said highway leading into the Island" (Nugent 1969-1979:I:2; Patent Book 1:4; Neill 1890:32-33). A 1629 reference to the Peirces' acreage in urban Jamestown suggests that they occupied a 3 or 4 acre lot. It was just west of the 3 acres Dr. John Pott patented in August 1624 and like Pott's lot (and perhaps the forerunner of Tract F) probably bordered the upper side of Back Street (Patent Book 1:8-9). It was in the area designated Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B.

After moving to Virginia, William Peirce became a wealthy and influential merchant, political official, planter and military man. While Deputy Governor Thomas Dale was in office (1611-1616), Peirce was among those who taught Natives how to use firearms, something that after the 1622 Indian uprising drew criticism. During Governor George Yeardley's first term, he witnessed the treaty made with the Chickahominy Indians and in July 1619 he was mentioned in connection with Berkeley Hundred's business affairs. He also had a monetary interest in the *Furtherance*. In August 1619 Governor Yeardley sent Peirce, John Rolfe, and William Ewens down to Old Point Comfort to meet the ship, *Treasurer*, aboard which were some Africans. Later, Peirce had in his household a black woman named Angelo who reportedly had come into Virginia aboard the *Treasurer*. In April 1623 the Peirce dwelling, which had been home to Treasurer George Sandys and the Peirces' son-in-law John Rolfe, was said to be "one of the fairest in Virginia." In March 1622 when Rolfe made his will, he designated Peirce as executor and guardian to his children and left him three oxen, his armor, and a sword. During 1621 and 1622 William Peirce was the colony's cape merchant and in 1623 he was appointed lieutenant governor and commander of Jamestown Island. He was responsible for the island's two blockhouses and was captain of the governor's guard. Governor Francis Wyatt reportedly considered him a "beloved friend." He led an expedition against the Chickahominy Indians during summer 1623 and in November was designated to collect the tobacco levied for the construction of a fort at Warresqueak (Ferrar MS 110, 113; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:399, 503; III:178, 241; IV:106, 108, 209, 250, 401; McIlwaine 1924:9, 28; Hotten 1980:1624; Meyer et al. 1987:476; McGhan 1993:861). In 1624 the assembly decided that the tobacco levied as taxes in James City was to be brought "to the new dwelling of Captain William Peirce" and in May 1625 reference was made the structure's "dining hall" (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:41). It is uncertain whether the new house was on Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B or Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B.

Lieutenant William Peirce obtained four servants and some goods from Mr. Franck in England and around 1620 he asked for land to the east of Jamestown Island, acreage on the east side of Archer's Hope (College) Creek within the territory the Society of Martin's Hundred had tried to claim (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:477, 486; IV:551, 556). It probably was around that time that Peirce and John Rolfe first received their patent for 1,700 acres on Mulberry Island, just east of the Martin's Hundred's grant. On February 16, 1624, Captain William Peirce and his wife were living in urban Jamestown, where they shared their home with four servants. One was the black woman named Angelo, who had come to Virginia aboard the *Treasurer*. In 1624, while Captain William Peirce was a burgess for Jamestown, he signed a document describing conditions in Virginia (Hotten 1980:174; Tyler 1907:424; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:41; 1924:130; Meyer et al. 1987:31).

During the mid-1620s Captain William Peirce made several appearances in court. He served as Nicholas Elford's administrator, inventoried the late Thomas Peirce's estate, and testified about some statements Captain John Martin made while visiting his dwelling. Peirce also went to court to obtain compensation from Peter Stafferton and he was released from his obligation to pay Mr. Woolridge.

The court agreed to see that Peirce was compensated for the loss of his shallop. In May 1625 it was noted that he was supposed to receive a hogshead of beer from Thomas Edwards. Among the others with whom Peirce had business dealings was Mr. Moon (probably John Moone of Study Unit 4 Tract F) and Thomas Roper. Peirce also presented Robert Austen's will for probate, served as Abraham Porter's administrator, testified about conditions at Martin's Hundred after the 1622 Indian uprising and was designated to lead the men of the corporation of James City in a march against the Chickahominy Indians. Peirce had an argument with Captain Gire, a mariner, and sought arbitration from the General Court. He also brought suit against the estate of Roger Peirce (McIlwaine 1924:9, 40, 44, 55, 61, 63, 65, 87, 115, 130, 151, 187, 156, 197; Withington 1980:487).

In 1629 Captain William Peirce wrote a descriptive account of conditions in the colony, drawing upon his 20 years of experience there. He took it with him to England, where it was distributed (C.O. 1/5 ff 69-70; Sainsbury 1964:1:100; Neill 1996:40, 159). Captain John Smith, who was familiar with the document, said that Peirce's wife, Joan, was "an honest and industrious woman" who had lived in the colony for nearly 20 years and had "a garden at Jamestown containing 3 or 4 acres," from which she gathered nearly 100 bushels of excellent figs in a year. Mrs. Peirce was quoted as saying that she could "keep a better house in Virginia for 3 or 4 hundred pounds than in London, yet went there with little or nothing" (Bruce 1897-1898:120; Meyer et al. 1987:476). Captain William Peirce was a highly successful planter and in 1635 he patented 2,000 acres of land on Lawnes Creek. He acquired 1,170 acres in James City County during the early 1640s and was in possession of 27 acres in the mainland, which he eventually conveyed to Alexander Stomer of Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot F (Nugent 1969-1979:I:29, 177, 225).

In October 1638 when Derrick and Arent Corstenstam patented a river front lot (Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A), Captain Peirce's store was located on Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B, property that lay contiguous and to the north abutting the south side of Back Street (Patent Book 1:603; Nugent 1969-1979:I:98). Peirce's store may have been a mercantile establishment, a storehouse, or a collection facility for tobacco. Peirce was designated a tobacco inspector for Stanley Hundred and Denbigh Parish in January 1640. That same year, six of his runaway servants were tried before the General Court (Hening 1809-1823:I:411; Chandler 1924:23; McIlwaine 1924:467).

Captain William Peirce, a member of the Council from 1632 to 1643, was among those who thrust Governor John Harvey from office. As a result, when Harvey gained the upper hand, Peirce was summoned to England and detained, and his personal estate was seized. Peirce returned to Virginia, where he resided until at least June 1643. He continued to be a trusted friend of Governor Francis Wyatt, who at the expiration of his second term, designated Peirce as his attorney in Virginia. William Peirce died after 1644 but before June 22, 1647, seemingly without heirs (C.O. 1/9 ff 132-134; 1/10 f 190; Sainsbury 1964:1:217, 252; McIlwaine 1924:495; Ambler MS 4; Meyer et al. 1987:475-477). By October 1660 much (if not all) of the late William Peirce's home lot (Lot B) and all of neighboring Lot C were included in the 3.03 acre parcel known as "country house" lot, which John Phipps purchased from Elizabeth Rix Shipdam (Ambler MS 10, 134, 135-136; Patent Book 5:63; Nugent 1969-1979:I:451).

Joan (Jone) Peirce (Peerce, Perse, Pearse) (Mrs. William)

On February 16, 1624, Joan Peirce and her husband, Captain William Peirce, were living in urban Jamestown, where they shared their home with four servants. One was a black woman named Angelo, who had come to Virginia aboard the *Treasurer*. Joan came to Virginia aboard the *Blessing* (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:31). The Peirces were then in possession of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and perhaps Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B.

Testimony in a court case that was heard on May 9, 1625, reveals that Mrs. Margaret Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) visited the Peirce dwelling on neighboring Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D and asked Joan to get some pork for her from Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) (McIlwaine 1924:58). As Mrs. Blaney blamed her miscarriage on Pott's refusal to share the pork, the case was aired before the General Court.

In 1629 Mrs. Joan Peirce, whom Captain John Smith termed "an honest and industrious woman" who had lived in the colony for nearly 20 years, had "a garden at Jamestown containing 3 or 4 acres," from which she gathered nearly 100 bushels of excellent figs in a year. She was quoted as saying that she could "keep a better house in Virginia for 3 or 4 hundred pounds than in London, yet went there with little or nothing." In 1641 when Anthony Barham made his will, he made a bequest to Mrs. Joan Peirce (Bruce 1897-1898:120; Meyer et al. 1987:476; Neill 1996:61; SR 3989). This reflects the testator's belief that she was still alive. The date of her death is uncertain.

Joan Peirce (Peerce, Perse, Pearse) (Mrs. John Rolfe)

Joan Peirce, the daughter of Captain William Peirce and his wife, Joan, came to Virginia with her mother aboard the *Blessing*. She married the widowed John Rolfe shortly after his return to Virginia in May 1617 and after Rolfe's 1622 death, she wed Captain Roger Smith. On January 24, 1625, she was living in Smith's household (on Study Unit 1 Tract G) with three little girls: Elizabeth Rolfe (the 4-year-old daughter she had with John Rolfe), Elizabeth Salter (age 7), and Sara Macock (age 2 and the orphan of Samuel Macock) (Meyer et al. 1987:30, 476).

Richard Peirce (Peerce, Pierce, Perce)

On June 24, 1624, when the General Court heard a breach of promise suit, Richard Peirce (Pierce, Peerce, Perce) testified that he overheard Robert Marshall (Study Unit 2 Tracts C and T) and Edward Blaney's maid servant Eleanor Sprad (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) discussing their plans to marry. On February 4, 1625, when a muster was taken of Archer's Hope's inhabitants, Richard Pierce was head of a household that included his wife, Elizabeth, Thomas Bransby and three servants. The Pierce couple reportedly had come to the colony on the *Neptune*. Richard made several appearances in court during the mid-1620s. In May 1625 he indicated that he had delivered some documents to John Pountis of Jamestown and he testified about some business dealings between John Osborne and Allen Kenistone. He apparently was fond of veal, for he was ordered to replace Mr. Woodall's calf, which he had killed, and he was said to have butchered a calf that John Osborne kept. In 1626 he was ordered to pay Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) some corn and tobacco. In September 1636 Richard Peirce patented 600 acres of land on the east side of the Chickahominy River on the basis of twelve headrights. Thus, he was a relatively successful planter (McIlwaine 1924:17, 58, 96-97, 111-112, 141; Meyer et al. 1987:37; Nugent 1969-1979:I:46).

Thomas Peirce (Pierce, Peerce)

Thomas Peirce, who may have been the brother of Captain William Peirce, was sergeant-at-arms of the colony's first assembly, which convened in July 1619. He was then referenced in connection with Berkeley Hundred. Officials in England wanted Thomas to receive instruction in carpentry work. He died sometime prior to February 1624 and William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B) and the Rev. Richard Buck (Study Unit 2 Tract I) were ordered to inventory his goods. On April 19, 1625, when that tabulation was presented at court, it was noted that the decedent had in his possession bottles, pewter, guns and a bed and rug (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:153, 178, 195; McIlwaine 1924:55).

Thomas Peirce

Thomas Peirce, whom genealogists generally believe was Captain William Peirce's eldest son, in January 1655 was living at Mulberry Island. In March 1674 a Thomas Peirce patented 155 acres of land in Mulberry Island Parish in Warwick County (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:116; Meyer et al. 1987:477; Nugent 1969-1979:II:144).

Peirsey Family

Abraham Peirsey (Persey, Piersey, Pearsey)

Abraham Peirsey of Maidstone in Kent, England, came to Virginia in 1616 aboard the *Susan*, the colony's first magazine ship. As Virginia's cape merchant, he was supposed to sell the magazine's goods profitably in exchange for tobacco and sassafras. However, he was authorized to trade freely. Peirsey accompanied the *Susan* back to England and returned the following year in the *George*, another magazine ship. Afterward, he made Virginia his permanent residence. As cape merchant he participated in the colony's first assembly, held in July 1619. He sent word to England that many of the commodities he had been given were relatively useless and that plows and other necessities were badly needed. Abraham Peirsey participated in a significant historic event, for in August 1619 he accompanied Governor George Yeardley to Old Point Comfort where they traded food for some Africans that had come into Virginia on a Dutch man-of-war. In November 1619 the Virginia Company rewarded Peirsey for his years of faithful service by giving him 200 acres of land, which became part of the 1,150 acres he owned on the Appomattox River. Later, he became eligible for additional acreage under the headright system (Meyer et al. 1987:478-480; Stanard 1965:24; Withington 1980:80; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:240-241, 261, 265; III:153; IV:551, 556).

Abraham Peirsey went to England in March 1620 and returned with some servants, eight of whom were women. Although he had served as vice-admiral during Samuel Argoll's government (1617-1618), he was not reappointed. However, he continued to function as cape merchant. In April 1620 Peirsey was accused of price-gouging and having wrongfully detained the *George*. One of those with whom he had business dealings was John Rolfe of Jamestown. In a May 24, 1621, letter to Sir Edwin Sandys, Peirsey said that he had sent some Virginia sturgeon and that the *George* had gone to Newfoundland for fish. In May 1622 he testified against Captain John Martin, whom he alleged had drawn arms against the provost marshal and harbored debtors in his plantation. Peirsey, on the other hand, was accused of selling 10 cows that belonged to the Society of Martin's Hundred. When he testified in England, he identified himself as a "citizen and dyer of London but by profession Cape Merchant to the Virginia Company" and gave his age as 45. He indicated that he was in Virginia when Lord and Lady Delaware's goods aboard the *Neptune* were unloaded at Jamestown. Abraham Peirsey set sail from England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James*. A little more than a year later, he was one of the men selected to compile information on the colony, on the king's behalf (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:331, 364, 399, 605; II:40, 131; III:454; IV:463; Sainsbury 1964:1:58; Withington 1980:80; Ferrar MS 400; Meyer et al. 1987:479).

In February 1624, when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, Abraham Peirsey's name was omitted, perhaps because he was not in Virginia at that time. However, by that date he had purchased from Sir George Yeardley's widow, Temperance, his 1,000 acre plantation, Flowerdew Hundred, and 2,200 acres on the western side of the James at Weyanoke (McIlwaine 1924:157; Hotten 1980:217). On the other hand Peirsey also had use (and perhaps ownership) of some property at Jamestown, the focal point of his mercantile operations. On June 24, 1624, court testimony made reference to Peirsey's storehouse near the fort, and on January 24, 1625, when a muster was taken, Peirsey was credited with a dwelling, two

storehouses and some livestock. Peirsey, who had been named to the Governor's Council, was then living in Jamestown with his daughters Mary (age 11) and Elizabeth (age 15), and his new wife, Frances Grenville (the widow of Nathaniel West). Four servants were part of the Peirsey household at Jamestown and an additional 27 servants were residing upon his property at Peirsey's (formerly Flowerdew) Hundred, including four who were black. Throughout this period Abraham was identified as the colony's cape merchant (McIlwaine 1924:15, 38-39; Meyer et al. 1987:31; Stanard 1965:31; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:501)

Abraham Peirsey's business dealings resulted in his making numerous appearances before the General Court. He brought suit against those who owed the Company (or him) funds and he was sued by his own creditors. He was among those called to testify about the personal property that belonged to the estates of people slain during the 1622 Indian uprising. Among the Jamestown people with whom Peirsey did business were Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B), Sir Samuel Argall and Vice Admiral John Pountis. In 1626 he was named Robert Langley's administrator and in 1627 he witnessed Sir George Yeardley's will. He also was among those who arbitrated disputes on behalf of the General Court. Peirsey occasionally was accused of selling overpriced commodities and in October 1626 he was ordered to settle his debt to the magazine's adventurers (McIlwaine 1924:27, 36, 39, 47, 55, 73, 76-78, 85, 87, 117-118, 132, 134, 156).

In April 1626 John Upton was ordered to serve Abraham Peirsey for eight months. Later, Upton sought to rent part of Sir George Yeardley's property at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tract M and/or Tract U). In 1626 and 1627 Peirsey had problems with some of his servants at Peirsey's Hundred, for Alice Chambers (a single woman) became pregnant. Later, some of his servants were accused of lewd behavior. In October 1626 when officials were concerned that the Indians might attack, Abraham Peirsey was ordered to impale all of the unsecured houses on his plantation at Peirseys Hundred (McIlwaine 1924:54, 117, 120, 136, 143, 154).

On March 1, 1627, Abraham Peirsey made his will, which was entered into English probate records on May 10, 1633. He indicated that he was residing at Peirsey's Hundred (Flowerdew). Peirsey left his widow, Frances, her dower third of his estate and made a bequest to his stepson, Nathaniel West. His principal heirs, however, were daughters Elizabeth and Mary Peirsey. He named Richard Kingsmill (Study Unit 1 Tract A) and the Rev. Grivel Pooley as overseers of his Virginia estate and designated London merchant Delyonel Russell to take charge of his business affairs in England. Abraham Peirsey died on January 16, 1628, in Virginia and his will was presented to the General Court on February 8th. His widow, Frances, submitted an inventory of his estate on March 24, 1628. It was said to be accurate. By 1633, when the late Abraham Peirsey's will was submitted to English probate officials, the widowed Frances Peirsey (who later had married Samuel Mathews) was dead and Abraham's daughter, Mary Peirsey Hill, was his only surviving heir (Sainsbury 1964:1:176; Coldham 1980:45; SR 3966; Withington 1980:80; Stanard 1965:31; McIlwaine 1924:165, 168; C.O. 1/8 ff 15-18).

Elizabeth Peirsey (Mrs. Abraham)

Elizabeth, the daughter of Elizabeth Draper of St. Clement in London, was the wife of cape merchant Abraham Peirsey and sought to have Virginia land granted to him. Elizabeth produced two daughters, Mary and Elizabeth, and probably accompanied them to Virginia in 1623 on the *Southampton*. Mrs. Elizabeth Peirsey died at Jamestown sometime after February 16, 1624, but before January 24, 1625 (Coldham 1980:19; Withington 1980:133; Meyer et al. 1987:36; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:331).

Frances (Francis) Grenville West Peirsey (Mrs. Abraham)

Frances Grenville, the widow of Nathaniel West, married the widowed Abraham Peirsey sometime after February 16, 1624, but before January 24, 1625. Frances came to Virginia in the *Supply* in 1620 with the family of William Tracy. She outlived Abraham and on March 24, 1628, informed the General Court that she had inventoried his estate accurately. Later, she married Samuel Mathews I (Meyer et al. 1987:480; McIlwaine 1924:168).

Mary Peirsey

Mary Peirsey, the daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth Draper Peirsey, was born in ca. 1614 and came to Virginia in 1623 with her sister, Elizabeth, aboard the *Southampton*. On January 24, 1625, she was described as age 11. She was then living in her father's household at Jamestown. By 1633 she had married Captain Thomas Hill of Stanley Hundred in Warwick County and later, Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot A. It was two years later that Mary was granted executorship of her father's will. Controversy ensued, for it was alleged that her stepmother's most recent husband, Samuel Mathews I, had depleted the late Abraham Peirsey's estate. After Thomas Hill's decease in 1657 Mary married Thomas Bushrod. They Bushrods resided in York County at Essex Lodge (Meyer et al. 1987:31, 481-483).

Elizabeth Peirsey (Mrs. Richard Stephens, Mrs. John Harvey)

Elizabeth Peirsey was born in ca. 1610 and came to Virginia in 1623 with her sister, Mary, aboard the *Southampton*, a vessel owned by Captain John Harvey. Around 1628 Elizabeth married Richard Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H), with whom she produced a son, Samuel. After the death of Richard Stephens in 1636, Elizabeth married Governor John Harvey, who was many years her senior and one of her late husband's enemies. The Harveys, who lived at Jamestown, probably resided in Structure 112, on Study Unit 1 Tract H. After Sir John Harvey fell on hard times and was replaced as governor, Elizabeth returned with him to England. She died there sometime prior to September 15, 1646, at which time Sir John made his will (Meyer et al. 1987:31, 481-482).

Abraham Pelterre

On August 28, 1626, Abraham Pelterre was entrusted to the care of Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B and Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N and U) (McIlwaine 1924:109).

Stephen Pendle

Stephen Pendle was left some clothing by John Parry, William Parry's brother, in his March 24, 1637, will (Coldham 1980:44).

William Penn

In September 1683 William Briscoe patented 12 acres on Jamestown Island, acreage that had belonged to the late William Penn (Pinn) but had escheated to the Crown (Patent Book 7:328; Nugent 1969-1979:II:269, 372; Ambler MS 35). The Penn acreage seems to have been located on the east side of Orchard Run, probably in Study Unit 3. When William Briscoe made his will sometime prior to July 10, 1695, he left all of his Jamestown Island property to his widowed daughter-in-law, the former Ann Holder (Ambler MS 53, 133). That bequest would have included the land that formerly belonged to William Penn.

Jeremy Pennington

Jeremy Pennington came to Virginia with William Cradock aboard the *James*. They left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Robert Penny

On September 7, 1680, Robert Penny was identified as the book-keeper of Thomas Rabley of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B), when he

testified about John Goring's debt (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:309).

George Percy

George Percy, the eighth son of Henry, the Earl of Northumberland, and his wife, Catherine, was born on September 4, 1580. He served in the Low Countries and was among the first group of colonists that came to Virginia. It is thanks to George Percy that there is a description of the colonists' first few weeks in Virginia. George was president of the Virginia colony from September 1609 to May 1610, when Sir Thomas Gates arrived. Thus, he presided over the colony during the infamous starving time. When Lord Delaware left the colony in March 1611, he designated Percy as deputy governor until Sir Thomas Dale's scheduled arrival. George Percy left Virginia in late April 1612 in the *Trial* and reached England the following summer. He probably never returned to Virginia. After the publication of Captain John Smith's *General History*, which Percy viewed as unjustly critical, he wrote "A Trewe Relacyon," which described conditions and events in the colony from 1609 to 1612. In that account, Percy mentioned his dwelling in Jamestown, spoke of participating in a march against the Chickahominy and Pasbehay Indians, and said that one Indian that was killed was brought to the fort and buried. He said that in August 1611 when Sir Thomas Gates' fleet was seen approaching Jamestown, the colonists mistook it for Spanish ships and began preparing for an attack. Because Sir Thomas Dale thought the settlers might flee if their fort came under fire, he ordered them aboard ships so that they would be compelled to defend the colony. George Percy died in England in 1632 and was unmarried (Brown 1890:161, 402, 500, 964; Force 1963:I:7:13; Stanard 1965:13, 28; Tyler 1922:259-282).

Perkins Family

Christopher Perkins

On January 1, 1744, William Broadnax II sold all of his property on Jamestown Island (both rural and urban) to Christopher Perkins, a Norfolk County merchant. He also conveyed to Perkins a slave named William Liverpool (Ambler MS 97-98, 106-107, 250). This gave Perkins possession of Study Unit 1 Tract E; Study Unit 3 Tracts A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J, and K; and Study Unit 4 Tracts L, M, O, Q, and R. Thus, he controlled virtually all of the frontage on the James River between Orchard Run and Passmore Creek, some waterfront land west of Orchard Run, and a large parcel at the extreme western end of Jamestown Island, over which passed the road to the mainland. Perkins also owned the lot or lots then used for the Jamestown ferry. Christopher Perkins kept William Broadnax II's property on Jamestown Island for precisely a year. On January 1, 1745, he and his wife, Elizabeth, conveyed it to Richard Ambler, the Yorktown merchant who developed his land on Jamestown Island into a major plantation and family seat. Perkins also sold Ambler the slave William Liverpool, whom he had bought from William Broadnax II (Ambler MS 106-107, 250).

On December 5, 1764, Christopher Perkins, who then resided in Suffolk, prepared his will. On December 5, 1765, it was presented for probate in England (Withington 1980:243).

Elizabeth Perkins (Mrs. Christopher)

On January 1, 1745, Elizabeth Perkins was identified as the wife of Norfolk County merchant Christopher Perkins, who bought William Broadnax II's property and sold it to Richard Ambler (Ambler MS 106-107).

Jane Perkins (Pirkins)

Mrs. Jane Perkins patented 27 acres in the mainland on September 9, 1648. Her land, which adjoined the Glasshouse Tract (then attributed to Anthony Coleman), was said to have been given to Alexander Stoner (of Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot F) by Captain William Peirce (of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B). The text of the patent indicates that Stoner for-

feited it to John Knight, who assigned it to William Edwards I, father of William Edwards II, who owned Study Unit 4 Tract O and Tract L Lot C. Edwards conveyed the 27 acre parcel to Edward Prince (of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), who assigned it to Robert Miles. It was Miles who transferred it to Mrs. Perkins (Patent Book 2:177).

Jane Perkins' acreage, which lay outside of the Governor's Land's boundaries, escheated to the Crown in 1700. It was described as 27 acres when it was repatented by William Woodward in October 1702 (Patent Book 9:509; Ambler MS 68). Earlier on, when Woodward first acquired the property, he tried to sell or lease it to William Sherwood, who had it surveyed and determined that it contained only 25 acres (Ambler MS 71). Afterward, Woodward conveyed his purported 27 acres to John Tullitt of Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D and Study Unit 3 Tract A, who in 1707 sold it to Philip Ludwell II. In 1718 Ludwell conveyed the Woodward parcel to Edward Jaquelin as 27 acres (Ambler MS 99). Therefore, it became part of the Ambler Plantation on the mainland.

Perkins Family

Thomas Perkins

Thomas Perkins and his wife, Elizabeth, owned 27 acres in the mainland adjacent to Jamestown Island. After Thomas's death, which occurred prior to March 1662, Elizabeth had her attorney, Theodorick Hone (Study Unit 1 Tracts D and F and Study Unit 4 Tract K) convey that acreage to Francis Moryson (McIlwaine 1905- 1915:1660-1693:18; Hening 1809-1823:II:159). The Perkins property eventually became part of the Ambler plantation.

Elizabeth Perkins (Mrs. Thomas)

Elizabeth Perkins and her husband, Thomas, owned 27 acres in the mainland adjacent to Jamestown Island. After Thomas's death, which occurred prior to March 1662, Elizabeth had her attorney, Theodorick Hone (Study Unit 1 Tracts D and F and Study Unit 4 Tract K) convey that acreage to Francis Moryson (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:18; Hening 1809-1823:II:159). The Perkins property eventually became part of the Ambler plantation.

Francis Perkins

On January 4, 1608, Francis Perkins arrived at Jamestown in the First Supply of new settlers. On March 28, 1608, he sent a letter to England, which he dispatched from Jamestown (Barbour 1987:II:161; Brown 1890:I:175).

William Perkinson

On July 15, 1772, an announcement in the *Virginia Gazette* stated that William Perkinson was serving as the administrator of the late William Davis. Davis, at the time of his death, had been living in Jamestown, in Thomas Harris's house (Purdie and Dixon, July 2, 1772). The structure's location is unknown.

Perry Family

Micajah Perry

Sometime prior to November 12, 1696, when George Marable II sold Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B and and its improvements (Bay 2 of the Structure 17 rowhouse) to William Sherwood, the London mercantile firm of Micajah Perry and Company (Perry, Lane and Company) came into possession of Lot A and Bay 1. In 1696 when the Marable-Sherwood sale occurred, John Jarrett was in possession of Lot A and Bay 1. He and his wife, Joannah, who was Micajah Perry's niece, probably were residing there. On November 6, 1710, the Perry firm disposed of its lot and dwelling. By that date, John Jarrett was dead and his widow, Joannah, was living elsewhere (Ambler MS 48, 62, 65, 101; Tyler 1908-1909:264).

The firm known as Perry, Lane and Company was comprised of Micajah Perry, his brother

Richard, and Thomas Lane. Micajah's brother, Peter Perry, a York County merchant and Micajah Lowe, a Charles City County merchant, also were tied into the trading network. Lowe's sister, Joannah, was the wife of John Jarrett, William Sherwood's nephew. Another member of this familial trading network probably was William Edwards IV of Surry, who married Micajah Lowe's widow, Sarah (Tyler 1908-1909:264).

Micajah Perry's selection as attorney and/or administrator to wealthy Virginians such as Edward Hill of Shirley, Francis Eppes, Thomas and Mary Swann (Study Unit 4 Tract G), Henry Hartwell (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C), William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, E, and F), and others attests to his trustworthiness and capability as a trader. Among the records of Perry's transactions in Virginia is one for the sale of cloth to Jamestown lot owner Richard Holder (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot D and Study Unit 3 Tracts H and I) (Coldham 1987:20, 28; Withington 1980:507; McGhan 1993:873; P.R.O. Auditor 15/93 f 162; Davies 1957:295).

In 1688 and 1689 Micajah Perry used his influence with the Privy Council to free Edward Davis, Lionel Delawafer and Andrew Hinson, who were accused of piracy and thrown into jail at Jamestown. Perry's complaint was that the men's "plate, money, jewells and goods" had been illegally seized when their vessel was captured by a Maryland ship and brought in (C.O. 5/1305 ff 9, 12-19). While the alleged pirates were incarcerated at Jamestown, they were in the custody of the James City County sheriff, George Marable II, who ultimately inherited his late father's brick rowhouse (Bay 2 of Structure 17) but in 1688 probably lived elsewhere, perhaps in the Governor's Land. When the prisoners were released they were forced to pay Marable for the cost of their "entertainment," an indication that the sheriff was responsible for providing them with room and board. In 1697 when William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, E, and F) made his will, he asked Micajah Perry to administer the bequest he was making to the poor of a parish in England. British records reveal that Micajah Perry and Jeffrey Jeffreys, both of whom had a close business association with William Sherwood, were the Royal African Company's principal contractors for the sale of Africans in Virginia (Palmer 1968:I:45; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1695-1702:68; 1925-1945:I:363; McGhan 1993:873; Davies 1957:295).

In April 1704 a Virginia man urged Micajah Perry to encourage the Council of Trade to restore Jamestown's representation in the assembly, something to which Governor Francis Nicholson was adamantly opposed (Sainsbury 1964:22:105). In October 1721, when Micajah Perry died in London, his obituary was published throughout the North American colonies. According to the *Boston Gazette*, Perry had been Virginia's greatest merchant. His brother, Peter Perry, was a resident of York County (*Boston Gazette*, January 29-February 5, 1729; Tyler 1908-1909:264-265).

Peter Perry

Peter Perry on February 24, 1685, was described as Micajah Perry's brother, who was then in Virginia, in York County (Tyler 1908-1909:264-265).

William Perry

William Perry, an ancient planter, came to Virginia in 1611. In April 1622 Captain William Perry was named as one of those who had cleared ground at Hog Island where he and four other planters asked the Virginia Company for tax relief on account of the Indian uprising. Perry took an Indian boy into his home and asked for funds that could be used in rearing the child as a Christian. In the May 1625 land list William Perry was credited with 100 acres in Henrico, below the falls of the James River. William Perry, like his friends Richard and Isabell Pace, probably withdrew to Jamestown right after the 1622 Indian uprising. Captain William Perry married Richard Pace's widow, Isabell, in 1623 and took up residence at her plantation, Paces Paines, across the river from Jamestown. Together, they produced a son, Henry Perry. Sometime prior to 1629 William was placed in command of the set-

tlers living in the vicinity of Paces Paines and Smith's Mount and he served as that area's burgess in the assemblies of 1628, 1629, 1630 and 1632. In 1632 the territory he represented extended from Paces Paines downstream to Hog Island. Lieutenant William Perry was named to the Governor's Council in 1632 and served until 1637. He made his will on August 5, 1637, and died the following day. In that document, he mentioned his wife, Isabell, their son Henry (his primary heir), and his brother-in-law, William Mercer, a London haberdasher. William Perry was interred in the graveyard at Westover Church, in Charles City. In 1641 son Henry filed a claim for funds on behalf of his father's estate, noting that the decedent had reared a Tappahannah Indian boy as a Christian (McIlwaine 1924:63, 65, 159, 192, 477; Nugent 1969-1979:I:xxxi, 78; Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:519, 532; IV:555; Stanard 1965:32, 54-56; Meyer et al. 1987:485-487; Withington 1980:184).

William Perry made numerous appearances before the General Court, often to testify about local events. He was a witness in the law suit involving the Hog Island acreage that William Powell and Samuel Mathews both claimed and he testified against Samuel Argoll in April 1625. Perry claimed that the servants of his neighbor, John Proctor, had caused the loss of his shallop, and demanded compensation. He was chosen to oversee Robert Langley's will and that of Alexander George. He also made an inventory of Francis Weekes' estate and proved John Perry's will (McIlwaine 1924:52, 65, 78, 83, 87, 151, 158, 173).

Isabell Smyth Pace Perry (Mrs. William)

Isabell Smyth married Richard Pace, a carpenter from Wapping, Middlesex, England, at St. Dunstan's, Stepney. The Paces were ancient planters, having immigrated to Virginia sometime prior to 1616. On December 5, 1620, Richard and Isabell Pace were granted 200 acres on the lower side of the James River. They developed their property into a plantation that became known as Paces Paines. After Richard Pace's death, which occurred sometime after January 1623 but before February 16, 1624, Isabell married William Perry, her husband's friend. She was the Mrs. Perry who on February 16, 1624, was living in urban Jamestown with her son, George Pace (Meyer et al. 1987:470-472; Hotten 1980:175).

In May 1625 Mrs. Isabell Perry testified in court about an incident involving Mrs. Margaret Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) and Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D). She also described events that had occurred during Sir Thomas Dale's government and repeated some potentially libelous comments Captain John Martin had made in her presence. In January 1626 Isabell testified that Robert Langley, who became ill, died in her home near Hog Island. Later in the year, she offered testimony about Robert Wright's wife, Margaret, who was then residing on the lower side of the James River and was accused of practicing witchcraft (McIlwaine 1924:58, 62, 83, 111).

On October 10, 1627, Mrs. Isabell Perry was given some land on Jamestown Island in what was known as the Governor's Garden, some acreage that appears to have been in the southerly part of Study Unit 1 Tract H. However, she was obliged to develop her plot within three years or forfeit it. Whether or not she did so is uncertain. Three months later she was given a legal interest in 100 acres of Francis Chapman's land adjoining Paces Paines. In September 1628 Isabell repatented her 100 acre share of Paces Paines plus the 100 acres formerly owned by Chapman. Reference was then made to the adjacent land of her son, George Pace, most likely the acreage that had belonged to his father. After the death of Captain William Perry in 1637, Isabell married Jamestown merchant George Menefie (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F), whom she predeceased (McIlwaine 1924:154, 158; Nugent 1969-1979:I:I:10; Meyer et al. 1987:486-487).

Henry Perry

Henry, the son of Captain William Perry and his wife, Isabell, inherited his late father's 2,000 acre

Charles City County plantation called Buckland, which he repatented in August 1637. His widowed mother, Isabell, married Jamestown merchant George Menefie, who took up residence at Buckland. Henry Perry eventually married his step-sister, Elizabeth Menefie, who inherited her late father's property in Jamestown. The Perrys made their home at Buckland. In 1655 Henry was named to the Governor's Council. He died sometime after 1661 (Meyer et al. 1987:487; Nugent 1969-1979:I:78; Withington 1980:180; Stanard 1965:36; McIlwaine 1924:383).

Elizabeth Menefie Perry (Mrs. Henry)

On December 31, 1645, when George Menefie made his will, he bequeathed his land in Jamestown to his daughter, Elizabeth (Stanard 1907:421; Meyer et al. 1987:449). Thus, she would have inherited Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F and any other property he owned in the capital city. Elizabeth married her step-brother, Henry Perry, sometime after 1646. The couple made their home at Buckland, in Charles City County (Meyer et al. 1987:449). The Perrys disposed of the southerly part of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F some time prior to 1656, for by that date ½ acre of their 7/8 acre lot was in the possession of William Drummond I. Elizabeth Menefie Perry was still alive in March 1659, at which time she renewed her suit against Thomas Davies (Ambler MS 27; Patent Book 4:228; Nugent 1969-1979:I:468; Withington 1980:180; Hening 1809-1823:I:516).

Mary Perry

In 1654 Mary Perry, the daughter of Captain William Perry and his wife, Isabell, was identified as the niece of William Mercer of London (Withington 1980:184).

John Perry

John Perry of St. Antholin's Parish in London, who was the brother of Richard Perry, died in Virginia in April 1629 (Coldham 1980:45).

Arthur Pett

Arthur Pett, master of the *Unity* and a Virginia Company member, set sail for Virginia in 1609 with Sir George Somers. He made his will on August 30, 1609. Pett, who became ill while aboard the *Blessing* at Jamestown, died. His will was presented for probate on March 10, 1610 (Withington 1980:52).

John Pettit

John Pettit, a Frenchman, was naturalized at Jamestown on October 29, 1666 (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1665-1672:76).

Joseph Pettit

Joseph Pettit in 1683 was in possession of a leasehold in the Governor's Land. In 1697 when William Sherwood made his will, he left Pettit some of his divinity books and said that he was to have free use of other volumes (Soane 1683; McGhan 1993:873).

Theodore Pettus

Theodore Pettus, a gentleman, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Thomas Phildust

Thomas Phildust, one of Sir George Yeardley's servants, came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Temperance*. On January 24, 1625, he was living in the Yeardley household at Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) and gave his age as 15 (Meyer et al. 1987:29).

Elmer Philips (Phillips)

On August 21, 1626, Elmer Philips, a former resident of West and Shirley Hundred who was then living upon Jamestown Island, testified that he heard Richard Allford, one of Captain Roger Smith's servants (Study Unit 1 Tract G), admit that he owed work to Robert Marshall (Study Unit 2 Tracts C

and T). A month later he testified about an event that occurred at Jordan's Point and in September 1627 he certified John Crannidge's will. He apparently was residing at Jamestown in January 1629, when he served on a jury twice and certified that the will of Abraham Porter (also of Jamestown) was authentic (McIlwaine 1924:107, 113, 153, 183, 190; Hotten 1980:170).

John Phillimore (Phillmot, Filmore)

On November 1, 1624, the General Court noted that the late John Phillimore had left his land and belongings to Elizabeth Peerce to whom he had been engaged. He also made a bequest to Mr. Constable of Jamestown and Thomas Sully (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lots A and B) (McIlwaine 1924:27). In February 1625 the muster-taker indicated that John was among the dead "over the water", i.e., across from Jamestown (Hotten 1980:236).

Eleanor Phillips

On September 5, 1622, Eleanor Philipps, who was in England, agreed to pay for Daniel Franck's passage to Virginia. He was a criminal and was convicted of theft after he had been living in the colony for a while (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:101; McIlwaine 1924:4-5).

Alexander Phillis

On April 18, 1670, Alexander Phillis was identified as a runaway servant of Secretary Thomas Ludwell's (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot B). On June 22, 1670, the General Court sentenced him to be burned in the hand for stealing goods from John Page's store, which probably was Structure 53, located on Study Unit 1 Tract F Lots A and B (McIlwaine 1924:207, 224).

Phinloe

On January 24, 1625, it was noted that Phinloe, one of Peter Langman's servants, had died in Jamestown (Meyer et al. 1987:36).

Phipps Family

John Phipps

On February 23, 1656, John Phipps received a patent for 120 acres of land in Jamestown, Study Unit 1 Tract D. His acreage included a 12 acre parcel (Dr. John Pott's Lot D) that Phipps purchased from Sir William Berkeley plus 108 acres Phipps claimed on the basis of three headrights (Patent Book 4:101-102; Nugent 1969-1979:I:340; McIlwaine 1924:58). The latter acreage probably included a 1 acre lot on Pitch and Tar Swamp that Robert Brooks patented on August 28, 1644 (Patent Book 2:11). John Phipps' 1656 patent is his first known acquisition of land on Jamestown Island. However, he may have been living there earlier on, for in April 1652 he was ordered to repair the country house (Structure 38) and place its cellars in the hands of a tenant.

Sometime prior to September 1655, John Phipps and William Harris purchased the Glasshouse tract from John Fitchett (Study Unit 4 Tract E). Later, Phipps assigned his interest to Harris (Patent Book 3:367; Nugent 1969-1979:I:313; Ambler MS 78). Harris may have been William Harris I, who prior to 1658 owned a lot in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract I Lot B) or his son, William Harris II, who in October 1658 patented a ½ acre lot west of his late father's house (Study Unit 4 Tract I Lot A) (Patent Book 4:366-367; Nugent 1969-1979:I:388). That Mrs. Elizabeth Harris of Surry County named her 4-year-old son "John Phipps" suggests that there was a tie of friendship or kinship between the two families (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1652-1672:120). On October 5, 1661, John Phipps sold Study Unit 1 Tract D to Jonathan Knowles, who repatented it as 133.027 acres (Patent Book 5:63-65; 7:97; Nugent 1969-1979:II:222; Ambler MS 10, 135-136).

In March 1660 John Phipps secured a patent for a ½ acre lot (part of Study Unit 4 Tract R) in the western end of Jamestown Island. As he failed to develop his property within the proscribed time,

it escheated to the Crown and was repatented by another (Patent Book 4:475; Nugent 1969-1979:I:409; Ambler MS 61). John Phipps in 1665 patented 660 acres of land on the south side of the Rappahannock River, acreage that had escheated from Henry Berry. In May 1671 Phipps sued Captain Francis Kirkman, James City County's sheriff and one of Governor William Berkeley's favorites, but the case was dismissed by the General Court. In 1674 Phipps patented 1,100 acres of land on Powhatan Swamp, seemingly the last acreage he acquired (Nugent 1969-1979:I:440; II:152; McIlwaine 1924:258).

Mary Phipps (Mrs. John)

On December 7, 1661, Mary Phipps was identified as the wife of John Phipps when she relinquished her dower interest in Study Unit 1 Tract D (Ambler MS 10).

Jonas Pickis

On May 26, 1673, Jonas Pickis of New Kent County was arrested by John Page (Structure 53 on Study Unit 1 Tract F) and brought before the General Court (McIlwaine 1924:340).

Spencer Piggott

In May 1673, Stephen Piggott of London made a claim against the estate of John Newell (Study Unit 1 Tract D) by filing suit in the court of York County. Ultimately, Piggott assigned the Newell debt to Stephen Proctor, one of his own creditors (McIlwaine 1924:342, 356).

John Pinhorne

Almost nothing is known about John Pinhorne, who by 1657 was in possession of some land in the eastern end of Jamestown Island, Study Unit 3 Tract K Lot B. In 1667 he still was attributed to that area. In 1652 John Pinhorne was listed as a headright in Nicholas George's patent for 700 acres on the Corotoman River (Nugent 1969-1979:I:270, 347; II:12; Patent Book 3:153; 4:150; 6:42; Ambler MS 18).

Pinke-Alias-Jonas Family

William Pinke-Alias-Jonas

William Pinke, an ancient planter also known as William Jonas, acquired a 12 acre parcel (Study Unit 2 Tract O) near Black Point sometime prior to 1623. He and his wife, Mary, made their home upon the property. At his death, Mary inherited "his devident of Land of 100 acres," including their 12 acre homestead near Black Point (Patent Book 1:11; Nugent 1969-1979:I:3).

Mary Pinke-Alias-Jonas (Mrs. William)

Mary Pinke-alias-Jonas, upon falling heir to her late husband's property in the eastern end of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract O), repatented it. On August 14, 1624, when she secured her own title to the acreage, she indicated that she had married Gabriel Holland, a yeoman (Patent Book 1:11; Nugent 1969-1979:I:3). Mary Pink-alias-Jonas Holland died between August 14, 1624, and January 24, 1625, at which point her land (which she owned outright) descended to her new husband, Gabriel (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Edward Pising

Edward Pising, a carpenter who became a sergeant, came to Virginia in 1608 in the First Supply (Barbour 1986:I:208).

John Pittman

John Pittman, a sawyer sent to Virginia by the Company of Shipwrights, came to Virginia in 1621. He worked under the supervision of Thomas Nunn, a master shipwright, who with his fellow workers built a home upon Jamestown Island (Ferrar MS 378).

Rowland Place

On March 21, 1676, the General Court chose Rowland Place to arbitrate a dispute between Thomas Hill (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot A) and Roger Green. At issue was Hill's lease for Digges Hundred and Green's refusal to vacate the property (McIlwaine 1924:449).

August Plee

In August 1824, August Plee visited Virginia and made a sketch of the western end of Jamestown Island (Plee 1824).

Plumtree Family

William Plumtree

By April 20, 1670, William Plumtree, who jointly owned property in Middle Plantation with William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, E and G), was dead. His widow, Susanna, was designated his executor (McIlwaine 1924:209).

Susanna Plumtree (Mrs. William)

On April 20, 1670, Susanna Plumtree, the widow of William Plumtree, was designated his executor. The decedent and William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, E, F and G) jointly owned some property in Middle Plantation (McIlwaine 1924:209).

Pocahontas (Mrs. John Rolfe)

Pocahontas, the favorite daughter of Powhatan, was converted to Christianity and adopted the name English name, Rebecca. On April 1, 1614, she married colonist John Rolfe in the church at Jamestown. In 1616 Pocahontas and her husband and son Thomas accompanied Sir Thomas Dale when he returned to England. She was introduced at court and treated as a Native princess. In March 1617, when the Rolfes and their son were in Gravesend awaiting the ship that would take them back to Virginia, Pocahontas contracted consumption (tuberculosis) and died. She was buried in the yard of St. Mary le Bow (St. George's) Church, in Gravesend. John Rolfe returned to Virginia as planned, leaving his son in the care of his brother. After John's return to Virginia, he married Joan, the daughter of Captain William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B) (Hart 1939:216-218; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:70; P.R.O S.P 14/87 ff 67, 146).

In 1907 a postage stamp bearing Pocahontas's picture was put into circulation by the United States Post Office Department. Sculptor William Ordway Partridge did two statues of Pocahontas. One was put on display at Jamestown and the other at St. George's Church in England (*Virginia Gazette*, September 16, 1960; Stanard 1929:515; 1935:437; Meyer et al. 1987:508).

Polanders (Polish, Poles)

In 1608 eight "Dutchmen and Poles" came to Virginia as part of the Second Supply. Some of them were glassmakers. Others were supposed to make pitch, tar, soap ashes and clapboard. In Autumn 1608 some of the glass men built a glass factory on the mainland, approximately a mile from Jamestown. When Captain Christopher Newport left for England, he took home "a tryal of glasse." Some scholars believe that the Germans built the glasshouse and that the Poles were the glassmakers (Harrington 1972:9-10; Smith 1986:I:234, 242-243, 260, 404; II:181, 190-191, 225-226).

On July 21, 1619, the Virginia Company noted that some Polanders (Polish people), who had been sent to Virginia to make pitch, tar and soap ashes, were to be made free and enfranchised. They were considered highly skilled and Company officials wanted to see that they were provided with apprentices (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:247). Philip L. Barbour has indicated that as many as four Poles may have come to Virginia during this early period. Their identity is unknown (Barbour 1986:I:260).

John Pontis (Pountes, Pontes, Pountis)

John Pountis, a mariner, was a citizen of London and a clothworker. He had an economic interest in fisheries and in late 1619 or early 1620, after he had brought 40 passengers to Virginia, went on a voyage in order to procure sturgeon. Virginia Company officials noted in January 1620 that he wanted to have cellars and houses built in Virginia for the processing of sturgeon. In 1620 Pountis was named to the Governor's Council and on January 21st he signed a letter stressing the economic importance of tobacco. In July 1620 Virginia Company officials noted that he wanted to go on another fishing voyage on behalf of the colony. They sent him some books and other items for his use while in Virginia. In July 1621 Pountis was designated vice-admiral for a year. At the behest of the Virginia Company, John Pountis in 1621 brought a widow and 11 maids to the colony to become wives for the colonists. Later, he received high praise for the manner in which he had provided for the women (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:382, 387, 503; III:241, 482, 485, 492, 646; Coldham 1980:46; Ferrar MS 139, 308, 322; P.R.O. 30/15/2 f 290; Stanard 1965:29).

On November 14, 1621, the Virginia Company extended John Pountis's appointment as vice-admiral for three years and gave him the right to have 300 acres near Jamestown and 12 tenants, as a stipend. In January 1622 he obtained a newly arrived indentured servant who had been his apprentice in England. He informed the Council that a Dutch mariner had offered to bring some men to the colony capable of building wind sawmills. Although Pountis in June 1622 asked Virginia Company officials for permission to return to England, he was ordered to stay. The Company sent him six young male servants in 1622 and planned to send six more the following year. Pountis was treasurer of Southampton Hundred and in June 1622 he submitted a petition on its surviving settlers' behalf. In August 1622 he reported that there was much sickness in the colony and a shortage of corn. In January 1623 he told Company officials, prior to the March 1622 Indian uprising, that the King of the Eastern Shore Indians had warned the colonists about a potential attack. He also sent a report on the status of the young maids he had brought to the colony and accounted for John Woodall's cattle. Later in the year, when Pountis went on an expedition against the Indians, they overran his pinnace and killed several men. In February 1623 he came into court to witness an agreement between two men and in 1624 he signed a document describing conditions in the colony. Treasurer George Sandys, who often was critical of his fellow officials, said that John Pountis was well intended and honest (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:545, 581; II:73, 77; III:581, 646, 652, 656; IV:9, 41, 110, 183, 450, 474; Tyler 1907:424; McIlwaine 1924:10, 17, 48; Ferrar MS 437).

During 1624 John Pountis played an active role in the colony's affairs. He resided in Jamestown, where he was a household head, and he assisted in settling at least three estates: William Cobb's, the Rev. Richard Buck's (Study Unit 2 Tract I) and Robert Langley's. In January he testified about some corn that had been obtained from the Eastern Shore and later in the spring he went to England to plead the colony's case and to take a letter from the governor and his council. However, John Pountis died at sea. A will he made on March 26, 1624, specified how his estate was to be settled. As his business affairs were intertwined with those of Southampton Hundred, his cowkeepers were ordered to come to court and appraisers were appointed. When Pountis's assets and liabilities were compared, it was evident that he hadn't done everything for which he had been paid. Therefore, some funds that ordinarily would have been accrued to his estate were rescinded. Most of the debts Pountis owed involved Southampton Hundred (Hotten 1980:174; McIlwaine 1924:10, 17, 55, 58, 68, 77-78, 81-83, 87, 100; Kingsbury 1906-1915:IV:474, 559, 562, 580; Stanard 1965:29; C.O. 1/3 ff 207-208; 5/1354 f 277; Coldham 1980:46).

Nathaniel Poole

Captain Nathaniel Poole was appointed sergeant major general on October 20, 1617 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:75).

Robert Poole

Robert Poole, who came to Virginia at an early date, became fluent in the Algonquian language and served as one of the government's official interpreters. In July 1619 he made formal accusations against Henry Spellman, another interpreter, whom he confronted before the assembly. Poole in November 1624 testified that he had lived with Opechancanough during Sir Thomas Dale's government and that Captain John Smith had taught some Indians how to shoot firearms. Poole also said that he had had 10,000 to 20,000 beads for use in trading with the Indians for corn. In December 1624 he was among the Jamestown residents who conducted an inquest concerning little George Pope II's drowning death (Ferrar MS 113; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:153, 249; IV:457; McIlwaine 1924:28-29, 38).

Although it is uncertain whether Robert Poole was living in Jamestown in February 1624, when a census was taken of the colony's inhabitants, at which time he requested compensation as an interpreter, he was there on January 24, 1625. He was then the head of a household in urban Jamestown and appears to have been living alone. Then, in late January he testified about hearing master shipbuilder Thomas Nunn talk about some spoiled tobacco. In May 1625, when Poole requested permission to go to England, he was described as a longtime interpreter. He apparently returned by January 1627. It was then that reference was made to his land on the Blunt Point (Warwick) River, where he had a dwelling. In April 1629 the General Court determined that Robert Poole owed some tobacco and corn to George Whitfield (Whitefield). At that time, Poole obtained a commission to go on a trading expedition to the Eastern Shore (Meyer et al. 1987:31; McIlwaine 1924:45-46, 57, 130, 176, 193).

William Poole

William Poole arrived at Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann* and took the oath of supremacy (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Rev. Grivel Pooley

The Rev. Grivel Pooley came to Virginia with Abraham Peirsey aboard *James*. They left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400). Peirsey had property on Jamestown Island and at Flowerdew Hundred.

Edward Pope

Edward Pope came to Virginia with John Hitch aboard the *James*. They departed from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Pope Family

George Pope I

George Pope I, who came to Virginia in 1622 aboard the *London Merchant*, on February 16, 1624, was living in a Jamestown Island household headed by John Osborne. In 1624, son George Pope II died in an accidental drowning (Hotten 1980:178; McIlwaine 1924:38).

George Pope II

George Pope II, whose family resided on Jamestown Island, drowned by falling into an open well. Margaret Osborne, who was taking care of the 4 ½-year-old child when the mishap occurred, said that she often sent George to the well to fetch water, which he dipped out with a dish and poured into a rundlet or small barrel. The five-year-old son of Christopher Stokes, a neighbor, said that he saw George kneel to dip up water. As it was muddy, he disposed of it. He then leaned forward to "take up cleerer and soe fell in." On December 31, 1624, when an inquest was held concerning George Pope II's death, it was ruled accidental (McIlwaine 1924:38).

John Pope

John Pope came to Virginia with William Rowley aboard the *James*. They departed from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Philip Pope

Phillip Pope came to Virginia with William Ewins aboard the *James*. They departed from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Richard Popeley

On June 30, 1640, the General Court was informed that in 1638 Richard Popeley (who owned land at Middle Plantation) had killed John White's bull (McIlwaine 1924:471). It is unlikely that the bull was on White's property in urban Jamestown, Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2, for White also owned land in Middle Plantation (York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 5:65).

Thomas Popkin

On January 24, 1625, Thomas Popkin was listed among those who had died on Jamestown Island since February 1624 (Meyer et al. 1981:36).

Abraham Porter

On May 8, 1622, Abraham Porter, a servant the Rev. Richard Buck brought to the colony, testified that John Dyas had "drenched" Buck's cattle, i.e., he had given them an oral medication. On February 16, 1624, Porter was residing in urban Jamestown in a household headed by Peter Ascomb, whose wife, Mary, had custody of Benomi Buck, one of the Buck orphans. In December 1624 Abraham Porter testified that when he had been at William Cluch's house a year ago, he had witnessed the slaughtering of a hog that lacked an earmark, and that Cluch told him he'd traded a gun for it. On January 3, 1625, Porter indicated that he had sold a sow to Captain Nathaniel Bass and was awaiting payment (McIlwaine 1924:35, 40, 103; Hotten 1980:175).

On January 24, 1625, when a muster was made of Peter Langman's household in urban Jamestown, Abraham Porter was identified as a 36-year-old servant. As the widowed Mary Ascomb had wed Langman, Porter probably came to the marriage with her and the Buck children. On January 3, 1626, Abraham Porter testified that he had seen Thomas Alnutt's cow stuck in the mud and he indicated that he had complained to Richard Kingsmill (overseer of the Rev. Richard Buck's will) about how the Buck orphans' cattle were being treated. Three months later, Porter, when addressing the General Court, indicated that he was one of the servants brought to the colony by the late Rev. Richard Buck. By March 1626 Abraham Porter was dead and Elmer Philips, who also resided upon Jamestown Island, proved his will. Porter waived his claim to a debt John Rodis owed. Reference was then made to Abraham Porter's house, which location is unknown (Meyer et al. 1987:32; McIlwaine 1924:86, 103, 187).

John Pory (Porey, Porye)

John Pory was named Secretary of the Colony in 1619, as soon as Sir Edwin Sandys became treasurer of the Virginia Company. He was the first Secretary chosen by the Company and accompanied Governor George Yeardley to Virginia, arriving in April 1619. In July and August 1619 when the first session of the Virginia assembly were held, John Pory served as speaker and took minutes. It is thanks to his efforts that the transactions of the New World's first legislative assembly have survived. Pory served as secretary until 1622 (Stanard 1965:21, 29, 51; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:153; Pory 1977:72).

During 1619 John Pory was aboard a trading vessel that went into the Chesapeake Bay in search of corn. On September 30, 1619, he informed Virginia Company officials that during the five months he'd been in the colony, 11 ships had arrived. He also said that former Deputy Governor Samuel Argoll had turned privateer and that Governor George Yeardley was a skilled military man with experience in the Low Countries. Pory

indicated that the summer heat (of 1619) had claimed many people's lives. He said that agricultural equipment and cattle were needed and that those who planted vineyards could expect them to thrive. Pory said that thanks to the marketability of tobacco, many colonists were prospering and that in Jamestown even the cowkeeper wore flaming silk and the wife of a former collier sported a fine beaver hat (Pory 1977:72; Aspinall et al. 1871:4; Tyler 1907:282).

In January 1620 John Pory was among those who signed a letter sent to Company officials, which underscored the economic importance of tobacco. He also dispatched a letter to England in which he said that the colonists were then on good terms with Opechancanough. Pory witnessed a treaty Governor Yeardley made with the Indians and commented upon interpreter Henry Spellman's reaction to it. A few months later, Pory informed his superiors that he felt that the fees set by the governor and council were too high. During 1620 John Pory went on a fishing voyage to Newfoundland aboard the *Temperance*, a ship owned by Governor George Yeardley. In May 1620 Virginia Company officials decided that Pory, as part of his stipend as secretary, should have 500 acres as office land and 20 servants. Later, it was decided that 10 men would be adequate (Ferrar MS 113, 143; P.R.O. 30/15/2 f 290; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:338, 342, 345, 369).

In 1621 John Pory went to Holland, where he sold tobacco and in February 1622, after he had returned to Virginia, he made a voyage to the south, into what became Carolina. In a letter he sent to incoming governor, Sir Francis Wyatt, he indicated that it was important for him to visit every plantation. Treasurer George Sandys disliked John Pory, whom he said was dull and ineffective. In a June 1621, letter to officials in England, he indicated that Pory had been an unsatisfactory secretary. Although John Pory was replaced. he was respected by many of his superiors and in October 1623 was among those selected to compile information about the colony, on the king's behalf. Therefore, on March 2, 1624, several questions were posed to Governor Francis Wyatt and the assembly (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:477; III:639; IV:64, 110; Sainsbury 1964:1:58; Stanard 1908:27; Force 1963:II:8:10).

John Pory angered Virginia officials by sending a letter to England in which he said that Edward Sharples' punishment had been excessive. For that reason, Governor Wyatt and his council informed their superiors that Pory had betrayed them. In March 1630 when he testified in an English court, he stated that he had gone to Virginia, as secretary, with incoming Governor George Yeardley and had served in that capacity for three years. Pory reportedly died in England in 1636 (McIlwaine 1924:14, 148; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:480, 500; C 24/560; Stanard 1965:29).

Pott Family

Captain Francis Pott

After Dr. John Pott's death sometime after May 1635, his 12 acre lot in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) and 500 acres in the Great Barren Neck near Middle Plantation descended to his brother, Captain Francis Pott. While Dr. Pott was deputy-governor (from March 1629 to March 1630), he appointed his brother Francis captain of the fort at Old Point Comfort and in February 1633 he still held that position. According to Secretary Richard Kemp (a staunch supporter of the controversial Governor John Harvey), Francis Pott constantly tried to undermine Harvey and his policies. As a result, early in 1635, Harvey stripped him of his command and appointed a replacement, Captain Francis Hook. No doubt, Francis Pott's loss of his position, which was lucrative, fueled his hostility toward Harvey. In April 1635 Francis Pott was instrumental in ousting Harvey from office and he was one of those who accompanied the deposed governor to England. However, Harvey quickly turned the tables, for he had Francis arrested and thrown into prison. Francis Pott petitioned the Privy Council for the right to post a bond so that he could get out of jail and he claimed that

Sir John Harvey owed him money. Although Francis was tried for attempting to depose the governor, he apologized and was released. By that time, he had been detained in Fleet Prison for two years. Francis Pott seems to have retained Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D until at least August 3, 1640, for George Menefie, when patenting Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C, identified him as owning the neighboring lot to east (Nugent 1969-1979:I:123, 142, 147, Patent Book 1:730; 4:101-102; McIlwaine 1924:484; Sainsbury 1964:1:207, 212, 218, 234; Neill 1996:114, 116, 123, 128, 410 C. O. 1/8 ff 193-194; 1/10 f 190).

One genealogical source indicates that Francis Pott was related to Captain Henry Perry (a merchant) and his wife, the former Elizabeth Menefie, whereas another suggests that he was a kinsman of Randall Holt I. Neither relationship is documented. However, it should be noted that Randall Holt I was, for a time, an indentured servant in Dr. John Pott's household. During the latter part of his life, Francis Pott moved to the Eastern Shore, where in 1647 he was living with his wife, Susanna. He patented 2,000 acres in Northampton County in February 1653, and another 1,000 acres in 1657. One of his sons went on to hold public office there (Nugent 1969-1979:I:248, 344; Tyler 1905-1906:96-100; Meyer et al. 1987:366-367; Whitelaw 1951:I:64).

Dr. John Pott

Dr. John Pott, the colony's Physician-General, came to Virginia in 1621 in the *George*, with Sir Francis Wyatt. He was accompanied by wife Elizabeth, two servants and two surgeons, one of whom was Joseph Fitch. Dr. Pott, who was described as an expert in the distillation of waters and was "well practiced in surgery and physics," was sent to replace the late Dr. Lawrence Bohunne (Bohune). The Virginia Company furnished him with a chest of medicines, some medical books and some of the provisions and equipment he needed to become established in the colony. Company records reveal that he received a "chest of physick & surgery" along with a rundlet of small shot and rugs and blankets for his servants. Pott was named a provisional councillor and as physician, he was supposed to receive 500 acres of office land and 20 tenants, who were to help him build a house as soon as possible. Unfortunately for Pott, no office land had been laid out for the colony's physician. On August 11, 1624, Pott patented a 3 acre lot that abutted south upon the Back Street, Lot D of Study Unit 1 Tract D. It was the plot upon which his own house was situated (Patent Book 1:3; Nugent 1969-1979:I:2; Stanard 1965:30). Demographic records reveal that Pott placed some of his servants on the land he occupied at Jamestown and the rest on his leasehold in the Governor's Land (Meyer et al. 1987:30; Ferrar MS 299, 308, 322; McIlwaine 1924:117; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:512, 516; III:468, 482, 485, 581; IV:183).

Dr. John Pott, despite his credentials as a physician, was described by Treasurer George Sandys as a "pitiful counselor" and "a cipher." Sandys said that he enjoyed the company of his inferiors, "who hung upon him while his good liquor lasted." Pott also seems to have had some serious ethical problems. In 1626, he was sued by Richard Townsend, one of his indentured servants, because he had agreed to teach Townsend the apothecary's art and then refused to. Moreover, Jane Dickinson of Martin's Hundred, who was captured by the Indians during the 1622 uprising and then detained, claimed that although Dr. Pott had redeemed her with some glass beads, he kept her in greater slavery than the Indians had. Some indentured servants got into trouble for killing a calf and dressing it in a house belonging to Dr. Pott, seemingly with his knowledge. During 1624 Dr. John Pott was described as unfit to serve as a councillor because he was involved in poisoning a group of Indians who had just consummated a peace treaty. As a result, he was removed from office (McIlwaine 1924:3-4, 117; Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:481; III:565; IV:64, 110, 473; C. O. 1/3 f 94).

In February 1624, when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, Dr. John Pott headed a household that consisted of his wife, Elizabeth, and

six servants, including Jane Dickinson (the widow from Martin's Hundred), and Fortune Taylor (a young maid who came to the colony in 1621) (Hotten 1980:174). In January 1625, the Pott household consisted of Dr. and Mrs. Pott and four servants. At Jamestown, Dr. Pott had two houses and a herd of livestock that included cattle, swine and goats. The family had a better-than-average supply of provisions and defensive weaponry and attire (Meyer et al. 1987:30).

During 1624 and 1625 Dr. John Pott made several appearances in court, for he testified in law suits and from time to time was obliged to defend himself from the accusations of his neighbors. In 1624 he was obliged to resolve a dispute with Captain William Holmes, from whom he'd agreed to buy three chests of physic, and in May 1625 he had to address allegations made by Mrs. Margaret Blaney (of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C), who claimed that he had killed one of her hogs and then refused to share the meat. Pott justified his actions by saying that he had approximately 12 acres of corn, planted and enclosed with a fence, and that his neighbors' hogs had damaged it. During 1624 Dr. Pott was given an opportunity to lease part of the College land at Henrico for five years, if he so desired. He tried to resolve a dispute between two people over a house on Study Unit 3 Tract D that John Lightfoot had for rent and he testified about Roger Dilke, Thomas Wilson, and a confrontation that occurred between Captain John Harvey and an indentured servant at Harvey's house (on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot E). Pott went to court to require one of his own servants to stay a little longer: Randall Holt I, who later married the heiress Mary Bayly, through whom he gained possession of Tracts B and K in Study Unit 1 and Hog Island. Dr. John Pott provided medical treatment to people who were sick or injured and sometimes had difficulty collecting what he was owed. In July 1625 he had merchant John Chew (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I) imprisoned for debt and he went to court to recover corn and tobacco from Richard Peirce, another Jamestown resident. One member of the Pott household during 1628 was William Bennett, who agreed to build a boat for Dr. Pott in exchange for room, board and the materials he needed (McIlwaine 1924:12-13, 25, 36, 39-40, 46, 58, 61, 66, 84, 96-98, 115-116, 128, 158).

On September 10, 1627, Dr. John Pott obtained a court order that entitled him to enhance the size of his lot by 9 acres. This gave him a total of 12 acres on the north side of Back Street, probably the acreage that he reportedly had planted in corn in 1624. He received his new patent on September 20, 1628. (Patent Book 1:61- 62; Nugent 1969-1979:I:10). The metes and bounds of Dr. John Pott's 12 acre patent (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) were depicted on measured drawings made by John Underhill in 1664 and John Soane in 1681 (Ambler MS 134, 135-136; McIlwaine 1924:152).

Dr. John Pott apparently had problems obtaining (and perhaps retaining) the cattle to which he was entitled as part of his official stipend. During 1626, after the dissolution of the Virginia Company, he was required to procure written verification from Treasurer George Sandys or former Governor Francis Wyatt that he was entitled to all of the cattle in his possession. Afterward, he was told that if he surrendered his position as physician or died, his estate would be liable for replacing the animals. In 1630, after Dr. Pott had become embroiled in a dispute with Governor John Harvey, he was accused of stealing cattle (McIlwaine 1924:118, 136, 161; Hening 1809-1823:I:145).

In March 1629 Dr. John Pott's fellow councillors elected him deputy governor, for Captain Francis West, who had filled the vacancy created by Sir George Yeardley's death, went to England. Pott sent William Claiborne into the Chesapeake on a voyage of exploration and authorized him to trade with the Dutch and other English colonies. He also placed Claiborne in command of the forces sent out against the Indians. Pott appointed local commissioners to try cases involving minor disputes and he tried to strengthen the colony's defenses. He gradually began to acquire some additional land and secured 200 acres on Skiffs Creek and some acreage in Harrop, seven miles from Jamestown.

When Sir John Harvey arrived in the colony to assume the governorship, he promptly placed Dr. John Pott under house-arrest at Harrop, for Pott, while deputy-governor, had pardoned a known murderer. He also was charged with "markinge other men's cattle for his own, and killinge up their hoggs." However, two months later, Harvey asked the king to pardon Dr. Pott on the grounds that he was "skilled in epidemical diseases." It was during this period that Dr. John Pott was accused of stealing cattle. Mrs. Elizabeth Pott remained steadfastly loyal to her husband and went to England to assert his innocence (McIlwaine 1924:182, 190, 479, 484; C. O. 1/5 f 203, 210, 234; 1/6 ff 36-37; 1/39 ff 114-115, 117-119; Nugent 1969-1979:I:15; Sainsbury 1964:1:116-118, 133; Stanard 1965:14). The evidence spoke for itself.

During the early 1630 Dr. John Pott's relationship with Governor John Harvey continued to deteriorate. According to Richard Kemp, Pott was angry because Harvey had removed his brother, Francis, as commander of the fort at Old Point Comfort. Afterward, Captain Francis Pott was among those who rallied support against Governor John Harvey and in April 1635, when Harvey was arrested by his councillors, Dr. John Pott was one of the prime movers. According to Richard Kemp, after the Council confronted Harvey, "doctor Potts held up his hands which a second man who stood by a neer adjoyning pale tooke as a signall, when straight about 40 musketeers marched up to the door of the Governors house, and a fellow was seen going by with a burden of Muskets, who being rebuked by another for carrying them soe neere the Governors house for discrying, made answere, tis no matter, he shall know we have armes." One issue that placed Governor Harvey and Dr. John Pott on opposing sides was the fact that Pott was instrumental in bringing the controversial clergyman, Anthony Panton, to Virginia (C.O. 1/8 ff 166-169; Sainsbury 1964:1:207, 212; McIlwaine 1924:480).

It is uncertain when Dr. John Pott and his wife, Elizabeth, died. Although a 1642 patent suggests that he expired in 1632, Richard Kemp's eyewitness account of Governor John Harvey's arrest reveals that he was alive in April 1635 and that brother Francis Pott accompanied the deposed Harvey to England (Nugent 1969-1979:I:142; C. O. 1/8 ff 166-169). As a microfilm of Kemp's original letter and two transcriptions clearly indicate that it was "doctor" Pott who was highly instrumental in deposing Governor Harvey, the 1642 patent (a copy made in 1683) is in error.

Elizabeth Pott (Mrs. John)

In February 1624, when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, Mrs. Elizabeth Pott lived in a household that was headed by her husband, Dr. John Pott, and included six servants (Hotten 1980:174). In January 1625, the Pott household consisted of John and Elizabeth four servants. Elizabeth Pott reportedly had come to the colony aboard the *George*. Her husband was credited with two houses and a herd of livestock that included cattle, swine and goats. The family had a better-than-average supply of provisions and defensive weaponry and attire (Meyer et al. 1987:30).

In 1625 and 1627 Mrs. Elizabeth Pott made two appearances in court: one in which she testified about giving a hog to her servants to dine upon, and another about sending her servant, Stephen Tailor, to Allen Kineston to recuperate from an injury. On December 24, 1627, Mrs. Pott said that she had provided timber and boards to boatbuilder William Bennett to construct a vessel for her husband. Around 1630, when Dr. John Pott was accused of stealing cattle, Elizabeth went to England to assert a claim that he was innocent (McIlwaine 1924:154, 158; C.O. 1/5 f 234).

Anthony Potter

Anthony Potter, a 28-year-old glover from Darbyshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Cuthbert Potter

On May 26, 1671. Cuthbert Potter sued Letitia, the widow and administrator of John Barber II (of

Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A and B and Study Unit 3 Tract K Lot A) in the General Court. From 1673 through 1675 Potter pursued a claim against the late Jonathan Newell's estate (Study Unit 1 Tract D) and took his widow, Elizabeth, to court. In 1673 Potter, a resident of the Northern Neck, was identified as a lieutenant colonel and in 1675 as a colonel (McIlwaine 1924:262, 281, 356, 374, 387, 404).

Henry Potter

On October 20, 1617, Virginia Company officials noted that Henry Potter had been pardoned for stealing a calf. Later, he fled to the Indians (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:74).

Roger Potter

Captain Roger Potter, one of Governor William Berkeley's loyalists, served as jailor of the improvised prison at Green Spring. In 1677 Henry Gord claimed that Potter detained him there for a month, only agreeing to release him if he forfeited a cow and a calf (Sainsbury 1964:10:52).

Elizabeth Powell

On February 16, 1624, Elizabeth Powell was a servant in Governor Francis Wyatt's household in Jamestown (probably Study Unit 1 Tract H) (Hotten 1980:173).

John Powell

On November 1, 1624, John Powell was identified as having been one of Captain Webb's servants while Sir Thomas Dale was Deputy Governor (McIlwaine 1924:28).

Nathaniel Powell

Nathaniel Powell, a gentleman, came to Virginia in 1608 in the First Supply of new immigrants. On March 9, 1608, he gave a substantial sum of money to Sir Thomas Smith, Treasurer of the Virginia Company, as an investment, an indication that he was a man of wealth (Barbour 1986:I:208). In April 1619 while Nathaniel Powell was living in Charles City, he was named acting governor and served from April 9 to April 19, 1619, when Sir George Yeardley arrived. In July he became a delegate to the colony's first assembly. He also witnessed Henry Spellman's statement about an Indian treaty that was made while Sir George Yeardley was governor. On January 21, 1620, Nathaniel Powell was among those who signed a letter sent to Virginia Company officials about the importance of tobacco in the colony's economy. On March 22, 1622, Captain Nathaniel Powell and his wife, Joyce, who was the daughter of Berkeley Hundred leader William Tracy, were killed at his plantation called Powell-Brooke. Captain John Smith described Nathaniel Powell as a valiant soldier, who had been beheaded by the Indians. His brother, William, was named his executor (P.R.O 30/15/2 f 290; Ferrar MS 113, 437; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:119; Tyler 1907:360; Raimo 1980:468; Stanard 1965:14).

Philemon Powell

On January 10, 1627, Philemon Powell of Jamestown sued Captain John Harvey, then-owner of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot E, to recover a debt he owed to London merchant John Sharples. The General Court decided to give Powell temporary possession of the Harvey property so that its rent would pay off the debt to Sharples. By September 1627 Philemon Powell was dead. At that time he was identified as a Jamestown merchant serving as John Sharples' factor. Powell died intestate (McIlwaine 1924:130, 152).

Thomas Powell

On February 5, 1628, Thomas Powell was described as the servant of Edward Sharples of Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:160).

Powell Family

William Powell

Captain William Powell, who immigrated to Virginia in 1610, was an ancient planter. He served as George Percy's ensign and in October 1617 he was appointed captain of Governor Samuel Argoll's guards, the commander of Jamestown and its blockhouses, and lieutenant governor. Many years later, he was criticized for teaching Indians how to use firearms. In 1619 Powell served as a burgess for James City, and at the assembly's first session charged his servant, Thomas Garnett, with behaving lecherously toward a maid servant. Powell, at the behest of Deputy Governor Samuel Argoll, had his men clear land in Pasbehay for occupancy by some settlers sent to Virginia by the Society of Martin's Hundred. Later, Powell tried to force the Martin's Hundred people to pay him for the work his men had done, even though Argoll had seated them in the wrong location. In April 1620 Powell made formal complaints about Governor George Yeardley; however, they later reconciled their differences and took communion together, publicly signifying that they had made amends. Captain Powell, sometimes described as Jamestown's gunner, seems to have favored a return to marital law. Early in 1620 he and a colonist named John Smith sought and received some acreage on Hog Island, which use they shared with Samuel Mathews. Powell and his wife, Margaret, had a house on Jamestown Island, probably on Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C, and it is likely that they were in possession of the southerly part of Lot B, for Dr. John Pott (of Lot D) frequently complained that the Powells' cattle got into his corn field. Late in 1622 Captain William Powell led an expedition against the Chickahominy Indians that apparently claimed his life. Afterward, his widow, Margaret, married merchant Edward Blaney, who took up residence upon the Powell property. Powell reportedly had a financial interest in a voyage made by the *Furtherance*. His brother, Nathaniel, has been killed in the March 1622 Indian uprising (Kingsbury 1906:I:103, 301, 334; III:74-75, 153, 436, 444; IV:9, 22, 551, 555; Stanard 1965:52; Ferrar MS 244; McIlwaine 1924:9, 28, 40, 58- 59, 63, 65; Sainsbury 1964:1:36; Meyer et al. 1987:656).

Margaret Powell (Mrs. William)

Margaret Powell, the widow of Captain William Powell, reportedly made a trip to England specifically to assert a claim to part of her late husband's estate. In dispute was Captain Powell's land on the lower side of the James River, to which Samuel Mathews also asserted a claim. Margaret married merchant Edward Blaney sometime prior to April 1623. In May 1625 when Mrs. Margaret Blaney (of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) had a miscarriage, she blamed her next door neighbor Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), whom she accused of killing one of her hogs and refusing to share the meat. She also indicated that she had asked Mrs. Joan Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B) to obtain the pork from Pott. After Edward Blaney's death in early 1626, Margaret quickly remarried, this time taking Captain Francis West (the late Lord Delaware's brother) as her husband. She died sometime prior to March 1628 (McIlwaine 1934:40, 47, 56, 58, 62, 64-65, 79, 93, 97, 122; Meyer et al. 1987:31, 656; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:512; III:449, 508, 581, 683; IV:110, 562).

Major Powell

Major Powell received a leg wound at Jamestown in September 1676 when Nathaniel Bacon's men attacked the capital city. His home reportedly was plundered by Bacon's men (Bruce 1898:68). Major Powell's first name is unknown.

Powhatan

When the first colonists arrived in Virginia in 1607, much of the coastal plain's native population was under the sway of a paramount chief named Powhatan or Wahunsunacock. He reigned over 32 districts that encompassed more than 150 villages of various sizes. Their inhabitants supported Powhatan in times of war and paid him tribute.

Captain John Smith described Powhatan as a monarch to whom many lesser kings (or werowances) were subservient. Powhatan reportedly was tall and well proportioned and had gray hair and a thin beard. Despite his age, he was strong and hardy. He died in 1618, a year after the demise of his daughter, Pocahontas (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:73; Smith 1986:I:173).

Edward Prescott

On April 4, 1661, Edward Prescott patented ½ acre of land in the western end of Jamestown Island, the parcel designated Study Unit 4 Tract N (Patent Book 5:634; Nugent 1969-1979:I:560). Little is known about Prescott except that in December 1659 he obtained a court judgement against William Andrews, who reportedly owed him 420 pounds sterling (Hening 1809-1823:I:549). In October 1660 Edward Prescott was fined for failing to pay export duties to Captain Kendall, the customs officer on the Eastern Shore, and he was arrested because he uttered "severall scandalous mutinous and seditious words . . . against this assembly." He also was suspended "from his place in the commission," an indication that he was a county justice (Hening 1809-1823:II:15).
Sometime prior to Edward Prescott's decease, which occurred in late 1661 or early 1662, he bequeathed his land to William Drummond I's wife, Sarah, who may have been his daughter. Prescott's lot abutted east upon the yard of the parish church, southwest upon the James River, southeast on the land of Mr. Warren (probably James City burgess Thomas Warren), and northwest upon Mr. Randolph's property (Patent Book 5:634; Nugent 1969-1979:I:560).

Price Family

Edward Price (Prise)

On February 16, 1624, Edward Price was a servant in merchant Richard Stephens' household in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H). Price was still there on January 24, 1625, at which time he was described as age 29. He had come to Virginia in the *George*. On April 9, 1629, the General Court ordered Edward Price's widow, Eleanor, to inventory his estate as well as that of her former husband, Robert Brittain (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:33; McIlwaine 1924:196).

Eleanor Brittain Price (Mrs. Robert Brittain, Mrs. Edward Price)

Eleanor, who was Robert Brittain's widow, married Edward Price, whom she also outlived. In February 1624 he was a servant in Richard Stephens' household (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H). On April 9, 1629, the General Court ordered her to make an inventory of both men's estates (McIlwaine 1924:196; Hotten 1980:175).

John Price

On July 4, 1679, John Price, a Surry County resident, testified about events that happened at Jamestown during Bacon's Rebellion. Six years earlier, he allegedly assaulted William Sherwood (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:27, 130).

John Priest

John Priest, a tailor from Langport in Somersetshire, England, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Ann Prince

Ann Prince left England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James*. She accompanied the household of William Rowley (Ferrar MS 400 .

Edward Prince

On February 23, 1656, when John Phipps patented Study Unit 1 Tract D, which included Dr. John Pott's 12 acre lot (Lot D), it was noted that Robert Bristow's widow, Jane, had assigned the Pott parcel to Edward Prince, a gentleman (Patent

Book 4:101-102; Nugent 1969-1979:I:340). In February 1645 Prince served as a burgess for Charles City County, where in December 1639 he had patented 500 acres of land abutting the Appomattox River. He also owned a watermill and some houses at the head of Lawnes Creek, in Isle of Wight County, where his April 15, 1646, will was presented for probate. Price came into possession of a 27 acre parcel on the mainland, near the Governor's Land, sometime prior to 1648 (Patent Book 2:150; Nugent 1969-1979:I:117, 127, 177; Stanard 1965:64; McGhan 1993:208).

William Prior

In 1646 William Prior made a bequest to Elizabeth Kemp, the wife of Richard Kemp (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B), and to Richard Bennett (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A Bay 2). Prior left his land to his daughters Mary and Margaret and noted that his brother-in-law was mariner Thomas Harrison of the *Honor* (SR 3995).

John Pritchard

John Pritchard, a carpenter for the Company of Shipwrights, came to Virginia in 1622. On May 18, 1622, Virginia Company officials told his supervisor, master boatbuilder Thomas Nunn, that he was to have 5 acres of land when his term of indenture expired (Ferrar MS 378). Pritchard, like Nunn and the others who came to the colony under the sponsorship of the Company of Shipwrights, arrived in the wake of the 1622 Indian uprising and built homes on Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1924:45-46, 48).

Proctor Family

Stephen Proctor

On October 28, 1673, London merchant Stephen Proctor made a claim against Jonathan Newell's estate (Study Unit 1 Tract D). As Stephen died before the debt was satisfied, his widow and executrix, Winifred, pursued the claim in 1680 and appears to have recovered the funds that were owed (McIlwaine 1924:357; Ambler MS 30).

Winifrid (Winnifred) Proctor (Mrs. Stephen)

In August 1680 Winifred Proctor of London made a claim against Jonathan Newell's estate (Study Unit 1 Tract D) on behalf of her late husband, London merchant Stephen Proctor. On February 6, 1682, she gave a quitclaim to William Sherwood, who had purchased Tract D, Newell's property in urban Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:357; Ambler MS 30).

Jacob Prophett

Jacob Prophett died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Hugh Pryse

In 1609-1610, Jamestown settler Hugh Pryse, who reportedly was starving, committed blasphemy. Later, he was killed by the Indians (Tyler 1922:269).

Q

Richard Quaile (Quayle)

Richard Quaile (Quayle), who in 1622 paid for Roger Monroe's transportation to Virginia aboard the *James*, was master of the *Ann*. In February 1623 the Virginia Company authorized him to take passengers to Virginia and then go on a fishing voyage. In March 1624, while Sir Francis Wyatt was governor, Quaile was found guilty of making slanderous speeches against high ranking officials. He was sentenced to be pilloried and lose his ears. He also was demoted to the status of a carpenter. Quaile promptly asked the governor for a pardon, for he said that he was sick, poor, deeply in debt, and that both his wife and servant were dead (Ferrar MS 400; Kingsbury 19061-1935:II:262; IV:468; McIlwaine 1924:12). The outcome of his plea is uncertain.

Ann Quaile

Ann Quaile died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192). She may have been the wife of Richard Quaile.

John Quigley

On June 29, 1680, Mr. John Quigley submitted a petition to the House of Burgesses in which he asked for "80 foot of the countreys houses," Bays 3 and 4 of Structure 115, on Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D. The burgesses agreed to award him a 50 year lease "upon condition that he beginnes to repair the same within one year and finish the same in two years and pay 1 ear of Indian corn annually for an acknowledgement and constantly keep the same in goode repaire" (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:127, 136). Meanwhile, the Governor and Council received petitions from George Lee and Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, who were interested in leasing the same property. Lee and Bacon seem to have been given preferential treatment and sometime prior to July 6, 1689, John Quigley withdrew his request (McIlwaine 1918:10).

Very little is known about John Quigley except that a June 8, 1680, he was asked to provide medical supplies to the surgeon of the Rappahannock garrison, a group of armed men stationed on the Rappahannock River frontier to protect settlers (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:150). Quigley later requested payment for powder and shot he had provided to Stafford County and items he had furnished to Westmoreland County. In the latter two instances, his charges were deemed excessive (McIlwaine 1918:8, 10).

Thomas Quigley

On January 21, 1624, Thomas Quigley alleged that Sir Samuel Argoll, while deputy governor, forced him to relinquish the compensation to which he was entitled (Ferrar MS 524).

Rabley Family

Thomas Rabley

Thomas Rabley, a Dutchman, immigrated to Virginia sometime prior to 1669. A suit he filed in 1671 against his former guardian, Major Theophilus Hone, reveals that he was a minor when he arrived in the colony, and that Hone had misappropriated some of his funds. Thomas Rabley and William Sherwood, as business partners, invested in a small tract of land at Middle Plantation upon which they built three houses designed for public use. The buildings were used to garrison troops and to store ammunition. The structures were still being used for military purposes in November 1682 (Nugent 1969-1979:II:261; McIlwaine 1924:280, 285, 289; 1905-1915:1660-1693:140, 174).

During the 1670s Mr. Thomas Rabley brought suit against several Surry County residents (including councillor Thomas Swann, the probable owner of Structure 19A/B and Study Unit 4 Tract G) to recover funds or otherwise settle disputes. In 1674 he represented his daughter, Elizabeth, in a suit against Henry Webb, in an attempt to recover part of her deceased mother's land. He also aired a dispute in court that involved a sloop he purchased (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:15, 18, 211, 236, 288, 290, 294, 302-303, 309; McIlwaine 1924:379, 412). It is uncertain whether Rabley's dealings in Surry were attributable business interests, kinship, or both.

On February 7, 1678, Thomas Rabley purchased the late John Barber I's ¾ acre parcel from his son, John Barber II. Included in the transaction was the eastern half of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A (¼ acre) that the late John Barber I had lived upon during the mid-1660s and adjoining Lot B, ½ acre that John Barber I first patented in 1656 (Ambler MS 83). Thomas Rabley was living in Jamestown in December 1679, probably in Structure 125, when he appointed William Edwards II to act as his attorney in the Surry County court (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:243).

Sometime prior to June 30, 1680, Thomas Rabley began hosting official meetings in his house at Jamestown. He and William Sherwood were paid "for the Reparations of their houses besides the allowance for Rent, the houses [in Middle Plantation] being very much impaired." While it is uncertain which group of officials convened in Rabley's house, the concurrent presence of the Governor's Council at Sherwood's raises the possibility that Rabley played host to the assembly (McIlwaine 1918:8; Hening 1809-1823:III:562). A Surry County court document indicates that Robert Penny served as Thomas Rabley's bookkeeper during the early 1680s. In 1682 Rabley was paid for the use of his sloop in transporting prisoners to Jamestown and for taking bedding to the men garrisoned at a fort on the frontier. He was described as an innkeeper in 1682 when he requested compensation for the "Indians accommodations at Rabley's." Thomas Rabley was identified as a resident of Jamestown in 1682 when he appeared as a witness in a case involving Robert Beverley I, and when he joined William Armiger (of Study Unit 4 Tract J) in a suit against George Brent of the Northern Neck (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:174; Hening 1809-1823:III:562; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:309, 395; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 6:353).

On July 10, 1695, when James and Ann Holder Chudley repatented the western portion of Lot A, reference was made to their lot line's nearness to "Rablys brick house." By that time, Thomas Rabley had sold William Sherwood his interest in their jointly-owned acreage at Middle Plan-

tation (Ambler MS 57, 63; Sherwood, November 8, 1698). Thomas's wife, Jane, apparently died during the late 1680s, for son-in-law Joseph Topping and Francis Mason of Surry served as her executors. It was then noted that she had been serving as her late husband's executrix (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:682: York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 9:74). The connection between the Rabley and Mason families raises the possibility that some of the official meetings hosted by Mrs. Ann Mason of Jamestown in ca. 1684 occurred in Thomas Rabley's brick house, probably Structure 125. This is feasible if Mrs. Mason was one of Thomas Rabley's daughters or stepdaughters (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:256-257).

Jane Rabley (Mrs. Thomas)

Jane, Thomas Rabley's wife, died during the late 1680s, for son-in-law Joseph Topping and Francis Mason of Surry served as her executors. It was then noted that Jane had been her late husband's executrix (Ambler MS 57, 63; Sherwood, November 8, 1698; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:682; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 9:74). The connection between the Rabley and Mason families raises the possibility that some of the official meetings hosted by Mrs. Ann Mason of Jamestown in ca. 1684 occurred in Thomas Rabley's brick house, probably Structure 125. This is feasible if Mrs. Mason was one of Thomas Rabley's daughters or stepdaughters (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:256-257).

Elizabeth Rabley (Mrs. Joseph Topping)

When William Briscoe of Jamestown made his will, sometime prior to July 10, 1695, reference was made to the fact that Joseph Topping and his wife, Elizabeth, the late Thomas Rabley's daughter, were then occupying Rabley's brick house on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A and B, probably Structure 125 (Ambler MS 53, 133).

Elizabeth Rabley

On September 24, 1674) the justices of Surry County's monthly court identified Elizabeth Rabley as an orphan and agreed that she was entitled to certain land and should have a patent for it (McIlwaine 1924:379). She may have been Thomas Rabley's sister, for Thomas was still alive.

William Rabnett (Ravenett)

Thomas Rabnett (Ravenett), who on February 16, 1624, was living in Captain William Peirce's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B), was identified in March 1626 as one of the late John Rolfe's servants (Hotten 1980:174; McIlwaine 1924:98). Rabnett (Ravenett) appears to have been omitted from the 1625 muster, or else he was temporarily out of Virginia.

John Radish (Reddish)

John Radish, a feather-maker from Northamptonshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 on the *Bona Nova*. Virginia Company records dating to April 7, 1623, indicate that Radish, who was an indentured servant, became ill after the March 1622 Indian uprising, and that the man who had hired him was obliged to provide him with food and clothing. In February 1624 he was residing in rural Jamestown Island in the home of Robert Fitts. On November 1, 1624, Radish testified about the late John Phillimore's bequests and on January 3, 1625, he presented Peter Martin's will in court. Both of the decedents were associated with Jamestown Island (Ferrar MS 295; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:104; Hotten 1980:178; McIlwaine 1924:27, 38-39).

On January 24, 1625, John Radish conveyed some acreage he had purchased from David Ellis (Lt. Batters' land at Black Point, Study Unit 2 Tract N) to Sir George Yeardley (McIlwaine 1924:44). At the time the transaction occurred, Radish was living in the Neck O'Land in his own house (Hotten 1980:230). John Radish got into trouble with the authorities in May 1625, for he allowed Robert

Fitts and some of Sir George Yeardley's servants to get drunk at his house. For his role in this infraction of church law, Radish had the choice of paying a fine or making a good pair of stocks (McIlwaine 1924:58). In May 1637 Radish purchased Study Unit 2 Tract P, 16 acres located to the north of Goose Hill Marsh and to the southwest of Tract N (Patent Book 1:423).

Robert Raffe

Robert Raffe died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Andrew Railey (Ralye, Rawleigh)

Relatively little is known about Andrew Railey (Ralye, Rawleigh) other than the fact that on February 16, 1624, he and Thomas Passmore (the owner of Study Unit 2 Tract D) were living in urban Jamestown. They were in the household of John Southern, the experienced artisan the Society of Southampton Hundred sent to Virginia in 1620 to establish an ironworks and take charge of the plantation the Society's investors intended to establish (Hotten 1980:175; Ferrar MS 449; McIlwaine 1924:73). On January 24, 1625, Andrew Railey was listed as a resident of rural Jamestown Island (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Andrew Rawleigh and Robert Wright inherited a leasehold from Thomas Grubb in 1627 (Study Unit 2 Tract T), to which they secured a 10 year lease in October 1628. It appears to have been the only land in which Rawleigh had a legal interest. The two men's lease for Tract T would have expired in October 1638 (McIlwaine 1924:148, 154).

John Railey

John Railey immigrated to Virginia with Richard English aboard the *James*, departing from England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Edward Raleigh (Rawleigh)

On May 15, 1684, Edward Raleigh (Rawleigh) was appointed the ferrykeeper at Jamestown (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:499).

Jonas Raleley (Rylei, Rayley, Ryaly)

On February 16, 1624, Jonas Rayley was living at West and Shirley Hundred, where he was an indentured servant. However, on January 3, 1625, Abraham Peirsey purchased Jonas's contract from Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) and John Pountis. Jonas, in turn, agreed to repay Peirsey outright or with work as a sawyer. By March 12, 1627 Jonas Raleley was living on Jamestown Island, where he was a planter. It was then that he was fined for failing to perform sentry duty (Hotten 1980:170; McIlwaine 1924:38-39, 143). Jonas Raleley's name was omitted from the 1625 muster.

Captain Edward Ramsey

On September 29, 1660, when Governor William Berkeley announced that King Charles II had been restored to the throne, Captain Edward Ramsey was sent to Pamunkey Neck to bring Colonel William Claiborne to Jamestown for a gala celebration. Ramsey served as a burgess for James City in 1663 and 1666 and in 1664 he was a James City County justice of the peace. In May 1671 he served as the executor of Captain John Grove and in 1672 he and Colonel Thomas Swann (probably of Study Unit 4 Tract G) appeared before the General Court about a claim against Grove's estate (Hening 1809-1823:II:196-197, 249-250; Stanard 1965:77-78; McIlwaine 1924:259, 306; Charles City County Order Book:103; Tyler 1892-1893:196).

Anthony Randall

On November 19, 1623, Anthony Randall was mentioned in connection with a court case that involved Dr. John Pott and his wife, Elizabeth (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D). Sybil Royall, who testified

about some items stored in a trunk in the Potts' house, lived in Captain Ralph Hamor's household (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) (McIlwaine 1924:7).

Mary Swann Randall (Mrs. Robert)

After the death of Colonel Thomas Swann of Surry County, his widow, Madam Mary Swann, married Robert Randall and moved to England. On July 7, 1685, she sold her dower interest in her late husband's Jamestown house and land (probably Study Unit 4 Tract G and Structure 19A/B, then occupied by Samuel Firth, a merchant) to her stepson, Samuel Swann (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1687-1694:28; Withington 1980:507).

Randolph Family

Henry Randolph

In 1662, when Mrs. Sarah Drummond patented Study Unit 4 Tract N (a ½ acre lot abutting east upon the church yard), a Mr. Randolph was said to own the acreage at her northwest corner, a description that places him within the boundaries of Study Unit 4 Tract S (Patent Book 5:634; Nugent 1969-1979:I:560). Although Randolph's identity is open to conjecture, he probably was Henrico County merchant Henry Randolph, who from 1656 to 1673 served as clerk of the House of Burgesses and in 1661 became deputy escheator general (Leonard 1976:34-37; Hening 1809-1823:I:424; II:456; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:35,98; McIlwaine 1924:507).

By 1670 Henry Randolph had purchased the three central units of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Bays 2, 3, and 4, located upon Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A), which he disposed of within a year (McIlwaine 1924:514). The unit he sold to Thomas Ludwell and Thomas Stegg II (Bay 2) was fully furnished (McIlwaine 1924:514-515; Withington 1980:107; P.P.R. Will Register Book 69 Duke).

Members of Henrico's Randolph family were wealthy merchants and planters who took an active role in public life. During the 1650s, 60s and 70s Henry Randolph patented substantial quantities of land on the Appomattox River and in the Northern Neck, on both the Potomac and Rappahannock Rivers. He was closely associated with merchant Thomas Stegg I of Henrico (formerly of Jamestown) and in 1668 witnessed his will. Henry Randolph died in 1673 while still clerk of the assembly and his widow was appointed his administratrix. Randolph, at the time of his death, was indebted to William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A and Tract N) and Colonel Thomas Swann (Study Unit 4 Tract G and Structure 19A/B) (Stegg 1668; Nugent 1969-1979:I:347, 376, 499; II:57, 84, 100, 102; McIlwaine 1924:225, 264, 360, 372; Hening 1809-1823:II:456).

Richard Randolph

In 1837 Richard Randolph wrote a descriptive account of Jamestown's appearance and noted that much development had occurred during the 1660s. He said that according to extant deeds, much of the town's land lay submerged beneath the waters of the James. In October 1856 Richard Randolph paid a second visit to Jamestown. This time, he was accompanied by Bishop William Meade (Meade 1966:I:110; Maxwell 1849:II:138-139).

Elkinton Ratclife

On February 16, 1624, Elkinton Ratclife was living in Captain Ralph Hamor's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G). By January 1625 he was living on Hamor's property at Hog Island. He was then identified as an indentured servant who had come to the colony in the *Seaflower* (Hotten 1980:174, 236).

John Ratcliffe (Alias Sicklemore)

John Ratcliffe alias Sicklemore set sail for Virginia in December 1606 as captain of the *Discovery*, which brought some of the first colonists to Virginia. He was named to the Council and in Sep-

tember 1607 was elected president after Edward Maria Wingfield was deposed. Within a few months he managed to alienate other members of the Council by his arbitrary rule and liberal use of the colony's provisions. Finally, in July 1608 Ratcliffe was deposed and arrested for mutiny. Later, he was released and returned to his Council seat. He left Virginia in December 1608 with Captain Christopher Newport. He returned in the summer of 1609 and campaigned to have President John Smith ousted from office (Raimo 1980:457).

On June 1, 1609, "Captain John Sicklemore alias Ratcliffe" of the *Diamond* made his will, leaving his entire estate to his widow, Dorothy. He was a Virginia Company member. On October 4, 1609, he sent a letter to the Earl of Salisbury about conditions in Virginia. Sicklemore was killed by Powhatan during 1609-1610. His will was presented for probate in England on April 25, 1611 (Withington 1980:485; Coldham 1980:52; C.O. 1/1 ff 66-67).

Roger Rawling

On September 4, 1677, Roger Rawling was serving as the attorney of Samuel Firth, a merchant who in July 1685 was renting the late Colonel Thomas Swann's property in urban Jamestown (Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G) (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:159; Deeds, Wills &c. 1687-1694:28).

Edward Rawlins

Edward Rawlins, who had become an indentured servant with the understanding that he'd be an apprentice to a ships carpenter, was assigned to innkeeper Richard Lawrence of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract S). By March 6, 1675, Lawrence had turned Rawlins over to Arnold Cassinett (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lot D and Bay 4 of Structure 115), who commenced using him as a common servant. Therefore, Edward Rawlins went to court to protest what he considered a violation of his contract. The General Court's justices agreed and ordered Arnold Cassinett to free Rawlins immediately and give him his freedom dues. During the late 1680s and early 1690s Edward Rawlins was gunner of the fort at Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:407; 1925-1945:I:187, 255).

Rayner Family

Wassill (Wassell) Rayner

Wassill Rayner, a distiller, set sail for Virginia on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 109). On February 16, 1624, he and his wife were living in the Jamestown household of Richard Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G), where they were indentured servants. Wassill and his wife, Joan, were still living with Stephens in urban Jamestown on January 24, 1625. It was then that Wassill and Joan Raynor testified in court that John Bath (a gentleman and leatherfellow), who became ill while living in the Stephens home, had asked Richard Stephens to serve as his administrator (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:45; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

Joan (Joane) Rayner (Mrs. Wassill, Wassell)

Joan, the wife of Wassill Rayner, a distiller, on February 16, 1624, was living in the Jamestown household of Richard Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G), where she and her husband were indentured servants. The Rayners were still residing with Stephens in urban Jamestown on January 24, 1625. It was then that they testified in court that John Bath (a gentleman and leatherfellow), who became ill while living in the Stephens home, had asked Richard Stephens to serve as his administrator (Ferrar MS 109; Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:45; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

George Reade (Read)

George Reade (Read), who was born on October 25, 1608, was the son of Robert and Mildred Windebank Reade of England. He came to Virginia with the reinstated Governor John Harvey in 1637 and resided in Harvey's dwelling at

Jamestown (Structure 112 on Study Unit 1 Tract H). George greatly appreciated the assistance he obtained from Governor Harvey and Secretary Richard Kemp (Structure 44 on Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B) and in February 1638 informed his brother, Robert Reade, that he wouldn't have survived without their numerous favors. George asked his brother to send him money and servants. He added that Jerome Hawley had promised to send him some servants, but hadn't. In April 1640 George asked brother Robert to send him two men who were completely outfitted for life in the colony. After Sir John Harvey was removed from office, George Reade told his brother that he would have no friends after Richard Kemp's departure. He asked Robert to do what he could to see that he (George) was made Secretary, in the event that Kemp left. Robert Reade apparently followed through, for on August 27, 1640, George was appointed Secretary of the Colony. Shortly thereafter, he married Elizabeth, Nicholas Martiau's daughter and eventual heir. When Richard Kemp made his will in 1649, he asked his executors to grant George Reade 50 acres in the Barren Neck where he then lived. In 1648 George Reade became clerk of the council and in 1658 he was made a councillor. He was a burgess for James City in 1649 and for York in 1656. When George Read made his will in September 1670, a document that was presented for probate in November 1671, he left his home tract in York County (part of which became Yorktown) to his eldest sons George II and Robert, with reversionary rights to sons Francis and Benjamin. However, the late George Reade's wife, Elizabeth, had life-rights in the property (C.O. 1/9 ff 188ro, 209ro-210vo; 1/10 f 176; Sainsbury 1964:1:264, 309, 311, 314; Meyer et al. 1987:419-421; McIlwaine 1924:473; Hening 1809-1823:I:358-359; Withington 1980:323; McGhan 1993:775; Coldham 1980:34).

John Reding

John Reding died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Stephen Reeks

Stephen Reeks ran afoul of the law in 1640 by insulting the king's religion (Hening 1809-1823:I:552).

Nathaniel Reignolds (Reighnolds, Reynolds)

On February 16, 1624, Mr. Reignolds, a gentleman, was living in Jamestown in the home of John Pountis. He probably was Nathaniel Reignolds, who during the previous year had served on a jury and as a James City Parish churchwarden, indications that he was a respected member of the community. On April 3, 1626, it was reported that Nathaniel Reignolds had appraised the estate of the Rev. Richard Buck (Study Unit 2 Tract F), who died in late 1623 or early 1624. Someone named "Reynold's" was listed among those who died at Jamestown between April 1623 and February 16, 1624 (McIlwaine 1924:4-5, 8, 100; Hotten 1980:174, 192).

Lucy Remnant

Lucy Remnant, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

John Rennolds

In 1619 John Rennolds, a husbandman from Hartfordshire, England, came to Virginia aboard the *Bona Nova*. He was then age 20. Someone named "Reynold's" was listed among those who died at Jamestown between April 1623 and February 16, 1624. He may have been John Rennolds (Ferrar MS 295; Hotten 1980:192).

Nicholas Reynolds

On April 24, 1623, Nicholas Reynolds, who had come to Virginia in the *Margaret and John*, sent a petition to the governor (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:127). Someone named "Reynold's" was listed among those who died at Jamestown between April 1623 and February 16, 1624. The

possibility exists that he was Nicholas Reynolds (Hotten 1980:192).

Ann Richards

Ann Richards, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Richard Richards

Richard Richards came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *London Merchant*. On June 24, 1624, he testified that he didn't intend to marry Mara Buck, the young daughter of the late Rev. Richard Buck. On January 24, 1625, Richard Richards was living on the lower side of the James River, at Burrows Hill, where he was a servant. By 1632 he was a free man and burgess for the area from Captain Perry's plantation to Hog Island. In 1641 he represented James City (Hotten 1980:231; McIlwaine 1924:15; Stanard 1965:56-57, 61).

James Richardson

James Richardson, a 28-year-old clothworker from Yorkshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Richardson Family

William Richardson

Sometime prior to May 26, 1671, Sarah, the widow of William Edwards I and William Richardson, married Major Theophilus Hone (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lots A, B, C, D and Tract F Lots A and B; Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D and Bays C and D) (McIlwaine 1924:262).

Mrs. Sarah Edwards Richardson (Mrs. William)

On June 22, 1670, Mrs. Sarah Richardson, the widow of William Edwards I of Surry County, was described as the wife of William Richardson. Sometime prior to May 26, 1671, Richardson died and Sarah married Major Theophilus Hone (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lots A, B, C, D and Tract F Lots A and B; Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D and Bays C and D) (McIlwaine 1924:223, 262).

Ricks Family

Richard Ricks (Rix, Reeks, Reekes)

Sometime prior to August 5, 1658, Richard Rix (Reeks, Reekes, Ricks) purchased from Major Richard Webster the "country house" (Structure 38) and the lot upon which it stood (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A). Rix died and the house and lot descended to his son, John. As John Rix was a minor, his property was entrusted to the care of his late father's widow, Elizabeth, who served as his legal guardian. On August 5, 1658, when Edward Hill and his wife disposed of their interest in Richard Kemp's brick house (on Study Unit 1 Tract F), reference was made to the Kemp structure's being "ye next house on ye Westward end of Mrs. Rix her house" (Ambler MS 6, 10). The plats made by John Underhill in 1664 and John Soane in 1681 suggest strongly that the "country house" and the brick house William Sherwood built upon its ruins were in the immediate vicinity of Structures 38/31 (Ambler MS 6, 10, 134, 135-136). Sometime prior to October 17, 1660, Richard Rix's widow, Elizabeth, who had married Edmond Shipdam, got permission to sell her late husband's property, which she held in trust for his orphan, John Rix. The court justices agreed that it was appropriate to sell the property "to the best benefitt and advantage of the sd orphant" (Ambler MS 7). Shortly thereafter, the Rix house and lot (Structure 38 and Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A) were purchased by John Phipps, who already owned Lot D and 108 contiguous acres (Ambler MS 7, 10).

Elizabeth Rix (Ricks, Reeks, Reekes) (Mrs. Richard)

Mrs. Elizabeth Rix, Richard Rix's widow, married Edmond Shipdam sometime after August 5, 1658, but before October 17, 1660. It was on the latter date that she and husband Edmond sought the

General Court's permission to sell "a Brick house att James City" that belonged to John Rix as his father's heir. The Shipdam couple indicated that the house (Structure 38) was "ready to fall for want of repairing" and that the estate her late husband's son, John Rix, stood to inherit would be devalued by retaining it. The court justices agreed that it was appropriate to sell the property "to the best benefitt and advantage of the sd orphant" (Ambler MS 7). Shortly thereafter, Elizabeth and Edmond Shipdam sold the "country house" and lot (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A) to John Phipps, who already owned Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D and 108 contiguous acres (Ambler MS 7, 10).

John Reeks (Rix, Reekes)

John Rix, the son of the late Richard Rix, stood to inherit a brick dwelling known as the "country house" and its lot in Jamestown, Structure 38 and Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A. As John was a minor, oversight of the property was entrusted to Elizabeth Rix, John's father's widow. Sometime after August 1658 but before October 1660, Elizabeth and her new husband, Edmond Shipdam, sold the Rix property to John Phipps (Ambler MS 7, 10).

William Ricks

On September 20, 1686, William Ricks witnessed a legal document for William Sherwood (Ambler MS 37).

Sara Riddall

On February 16, 1624, Sara Riddall was a servant in the household of John Pountis in urban Jamestown (Hotten 1980:174).

Peter Ridely (Ridely)

Peter Ridley was a burgess for James City in 1645 and 1647 (Stanard 1965:64; Hening 1809-1823:I:289). It is unclear whether he represented James City County or Jamestown.

Jennet Rimmer

Jennet Rimmer, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

William Riscom

In July 1707 William Riscom was occupying a 75 acre leasehold on the Governor's Land, near Powhatan Mill (Ambler MS 77).

Alfred L. Rives

Alfred L. Rives, a Confederate military officer, reported on the guns situated on Jamestown Island. On December 31, 1868, when William Allen sold Jamestown Island, his deed made reference to a plat made by Alfred L. Rives of Richmond (Rawson et al. 1898:1:7:742; James City County Deed Book 2:204). Attempts to locate Rives' plat have been unsuccessful.

James Roberts

James Roberts, a servant, was living in Ensign William Spence's household on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract F) on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:178).

Kendrick Roberts

Kendrick Roberts, a 22-year-old servant from Denbighshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295). He may have been the Virginia Company servant named Roberts that Governor Francis Wyatt in April 1623 said was in the possession of a planter named Gates (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:104).

William Roberts

On March 14, 1672, William Roberts acknowledged a debt to the estate of Jonathan Newell (Study Unit 1 Tract D), doing so in the presence of Elizabeth Newell, the decedent's administrator (McIlwaine 1924:328).

Christopher Robinson

Christopher Robinson, who was Secretary of the Colony in 1692 and 1693, in September 1692 was involved in redesigning the Secretary's office in the statehouse (Structure 112). As a councillor, he was supposed to build a house in Jamestown (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:251; Stanard 1965:21). He owned part of the land then associated with Powhatan plantation.

Thomas Robinson

Thomas Robinson, an apprentice and mason from Waser, came to Virginia in 1622 at the age of 29 (Ferrar MS 380).

William Robinson

William Robinson, who was sent to Virginia by Edward Bennett, left England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James* (Ferrar MS 400).

Roger Rodes (Redes, Roeds)

Roger Rodes, Mr. Fitzjeffrey's servant, arrived in Jamestown aboard the *Bonny Bess* on September 12, 1623. On February 24, 1624, he was living in the household of Thomas Alnutt in the Neck O'Land behind Jamestown Island. By January 24, 1625, however, he had moved to urban Jamestown, where he was a servant in the Alnutt home (Study Unit 2 Tract I). He reportedly was 20-years-old. On March 7, 1626, the General Court decided to add an additional year of service to Roger Rodes' contract with Thomas Alnutt because the two men had wagered a year of Rodes' time and he had lost (Hotten 1980:179; Meyer et al. 1987:32; McIlwaine 1924:6, 96-97).

Edward Rogeres

Edward Rogeres, a carpenter, arrived at Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Willmot Rogerman

On October 25, 1670, the General Court was informed that Willimot Rogerman, one of Thomas Ludwell's indentured servants (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot B), was pregnant (McIlwaine 1924:238).

John Rogers

John Rogers was a James City burgess in February 1645 (Stanard 1965:64; Hening 1809-1823:I:289). It is unclear whether he represented James City County or Jamestown.

Rolfe Family

John Rolfe

John Rolfe and his wife (whose identity is uncertain) left England in June 1609 with Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers, aboard the *Seaventure*. While the Rolfes were stranded in Bermuda, their daughter was born and then died. A month after John Rolfe arrived in Virginia in May 1610, Lord Delaware's fleet came in and a military form of government was instituted. During those years (1610-1616) John conducted tobacco experiments which led to the development of a palatable and marketable strain that became the colonists' money crop. On April 1, 1614, John Rolfe, who was a widower, married Pocahontas. He wrote a descriptive account of life in the colony in 1616 (Lefroy 1981:I:47; Hart 1939:216-218; Tyler 1907:239; Meyer et al. 1987:507; P.R.O. 30/15/2 ff 208, 290).

John Rolfe served as the Virginia colony's Secretary from 1614 to 1619 and he was a council member. In May 1616 he, Pocahontas, and their infant son set sail for England with Sir Thomas Dale, but intended to return to the colony. Pocahontas became ill and died of consumption (tuberculosis) in March 1617. John Rolfe left his infant son, Thomas, in the care of his brother and returned to Virginia on May 15, 1617. On June 8, 1617, when he dispatched a letter to officials in England, he said that the colony was at peace with the Indians and

that food was in good supply. He indicated that the settlers were in great need of clothing and boats, and that Deputy Governor Samuel Argoll was then making repairs at Jamestown. He added that the colony lacked fortifications. Rolfe, in the official communique, asked for land and a place of command, which he said would provide an inheritance for his son. It was in 1618 or 1619 that John Rolfe married Joane Peirce, Captain William Peirce's daughter. The couple resided on Jamestown Island, probably on the Peirce property (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B), as John seemingly had no acreage of his own in that vicinity (Stanard 1965:21, 28; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:70; Meyer et al. 1987:508).

In July 1619, after Sir George Yeardley had become governor, John Rolfe claimed that Captain John Martin had criticized the government and had made false allegations against him. Later, he testified that he had witnessed a treaty Yeardley had made with the Chickahominy Indians. In January 1620 John Rolfe informed Virginia Company Treasurer Edwin Sandys that in late August a Dutch man-of-war had arrived at Old Point Comfort and traded "20 and odd negroes" for much needed provisions. Three or four days later, a ship called the *Treasurer* came in and Governor Yeardley sent Rolfe, William Peirce and William Ewins to meet it. The vessel carried some Africans, one of whom (a woman named Angelo) was living in the Peirce home in urban Jamestown in 1624 and 1625. In January 1620 John Rolfe said that some ships had been sent to Newfoundland to procure fish. Virginia Company records indicate that John Rolfe and William Peirce sometimes collaborated in business dealings and that Rolfe had some involvement in the late Lord Delaware's financial affairs (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:399, 477, 625; III:153, 241, 482; Ferrar MS 113).

On March 10, 1622, John Rolfe of Jamestown made his will, describing himself as sick and weak. He left his land on the lower side of the James River (what became known as Surry County's Rolfe-Warren Plantation) to son Thomas and his heirs, or if Thomas died without heirs, to daughter Elizabeth. He bequeathed to wife Joan Peirce Rolfe liferights in his property on Mulberry Island, naming daughter Elizabeth as reversionary heir. John Rolfe's personal property was to be divided into thirds and distributed among his wife and children. John's father-in-law, William Peirce, who was to serve as administrator, was to inherit three oxen and the testator's sword, armor and girdle. Peirce also was to manage the children's inheritance. John Rolfe left his wife, Joan, the time remaining on their three servants' contracts and he bequeathed a sum of money to servant Robert Davys. John died prior to October 1622, at which time his brother, Henry Rolfe, asked that an inventory be made of his Virginia estate. However, the decedent's will was not presented for probate in England until May 21, 1630 (McGhan 1993 :861; Coldham 1980:49; SR 3960; Meyer et al. 1987:508-509; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:625; II:103).

Land records postdating John Rolfe's death reveal that he had owned 400 acres on the lower side of the James River, plus a half interest in the 1,700 acres at Mulberry Island that he shared with father-in-law William Peirce. Both tracts were planted (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:551, 555-556). There is no evidence that John Rolfe owned acreage in Jamestown, where he is known to have resided.

Rebecca (Pocahontas) Rolfe (Mrs. John Rolfe)

Pocahontas, the favorite daughter of Powhatan, was converted to Christianity and adopted the name English name, Rebecca. On April 1, 1614, she married colonist John Rolfe in the church at Jamestown. In 1616 Pocahontas, her husband, and infant son accompanied Sir Thomas Dale when he returned to England. She was introduced at court and treated as a Native princess. In March 1617, when the Rolfes and their infant son were in Gravesend awaiting the ship that would take them back to Virginia, Pocahontas contracted consumption (tuberculosis) and died. She was buried in the yard of St. Mary le Bow (St. George's) Church, in

Gravesend. John Rolfe returned to Virginia as planned, leaving his son in the care of his brother. After John's return to Virginia, he married Joan, the daughter of Captain William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B) (Hart 1939:216-218; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:70; P.R.O S.P 14/87 ff 67, 146; Meyer et al. 1987:508).

In 1907 a postage stamp bearing Pocahontas's picture was put into circulation by the United States Post Office Department. Sculptor William Ordway Partridge did two statues of Pocahontas. One was put on display at Jamestown and the other in England (*Virginia Gazette*, September 16, 1960; Stanard 1929:515; 1935:437).

Joane (Jone, Joan) Peirce Rolfe (Mrs. John Rolfe)

Joane Peirce, who came to Virginia in the *Blessinge*, married John Rolfe after the death of Pocahontas and Rolfe's May 1617 return to Virginia. John and Joane Peirce Rolfe probably lived on the land of her parents, William and Joane Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B), perhaps in their home. The Rolfes produced a daughter, Elizabeth, in ca. 1621. When John Rolfe died, he left Joane an interest in his land at Mulberry Island. Sometime prior to 1623, Joane married Captain Roger Smith of Study Unit 1 Tract G and moved into his home. She was living there with daughter Elizabeth Rolfe (age 3) on February 16, 1624, when a census was taken, and on January 24, 1625, when the population was tabulated again. In the Smith household in 1625 were two other children: the orphaned Sara Macock (age 2) and Elizabeth Salter (age 7) (Meyer et al. 1987:30, 416, 478; McGhan 1993:861; Hotten 1980:174).

Thomas Rolfe

Thomas Rolfe was the son of John Rolfe and his wife, Pocahontas. After Pocahontas' death, John decided to leave son Thomas in England temporarily and entrusted him to the care of his brother. When John returned to Virginia, he married Joane, the daughter of Captain William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B). John became ill and on March 10, 1622, when he prepared his will, left Thomas a substantial tract of land on the lower side of the James River, on Grays Creek. In 1635 Thomas Rolfe was listed among the headrights of Captain William Peirce. Sometime prior to March 1640 he took possession of his father's land in Surry. On October 6, 1646, Thomas Rolfe agreed to build a fort on the upper side of Diascund Creek, in what is now New Kent County. He also promised to see that it was manned and maintained for three years. In exchange for doing so, he received 525 acres. A blockhouse or fortified stronghold, Fort James, was built at the site to maintain surveillance over the Indians (Meyer et al. 1987:508-509; McGhan 1993:861; Nugent 1969-1979:I:234).

Elizabeth Rolfe

Elizabeth Rolfe, the daughter of John and Joane Peirce Rolfe, inherited land at Mulberry Island from her father under the terms of his March 10, 1622, will. Joane Peirce Rolfe, upon being widowed, married Captain Roger Smith (Study Unit 1 Tract G), whose land was next door to her parents, the Peirces (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B). Therefore, on February 16, 1624, Elizabeth Rolfe was living with her mother and step-father in his house in Jamestown. On January 24, 1625, Elizabeth, who was still in the Smith household, was described as age 4 and Virginia-born. Two other children were in the Smith household: the orphaned Sara Macock (age 2) and Elizabeth Salter (age 7) (McGhan 1993:861; Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30, 508).

Rollin Family

Frederick (Franklin) Rollin

On September 19, 1874, Frederick Rollin of Brooklyn bought Jamestown Island from George B. Field of New York. Rollin also purchased all of the buildings, livestock and farming equipment on the property. Field and Rollin acknowledged that

Rollin, through his purchase, was assuming the mortgage that was on the property (James City County Deed Book 3:48-51). Rollin borrowed his purchase money and like Field, used his Jamestown Island property as collateral (James City County Deed Book 3:51).

Mamie Bishop Rollin (Mrs. Frederick)

Mamie Bishop Rollin, Frederick Rollin's wife, moved to Jamestown Island shortly after her husband purchased it in 1874. On May 15, 1877, she wrote a friend about the abundance of fruit and vegetables there and told her that there had been a celebration on the island the previous day (Rollin, May 15, 1877). The couple probably was residing in the Ambler House (Structure 101).

William Rookings

William Rookings, a 21-year-old cook from Essex, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

William Rookings

On October 18, 1670, William Rookings made a claim against John Newell's estate (Study Unit 1 Tract D) for his funeral charges (McIlwaine 1924:235). Rookings may have been the man who in early 1677 was executed for his role in Bacon's Rebellion. Afterward, William Wyatt asked the king's commissioners to see that Rookings' estate was returned, for he had left two orphaned children, William and Elizabeth (Neville 1976:70). On September 2, 1679, Captain Nicholas Wyatt, the late William Rookings's executor, was sued by Benjamin Harrison, one of George Marable I's (Bay 2 of Structure 17 on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) assignees (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:262).

Thomas Roper

Thomas Roper, a gentleman, arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess*. He apparently became ill shortly after his arrival, for he died before February 16, 1624. When Thomas prepared his will (which was undated), he bequeathed two of his servants (Alexander Gill and John West) their freedom, noting that Gill was then in the employment of William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B). If Peirce declined to free Alexander, he was supposed to compensate him for his work. Thomas Roper bequeathed a pair of linen breeches to William Smith of Jamestown and some money to the Rev. Haute Wyatt, whom he identified as the minister at Jamestown. He left his tobacco crop to his brother, John Roper, and asked George Fitzjeffreys to see that he received it. Thomas Roper's will was presented for probate in England on February 5, 1627 (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:191; Withington 1980:487-488).

Ross Family

Edward Ross

On October 29, 1696, Lieutenant Edward Ross patented a 1.29 acre lot in the western end of Jamestown Island, Study Unit 4 Tract R. His patent enveloped a ½ acre lot John Phipps patented on May 4, 1661, and deserted. Edward Ross reportedly was living upon Tract R at the time he received his patent and sometime prior to 1702 he began operating a ferry from Jamestown to Swann's Point (Nugent 1969-1979:III:8-9; Patent Book 9:49; Ambler MS 61; Sainsbury 1964:21:310; Hening 1809-1823:III:319).

During the early-to-mid 1680s Edward Ross summoned the burgesses to assembly meetings and the justices to the General Court by beating a drum at the appointed hour. He was still official drummer in 1693. Ross occasionally served as a messenger for the government and in 1696 carried some of the king's letters from Virginia to Maryland, Pennsylvania, New York, and Jersey. In 1696 he was asked to be the General Court's sergeant-at-arms during a period when the James City County sheriff was engaged in a pay dispute (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:191;

1918:143; 1925-1945:I:345, 356; Stanard 1903:236; 1916:401).

By June 1695 Edward Ross had been designated gunner of Jamestown's fortifications (which by that date consisted of a platform with "great guns") and he was responsible for the colony's supply of ammunition. The fort was located in a swale to the south of Edward Ross's home lot, near the southwest corner of Edward Chilton's patent (Study Unit 4 Tract P). The military stores for which Edward Ross was responsible were kept in a magazine or powder house, which according to the Rev. James Blair, "stands all alone without any Garrison to defend it, and is a ready prey for any foreign or domestic enemy." Mid-nineteenth century paintings by Robert Sully (1854) and his descriptive notes suggest that it stood upon a bluff overlooking the river, about 120 feet above the fort, whereas an early twentieth century plat of the A.P.V.A property indicates that it was near the southwest corner of the Ludwell Statehouse Group on Lot B of Study Unit 4 Tract U (James City County Plat Book 2:6). Edward Ross served as the Jamestown fort's gunner until ca. 1708 and he performed related duties, such as having powder barrels re-hooped and accounting for the military stores on hand at Jamestown. Around 1708, when the French posed a threat to the colony, the military stores at Jamestown were moved to Williamsburg, then considered a safer location (C. O. 5/1308:150; 5/1309 ff 223-224; Sainsbury 1964:14:132; 15:454; 17:51; 18:263; Perry 1969:I:14; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:331, 344, 349, 410, 423; II:208, 276; III:13-14, 102, 202; Stanard 1916:401).

Throughout the years Edward Ross was gunner of the Jamestown fort, he was proprietor of the ferry to Swann's Point. In 1703 he requested an increase in the fare he was allowed to charge (Surry County Order Book 1691-1713:232). On May 24, 1726, Edward Ross's widow, Sarah, who apparently had life-rights in her late husband's property and ferrying concession, requested a rate increase for ferrying man and beast across the James (Sainsbury 1964:21:310; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1712-1726:411). At Sarah Ross's decease, her late husband's "lots or parcels . . . where the Ferry is now kept" descended to his reversionary heir, William Broadnax II (Ambler MS 53, 97-98, 106-107).

Sarah Ross (Mrs. Edward)

On May 24, 1726, Sarah, Edward Ross's widow, who apparently had life-rights in her late husband's 1.29 acre lot and ferrying concession on Study Unit 4 Tract R, requested a rate increase for ferrying man and beast across the James (Sainsbury 1964:21:310; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1712-1726:411). At Sarah Ross's decease, her late husband's "lots or parcels . . . where the Ferry is now kept" descended to his reversionary heir, William Broadnax II (Ambler MS 53, 97-98, 106-107).

Rouniere Family

Claude Rouniere

Claude Rouniere married Joseph Chermaison's widow, Elizabeth, sometime prior to 1712. On January 12, 1713, Claude indicated that he was functioning as Joseph Chermaison's executor when he disposed of the glasshouse tract on the mainland adjacent to Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1925-1945:II:339; Ambler MS 78; Nugent 1969-1979:II:140).

Elizabeth Chermaison Rouniere (Mrs. Claude)

Sometime prior to 1712, Elizabeth, Joseph Chermaison's widow, married Claude Rouniere (McIlwaine 1925-1945:II:339; Ambler MS 78; Nugent 1969-1979:II:140).

Robert Rouse

On October 13, 1640, the General Court decided that Robert Rouse should be whipped for failing to report some runaway servants (McIlwaine 1924:467).

John Rowe (Roe)

John Rowe, "the parsons man," came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295). In July 1621 he informed Sir Edwin Sandys that Sir George Yeardley and his wife had been extremely kind to him and that he was then living in Pasbehay with his son-in-law, John Smyth. He also said that progress was being made on the Southampton Hundred iron works. In September 1624 John Roe (Rowe) was fined for being drunk and boisterous (Kingsbury 1905-1935:III:464; McIlwaine 1924:20).

Marcellus Rowe

Marcellus Rowe, who was born in 1876, lived on Jamestown Island where he was a sharecropper for the Barney family. He indicated that he had 25 acres under cultivation and grew corn, soybeans and peanuts, giving one-third of his crop to the Barneys. Rowe indicated that the other sharecroppers who farmed Jamestown Island were George Wallace, William Robinson, a Mr. Taylor, and Rowe's brother (Rowe 1984).

William Rowland

On March 20, 1701, William Rowland was authorized to keep the ferry from Crouches Creek to Jamestown (Surry County Order Book 1691-1713:361).

John Rowles

John Rowles, a 37-year-old weaver from Gloucestershire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Rowley Family

William Rowley (Rowsley)

William Rowley, a surgeon, came to Virginia with his wife, Elizabeth, and 10 servants aboard the *James*. They left England on July 31, 1622. On April 3, 1623, William informed Virginia Company officials that his wife wanted to return to England. He said that there was much famine and death in Jamestown and that all ten of his man servants were dead. He added, however, that he and his wife fared as well as the best people there. William said that the colonists' livestock were depleted and that they needed help from England. He noted that the woods were dangerous because of the Indians. He said that he had purchased a cow, which was costly. William and Elizabeth Rowley died sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624. She reportedly had freed Anthony West, a servant. On December 12, 1625, reference was made to the Rowley house on Jamestown Island. However, no descriptive information was given (Ferrar MS 400; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:228; Hotten 1980:191; McIlwaine 1924:79).

Elizabeth Rowley (Rowsley) (Mrs. William)

Elizabeth Rowley came to Virginia with her husband, William, and 10 servants aboard the *James*. They left England on July 31, 1622. On April 3, 1623, William Rowley sent word to Virginia Company officials that his wife wanted to return to England. He said that there was much famine and death in Jamestown, although they fared as well as the best people there. William and Elizabeth Rowley died sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624. She reportedly freed Anthony West, a servant (Ferrar MS 400; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:228; Hotten 1980:191; McIlwaine 1924:79).

Thomas Rowse

In 1683 Thomas Rowse was in possession of a 20 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land (Soane 1683).

Sybil (Sybill) Royall

On November 19, 1623, Sybil Royall, a widow, testified in court about some items stored in a trunk at Dr. John Pott's house (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot

D). On October 4, 1624, Mary Ascomb, a widow, stated that Mrs. Royall, when on her deathbed, asked for assistance in writing her will. Mrs. Ascomb said that the dying woman wanted her to have all of her belongings except for a gift intended for her god-daughter in England. Elizabeth Hamor, who also was queried, testified that Mrs. Royall, who was very ill, came to her house and said that she wanted her possessions given to Mrs. Ascomb except for 50 pounds of tobacco she'd like her god- daughter in London to have. On January 24, 1625, Mrs. Sibil Royall was listed among those who had died at Jamestown during the previous year (McIlwaine 1924:7, 21; Meyer et al. 1987:36).

Roger Ruese (Ruce)

On February 16, 1624, Roger Ruese (Ruce) was a servant in Captain William Peirce's household at Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B). By January 25, 1625, he was living in Captain Peirce's household at Mulberry Island. At that time, it was noted that he had come to the colony in the *Charles* (Hotten 1980:174, 240).

John Russell

On February 16, 1624, John Russell was living on the lower side of the James River, opposite Jamestown. By January 24, 1625, Russell, who had come to Virginia in the *Bona Nova*, was residing in Jamestown, where he was a servant in the household of Edward Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) (Hotten 1980:180; Meyer et al. 1987:31).

Walter Russell

Dr. Walter Russell came to Virginia in 1608 in the First Supply of new settlers (Barbour 1986:I:122).

James Rylei

On June 24, 1624, James Rylei testified that on the night of June 23rd, when he was on watch at the fort, he didn't see anyone break into Abraham Peirsey's store. He said, however, that he saw two men "close under the Countrie howse," who claimed that they were unable to enter Sir George Yeardley's house (on Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) because the door was locked (McIlwaine 1924:15).

S

Rowland Sadler

On March 2, 1643, Rowland Sadler served as a burgess for James City (Stanard 1965:63; Hening 1809-1823:I:239). It is unclear whether he was representing Jamestown or the county.

Elizabeth Salter

On February 16, 1624, Elizabeth Salter, who came to Virginia in the *Seaflower*, was living in Captain Roger Smith's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract G). On January 24, 1625, when a muster was made of Jamestown Island's inhabitants, Elizabeth was described as age 7 (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30). She may have been entrusted to the care of Roger Smith's wife, Joane, who was John Rolfe's widow.

John Saltman

John Saltman came to Virginia aboard the *James* with Edward Grindon (Study Unit 3 Tract F). They left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Richard Sanders (Saunders)

On August 28, 1644, Richard Sanders received a patent for a 1 acre lot in the western end of Jamestown Island near the block house (Patent Book 2:11; Nugent 1969-1979:I:154). No building requirements were cited in Sanders' patent, which was on the waterfront, near the isthmus that led to the mainland. His acreage also extended eastward into the marsh abutting the Back River. Therefore, Sanders patented the land designated Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot B.

The patentee may have been the Richard Sanders (Saunders) who came to Virginia aboard the *Francis Bonaventure* sometime prior to February 16, 1624, and took up residence upon the Governor's Land. On January 30, 1625, Sanders was residing in Pasbehay, where he was described as one of the governor's indentured servants. He was then age 25 (Hotten 1980:177, 219).

Edward Sanderson

Relatively little is known about merchant Edward Sanderson, who purchased Study Unit 3 Tract E from John Norton (Patent Book 1:630; Nugent 1969-1979:I:105). In February 1638 he patented 200 acres near Piney Point, at the mouth of the Chickahominy River and by August 1639 he had enlarged his holdings in that vicinity to 2,000 acres. Part of the land Sanderson acquired formerly had belonged to Edward Morecroft (a merchant) and it was near that of Major Robert Holt (Study Unit 4 Tract T and Study Unit 3 Tract K Lot A), who also was a merchant. These men's persistent interest in the Chickahominy River basin, an area that until the late 1640s had a substantial Native population, raises the possibility that they were involved in Indian trade. In 1650 Edward Sanderson added 200 acres to his former holdings and by September 1665 he had amassed 3,000 acres there. Sanderson's 1665 patent cites its proximity to Checkerous Creek and Berkeley's trees, revealing that his 3,000 acres lay inland behind Green Spring (Nugent 1969-1979:I:101, 112, 123, 205, 524, 527).

Sandys Family

George Sandys (Sands)

George Sandys, the youngest son of the Archbishop Sandys, was born on March 7, 1577, and entered Oxford University in 1589. During 1610 and 1611 he traveled through parts of Europe, Asia and Af-

rica. Afterward, he joined the Virginia Company. He was an unsuccessful candidate for governor of Bermuda, having lost the election to Captain Nathaniel Butler. In April 1621 Sandys was chosen treasurer of the Virginia colony, during Sir Francis Wyatt's first term, and held office until 1625. He had many important responsibilities, for he was to collect duties and rents and see that commodities were produced by Company investors' artisans. After the death of the men directly responsible for the artisans sent to the colony to make glass, build boats and produce iron, Sandys was given oversight of their work. George Sandys arrived in Virginia in the fall of 1621 and stayed in the colony until ca. 1628. Throughout that period he was a councillor. He resided at Jamestown in the home of Captain William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B), where he translated Ovid's *Metamorphosis*. As Sandys, as treasurer, was supposed to receive 50 tenants as part of his official stipend, he offered to take the Italian glassworks as his servants until the Virginia Company could take charge of them. After much complaining he eventually was authorized to take up 1,500 acres as office land. George Sandys asked for a 7 year patent for the glassworks, but his proposition was rejected (Stanard 1965:24, 30; Ferrar MS 322; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:444, 452, 498, 500, 512, 584; III:368, 482, 485, 646; Brown 1890:II:994-995).

During 1621 and 1622 George Sandys corresponded with Virginia Company officials on a regular basis and he received a relatively steady supply of instructions, commodities and equipment for use by Company-sponsored workers. In January 1622 Sandys informed Company officials that he had purchased 200 acres for his servants, as he had no office land, and that he was building a watermill on his property. Later in the year, he asked for five men from Captain William Nuce's estate. During early 1623 Sandys sent home a report on the glassworks and said that he would make an account of the shipwrights' business. He said that he had had the glass furnace rebuilt but that no glass had been produced. He also claimed that the Italian glassworkers were anxious to return to England and were determined to see the project fail. He said that he had given worm seed to the Frenchmen sent to make silk and produce wine and that he wanted the plantation to have a large, two-storey house for silkworms. Sandys said that conditions in the colony were harsh and that Sir George Yeardley had lost 2/3 of his investment. He also indicated that the colonists were starving and poor. He spoke of the shipwrights' poverty and said that he had sent them to Elizabeth City. He felt that the settlers' plantations were too thinly dispersed to be safe from attacks by the Indians. During Spring 1623 George Sandys sent similar letters to his brothers and to Virginia Company official John Ferrar. He asked for some English sand. He also said that the site at Warresqueak, where a fort was to be built, was a good choice. He complained about mariners' unloading goods near the high water mark and said that he personally had bought a 1/6 interest in a ship (Ferrar MS 308; C.O. ½ ff 147-148; Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:481; III:581, 690, 699; IV:9, 22, 64, 70, 73, 106, 183, 228).

On February 16, 1624, George Sandys was still living in Jamestown, in Captain William Peirce's home, where he reportedly tried to raise silkworms. Although he signed a document that was critical of conditions in Virginia, he defended the colony against the allegations of Captain Nathaniel Butler. Like other colonists, Sandys sought justice from the General Court on matters that ranged from problems with his servants, to collecting funds that he was owed. At times, he also was forced to acknowledge debts. In July 1624 Sandys was among those who attacked the Pamunkey Indians in their stronghold. In April 1625 when he appeared in court to testify about Sir George Yeardley's holdings, he identified himself as a merchant (Tyler 1907:424; McIlwaine 1924:11, 24, 36, 47, 51; Hotten 1980:224;

On December 4, 1624, George Sandys patented 300 acres on the lower side of the James River, the land that became known as the Treasurers Plantation. Conditions apparently were harsh there, for one of Sandys' servants said that he was unkind and so stingy that he allowed his men to

starve. Sandys also received 400 acres in Archer's Hope, which he sold to Edward Grindon in December 1624. By January 17, 1625, Sandys had chosen 500 acres of land in Upper Chippokes, on the lower side of the James and opposite Sandy Point. He received the Chippokes acreage as part of his stipend as treasurer (Nugent 1969-1979:I:1, 168, 400; Lefroy 1981:I:264; McIlwaine 1924:43; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:551, 555).

In 1625, after the Virginia Company's dissolution, George Sandys rendered an account of the glassworks project, the labor of the Company's tenants, and the shipwrights project. He claimed that he had given financial support to the glassworks. He continued to play an active role in the colony's affairs and tried to see that debts were settled that had been incurred while he was the colony's treasurer (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:562; McIlwaine 1924:86-87, 98, 118).

By October 12, 1626, George Sandys had returned to England. In 1627 he procured six servants at Gravesend and prepared to return to Virginia. In 1639 the Virginia government sent him to England to present a petition opposing the re-establishment of the Virginia Company. In an unexpected move, Sandys reversed course and urged that the Company be reinstituted. As soon as the burgesses learned what he'd done, they strongly voiced their objections. George Sandys reportedly died in England in March 1644 (McIlwaine 1924:118, 143, 161, 167, 472; Force 1963:II:6:3; Brown 1890:II:995).

Rev. David Sandys

The Rev. David Sandys, Treasurer George Sandys' brother, in June 1624 was accused of trying to take advantage of the orphaned Mara Buck by trying to "lure her away." She was then only 12-year-old and slow-witted, but she was an heiress. Thomas Alnutt of Jamestown, who made the allegations, was accused of slander and then fined (McIlwaine 1924:15, 18; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:489).

Christopher Sanford

On January 3, 1625, it was reported that Christopher Sanford was a cowkeeper on Jamestown Island after the 1622 Indian uprising (McIlwaine 1924:40).

Robin Santy

Robin Santy, one of Philip Ludwell I's black indentured servants, petitioned the General Court in order to obtain his freedom. His suit was dismissed, as he failed to appear on the day his petition was to be heard (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:310).

Abraham Sapcoate

On April 5, 1671, Abraham Sapcoate proved the will of the late Thomas Hunt (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J) (McIlwaine 1924:247).

William Sarson (Sarsnett)

On October 2, 1656, William Sarson patented 107 acres in the eastern end of Jamestown Island: 100 acres on the basis of two headrights and 7 acres he purchased from Captain Dowglass, Lady Elizabeth Dale's attorney and administrator. Sarson's 107 acre patent abutted the James River and was located on the south side of Passmore Creek, south of the Goose Hill house. Land transactions for contiguous parcels demonstrate that the Sarson patent included Tracts B, C, D, E, F, and G of Study Unit 3. On March 18, 1662, William Sarson renewed his 107 acre patent, thereby suggesting that he had failed to erect improvements upon his property (Nugent 1969-1979:I:319, 469; Patent Book 3:391; 5:145).

William Sarson arrived in Virginia sometime prior to May 1638, at which time he was used as a headright by Indian interpreter-and-trader John Fludd (Flood) of Westover, in Charles City County (Nugent 1969-1979:I:86; Patent Book 1:548; Meyer et al. 1987:290). In July 1657 the Sarson (or Sarsnett) patent was described as being northwest of 100 acres then owned by Thomas Woodhouse and William Hooker, which included

Study Unit 3 Tracts A and K (Patent Book 4:150; Nugent 1969-1979:I:347). William Sarson was still in possession of his 107 acres in April 1667, when the Woodhouse-Hooker tract was acquired by William May (Ambler MS 18).

William Savige

William Savige, a 21-year-old leatherdresser from Sommersetshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Thomas Sawier (Sawyer)

Thomas Sawier, who on January 24, 1625, was a servant in Peter Langman's household, was age 23. In January 1628 he was arrested by two Jamestown merchants, Edward Sharples and Mr. Gill, for indebtedness. The following month he received permission to move to Isle of Wight (Meyer et al. 1987:32; McIlwaine 1924:158, 165).

William Sawier

On February 16, 1624, William Sawier was an indentured servant in Edward Blaney's household at Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) (Hotten 1980:175).

Robert Saxon

Robert Saxon, a 30-year-old husbandman from Yorkshire, came to Virginia in 1619 in the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Henry Scott

On February 16, 1624, Henry Scott was a servant in Captain William Holmes' household in urban Jamestown (Hotten 1980:176).

Mathew Scrivenor

Mathew Scrivenor arrived in Virginia in January 1608 in the First Supply of new immigrants and immediately was added to the council. He and John Smith allied themselves against John Ratcliffe (Sicklemore), Captain John Martin, and Captain Christopher Newport. After Newport and Martin left Virginia, only Ratcliffe posed a threat to the Scrivenor-Smith political alliance. As soon as Ratcliffe was overthrown, Mathew Scrivenor became acting president. He served from the time of Ratcliffe's July 1608 ouster until September 1609, when John Smith was elected president. He retained his council seat. Scrivenor died in 1609 when his boat sank in the James River (Raimo 1980:456-457; Brown 1890:II:998; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:12).

Thomas Searle

Thomas Searle, a 27-year-old husbandman from Hartfordshire, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

J. Selloan

On May 15, 1622, J. Selloan was described as an employee of the Company of Shipwrights (Ferrar MS 378).

John Senior I (Seneor)

John Senior I, an ancient planter, patented 12 acres on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract E) sometime prior to 1624 (Patent Book 1:158). However, he moved to what became Surry County, which he seems to have made his permanent home. Senior surveyed the Rich Neck tract for Richard Kemp in 1643 and produced a relatively detailed plat. Between 1644 and 1652 he patented three tracts of land in Surry County (two of which were opposite Jamestown) and he acquired some acreage along the north side of the Piankatank River, in what is now Mathews County. For a time, he owned the Glasshouse tract on the mainland adjacent to Jamestown Island (Nugent 1969-1979:I:190,221,225,279; Ambler MS 78; Senior 1643; Surry County Deeds and Wills 1652-1672:112). The quantity of acreage Senior owned suggests that he was a successful planter of more than middling means. On November 5, 1654, John Senior I sold Edward Travis I his 150 acre parcel

on the north side of Passmore Creek, which included his original 12 acres (Study Unit 2 Tract E) plus Tracts B, C, D, F, and G. On October 3, 1672, Richard Lawrence went before the General Court where he accused Richard Auborne of causing John Senior I's death. The circumstances surrounding his demise are uncertain. Sometime prior to October 2, 1680, 180 acres of land that the late John Senior I owned descended to Thomas Senior (Patent Book 7:228-229; Nugent 1969-1979:II:216, 252; McIlwaine 1924:313). John Senior I may have had a son, for on July 7, 1668, a John Senior who was age 17, testified in the monthly court of Surry County (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c.f 1652-1672:307).

Senior Family

William Senior

William Senior in October 1669 patented 300 acres in Northampton County and probably lived on the Eastern Shore. He was killed at Jamestown in September 1676, when Nathaniel Bacon's men attacked the capital city. Afterward, his widow, Ellinor, sought a pension from the government (Nugent 1969-1979:II:65; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69).

Eleanor Senior (Mrs. William)

Ellinor Senior, William Senior's widow, in 1677 sought a pension from the government because her late husband had been killed defending Jamestown from Nathaniel Bacon's men (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69).

Richard Serjeant (Serieant)

On January 24, 1625, Richard Serjeant was identified as a 36- year-old servant in Abraham Peirsey's household. He had come to Virginia in the *Southampton* in 1623 (Meyer et al. 1987:31).

John Seward

On March 22, 1672, a warrant was issued for the arrest of John Seward of Isle of Wight County, who was being sued by Theophilus Hone of Jamestown (lessee of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lots A, B, C, and D and Tract F Lots A and B, and would-be lessee of Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D) (McIlwaine 1924:293).

Mr. Seward (Seaward)

In 1818, a Mr. Seward, English diarist Henry Beaumont and some others aboard a schooner from New York made a visit to Jamestown. They agreed that "old James Town" was "a fine situation for a Town" and discussed the merits of purchasing the island and developing it. They also talked about how to raise the capital they needed. Later, the men found that they couldn't obtain a clear title to the property (Beaumont 1817-1818:14, 20). On April 17, 1818, Seaward, Beaumont and Company placed an announcement in the Norfolk *American Beacon*, inviting the public to their "House of Entertainment at James-Town," which was available to those who traveled upon their steamboat (*American Beacon*, April 20, 1818).

Thomas Sexton

Thomas Sexton arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess*. He died sometime prior to February 16, 1624 (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:192).

George Sharks (Shurke)

George Sharks reportedly died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624. On the latter date he was identified as a member of Ensign William Spence's household (Study Unit 2 Tract F) (Hotten 1980:178, 191).

Judith Sharp

Judith Sharp died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Lt. John Sharpe (Skarfe, Scarpe)

John Sharpe (Skarfe, Scarpe), a Virginia Company investor, came to Virginia. In 1614 Captain Francis West, Lord Delaware's brother, designated him a lieutenant and placed him in command of Jamestown. In May 1616 when Sir Thomas Dale left Virginia, he placed Lt. Sharpe in command at Jamestown. He was said to have taught Indians how to shoot firearms (Hamor 1957:33; Brown 1890:II:782, 996; McIlwaine 1924:28).

Edward Sharples

On February 16, 1624, Edward Sharples, the brother of English merchant John Sharples, was living in an urban Jamestown household headed by Christopher Davison's widow, Alice. He, like the late Mr. Davison, was clerk of the Council of State. Although it is uncertain when Edward arrived in the colony, he is known to have witnessed John Atkins' September 3, 1623, will. By May 10, 1624, Edward Sharples had been found guilty of insubordination, for he had surreptitiously sent some letters to the king and Privy Council. As a result, he was sentenced to having his ears nailed to the pillory and then cut off. He also was ordered to serve Jamestown Island resident Clement Dilke for seven years. On April 11, 1625, Edward appealed his sentence, but Governor Francis Wyatt and the council rejected his request. In June 1625 the Council of State sent word to Virginia Company officials that Sharples had lost only a piece of one ear. Within a couple years, Edward Sharples apparently regained his freedom, for in September 1627 he served as merchant Philamon Powell's administrator and in January 1628, while functioning as a merchant with Mr. Gill, he had four debtors arrested (Thomas Sawyer of Jamestown Island, Stephen Barker of Hog Island, and Edward Wigg and Wassil Webling of Warresqueak). In February 1628 Sharples sued mariner John Moore in order to recover five servants he was owed. In December he sued the estate of Captain Wilcocks of the Eastern Shore. Edward Sharples had use of a boat that was built for him by William Bennett of Jamestown Island. Almost all of Sharples' political, legal and business transactions suggest that while he was in Virginia, he lived on Jamestown Island (Hotten 1980:173; Withington 1980:35; McIlwaine 1924:14, 152, 158, 160, 180; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:559).

Margaret Sharwley

Margaret Sharwley died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Phillip Shatford

Phillip Shatford, a 20-year-old baker from Gloucestershire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Annis Shaw

Annis Shaw, who on January 24, 1625, was a maid servant in Abraham Peirsey's Jamestown household, came to Virginia in 1623 aboard the *Southampton* (Meyer et al. 1987:31).

John Shelly

On February 16, 1624, John Shelly was a servant in Edward Blaney's Jamestown household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) (Hotten 1980:174).

Philip Shelly

On July 6, 1680, the justices of Surry County's monthly court noted that Philip Shelly was planning to marry Ann Mason. She may have been the same Mrs. Ann Mason or Macon who occasionally hosted assembly meetings in her home at Jamestown (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:302).

Captain Robert Sheppard (Shepheard)

On February 16, 1624, Robert Sheppard was living in Edward Blaney's household in Jamestown

(Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C). In 1646 and 1647, Sheppard, who was identified as a captain, was one of James City's burgesses (Hotten 1980:175; Stanard 1965:65-66). It is unclear whether he was representing James City County or the capital city. Sheppard married ancient planter William Spencer's daughter and heir Elizabeth, who by 1654 had wed Thomas Warren (Study Unit 4 Tract X). Sheppard had an on-going business relationship with London merchant John White, the owner of Study Unit 4 Tract H (Meyer et al. 1987:582).

John Shepherd

On October 1, 1644, John Shepherd was a burgess for James City (Stanard 1965:63). It is unclear whether he was representing James City County or the capital city.

Cosen Shepp

Cosen Shepp, a butcher, left England on April 17, 1619, enroute to Virginia (Ferrar MS 107).

Old Sheppard's Son

On February 16, 1624, Old Sheppard's son was living at the glasshouse (Hotten 1980:180).

James Sherlock

From May 26, 1693, to December 12, 1698, James Sherlock was clerk of the Governor's Council and the General Court (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:287, 401).

Michael Sherman

In November 1693 Michael Sherman served as a burgess and justice for James City County. As county sheriff, he was paid for keeping prisoners (Stanard 1965:63; McIlwaine 1918:207).

Peaceable (Peceable) Sherwood

On February 16, 1624, Peaceable Sherwood was residing in the urban Jamestown household of Captain William Holmes, the location of whose dwelling is uncertain. In December 1624 Sherwood testified before the General Court about some papers that floated out of a trunk that had fallen into the water. He then gave his age as 26. In January 1625 Peaceable Sherwood was listed among those who had died on the lower side of the James River, opposite Jamestown (Hotten 1980:176; McIlwaine 1924:28; Meyer et al. 1987:43).

Sherwood Family

William Sherwood

William Sherwood, an attorney who immigrated to Virginia sometime prior to 1669, was from White Chapel, near London. When he left England, his reputation was marred by his having misappropriated funds from Sir Joseph Williamson. In a June 17, 1671, letter to Williamson, Sherwood said he was ashamed of the "fowl act" he had committed, which was a felony, and thanked him profusely for sparing him "three years time," probably a reference to a jail sentence. Sherwood also promised to turn evil into good. Over the years, he continued to express his gratitude to Williamson and kept him apprised of events in the colony. As Williamson was Lord Arlington's secretary and a major investor in the Royal African Company, he was in a position that enabled him to serve as Sherwood's mentor (Sainsbury 1964:7:564, 801, 1124; C.O. 1/26 f 194; 1/27 f 83; Davies 1957:62). The tone of the men's correspondence suggests that they were friends.

Sometime prior to 1669 William Sherwood and Thomas Rabley (a naturalized Dutchman and the owner of Structure 125 on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) purchased two small parcels in Middle Plantation, which they eventually developed and rented to the government. Sherwood then may have been a resident of Surry County, for he frequently witnessed court documents there and during the early 1670s served as sub-sheriff. During that period he functioned as John George's attorney, audited a dispute between Thomas Rabley and

Theophilus Hone (lessee of Study Unit 1 Tract D Lots A, B, C and D and Tract F Lots A and B and would-be lessee of Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D). In 1673 he wrote Sir Joseph Williamson about the recent Dutch invasion. He also served as arbitrator of disputes between James Minge and Ralph Poole and Thomas Hunt's executors versus Jordan and Wadding. As an attorney, he conveyed John Salway's Surry County plantation to Colonel Thomas Swann, the probable owner of Study Unit 4 Tract G. In 1673 William Sherwood alleged that John Price had assaulted him and he claimed to have witnessed Roger Delk threaten another man. He obtained a judgement against Philip Pardoe but was sued by Richard Hill. He represented Robert Jones of Surry in a suit against Robert Beverley I and in October 1675 issued a warrant for Giles Bland's arrest, after his confrontation with Thomas Ludwell (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A Bay 2 and Lot B Bay 1). It was around that time that Sherwood and James City County sheriff Francis Kirkman patented 1,200 acres near the head of Gray's Creek in Surry (Nugent 1969-1979:II:261; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1671:354, 378, 383, 385; 1671-1684:27, 41, 44; McIlwaine 1924:285, 289, 341, 405, 410, 415, 418; Sainsbury 1964:7:1124; C.O. 1/30 f 121).

By October 4, 1675, William Sherwood had married Rachel, the widow of merchant Richard James I. As an experienced attorney and merchant, William was able to take charge of the real and personal estate his teenage stepson, Richard James II, stood to inherit upon attaining his majority, and he attempted to collect debts accruable to the youth's father's estate. William Sherwood's business affairs were severely disrupted by Bacon's Rebellion and ultimately, he became unpopular with both Nathaniel Bacon and Governor William Berkeley. Sherwood had Jamestown innkeeper Richard Lawrence (Study Unit 4 Tract S) post a bond guaranteeing Giles Bland's appearance in court and when Bland failed to appear, kept the funds. Sherwood was unsympathetic to Bacon, whom he said acted outside of the law. On the other hand, after the popular uprising subsided, Governor William Berkeley became angry with Sherwood because he served as the attorney of certain suspected rebels. Sherwood claimed that he was abused by Berkeley, who called him a jailbird and rogue, and barred him from practicing law in Virginia or serving as a burgess. Sherwood told Sir Joseph Williamson that Berkeley was vindictive and that some of the people the governor had executed were his debtors. He said that Berkeley had punished him for submitting James City County freeholders' list of grievances to the king's commissioners and he claimed that the Green Spring faction was at the root of many problems (Ambler MS 17; McIlwaine 1924:418-419, 432-434, 447, 452; C.O. 1/37 f 39; 1/40 f 51; 1/42 ff 60, 304; Sainsbury 1964:9:965; 10:43, 61, 114, 269; Bruce 1894:170-174; Aspinall et al. 1871:172; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:27; Order Book 1671-1691:158).

On September 19, 1676, the day William Sherwood departed for England to report on conditions to the colony, Nathaniel Bacon's men set Jamestown ablaze. Sherwood later said that during the conflagration, the houses he possessed as Richard James II's guardian, which were worth 1,000 pounds sterling, were among the buildings burned (C.O. 1/42 f 60). The focal point of Sherwood's complaint most likely was Structure 1/2, the remains of which are situated up on Study Unit 1 Tract C, Lot B, part of Tract C, Richard James I's 150 acres. Sherwood sought to attach part of the estate of Richard Lawrence, who allegedly set fire to the James/Sherwood home, and he told the king's commissioners that such an infusion of funds would enable him "to rebuild in James City" (C. O. 1/41 f 32ro). In a separate petition, Sherwood said that several men executed for their role in the rebellion were indebted to him and he asked to be reimbursed for his losses from the condemned men's estates. Some of the debts Sherwood attempted to claim were "due to this deponent in right of an orphant [Richard James II] to whom he is guardian" (C. O. 1/41 f 31). The funds William Sherwood sought may have enabled him to construct the brick dwelling and a kitchen

he erected upon part of the "country house" lot (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A), which buildings are depicted and labeled on John Soane's 1681 plat (Ambler MS 134). Sherwood purchased 1 acre of the "country house" lot from David Newell on February 6, 1677, which parcel contained the ruins of the "country house." Newell's deed to Sherwood was acknowledged in court on April 23, 1678, by James Alsop (of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A) and Richard James II, William Sherwood's 17-year-old stepson (Ambler MS 17, 26). On April 23, 1681, Sherwood received a patent for the Newell lot, by which time he had "built a faire howse & Appurtenances" (Patent Book 7:98; Nugent 1969-1979:II:222; Ambler MS 134). Sometime prior to August 1681, when James City County's official surveyor, John Soane, prepared a plat depicting the western half of Tract D, William Sherwood purchased the 66 acres that bordered his 1 acre lot's northern and eastern boundary lines (Ambler MS 29, 33, 134, 135-136). In 1688 the Rev. John Clayton, a dedicated naturalist, informed a friend in England that he had advised Sherwood to drain his 150 acres of marsh land (which ran diagonally across his plantation) and convert it into pasture (Force 1963:III:12:23).

In October 1677 William Sherwood purchased John Fulcher's 28 ½ acre tract (Study Unit 1 Tract E) which patent he had confirmed in April 1681. Between 1677 and 1682 he also acquired the rest of Study Unit 1 Tract D and he purchased 3 ½ acres from John Page (Study Unit 1 Tract F) (Nugent 1969-1979:II:222; Patent Book 7:97; Ambler MS 33, 34). On October 23, 1690, Sherwood patented Study Unit 1 Tract C, the 150 acres his wife's late husband had acquired on June 5, 1657. Sherwood's patent reveals that the late Richard James I's land had descended to his son, Richard II, who had died without heirs, with the result that Tract C had escheated to the Crown (Ambler MS 43; Patent Book 8:83). As Sherwood never repatented the decedent's 40 acre patent (Tract B) but retained it, it probably was the widowed Rachel James' dower share of her late husband's estate. On April 20, 1694, William Sherwood patented a 308 acre aggregate that encompassed Tracts C, D, E, F, and G. The consolidated parcel's external boundaries were described precisely as they had been individually (Patent Book 8:384-386; Nugent 1969-1979:II:394). Besides his land on Jamestown Island, William Sherwood had a 260 acre leasehold on the mainland, in the Governor's Land (Soane 1683).

After Governor William Berkeley was recalled to England, William Sherwood gradually began to resume his political career. In 1678 he served as a James City County justice and as Virginia's attorney general. However, in 1679 he was charged with malpractice and was declared ineligible to serve as a burgess because previously he had been convicted of a felony. Sherwood managed to weather the criticism and began to practice law as a private individual. By 1682 he had been elected a burgess for James City County. It was in that capacity that he was authorized to draft a contract with Philip Ludwell I for rebuilding the statehouse, which had been torched by Bacon's rebels. In August 1684 William Sherwood was called upon to draft a document that the assembly sent to officials in England (C.O. 1/42 f 60; 1/55 ff 1-2; McIlwaine 1924:519-521; 1905-1915:1660-1693:121, 245, 248; 1918:19; Stanard 1965:86; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 6:412; Ambler MS 23).

William Sherwood was in London during 1690, when he gave court testimony in which he described himself as a 49-year-old gentleman and resident of Jamestown. After his return to Virginia he continued to work as a practicing attorney and serve as a burgess for Jamestown. He was among those who protested the election of Daniel Parke II as a burgess. In 1695 he sponsored a bill outlawing free-ranging swine in urban Jamestown. In 1692 he designated Isaac Merill of London to serve as his attorney in England. In 1693 William Sherwood patented 3,000 acres of land in what was then New Kent County, acreage that straddled Totopotomoy Creek. Part of his income was derived from the slave trade, for he was the Royal African Company's official representative in Vir-

ginia. His mentor, Sir Joseph Williamson, was one of that firm's original stockholders and his friend, Jeffrey Jeffreys and his niece's uncle, Micajah Perry, were the Royal African Company's principal contractors for the Africans imported into Virginia. William Sherwood had a financial interest in a ship called the *Nansemond* (Ambler MS 41; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 3:48; 9:134; Nugent 1969-1979:II:380; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:450; 1695-1702:20, 104; 1925-1945:I:227; II:52; H.C.A. 70/57 f 120; Leonard 1976:54, 56; Davies 1957:295).

Throughout the 1680s and 90s William Sherwood (and then his widow) derived income from renting portions of his home to the government for official meetings. The Governor's Council convened there in June 1680, perhaps for the first time. Afterward, it became a regular occurrence. Sherwood also continued to host committee meetings. After William Sherwood's death, his widow Rachel continued to rent meeting-space to government officials. On May 10, 1699, Mrs. Rachel Sherwood presented a claim "for the use of her house where his excellency and council sit and also for the other roomes since the statehouse was fired, made use of for the secretarys office and assembly records." After Rachel's marriage to Edward Jaquelin in ca. 1699, he commenced making compensatory claims on her behalf, submitting a final one on December 16, 1700 (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:127, 131, 225, 257, 282, 325, 452; 1695-1702:8, 22, 48, 62, 124, 142, 154, 198, 214, 219; 1918:92-93).

On August 18, 1697, William Sherwood, who was at Captain Henry Jenkins' house in the Governor's Land, made his will, indicating that he was then sick and weak. He left his widow, Rachel, a life-interest in all of his real and personal estate and named British merchant and Royal African Company contractor Jeffrey Jeffreys as his reversionary heir. He made a bequest to the poor of White Chapel Parish (in England) and to those of James City Parish. He stipulated that wife Rachel, William Edwards II (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B and Tract D), and George Marable II (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) were to decide which local paupers were to be helped. He asked to be buried at the east end of the church at Jamestown "without the walls." Sherwood bequeathed his Indian servant, Dorothy Jubilee, her freedom and left a sum of money to Mary Anthrobus, another servant. He also made bequests to Micajah Perry of London, his niece Joanna Jarrett, Henry Jenkins' son, Dionisius Wright, William Edwards II, Joseph Pettit, Governor Edmund Andros, Hugh Davis, Captain Arthur Spicer and Captain Henry Jenkins. He named William Edwards II, George Marable II and Dionisius Wright as overseers of his will and asked them to inventory his estate. William Sherwood died later in the year and his will was presented for probate in February 1698. Sherwood, in accord with his wishes, was buried in the churchyard at Jamestown. According to Robert Sully's narrative (1854), his epitaph described him as a great sinner awaiting a joyful resurrection (Ambler MS 65, 73; McGhan 1993:873; McIlwaine 1918:247).

Rachel James Sherwood (Mrs. William) (Mrs. Edward Jaquelin)

When Jamestown merchant Richard James I died sometime prior to October 4, 1675, he left a widow, Rachel, and an almost 15-year-old son, Richard II, who was his principal heir (Ambler MS 17). Very little is known about Rachel's family background except that in October 1680 she was described as Major Samuel Swann's aunt. A Surry County record dating to 1680 reveals that Rachel James, as the aunt of Major Samuel Swann, was relinquishing her interest in some property. This raises the possibility that Rachel was the sister of Samuel's mother, the former Sarah Codd, who was the second wife of Colonel Thomas Swann and died in 1654 (Withington 1980:534; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1672-1684:273).

The widowed Rachel James quickly married merchant and attorney William Sherwood, who had Giles Bland arrested because of debts against the late Richard James I's estate (McIlwaine 1924:418-419). William and Rachel James

Sherwood and her son, Richard II, resided in the brick house her late husband had built, probably Structure 1/2 in Study Unit 1 Tract C, Lot B. On September 19, 1676, the day William Sherwood set sail for England to report on conditions in the colony, Nathaniel Bacon's men set Jamestown ablaze. Among the buildings destroyed by fire were the houses belonging to the orphaned Richard James II. It is uncertain where Rachel and her son took shelter until a new dwelling could be built (C. O. 1/41 ff 31-32ro). Although it is unclear whether William Sherwood ever attempted to rebuild the houses that belonged to his stepson, on February 6, 1677, he purchased an acre of land in the New Towne, where by April 23, 1681, he had erected what was described as a "faire house and appurtenances" (Patent Book 7:98). This structure, which stood upon Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A, is where the Sherwoods resided. In October 1677 Sherwood purchased Study Unit 1 Tract E and during 1682 he acquired the rest of Study Unit 1 Tract D. He also bought Study Unit 1 Tract F (Nugent 1969-1979:II:222; Patent Book 7:97; Ambler MS 33, 34). During the 1680s and 90s the Sherwoods derived income from renting portions of their home to the government for official meetings. This would have provided them with a substantial source of income (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:225, 282, 325, 452).

On October 23, 1690, William Sherwood patented Study Unit 1 Tract C, the 150 acres his wife's former husband had acquired on June 5, 1657, which had descended to Richard James II and then escheated to the Crown (Ambler MS 43; Patent Book 8:83). As Sherwood never repatented the late Richard James I's 40 acres (Study Unit 1 Tract B) but retained it, it probably was the widowed Rachel James' dower share of her late husband's estate. In 1694 Sherwood repatented his aggregate of 308 acres on Jamestown Island (Patent Book 8:384-386; Nugent 1969-1979:II:394). On August 18, 1697, when William Sherwood made his will, he left his widow, Rachel, a life interest in all of his real and personal estate, with the exception of a few specific bequests he made to friends and kin. He also bestowed his divinity books upon Rachel. However, he bequeathed the reversionary rights to his real and personal property to British merchant Jeffrey Jeffreys. Sherwood died later in the year and was buried at Jamestown. His will was presented for probate in February 1698 (Ambler MS 65, 73; McGhan 1993:873).

In ca. 1699 Mrs. Rachel James Sherwood married Edward Jaquelin, a merchant 9 years younger than her deceased son, Richard James II. Jaquelin moved into her brick home on Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A and on December 11, 1704, purchased Jeffrey Jeffreys' legal interest in the late William Sherwood's ca. 400 acre estate (Ambler MS 65, 73). This would have included his interest in wife Rachel's dower share of Richard James I's estate (probably Tract B). Edward Jaquelin did little to enhance the size of the Sherwood plantation on Jamestown Island, other than buying a ½ acre lot on the waterfront, Lot A of Study Unit 4 Tract C. However, he acquired a substantial amount of acreage on the mainland. In 1712 he purchased the 24 acre Glasshouse tract at the entrance to Jamestown Island and in 1718 he bought an adjacent 27 acre parcel. In 1712 he commenced leasing a 151 acre parcel in the Governor's Land, which he sublet from Philip Ludwell II. This gave Edward Jaquelin a total of 202 acres next to Jamestown Island (Ambler MS 45, 77, 84, 86, 99; Soane 1683). These acquisitions seemingly heralded the development of the mainland farm known as "Amblers" that traditionally served as a subsidiary to the Jaquelin/Ambler plantation on Jamestown Island. After Rachel James Sherwood Jaquelin's death, Edward Jaquelin married Martha Cary of Elizabeth City County, with whom he produced several heirs (Meyer et al. 1987:606; Ambler 1826:26).

Elizabeth Rix Shipdam

Elizabeth, the widow of Richard Rix, married Edmond Shipdam sometime after August 5, 1658, but before October 17, 1660. It was on the latter date that she and husband Edmond sought the

General Court's permission to sell "a Brick house att James City" that belonged to the orphan John Rix as his father's heir. The Shipdam couple indicated that the house was "ready to fall for want of repairing" and that the estate her late husband's son, John Rix, stood to inherit would lose value if it were retained. The court justices agreed that it was appropriate to sell the property (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A) "to the best benefitt and advantage of the sd orphant" (Ambler MS 7). Shortly thereafter, Elizabeth and Edmond Shipdam sold the "country house" (Structure 38) and the land upon which it was situated (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A) to John Phipps, who already owned Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D and 108 contiguous acres (Ambler MS 7, 10).

Jacob M. Shriver

In late October 1862 Jacob M. Shriver, principal overseer for William Allen of Claremont, was killed by some of Allen's slaves who shot him near the bridge that linked Jamestown Island to the Neck O'Land. He reportedly was a Canadian (Palmer 1968:XI:233; *Richmond Whig*, October 24, 1862).

Daniel Shurley (Shirley, Sherley)

Daniel Shurley, a 21-year-old grocer from London, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295). On February 16, 1624, he was living in Henrico at the College. He was still there in January 1625, when he was identified as a servant in Thomas Osborne's household (Hotten 1980:169, 201).

John Sicklemore (Ratcliffe)

John Sicklemore alias Ratcliffe set sail for Virginia in December 1606 as captain of the *Discovery*, which brought some of the first colonists to Virginia. He was named to the Council and in September 1607 was elected president after Edward Maria Wingfield was deposed. Within a few months he managed to alienate other members of the Council by his arbitrary rule and liberal use of the colony's provisions. Finally, in July 1608 Ratcliffe was deposed and arrested for mutiny. Later, he was released and returned to his Council seat. He left Virginia in December 1608 with Captain Christopher Newport. He returned in the summer of 1609 and campaigned to have President John Smith ousted from office (Raimo 1980:457).

On June 1, 1609, Captain John Sicklemore of the *Diamond* made his will, leaving his entire estate to his widow, Dorothy. On October 4, 1609, he sent a letter to the Earl of Salisbury about conditions in Virginia. Sicklemore was killed by the Indians during the winter of 1609-1610 and his will was presented for probate in England on April 25, 1611 (Withington 1980:485; Coldham 1980:52; C.O. 1/1 ff 66-67).

Thomas Sides

Thomas Sides died at Jamestown sometime after February 16, 1624, but before January 24, 1625 (Meyer et al. 1987:36).

Elizabeth Sikes (Sykes) (Mrs. John Everett)

Mrs. Elizabeth Sikes (Sykes), a widow, leased and operated Colonel Thomas Swann's tavern at Jamestown (probably Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tact G) in the years immediately following Bacon's Rebellion. The tavern, which was damaged in the September 1676 fire that largely destroyed Jamestown, had been restored to use by September 1679. By 1680 Mrs. Sikes had married John Everett. In January 1681 Swann's widow and son sued Everett for 26 pounds sterling "for the rent of a House leased by the above said Elizabeth Sikes whilst she was a widow." Everett, on the other hand, contended that "the sd Tho Swann dec'd did accept what he [Swann] expended at the said house as part of the rent for the said House" (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:358). Mrs. Elizabeth Sikes Everett apparently had trouble collecting funds from another patron, Colonel Edward

Hill of Charles City, for in July 1680 she filed a complaint against him in the General Court (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:10). The Everetts still had the tavern in 1681 (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c 1672-1684:297).

Simkler Family

William Simkler

In September 1676 William Simkler lost his life defending Jamestown from Nathaniel Bacon's men. Afterward, his widow, Margaret, claimed a government pension on his behalf (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69).

Margaret Simkler (Mrs. William)

Margaret Simkler, William's widow, claimed a government pension on behalf of her late husband, who lost his life in September 1676 while defending Jamestown from Nathaniel Bacon's men (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69).

Robert Simpson

Robert Simpson, a 34-year-old husbandman from Buckinghamshire, England, came to *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Thomas Sisson

Thomas Sisson, a haberdasher, arrived at Jamestown aboard the *Ann* on September 5, 1623 (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Randall Smallwood (Smalwood, Smalewood)

Randall Smallwood, a resident of urban Jamestown, came to Virginia sometime prior to August 4, 1623, at which time it was noted that some of his goods had been stolen. On February 16, 1624, the census-taker indicated that he was living in urban Jamestown, in a household of his own, with two men, John Greene and William Mudge (Mutch). In June 1624 he testified in court about conversations he heard at John Burrows' house (Study Unit 2 Tract I) and a few months later he appeared again concerning William Julian's petition to the governor. On January 24, 1625, Randall Smallwood still was residing in Jamestown, where he was a household head and lived alone. By that date he was serving as James City's provost marshal, for which duty he received a salary of 200 pounds of tobacco a year and some corn. As provost marshal, he warned merchant George Menefie (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F) to appear in court and he inventoried the estate of the late John Pountis, another Jamestown merchant. He also reported upon some funds that were owed to Elizabeth Fox and he testified about a land transaction that took place at Bermuda Hundred a few days before the March 1622 Indian uprising occurred (McIlwaine 1924:4-5, 15, 41, 45, 55, 57, 72-73, 79; Hotten 1980:176, 225; Meyer et al. 1987:32).

On January 30, 1626, provost marshal Randall Smallwood testified that he had taken a muster of the colony's inhabitants in the presence of Governor George Yeardley. A couple months later, Smallwood was given temporary custody of the late Thomas Swinehow's goods, for Swinehow had died at a house on the Governor's land. Smallwood also testified that he and Nathaniel Reignolds had inventoried the late Rev. Richard Buck's estate. In May 1626 the General Court decided that Randall Smallwood, as the late Thomas Swinhowe's administrator, was obliged to fulfill at least one of the decedent's obligations. Smallwood was to see that a palisade was built around Dr. John Pott's house at Harrop, or to hire someone else to do so. During 1626 Smallwood summoned Richard Allford to court and he appraised the late Captain Ralph Hamor's goods (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G). In January 1627 when the provost marshal's fees were set, Randall Smallwood was to be assigned one Virginia Company servant, a man named Reignold Godwin (McIlwaine 1924:91, 98, 100, 103, 107, 117, 129, 136-137).

During 1627 and 1628 Randall Smallwood, as provost marshal, made numerous appearances

in court. He arbitrated a dispute between John Upton and his partner, Caleb Page, both of whom were residents of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N and U). He also appraised the late Captain John Martin's goods and was named John Croodick's administrator. It was noted that in 1623 Smallwood and the Rev. Richard Buck had made an inventory of Henry Jacob's estate. Sometime prior to June 1639, Randall Smallwood acquired some land in Warwick County near Skiff's Creek (McIlwaine 1924:143, 150, 152, 163; Nugent 1969-1979:I:110). As his patent has been lost or destroyed, it is uncertain when he acquired his property.

Ann Smith (Mrs. Nathaniel Bacon)

By 1654 Mrs. Ann Smith had married Colonel Nathaniel Bacon (Study Unit 1 Tract A, Study Unit 4 Tract S and Tract U Lot A). She may have been a widow (McGhan 1993:159; Isle of Wight County Book A:93).

Bryan Smith

Bryan Smith, who owned Mount Folly and Taskinask plantations, which abutted the lower side of the York River, just east of Ware Creek, in May 1673 filed suit against William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A and Tract N) on behalf of the firm Perry and Lane, whom Drummond accused of defamation. Smith and Drummond had been involved in another dispute several months earlier. During Bacon's Rebellion Bryan Smith was staunchly loyal to Governor William Berkeley and after the popular uprising was brought under control, turned vigilante. Smith, on account of his partisanship, may have built the ancient stone house or fortified stronghold that was built overlooking Ware Creek, near the back line of his Mount Folly property. Bryan Smith became deeply indebted to Daniel Parke II, who in time took legal possession of his property. Through that means, Smith's landholdings came into the hands of William Byrd II of Westover (McIlwaine 1924:312, 337; Byrd Title Book:233; Neville 1976:67, 69; McCartney 1997:144).

Rev. Christopher Smith

The Rev. Christopher Smith married William Broadribb's widow, Lydia, sometime after May 1703. Smith was the rector of James City Parish. In 1706 he offered instruction to Indian children at the College of William and Mary (McGhan 1993:76).

John Smith

John Smith and his parents, Robert and Ellen, set sail from England on the *James* on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Captain John Smith

Captain John Smith, one of Virginia's best known early settlers, was born in 1579 in Linconshire, England. At age 15 he became the apprentice of a prominent merchant. He fought in the Low Countries during the late 1590s and then traveled through Europe. He enlisted in the army of Archduke Ferdinand of Austria and fought the Turks on the frontiers of Hungary and Transylvania. He was captured and enslaved, but managed to reach England in 1604 or 1605 (Raimo 1980:457).

John Smith came to Virginia in 1607 in the first group of settlers. As he was implicated in a mutiny, he was kept in irons from February to June 1607. He was admitted to the Virginia Council on June 10, 1607, and sworn in. In September 1607 Edward Maria Wingfield, who was deposed as president, was replaced by John Ratcliffe alias Sicklemore. During that period, John Smith served as cape merchant. On December 16, 1607, he was captured and detailed briefly by the Indians. In September 1608 Smith became president of the Virginia colony. During his time in office he rebuilt and strengthened Jamestown and forced the colonists to work. He was arrested a year later and sent to England, where he stayed from December 1609 to March 1614. Afterward, he went to New England. Captain John Smith's accounts of the colo-

nization of Virginia, though based upon the work of others and embellished with self-agrandizing statements, shed a considerable amount of light upon people and events that otherwise would have escaped notice. In May 1621 Smith asked the Virginia Company for a reward, claiming that he had rebuilt Jamestown twice, explored the countryside, and risked his life in service to the colony. Company officials referred his request to a committee, which apparently ignored it. Smith died on June 21, 1631, in England and was buried in London. In 1907 a statue of Captain John Smith was erected at Jamestown (Stanard 1910:xvii; 1965:13, 27; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:463; III:12-24; IV:144; Brown 1890:II:1007-1008; Raimo 1980:457; C.O. 1/1 ff 129-130).

John Smith of Surry County

In January 1681 Madam Mary Swann and her stepson Samuel, co-heirs of the late Colonel Thomas Swann (probable owner of Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G), brought suit against Jamestown tavern-keeper John Everett in attempt to recover some back rent. Everett, on the other hand, contended that Swann's room-and-board at the tavern was to be deducted from that sum. Although the plaintiffs won a preliminary judgement against John Everett, he was given the right to substantiate his claim. Therefore, John Everett summoned carpenter John Smith (who then lived near the Blackwater River) to Surry County's monthly court to testify about Colonel Swann's agreeing to swap room-and-board for rent (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1672-1684:297; Order Book 1671-1691:358).

On February 25, 1682, Smith was interrogated by Everett before the justices of the Surry County court. Smith indicated that he had made an agreement with the late Colonel Swann to perform carpenters work at the house Everett rented from Swann in Jamestown. Smith said that he had gone to Jamestown to see the building so that he could determine how much repair-work was required. Smith said that he'd heard of Swann's renting accommodations at Jamestown, but was uncertain who provided them (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1672-1684:304).

John Smith (Husband of Mary Jaquelin)

On August 17, 1720, John Smith patented 192 acres of escheat land in James City County, near the Ludwell estate. On November 17, 1737, he married Edward Jaquelin's daughter, Mary. John and Mary Jaquelin Smith on April 24, 1745, relinquished their life-rights in a 2 acre parcel on Jamestown Island (part of Study Unit 1 Tract E) to brother-in-law Richard Ambler. The Smiths were then residents of Middlesex County, Virginia (Smith et al. 1745; McGhan 1993:661; Nugent 1969-1979:III:223; Ambler MS 116).

John Hill Smith (Husband of Mary Ambler)

John Hill Smith, a Williamsburg attorney, was married to Mary, John Ambler II's daughter. Afterward, Ambler gave Mary his mainland farm. On January 28, 1832, John Hill Smith presented a petition to the state legislature in which he protested Durfey and Edloe's proposal to build a toll bridge and move the ferry-landing from his mainland farm to Jamestown Island. Smith said that he had built a house on his property to accommodate steamboat passengers. Durfey and Edloe's proposal prevailed (James City County Legislative Petitions 1832:137).

Osmond Smith

In 1620 Osmond Smith, an indentured servant, came to Virginia in the *Bona Nova*. On January 24, 1625, when he was 17-years-old, he was described as an indentured servant in the Jamestown household of Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) (Meyer et al. 1987:30).

Osten (Austen) Smith

Osten (Austen) Smith, a carpenter, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* and took the oath of supremacy. On February 16, 1624, he was living in urban Jamestown in the household of Richard Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H), where he was a servant (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:175).

Smith Family

Robert Smith

Robert Smith and his wife, Ellen, and son, John, set sail from England on the *James* on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Ellen Smith (Mrs. Robert)

Ellen Smith and her husband, Robert, and son, John, set sail from England on the *James* on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Major General Robert Smith

Major General Robert Smith of Middlesex County became a councillor in 1663 and served in that capacity throughout Sir William Berkeley's second term in office. In July 1666 Smith was among those who informed the king why a decision had been made to build fortifications (a turf fort) at Jamestown. In 1673 he was authorized to buy land in Virginia's Northern Neck Proprietary. In November 1676 Major General Robert Smith sent word to the king that 200 men were needed to put down the insurgents led by Nathaniel Bacon. He also urged the king to pardon to those who had been minor participants. Smith paid a personal toll for his loyalty to Governor Berkeley, for Bacon's men plundered his estate. He reportedly died in ca. 1687 (Stanard 1965:39; C.O. 1/20 Part I f 119; 1/38 f 35; McIlwaine 1924:230, 486, 488, 490-491, 518; Aspinall et al. 1871:175; Sainsbury 1964:9:1098).

Smith Family

Captain Roger Smith

Captain Roger Smith, who was commander of an infantry company in the Netherlands in 1592 and was associated with Lord Delaware, served there for 12 or 13 years. He came to Virginia sometime prior to 1616 and was an ancient planter. As Smith was convinced that the colony needed strong leadership, he disapproved of Governor George Yeardley's more lenient management style. Therefore, he set sail for England in November 1619 and in March 1620 voiced his concerns to the Virginia Company's Council for Virginia. Several years later, however, Smith's views seem to have mellowed, for he testified against Captain John Martin, who was part of the Virginia Company's more militant faction (Brown 1890:II:1011; McIlwaine 1924:30, 79; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:231; IV:228; Ferrar MS 571).

Roger Smith was anxious to return to the colony and in December 1620 persuaded Virginia Company officials to outfit him for the journey and place him in charge of the 50 Company tenants who were to be placed upon the Company Land at the mouth of the Chickahominy River. He wanted to take along a young preacher and he was accompanied by Thomas Bunn, a surgeon. As soon as Captain Roger Smith reached Virginia, he began serving on the Governor's Council (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:429, 512; III:482; Stanard 1965:30; Ferrar MS 215).

Less than a month after the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising occurred, Captain Roger Smith was ordered to evacuate the inhabitants of Henrico Island and Coxendale and he was given absolute power over those who resided in Charles City. In May 1622 he was placed in command of Pasbehay's population. Smith's military expertise apparently was highly valued, for he was given the authority and the means to build a fort on the lower side of the James River, in Warresqueak. By April 1623 construction had gotten underway and was going well. Although Treasurer George Sandys in-

formed Company officials that Smith, as a councillor, was of greater value for his deeds rather than his words, he agreed that Smith was doing a good job on the Warresqueak fort (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:481; III:609, 611, 623; IV:102, 110, 129, 188, 228, 450).

On February 16, 1624, when a census was made of Jamestown Island's inhabitants, Captain Roger Smith headed a household in urban Jamestown that included his wife, three young children (Elizabeth Rolfe, Sarah Macocke, and Elizabeth Salter), Christopher Lawson and his wife, and three other males, Francis Fouller or Fowler, Charles Waller, and Henry Booth. All four of the latter men were Virginia Company servants. In January 1625 the Smith household included Roger Smith and his wife, Joane, and the same three children. Two of the four servants who had been present in 1624 (Henry Booth and Charles Waller) still were living with the Smiths in Jamestown, whereas the Lawson couple and Francis Fowler had moved to Captain Roger Smith's plantation on the lower side of the James River. Mrs. Joane Smith was the widow of John Rofe (Meyer et al. 1987:30, 416, 478; Hotten 1980:174, 232; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:482). Although in January 1625 no buildings at Jamestown were attributed to the Smiths, it has been demonstrated that existing structures sometimes were omitted from the muster.

On December 12, 1625, Captain Roger Smith patented 4 acres in urban Jamestown, Study Unit 1 Tract G, probably the land he had been occupying in February 1624 and January 1625. His property abutted that of Sir George Yeardley (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) and that of his father-in-law, Captain William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B) (Nugent 1969-1979:I:2; Patent Book 1:4; Neill 1890:32-33). Court testimony dating to December 12, 1625, reveals that Smith developed his property prior to the time he patented it.

During 1624 and 1625 Captain Roger Smith played an active role in the Virginia government. In 1624 he was among those who signed the "Tragical Relation," a document highly critical of how the colony was managed during Sir Thomas Smith's government. Then, in July 1624 he led an expedition against the Pamunkey Indians, one of the retaliatory marches undertaken each summer for the purpose of destroying the Natives' food supply. In October 1624 Captain Roger Smith, Dr. John Pott and surgeon Thomas Bunn (all of whom had parcels in the Governor's Land) were given permission to seat part of the acreage in Henrico that had been set aside for the College. There is no evidence, however, that they did. By late 1624 Captain Roger Smith had begun receiving the compensation to which he was entitled for building the Warresqueak fort. He appears to have assisted in settling people's debts and he sometimes resorted to litigation to collect sums he was owed. In May 1625 when a list of patented land was sent back to England, Captain Roger Smith was credited with 100 acres in Archer's Hope, which he had received by means of a court order. On December 12, 1625, when Smith's acreage was mentioned in the minutes of the General Court, it was noted that 4 acres of the land to which Smith was entitled were on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 1 Tract G) and the remainder was in Archer's Hope, just east of the James City Parish glebe. Significantly, both of Smith's parcels were "allreadie seated and planted" (Tyler 1907:424; McIlwaine 1924:20, 25, 32, 36, 45, 79; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:551, 556; Nugent 1969-1979:I:2; Patent Book 1:4).

Captain Roger Smith and his father-in-law, Captain William Peirce, owned some acreage near Blunt Point. On January 10, 1627, they came into court to certify that if some acreage Governor George Yeardley wanted intruded upon their holdings, they would be content to have a comparable amount of land elsewhere (McIlwaine 1924:130).

Sometime prior to January 3, 1626, Henry Booth, one of Captain Roger Smith's servants, was injured by a gun that Jamestown gunsmith John Jefferson had repaired improperly and delivered to Smith's house. Jefferson was ordered to pay Booth's medical bills and provide money for his maintenance, as he was "a poore man and A Tenant to the Company" (McIlwaine 1924:84). In late

January 1627, when the defunct Virginia Company's servants were assigned to government officials until their contracts expired, Captain Roger Smith received Francis Fowler, Christopher Lawson and Stephen Webb, who already were employed upon his plantation on the lower side of the James River (McIlwaine 1924:84, 136).

In March 1629 Captain Roger Smith testified that Captain William Peirce, the overseer of Abraham Porter's estate, had arranged for John Jackson, the gunsmith, to take over that duty. Therefore, Jackson was named Porter's administrator. Captain Smith's date of death is uncertain, but he was still alive in June 1629 (McIlwaine 1924:187; Stanard 1965:30; Brown 1890:II:1011). If Captain Roger Smith left no living heirs, Study Unit 1 Tract G would have escheated to the Crown.

Joane (Joan, Jone) Smith (Mrs. Roger)

Joane Peirce, who came to Virginia in the *Blessinge*, married Pocahontas's widower, John Rolfe, after his May 1617 return to Virginia. John and Joane Peirce Rolfe probably lived on Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B, or Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B, the property of her parents, William and Joane Peirce. The Rolfes produced a daughter, Elizabeth, in ca. 1621. When John Rolfe died, he left Joane an interest in his land at Mulberry Island. Sometime prior to 1623, she married Captain Roger Smith (Study Unit 1 Tract G) and moved into his home where she was residing on February 16, 1624, when a census was taken, and on January 24, 1625, when the population was tabulated again. In the Smith household were Elizabeth Rolfe (age 4) and two other children, Sara Macock (age 2) and Elizabeth Salter (age 7) (Meyer et al. 1987:30, 416, 478; McGhan 1993:861; Hotten 1980:174).

Sarah Lee Smith (Mrs. George Lee) (Mrs. [First Name Unknown] Smith)

On April 12, 1692, George Lee left life rights in his ¾ acre parcel in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D) and its improvements (Structure 115 Bays 3 and 4) to his wife, Sarah. However, reversionary rights were assigned to Robert and George Nicholson (Lee MS 51 f 671). George bequeathed to Sarah, outright ownership of his personal property, but none of his real estate, which included his Jamestown lot, acreage in the mainland and 100 acres on the Chickahominy River (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c 1694-1709:70).

The widowed Sarah Lee apparently continued to reside upon Study Unit 4 Tract K, the east end of the Structure 115 rowhouse, which she and her late husband had occupied. Four years after his death (and her remarriage to someone named Smith), reference was made to the suitability of "the house where Mrs. Sarah Lee alias Smith lately lived" as a meeting place for the assembly (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:410). On December 7, 1696, Sarah Lee Smith and her late husband's reversionary heirs, Robert and George Nicholson, sold their respective interests in the late George Lee's house and lots in Jamestown to George Harvey, who kept the property until October 1697 (Lee MS 51 ff 669, 671).

Thomas Smith

On November 21, 1621, Thomas Smith of the *Hopewell* received permission from the Virginia Company to go on a fishing voyage (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:513).

Thomas Smith

In November 1677 Thomas and William Smith were mentioned in the will of William White of Surry (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:203). Thomas probably was associated with legatee William Smith, who had a house "at Towne," prob-

ably Jamestown (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:67).

Thomas Smith

Thomas Smith, an indentured servant who came to Virginia aboard the *Abigaile*, on February 16, 1624, was living in the Jamestown household of Captain William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B). On January 24, 1625, he was still a member of the Peirce household. At that time he was said to be age 17 (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:31).

Sir Thomas Smith

Sir Thomas Smith, the first treasurer of the Virginia Company, was born in ca. 1558 and was educated at Oxford. He was a member of the Turkey Company and the East India Company and was an investor in Sir Walter Raleigh's colonization efforts at Roanoke Island. Smith was knighted for gallantry during the late 1590s and was knighted again by King James in 1603. In 1604 he was made ambassador to Russia. Sir Thomas Smith invested heavily in the Virginia Company and served as its treasurer for 12 years. He and some fellow investors received a large tract of Virginia land they developed into the plantation known as Smith's Hundred, which later was renamed Southampton Hundred. When Virginia Company members began to fight among themselves and factional differences emerged, the Smith government was criticized for allowing the colony to gain the reputation of a death trap. Sir Thomas Smith made his will on January 30, 1621, and added a codicil to it on September 4, 1624. It was presented for probate on October 12, 1625 (Withington 1980:47; Brown 1890:II:1013-1015).

William Smith

William Smith, who was a smith by trade, left England on April 17, 1619, and was bound for Virginia. On April 7, 1623, Virginia Company officials noted that Smith, a Company servant, had been assigned to Governor Francis Wyatt's guard. In 1627 he was identified as one of Thomas Roper's heirs. Roper, a gentleman who died sometime prior to February 16, 1624, left William Smith of Jamestown a pair of linen breeches (Ferrar MS 107; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:104; Withington 1980:487).

William Smith

On February 4, 1674, William Smith was described as having a house and a child "at Towne," which suggests strongly that he had a dwelling in Jamestown, then the colony's only urban community. In November 1677 William and Thomas Smith were mentioned in the will of William White of Surry (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:67, 203).

William Smith Jr.

On February 10, 1774, William Smith Jr. was described as proprietor of the ferry that ran from Jamestown to Cobham, where he had an ordinary (Purdie and Dixon, February 17, 1774).

Mrs. [First Name Unknown] Smith

Mrs. Smith died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191). The name of her spouse is uncertain.

Christian Smyth

Christian Smyth, a young maid, came to Virginia in the *Warwick* in 1621 (Ferrar MS 309)

J.F.D. Smythe

In 1773 J. F. D. Smythe described Jamestown as a "paltry village." He said that he obtained a horse from Mr. Travis (probably Champion Travis or his brother Edward II) and went to Williamsburg (Maxwell 1853:12-13).

Rebecca Snow (Snowe)

On February 16, 1624, Rebecca Snow was living in urban Jamestown in the household headed by her stepfather, George Grave, and her mother, Eleanor. Also part of the Graves' household was Sara Snow, Rebecca's sister (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Sara Snow (Snowe)

On February 16, 1624, Sara Snow was living in urban Jamestown in the household headed by her stepfather, George Grave, and her mother, Eleanor. Also in the Graves' household was Rebecca Snow, Sara's sister (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Sares Soale

Sares Soale immigrated to Virginia, leaving England on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Soane Family

John Soane

John Soane, a highly skilled surveyor, prepared plats of several James City County properties during the 1670s, 80s and 90s. In October 1679 he surveyed the Iron Mine Meadows tract, at Green Spring, for Lady Frances Berkeley and in 1681 he prepared a plat of the western half of Study Unit 1 Tract D and Study Unit 1 Tract E for William Sherwood. In October 1682 Soane described the metes and bounds of another Sherwood property, Study Unit 1 Tract F, and in 1684 he made a plat of Christopher Wormeley's land at Powhatan. In 1683 Thomas Lord Culpeper had John Soane survey of the Governor's Land and in 1690 Henry Jenkins commissioned him to make a plat of his leasehold there. In 1695 Soane prepared an affidavit in which he described the boundaries of some property James and Ann Holder Chudley owned, the western portion of Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A. These examples of John Soane's work reveal that he was a meticulous, highly skilled draftsman. In June 1699 he was designated James City County's official surveyor (Ambler MS 134, 135-136; Soane 1679, 1681, 1683, 1684, 1690, 1695; Sainsbury 1964:17:293).

During the 1680s John Soane patented several tracts of land on the west side of the Chickahominy River, in what is now Charles City County. In 1683 he acquired a 457 acre tract and a year later he patented 710 acres in the same vicinity. Finally, in 1687 and 1690 he patented two small parcels near Pease Hill Creek. Some of Soane's income was derived from the slave trade, for in August 1693, as captain of the ship *Jeffrey*, he went to Old or New Callabar to exchange the Royal Afraican Company;'s cargo for 340 Africans when he was to bring to Virginia. He was sent to Africa by Jeffrey Jeffries (B.P.R.O.:PRO T.70/61 f 106ro). On December 16, 1695, John Soane of James City County prepared his will, which was recorded in the Henrico County monthly court on August 1, 1699. He left his mother, Judith Soane, a modest sum of money and he gave to his brother, William, his plantation called Poplar Spring, located on the east side of the Chickahominy River. He also asked William to serve as his executor. He bequeathed his surveying and mathematical instruments to his cousin, Henry Soane Jr. In June 1701 when some questions arose about the boundaries of the Governor's Land, the late John Soane's executors were ordered to search his papers, to see if they included a plat of the 3,000 acre publicly owned parcel. That document already had been sent to England and was with Culpeper's papers (Nugent 1969-1979:II:273, 280, 313, 344; Henrico County Wills and Deeds 1697-1704:145; Sainsbury 1964:19:292; McIlwaine 1925-1945:II:149-150).

Henry Soane

Henry Soane was a burgess for James City from 1652 through 1654 and from 1658 to 1660 (Stanard 1965:68-71, 73; Hening 1809-1823:I:386-387). It is uncertain whether he represented the county or the capital city.

Henry Soane Jr.

In October 1714 Henry Soane Jr. was given weights and scales for one of the tobacco inspection warehouses in James City County, perhaps in Jamestown. On November 16, 1714, Soane commenced serving as a burgess for James City County (McIlwaine 1925-1945:III:381; Stanard 1965:100). This Henry Soane probably was the cousin to whom surveyor John Soane in 1695 left his surveying and mathematical instruments (Henrico County Wills and Deeds 1697-1704:145).

William Soane

In 1622 William Soane, an indentured servant, was transported to Virginia by John Southern (Study Unit 2 Tracts G and Q). Soane made the journey in the *George* (McIlwaine 1924:103).

Sir George Somers

Sir George Somers, who was born in Lyme Regis in Dorsetshire, and was knighted at Whitehall in 1603, was around 30-years-old in June 1609 when he set sail for Virginia. He and Sir Thomas Gates were shipwrecked in Bermuda. When they arrived in Virginia on May 23, 1610, Gates named Somers one of his councillors. On June 15, 1610, Somers wrote a letter in which he described their experiences in Bermuda and the famine he and Gates found in Virginia. After Lord Delaware's arrival in late June 1610, Sir George Somers set sail for Bermuda to bring back food for the Jamestown colonists. Although he reached Bermuda, he became ill and died there in November 1610. His heart was buried in Bermuda, but his corpse was shipped back to England for interment (Withington 1980:52; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:12-13; C.O. 1/1 ff 84-85; Coldham 1980:54; Brown 1890:II:401-402, 1018-1019; Force 1963:III:1:20).

Thomas Somersall

Thomas Somersall died on Jamestown Island sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Soothey Family

Henry Soothey (Southey, Sothey) I

Henry Soothey I and his wife, Elizabeth, came to Virginia in the *Southampton* in 1622, with their six children and ten servants. Henry (a gentleman from Rimpton, in Somerset, England) and some associates planned to bring 100 people to Virginia to establish a particular plantation and expected to receive a patent. However, between April 1623 and February 16, 1624, while the Sootheys were residing in urban Jamestown, Henry and all but one of his children (daughter Ann) died (McIlwaine 1924:102, 152; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:574; Hotten 176, 191, 226).

In May 1626 the General Court, apparently unaware that Henry Soothey I's son and heir, Henry II, had died, authorized him to take up 900 acres, the quantity of land his late father was entitled to claim on the basis of 18 headrights (McIlwaine 1924:102). In September 10, 1627, after officials learned that Henry II also was dead, the General Court awarded Mrs. Elizabeth Soothey a parcel of land in right of her late son, acreage on Jamestown Island in a location analogous to Study Unit 2 Tract V (McIlwaine 1924:152).

Mrs. Elizabeth Soothey (Southey, Sothey) (Mrs. Henry I)

Elizabeth and Henry Soothey I came to Virginia in the *Southampton* in 1622, with their six children and ten servants. Mr. Soothey (a gentleman from Rimpton, in Somerset, England) and some associates planned to bring 100 people to Virginia to establish a particular plantation and were expecting to receive a patent. However, between April 1623 and February 16, 1624, while the Sootheys were

residing in urban Jamestown, Mr. Soothey and all but one of his children (a daughter) became ill and died. Mrs. Elizabeth Soothey and daughter Ann were still living there on January 24, 1625, when a muster was made of the community's inhabitants (McIlwaine 1924:102, 152; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:574; Hotten 176, 191, 226).

In May 1626 the General Court, apparently unaware that Henry Soothey I's son and heir, Henry II, had died, authorized him to take up 900 acres, the quantity of land his late father was entitled to claim on the basis of 18 headrights (McIlwaine 1924:102). In September 10, 1627, after it had become known that Henry II also was dead, the General Court awarded Mrs. Elizabeth Soothey a parcel of land in right of her late son. The acreage (which size wasn't specified) reportedly was "in the garden nere to James Citty adjoyning unto Mr. Bucks house," a dwelling that was located upon Study Unit 2 Tract I (McIlwaine 1924:152). As Kingsmill Creek and the Andrews-Grubb patent (Tract L) formed Tract I's boundaries on the north and south, and as Mary Bayly's Tract K abutted the west side of Tract I, only the land to the east of Tract I that was available for assignment to Mrs. Soothey was the acreage that has been designated Study Unit 2 Tract V. On September 18, 1626, the General Court heard testimony about an event witnessed by Roger Dilke, who in August was residing at Mrs. Soothey's house (McIlwaine 1924:115).

Henry Soothey (Southey, Sothey) II

Henry Soothey II and his parents, Henry I and Elizabeth, came to Virginia in the *Southampton* in 1622, with his five siblings and ten servants. Mr. Soothey (a gentleman from Rimpton, in Somerset, England) and some associates planned to bring 100 people to Virginia to establish a particular plantation and were expecting to receive a patent. However, between April 1623 and February 16, 1624, while the Sootheys were residing in urban Jamestown, Mr. Soothey and all but one of his children (a daughter) became ill and died (McIlwaine 1924:102, 152; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:574; Hotten 176, 191, 226).

In May 1626 the General Court, apparently unaware that Henry Soothey II had died, authorized him to take up 900 acres, the quantity of land his late father was entitled to claim on the basis of 18 headrights (McIlwaine 1924:102). In September 10, 1627, after it had become known that Henry II also was dead, the General Court awarded Mrs. Elizabeth Soothey a parcel of land in right of her late son. The acreage (which size wasn't specified) reportedly was "in the garden nere to James Citty adjoyning unto Mr. Bucks house," a dwelling that was located upon Study Unit 2 Tract I (McIlwaine 1924:152).

Ann Soothey (Southey, Sothey)

Ann Soothey II and her parents, Henry I and Elizabeth, came to Virginia in the *Southampton* in 1622, with her five siblings and ten servants. Mr. Soothey (a gentleman from Rimpton, in Somerset, England) and some associates planned to bring 100 people to Virginia to establish a particular plantation and were expecting to receive a patent. However, between April 1623 and February 16, 1624, while the Sootheys were residing in urban Jamestown, Mr. Soothey and all but one of his children (Ann) became ill and died. Ann and her mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Soothey, were still living there on January 24, 1625, when a muster was made of the community's inhabitants (McIlwaine 1924:102, 152; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:574; Hotten 176, 191, 226).

In May 1626 the General Court, apparently unaware that Ann's brother, Henry Soothey II, had died, authorized him to take up 900 acres, the quantity of land his late father was entitled to claim on the basis of 18 headrights (McIlwaine 1924:102). In September 10, 1627, after it had become known that Henry II also was dead, the General Court awarded Mrs. Elizabeth Soothey a parcel of land in right of her late son. The acreage (which size wasn't specified) reportedly was "in the garden

nere to James Citty adjoyning unto Mr. Bucks house," a dwelling located upon Study Unit 2 Tract I (McIlwaine 1924:152). Therefore, it was in the immediate vicinity of Study Unit 2 Tract V.

Ann Soothey, upon reaching maturity, married Charles Harmer (Lady Elizabeth Dale's overseer) and then Nathaniel Littleton, both of whom resided in Northampton County. On October 20, 1643, Ann Soothey Harmer was issued a certificate that entitled her to 900 acres on behalf of her late parents, Elizabeth and Henry Soothey I, and brother Henry II (Withington 1980:573; Meyer et al. 1987:577). Tract V, if retained by Mrs. Elizabeth Soothey, may have descended to daughter Ann Soothey Harmer through inheritance. This hypothesis is supported by Kingsmill Creek's identification as Harmer's Creek in a 1682 patent (Patent Book 7:228-229).

Thomas Soothey (Southey, Sothey)

Thomas Soothey and his parents, Henry I and Elizabeth, came to Virginia in the *Southampton* in 1622, with his five siblings and ten servants. Mr. Soothey (a gentleman from Rimpton, in Somerset, England) and some associates planned to bring 100 people to Virginia to establish a particular plantation and were expecting to receive a patent. However, between April 1623 and February 16, 1624, while the Sootheys were residing in urban Jamestown, Mr. Soothey and all but one of his children (a daughter) became ill and died. Thomas was among those who succumbed (McIlwaine 1924:102, 152; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:574; Hotten 176, 191, 226).

Mary Soothey (Southey, Sothey)

Mary Soothey and her parents, Henry I and Elizabeth, came to Virginia in the *Southampton* in 1622, with her five siblings and ten servants. Mr. Soothey (a gentleman from Rimpton, in Somerset, England) and some associates planned to bring 100 people to Virginia to establish a particular plantation and were expecting to receive a patent. However, between April 1623 and February 16, 1624, while the Sootheys were residing in urban Jamestown, Mr. Soothey and all but one of his children (daughter Ann) became ill and died. Mary was among those who succumbed (McIlwaine 1924:102, 152; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:574; Hotten 176, 191, 226).

Sorrell Family

Robert Sorrell

On April 25, 1670, Robert Sorrell had a dispute with Jonathan Newell's assignee, Thomas Ballard. In September 1676 Robert was killed while defending Jamestown from an attack by Nathaniel Bacon's men. Afterward, his widow, Rebecca, sought a widow's pension (McIlwaine 1924:218; 1905-1915:1660-1693:69).

Rebecca Sorrell (Mrs. Robert)

Rebecca Sorrell requested a widow's pension from the assembly because her husband, Robert, had been killed in 1676 while defending Jamestown from an attack by Nathaniel Bacon's men (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69).

William South

William South, a 22-year-old husbandman from Cheshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

John Southern

John Southern, who was from Tichfield, in Southampton County, England, was an experienced artisan. In 1620 he was sent to Virginia in the *George* by the Society of Southampton Hundred to take charge of the plantation the Society's investors intended to establish. Southern brought along the men and equipment needed to erect an ironworks at Southampton Hundred. However,

when he arrived in the colony, the governor sent him to the ironworks at Falling Creek, where he received several severe wounds. Southern urged Virginia Company officials to support the construction of an ironworks in Virginia. In August 1624 the adventurers of the Society of Southampton Hundred asked the Virginia's governing officials to allow John Southern, whom they described as "old and weak," to return to England to his wife and children (Hotten 1980:175; Ferrar MS 449; Kingbury 1906-1935:IV:9; McIlwaine 1924:73-74).

On February 16, 1624, John Southern was residing in urban Jamestown, where he headed a household that included two other males, Thomas Passmore and Andrew Ralye. He was still there in January 1625 when a muster was made of the colony's inhabitants and was sharing his home with Thomas Crust, a man servant (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:32). Southern may have begun developing his property in the eastern end of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tracts G and Q) by the Spring of 1625, for during the following summer he went to court several times to testify about events that had occurred there (McIlwaine 1924:55-56, 65, 69, 79, 102, 115). For example, in August 1625, he witnessed an agreement made by Thomas Passmore and Christopher Hall, who were associated with Study Unit 2 Tracts H and S. Southern, who was literate, frequently was called upon to serve as an attorney or administrator and sometimes he was ordered to inventory people's estates. As a burgess he represented the corporation of James City during 1623-1624, and in 1630 and 1632 (McIlwaine 1924:102, 117, 125, 143, 150, 165, 184, 198; Stanard 1965:53, 55-56).

John Southern was respected by many of those who knew him. During the mid-to-late 1620s he recorded Sir George Yeardley's testimony, worked with Mrs. Rowsley's accounts while she was ill, testified in court, managed the accounts attributable to the Rev. Richard Buck estate (Study Unit 2 Tract I), arbitrated disputes between two Jamestown Island men (John Upton and Caleb Page), appraised Captain Ralph Hamor's goods and those of Captain John Martin, and served as Daniel Lacey's administrator. Almost all of those John Southern assisted were residents of Jamestown Island. He also paid people's bills, served as an attorney, took a turn at jury duty, proved wills and testified in court. The only suggestion of wrongdoing was his being accused of drunkenness (an infraction of moral law) during late August 1626 (McIlwaine 1924:65, 79, 100-102, 115, 117, 125, 143, 150, 157, 165, 176, 182-184, 190, 198; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:504).

On May 8, 1626, the General Court awarded John Southern 50 acres of land under the headright system, for he had transported a man servant named William Soane to the colony in 1622. Southern indicated that he intended to take 10 of his 50 acres on Jamestown Island, using the remainder to patent 40 acres in Elizabeth City at Blunt Point (McIlwaine 1924:103). By November 1, 1627, Southern had used half of his headright for William Soane to patent two 12 acre tracts on Jamestown Island: Tracts G and Q of Study Unit 2 (Patent Book 1:55; Nugent 1969-1979:I:8).

A March 1629 reference to John Southern's dwelling in urban Jamestown indicates that it was situated near the stocks, which were located close to (or perhaps within) the fort (McIlwaine 1924:190). Therefore, it is likely that by that date he had placed indentured servants upon his property in the eastern end of Jamestown Island or leased it to tenants. The date of John Southern's death is uncertain.

Thomas Sowerby

Thomas Sowerby on July 3, 1683, was sued by Henry Gawler (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) in the court of Surry County. The suit was dismissed (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:409).

Spalding Family

Edward Spalding

Edward Spalding, his wife, a son and a daughter were living in urban Jamestown, in Mr. Cann's

household, on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:176).

Mrs. Edward Spalding

Mrs. Edward Spalding, her husband, a son and a daughter were living in urban Jamestown, in Mr. Cann's household, on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:176).

Mr. and Mrs Edward Spalding's Son

Mr. and Mrs. Edward Spalding and their son and a daughter were living in urban Jamestown, in Mr. Cann's household, on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:176).

Mr. and Mrs Edward Spalding's Daughter

Mr. and Mrs. Edward Spalding and their daughter and a son were living in urban Jamestown, in Mr. Cann's household, on February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:176).

Spellman Family

Captain Henry Spellman (Spillman)

Henry Spellman, the ca. 15-year-old nephew of historian Henry Spellman, arrived in Virginia in August 1609 aboard the *Unity*, which was in the fleet carrying the Third Supply to Virginia. Upon arriving at Jamestown, Spellman found only 80 men, then under the leadership of Captain John Smith. Smith sold Spellman to the Little Powhatan Indians, with whom he lived until December 1610. Later, he went to live with the King of the Patomeck Indians. Henry Spellman wrote a descriptive narrative in which he described Virginia's fauna and flora, the Indians and events that had occurred in the colony. Virginia Company officials considered him the colony's most skilled linguist. Spellman left Virginia with Lord Delaware in March 1611 but returned and by 1616 again was functioning as an interpreter. He went to England in 1618 but came back to Virginia on the *Treasurer*. According to Captain John Smith, on one occasion Samuel Argoll rescued Spellman from the Patomeck Indians (Spellman 1872:9, 12; Pory 1977:163; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:89; Withington 1980:212; Brown 1890:II:83-88, 1020).

During the late Spring or early Summer of 1619 Captain Henry Spellman angered high ranking officials by some statements he made to the Native leader, Opechancanough. Interpreter Robert Poole (a rival) testified alleged that Spellman described Governor George Yeardley as a weak leader who soon would be replaced by Lord Rich, whom he likened to Lord Delaware, and that Rich would plant Chiskiack. Incumbent officials felt that Spellman's ill-advised remarks undermined their ability to deal with the Indians from a position of strength. Therefore, when the assembly met in July and August 1619, Captain Henry Spellman was censured and punished by the burgesses. His rank was reduced from captain of the troop to Company servant and he was made to serve the governor for 7 years as a public interpreter. In March 1623 Henry Spellman met with a violent death, for he was killed by the Anacostan Indians while serving as an interpreter. Henry Spellman was the brother of Thomas Spellman, who immigrated to Virginia in 1623 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:309; III:153; IV:89; Ferrar MS 113, 322; Brown 1890:II:1020; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

Thomas Spellman (Spelman, Spillman, Spilman)

Thomas Spellman, who came to Virginia in the *George* in 1623, on February 16, 1624, was an indentured servant in the household of Richard Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H). He was still there on January 24, 1625, at which time his age was given as 28. Court testimony Thomas gave in April 1625 reveals that he was the brother of the late Indian language interpreter Henry Spellman. In May 1625 Thomas Spellman was credited with 50 acres of land in Elizabeth City, acreage that was

planted. He appeared in court three times during 1626: once to post a bond, another to prove Albano Lupo's will, and a third time to obtain a pass that would enable him to go to England. On January 10, 1627, Thomas Spellman was still in Virginia, at which time he agreed to inventory the late Edward Hill's estate (McIlwaine 1924:116, 122, 130; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:556; Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:33).

Spence Family

William Spence

William Spence, an ancient planter, arrived in Virginia in 1608 in the First Supply. Captain John Smith variously described him as a laborer, farmer, and gentleman. In 1611, when the colony came under the leadership of Sir Thomas Dale, Spence reportedly was the first farmer to go forth to his own ground, which was located on Jamestown Island (Barbour 1986:I:223, 247; II:161). As Study Unit 2 Tract F is the only acreage with which Spence's name is associated, it may be the land he seated at this very early date. In January 1624 when yeoman John Johnson I secured a patent for the 15 acres he then occupied (Study Unit 2 Tract A), reference was made to its abutting east upon Ensign William Spence's land (Nugent 1969-1979:I:4; Patent Book 1:15). Therefore, the Spence property would have abutted north upon the Back River, west upon John Johnson I's land, and east toward the James.

In July 1619 Ensign William Spence, who reputedly was honest and valiant, joined Captain William Powell in representing Jamestown in Virginia's first legislative assembly. Later in the year, Spence served as a tobacco-taster; that is, he was designated to sample the tobacco crop to evaluate its quality (Stanard 1965:52; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:153, 228).

In January 1619 (or 1620) Ensign William Spence and a partner named John Fowler secured a patent for 300 acres between Glebe and College Creeks, in Archer's Hope. Spence continued to reside upon Jamestown Island and probably placed indentured servants upon his acreage on the mainland, perhaps in a household headed by partner John Fowler. During the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising, five people at Spence's house in Archer's Hope reportedly were slain, including John Fowler. In May 1625 when a list of Virginia land patents was sent back to England, Ensign William Spence was credited with 300 acres in Archer's Hope (Nugent 1969-1979:I:161; Patent Book 1:53; Barbour 1986:II:302; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:570; IV:556).

On February 16, 1624, when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, Ensign William Spence, his wife, and their 3-year-old daughter were residing upon Jamestown Island, probably on Study Unit 2 Tract F. However, shortly thereafter Spence and his wife reportedly were "lost" and their names were included among those who had perished during the year. The Spence couple's daughter, Sara, who survived, was entrusted to the care of a guardian, Mrs. Susan Bush, a 20-year-old widow and resident of Elizabeth City (Hotten 1980:178,191). In August 1624 John Johnson I was ordered to replace the roof of the late Ensign Spence's house and to repair his fences, in accord with an agreement the two men had made earlier on. Three months later, the General Court ordered Sara Spence's guardians to have her Archer's Hope property surveyed. Thomas Farley (a tenant) was in residence there by late November 1625. Sara's guardians apparently were slow to respond, for in October 1626 they were instructed to proceed with laying out the land or be fined (Hotten 1980:249; McIlwaine 1924:19, 27, 42, 76).

By April 3, 1627, six-year-old Sara Spence was dead and her legal guardians were ordered to inventory her estate (McIlwaine 1924:147). As she had neither siblings nor heirs, the late Ensign William Spence's landholdings on Jamestown and in Archer's Hope very probably escheated to the Crown. It is possible that Sir George Yeardley, who in 1625 gained possession of Study Unit 2 Tracts M and N at Black Point, managed to acquire the Spence property, which was very close at hand.

Sara Spence's land in Archer's Hope was reassigned prior to 1646 (Nugent 1969-1979:I:161).

Mrs. William Spence

On February 16, 1624, when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, Ensign William Spence, his wife, and their 3-year-old daughter were residing upon Jamestown Island, probably on Study Unit 2 Tract F. However, shortly thereafter Spence and his wife reportedly were "lost" and their names were included among those who perished during the year. The Spence couple's daughter, Sara, who survived, was entrusted to the care of a guardian, Mrs. Susan Bush, a 20-year-old widow and resident of Elizabeth City (Hotten 1980:178, 191; McIlwaine 1924:42).

Sara Spence

On February 16, 1624, when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, Ensign William Spence, his wife, and their 3-year-old daughter were residing upon Jamestown Island, probably on Study Unit 2 Tract F. However, shortly thereafter Spence and his wife reportedly were "lost" and their names were included among those who perished during the year. The Spence couple's daughter, Sara, who survived, was entrusted to the care of a guardian, Mrs. Susan Bush, a 20-year-old widow and resident of Elizabeth City. In August 1624 John Johnson I (who owned and occupied Study Unit 2 Tract A) was ordered to replace the roof of the late Ensign Spence's house and to repair his fences, in accord with an agreement the two men had made earlier on. Three months later, the General Court ordered Sara Spence's guardians to have her Archer's Hope property surveyed. Thomas Farley (a tenant) was in residence there by late November 1625. The guardians apparently were slow to respond, for in October 1626 they were instructed to proceed with laying out the land or be fined (Hotten 1980:178, 191, 249; McIlwaine 1924:19, 27, 42, 76).

By April 3, 1627, six-year-old Sara Spence was dead and her legal guardians were ordered to inventory her estate (McIlwaine 1924:147). As she had neither siblings nor heirs, the late Ensign William Spence's landholdings on Jamestown and in Archer's Hope very probably escheated to the Crown.

Alexander Spencer

On October 12, 1675, Alexander Spencer filed suit against Richard Lawrence (Study Unit 4 Tract S). It was dismissed. In September 1677 Spencer was described as one of George Marable II's debtors (McIlwaine 1924:427; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:155).

Kathren Spencer

On February 16, 1624, Kathren Spencer was a servant in Governor Francis Wyatt's Jamestown household (probably Study Unit 1 Tract H) (Hotten 1980:173).

Nicholas Spencer

Nicholas Spencer. the second son of Nicholas and Mary Gostwick Spencer, was born in Bedfordshire, England, and may have been employed for a while as a merchant in London. He immigrated to Virginia in ca. 1659 and settled in Westmoreland County, which he represented as a burgess from 1666 to 1676. In 1671 he was named to the Governor's Council. After Thomas Ludwell's death, he served as Secretary of the Colony, holding office from 1679 until his death in September 1689. As president of the Council, Nicholas Spencer served as Virginia's acting governor between May 1683 and February 1684, while Thomas Lord Culpeper was away. In order to be nearer Jamestown, the capital city, Nicholas moved to a plantation only three or four miles away, a Berkeley property known as the Hot Water tract. He remained steadfastly loyal to Governor William Berkeley during Bacon's Rebellion and had a good working relationship with his successors. Nicholas was distrustful of the treaties made with the Tributary Indians in 1677 and 1680, for he believed that

the agreements created more problems than they solved. However, he blamed many of the colony's Indian problems on the duplicitous dealings of trader William Byrd I. In August 1686 Nicholas Spencer decided to go to England for a year. After his return to Virginia, he died (Raimo 1980:480; Stanard 1965:17, 21, 40; Sainsbury 1964:10:498; 11:241, 613; SR 7366; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:53; 1924:522).

Captain Robert Spencer

On March 6, 1675, the General Court deferred hearing Robert Spencer's suit against Captain William Corker, the son of John Corker (Study Unit 4 Tract J and Study Unit 3 Tract D), to a later date. Spencer, who was married to the daughter of Captain John White (Study Unit 4 Tract H), was attempting to recover a bed and furniture that White had bequeathed to her. On June 17th when the case again appeared on the court docket, the justices dismissed it (McIlwaine 1924:407, 413). The 1679 will of John White of Surry, who identified Lucy Corker and Mary White as his sisters, raises the possibility that Captain John White's widow married Captain William Corker. This hypothesis is supported by the February 26, 1676, will of Captain William Corker, who left his widow "all of his estate on the north side of the James River" and mentioned his youngest daughter, Lucy (Surry County Will Book 2:140, 203).

William Spencer

Mr. Spencer, an ensign, came to Virginia aboard the *James*. He left England on July 31, 1622 (Ferrar MS 400).

Spencer Family

William Spencer I

William Spencer was an ancient planter and yeoman who came to Virginia in the *Susan Constant* in 1607. On August 14, 1624, he secured a patent for a 12 acre ridge of Jamestown Island land (Study Unit 3 Tract C) that abutted the James River and was located between John Lightfoot's Tract D and Sir Thomas Dale's property at Goose Hill, Tract B. William Claiborne made an official survey of the Spencer property, which he described as "a narrow ridge of Land towards Goose hill betweene twoe Marshe." Although it is uncertain where Spencer was living in February 1624 when a census was taken of the colony's inhabitants, by January 24, 1625, he was residing upon his property in rural Jamestown Island, where he shared a home with his wife and daughter, both of whom were named Allice. Son William II had died since February 1624. In January 1625 William Spencer I was credited with two houses, some cattle, swine and goats, and a boat. Later, he became the sole heir of his neighbor John Lightfoot (Study Unit 3 Tract D) (Hotten 1980:228; Patent Book 1:9; Nugent 1969-1979:I:3; McIlwaine 1924:181; Meyer et al. 1987:35).

From 1620 until at least 1626 William Spencer served as overseer of Captain William Peirce's servants, first on his leasehold in the mainland west of Jamestown Island (the Governor's Land) and then at the late John Rolfe's plantation in Surry. In 1622 Rolfe's, Peirce's and Spencer's servants were living together upon Rolfe's holdings on the lower side of the James. In 1633 William Spencer served as a burgess for Mulberry Island, another area in which Peirce had an extensive investment. During the early 1630s Spencer patented 1,350 acres of land abutting Lawnes Creek's mouth and in 1640 he served as official tobacco viewer for the territory that extended from there to Hog Island. Spencer still was conducting business on Captain William Peirce's behalf in January 1655 (McIlwaine 1924:98; Stanard 1965:58; Chandler 1924:22; Nugent 1969-1979:I:16,28; Surry Deeds and Wills 1652-1672:116). He apparently retained his Jamestown Island property until around 1637-1638, at which time it was used as a reference point when John Corker patented part of Study Unit 3 Tract D. William Spencer's daughter, Elizabeth, the only one of his three children known to have survived, married three times, successively taking as

her husband Robert Sheppard, Thomas Warren (Study Unit 4 Tract X), and John Hunnicutt (Nugent 1969-1979:I:81; Patent Book 1:521; Meyer et al. 1987:581-582).

Allice (Alice) Spencer (Mrs. William I)

Allice Spencer, William Spencer I's wife, was living on Jamestown Island (on Study Unit 3 Tract C) with her husband and 4- year-old daughter, Allice, on January 24, 1625 (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

William Spencer II

William Spencer II, the young son of Allice and William Spencer I, reportedly died on Jamestown Island between February 16, 1624, and January 24, 1625 (Hotten 1980:229; Meyer et al. 1987:36). His family resided upon on Study Unit 3 Tract C.

Allice Spencer II

Allice Spencer, William and Allice Spencer's daughter, was living in Jamestown (on Study Unit 3 Tract C) with her parents on January 24, 1625. She was then age 4 (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Elizabeth Spencer

Elizabeth Spencer, William Spencer I's daughter, married three times in succession, taking as her husband Robert Sheppard, Thomas Warren (Study Unit 4 Tract X), and John Hunnicutt (Nugent 1969-1979:I:81; Patent Book 1:521; Meyer et al. 1987:581-582).

Captain Arthur Spicer

In 1697 William Sherwood of Jamestown (Study Unit 1 and Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot A) bequeathed money to Captain Arthur Spicer so that he could buy a mourning ring. Spicer, as Jeffrey Jeffreys' representative, later took custody of the late William Sherwood's estate (Study Unit 1 Tracts B, C, D, E, and F and Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) (Ambler MS 65; McGhan 1993:873).

Lt. Governor Alexander Spotswood

Lt. Governor Alexander Spotswood, who took office on June 23, 1710, was concerned about the insufficiency of Jamestown's fortifications. During August and September 1711 he made six trips to Jamestown to inspect the line battery. On June 30, 1713, he proposed trading some grazing land near Jamestown (acreage reserved for the governor's use) for 40 acres of land near Williamsburg. In July 1718 Spotswood tried to remove the Rev. James Blair and Philip Ludwell II from his council, as he intensely disliked them. He also claimed that Ludwell's Green Spring plantation had encroached upon the Governor's Land and sued in an attempt to restore its size to 3,000 acres. Ludwell's attorney succeeded in retaining his property, for it was demonstrated that the boundary line between the two properties had remained fixed and that whatever land had been lost was due to erosion (Stanard 1965:18; C.O. 5/1316 ff 440-441; Chandler 1923:41).

Eleanor (Elinor, Ellnor) Sprad (Spradd, Sprade, Sprage)

Eleanor Spradd, who in February 16, 1624, was living in the household of Edward Blaney (Study Unit 4 Tract D Lot C), violated church law when she became engaged to two men at the same time. One was Robert Marshall (Study Unit 2 Tracts C and T). In June 1624 Eleanor testified about overhearing Mr. and Mrs. Alnutt talk about the Rev. David Sandys' trying to entice 12-year-old Mara Buck into an inappropriate relationship (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:15-17).

Rudolph (Rudalph, Radolph, Radulph) Spraggon (Spragon, Spragling)

On August 18, 1644, Rudalph (Radulph) Spraggon received a patent for a 1 acre parcel in the western end of Jamestown Island, within Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot D. Spraggon's land abutted that of George

Gilbert and fronted west upon the James River (Patent Book 2:11; Nugent 1969-1979:I:154). No building requirements were cited in Spraggon's patent, which extended eastward toward the Rev. Thomas Hampton's patent (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot C). The name of Rudolph Spraggon "of James City" was entered into the records of the Surry County court on April 17, 1649, for he was indebted to someone named R. Compton (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c. 1652-1672:108). Spraggon's identification as a resident of Jamestown raises the possibility that he developed Lot D, perhaps making it his permanent home.

The Rudolph Spraggon who patented Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot D probably was 37-year-old Radulph Spragling, who on June 23, 1635, set sail for Virginia in the *America*, which was under the command of William Barker (Study Unit 4 Tract Y). Immigration records note that all of the men and women aboard the *America* had been given a certificate by the minister of Gravesend, attesting to their conformity to the Church of England's precepts (Hotten 1980:95). They probably were indentured servants.

William Spring

William Spring, an indentured servant of Thomas Rabley's (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B), allegedly was carried out of Virginia by Colonel Thomas Swann (Study Unit 4 Tract G). Therefore, on July 2, 1678, Rabley brought suit against Swann in the Surry County monthly court (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:211).

Peter Stafferton

Peter Stafferton, a gentleman, in September 1623 was identified as John Atkins' heir. On December 21, 1624, Stafferton was on the jury that investigated the drowning death of George Pope II, a child who lived on Jamestown Island. He had business dealings with Captain William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B), who sued him (Withington 1980:35; McIlwaine 1924:38).

George C. Starke

In 1861 George C. Starke of Hicksford was an assistant surgeon at Jamestown (Palmer 1968:XI:141). He was in the Confederate Army.

Elizabeth Starkey

Elizabeth Starkey, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick*. On February 16, 1624, she was living in urban Jamestown where she was a member of merchant Edward Blaney's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) (Ferrar MS 309; Hotten 1980:175).

B. E. Steel

On October 5, 1923, B. E. Steel commenced leasing Jamestown Island from Louise Barney. On May 29, 1924, he made an agreement with A. F. Jester, who was supposed to build a ferry landing and operate a ferry (James City County Deed Book 22:59, 61).

J. D. Steele

On December 22, 1820, J. D. Steele paid a visit to Jamestown and described its appearance (Steele 1820).

Stegg Family

Thomas Stegg I

Thomas Stegg I was a Jamestown merchant and avid supporter of Governor John Harvey, who in 1640 ran afoul of the authorities by helping Secretary Richard Kemp slip out of Virginia with some public documents. Later, Stegg became a burgess for Charles City County, where he had a plantation on Old Man's Creek. He eventually became speaker of the assembly, and a councillor. He also was one of the Parliamentary commissioners to whom Governor William Berkeley surrendered the colony in 1652. He died at sea, leaving a widow (the former Elizabeth Grindon) and son (Thomas Stegg II) (McIlwaine 1924:482, 492, 495; Hening

1809-1823:I:239, 375; Nugent 1969-1979:I:154; Stanard 1965:35, 63; Lower Norfolk County Book A:191; Force 1973:II:9:19; Coldham 1980:55).

On August 28, 1644, when John Watson patented a 1 acre lot (Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot I) "neare the Brewere poynt," his land abutted that of Thomas Stegg I (Patent Book 2:10; Nugent 1969-1979:I:154). As Thomas Stegg I's patent no longer survives, nothing more is known about the history of his property.

Elizabeth Stegg (Mrs. Thomas I)

In July 1652 Elizabeth Grindon Stegg of London was identified as the widow of Captain Thomas Stegg I, who died at sea (Coldham 1980:55).

Thomas Stegg II

Thomas Stegg II, who collaborated with Thomas Ludwell in building Bay 1 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group, was the son of Elizabeth Grindon Stegg (of London) and the controversial Thomas Stegg I, a Jamestown merchant and Harvey supporter who in 1640 ran afoul of the authorities by helping Secretary Richard Kemp smuggle some public documents out of Virginia. The elder Thomas Stegg I went on to become a burgess, speaker of the assembly, and councillor. He also was one of Parliamentary commissioners to whom Governor William Berkeley surrendered the colony in 1652 (McIlwaine 1924:482, 492, 495; Hening 1809-1823:I:239; Nugent 1969-1979:I:154; Stanard 1965:35, 63; Lower Norfolk County Book A:191; Force 1973:9:19).

Thomas Stegg II inherited some Charles City County land from his father and as soon as he matured, began patenting land in Henrico County. He married George Harris's widow, Sarah, of Henrico. In 1663 he was named to the Governor's Council and from 1664 to 1667 served as auditor general. It was while he was auditor general that Thomas Stegg II and Secretary Thomas Ludwell built a river front house (Bay 1) onto the westernmost end of the Ludwell Statehouse Group. On March 31, 1669, when Stegg made his will, he left his Jamestown property to Thomas Ludwell, noting that he also was including his interest in the house, furniture and land he and Ludwell had purchased from Henry Randolph, i.e., Bay 2 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Structure 144). However, Stegg bestowed upon William Byrd I the rest of his property, including a fine stone house near the falls of the James River. Stegg died in Virginia in 1670. The widowed Sarah Harris Stegg later married Thomas Grindon of Charles City. During Bacon's Rebellion, Sarah's controversial views made Governor William Berkeley despise her (McIlwaine 1924:225, 507, 484, 486, 488, 490-491, 509-510; Stanard 1935:229; 1965:22, 39; Nugent 1969-1979:I:230, 425, 478, 537; II:69; Patent Book 6:223; Withington 1980:107; C.O. 1/20 Part I f 199; Coldham 1980:55; Stegg March 31, 1669).

Sarah Stegg (Mrs. Thomas II)

Sarah, the widow of Thomas Harris of Henrico County, married Thomas Stegg II, whom she outlived. Upon being widowed, she married Thomas Grindon of Charles City. During Bacon's Rebellion, Sarah's outspokenness and endorsement of Nathaniel Bacon's views made Governor William Berkeley despise her (Withington 1980:107; Coldham 1980:55; Stegg, March 31, 1669).

John Stegg

On March 15, 1643, the sheriff of Elizabeth City County was ordered to seize the estate of Sir Edmund Plowden so that John Stegg could pay Plowden's debt to William Parry. On June 6, 1644, Parry was ordered to give security for the powder, sack (wine), and steel he obtained from Plowden's store. Parry was associated with two Jamestown lots: Study Unit 4 Tract D and Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D (McIlwaine 1924:561). He appears to have been a merchant.

Stephen [No Last Name]

A man named Stephen died at Jamestown sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

George Stephens

George Stephens served as a burgess for James City in 1645 and 1652 (Stanard 1965:64, 68; Hening 1809-1823:I:289). It is unclear whether he represented the county or the capital city.

John Stephens (Steevens)

John Stephens of Jamestown served on a jury on August 4, 1623, an indication that he was a free male. In April 1625 when his will was presented in court, Richard Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H), probably a kinsman, agreed to allow his estate to be inventoried. John's will was witnessed by William Green, a surgeon who had provided him with medical treatment while they were at sea. The late John Stephens reportedly had brought a servant to the colony, a man named Andrew Waters (McIlwaine 1924:4-5, 56, 65).

Stephens Family

Richard Stephens

Richard Stephens, a merchant, secured a patent for 3/8 acre of land on the waterfront (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H) in Jamestown during 1623. His acreage reportedly was "about a convenient dwelling howse which hee hath lately builded and erected in James Citty" (Patent Book 1:1). The Stephens lot lay between merchant John Chew's Lot I and the James River, and it was flanked by the acreage of merchant Ralph Hamor (Lot G) on the east and gunsmith John Jaxon (Jackson) (Tract F) on the west. Richard Stephens, a painter-stainer, was an investor in the Virginia Company, who in 1622 obtained one share of land from Lady Ciseley Delaware (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:622). Shortly thereafter, he outfitted himself with 21 hogsheads of goods and two servants and set sail for Virginia (Meyer et al. 1987:585; Ferrar MS 400; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:245, 257, 269).

In February 1624 when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants, Richard Stephens and seven servants (including Mr. and Mrs. Wassell Rayner) were residing together in Jamestown. By January 1625, when a muster was taken, Stephens, the Rayner couple, and two other servants comprised a household. Richard Stephens was credited with three houses, which may have been on Lot H, the only property he owned in Jamestown. He also owned a boat (Hotten 1980:175; Meyer et al. 1987:33). One of Richard Stephens' servants, Wassell Rayner, was a distiller, who came to the colony in 1619. Two were carpenters, Francis Fowler and Austen Smith (Ferrar MS 107, 109).

In 1623 Richard Stephens was elected a burgess and in 1625, while serving in that capacity, he signed a document in which he formally acknowledged that he was representing the merchants' interests (Stanard 1965:53; Meyer et al. 1987:586). During the 1620s Stephens made several appearances before the General Court, where he participated in an inquest, inventoried estates of the deceased, and sued to collect debts from Richard Kingsmill (Study Unit 1 Tract A) and others. During 1625 John Bath (a gentleman) died in the Stephens home and Richard served as his administrator. On another occasion, he agreed to have John Stephens' estate inventoried. He also paid for the medical treatment given to Andrew Stephens, who in 1626 was a servant in his home (McIlwaine 1924:38, 45, 56, 101, 117-118, 160, 163, 193).

Around 1628 Richard Stephens married Elizabeth Peirsey, the daughter of cape-merchant Abraham Peirsey. In 1636, as her father's heir, she inherited the 1,000 acre Charles City County plantation known as Flowerdew, which she repatented in her own name. The couple produced two sons: Samuel and William (Meyer et al. 1987:481; Nugent 1969-1979:I:48, 50). Throughout the 1620s and into the 1630s Richard was described as a merchant. In 1630, during Sir John Harvey's

administration, he was named to the Governor's Council and served until 1636. In 1632 he was made a commissioner of the local court that settled minor disputes in what became Warwick River County (Stanard 1965:32; Meyer et al. 1987:586).

Richard Stephens clashed openly with Governor John Harvey and was among those who sought to have him ousted from office. In 1635 the two men came to blows and the enraged Harvey knocked out some of Stephens' teeth. Richard Stephens died in ca. 1636. He left his widow, Elizabeth, his 500 acre Warwick River plantation called Boldrup, which she repatented in her own name in September 1637. Elizabeth Peirsey Stephens went on to marry Sir John Harvey in 1638 (Meyer et al. 1987:481,586; Nugent 1969-1979:I:72). At Elizabeth's death in ca. 1646, the land in which she had life rights descended to her son, Samuel Stephens.

Elizabeth Peirsey Stephens (Mrs. Richard)

Elizabeth Peirsey was born in ca. 1610 and came to Virginia in 1623 with her sister, Mary, aboard the *Southampton*, a vessel owned by Captain John Harvey. Her parents were Abraham Peirsey and his wife, Elizabeth, who lived in urban Jamestown. Around 1628 the younger Elizabeth married Richard Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H), with whom she produced sons Samuel and William. Elizabeth Peirsey Stephens, as her father's heir, inherited Flowerdew Hundred, which she patented on September 20, 1636, and repatented as 1,000 acres a month later. Richard Stephens died in 1636 and on September 23, 1637, Elizabeth patented 500 acres in Warwick County that she had inherited from him. Afterward, she married Governor John Harvey, who was many years her senior and one of her late husband's enemies. The Harveys, who lived at Jamestown, probably resided in Structure 112, on Study Unit 1 Tract H. After Sir John Harvey fell on hard times and was replaced as governor, Elizabeth returned with him to England. She died there sometime prior to September 15, 1646, at which time Sir John made his will (Nugent 1969-1979:I:48, 50, 72; Meyer et al. 1987:31, 481-482 588-589).

Samuel Stephens

Samuel Stephens, the son of Richard and Elizabeth Peirsey Stephens, was born in ca. 1629. As his father's primary heir, he stood to inherit his home lot in Jamestown, Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H. In 1636, after Richard Stephens' death, two pieces of land were transferred into his name: 2,000 acres in Elizabeth City and 500 acres in Warwick County. Samuel's mother, Elizabeth, enjoyed life-rights in a dower third of each parcel. When Samuel matured, he married Frances Culpeper (later, Lady Berkeley), with whom he signed a marriage contract on January 1, 1653, agreeing to give her Boldrup in the event of his decease (Nugent 1969-1979:II:48; Hening 1809-1823:II:321-325). In October 1662 Samuel Stephens was made commander of Albemarle (in Carolina) and five years later, he commenced serving a three year term as that region's governor (Meyer et al. 1987:587). Although it is uncertain whether Stephens retained his lot in Jamestown after his interests shifted to Carolina, it was during his governorship that the western part of his lot was used for the construction of a turf fort. Samuel Stephens died sometime prior to March 1670, without producing an heir. At that juncture, his landholdings descended to his widow, Frances, who in June 1670 married Sir William Berkeley (Meyer et al. 1987:588). In April 1688 the eastern part of the Stephens lot became part of the 2.4 acres Henry Hartwell patented (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C) (Patent Book 7:701).

Frances Culpeper Stephens (Mrs. Samuel)

Frances Culpeper, who was baptized on May 27, 1634, at Hollingbourne, Kent, England, was the cousin of Sir Thomas Culpeper and Samuel Filmer and reportedly was intelligent, high-spirited and shrewd. She married Samuel Stephens, who on January 1, 1652, signed a marriage contract agree-

ing to give her Boldrup in the event of his decease (Nugent 1969-1979:II:48; Hening 1809-1823:II:321-325; Meyer et al. 1987:525). In October 1662 Samuel Stephens was made commander of Albemarle (in Carolina) and five years later, he commenced serving a three year term as that region's governor (Meyer et al. 1987:587). Although it is uncertain whether Stephens retained his lot in Jamestown after his interests shifted to Carolina, it was during his governorship that the western part of his lot was used for the construction of a turf fort. Samuel Stephens died sometime prior to March 1670 without producing an heir. His mother and brother also were dead. Therefore, all of his landholdings descended to his widow, Frances (Meyer et al. 1987:588). In June 1670, when Frances Culpeper Stephens was 36-years-old, she married Governor William Berkeley, who was then 64 and residing at Green Spring plantation. Frances and her husband- to-be signed a premarital agreement whereby he agreed to provide her with a life estate of 600 pounds sterling as annual income. On April 20, 1671, Lady Frances and Sir William Berkeley conveyed her plantation, Boldrup, to Colonel William Cole, noting that she had inherited the property from her late husband, Samuel Stephens. This infusion of income, when combined with the proceeds of Sir William's sale of Bays 2, 3 and 4 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Structure 144), provided the Berkeleys with the wealth they needed to significantly enhance the development of Green Spring (Hening 1809-1823:II:319-325; McIlwaine 1924:514; Stanard 1925:352).

Throughout Bacon's Rebellion, Lady Frances Berkeley was fiercely loyal to Sir William and when he died in England in 1677 he left her almost all of his estate (Hening 1809-1823:II:558-560; McIlwaine 1924:515). In the wake of the popular uprising, Lady Frances was sued by Sarah Drummond, widow of a man executed for his role in Bacon's Rebellion, for she had detained some of the late William Drummond I's goods. Lady Frances Berkeley refurbished Green Spring after the rebellion subsided, so that she could rent the mansion to Virginia's governors (C.O. 1/42 ff 288, 291; McIlwaine 1924:534).

In October 1680, three years after Sir William Berkeley's death, Lady Frances married Philip Ludwell I, one of her late husband's staunchest supporters, and moved into his home at Rich Neck. Despite her remarriage, she continued to identify herself as Lady Frances Berkeley. Although Lady Frances became pregnant, she produced no living children. When she died in 1691 her real and personal estate descended to her husband, Philip Ludwell I, and his heir, a son by his marriage to Lucy Higginson Burwell (Shepperson 1942:453-454; Morton 1956:238; Bruce 1899-1900:356; Carson 1954:6; Coldham 1980:22).

William Stephens

William Stephens, the son of Richard and Elizabeth Peirsey Stephens and brother of Samuel Stephens, was born in ca. 1630. He stood to inherit his mother's land in Warwick County. In ca. 1656 when William Stephens died, he was identified as a cooper (Meyer et al. 1987:588-589).

John Stirring

On January 26, 1650, John Stirring wrote a letter to John Ferrar in which he described many of the colony's natural attributes and development and discussed its economic potential. He indicated that there had been two or three brewhouses at Jamestown, which failed because their proprietors could not collect what they were owed (Ferrar MS 1152).

Stoaks Family

John Stoaks (Stocks, Stoiks)

John Stoaks, his wife, and their child were living in the rural part of Jamestown Island on February 16, 1624. On January 24, 1625, they were still there. At that time, the muster-taker noted that John had come to Virginia aboard the *Warwick*, as had his wife, Ann. The Stoaks' child had died during the year (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:34).

Ann Stoakes (Stocks, Stoiks) (Mrs. John)

Ann Stoakes and her husband, John, and their child were living in the rural part of Jamestown Island on February 16, 1624. On January 24, 1625, they were still there. At that time, the muster-taker noted that Ann had come to Virginia aboard the *Warwick*, as had her husband, John (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:34). Mrs. Stoakes reportedly came to Virginia as one of the young maids as prospective wives. The Stoaks' child had died during the year (Ferrar MS 309; Ransom 1992:3-18).

Child of John and Ann Stoakes

John and Ann Stoakes, and their child were living in the rural part of Jamestown Island on February 16, 1624. By January 24, 1625, the child apparently had died, for no youngsters were attributed to Stoakes household (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:34).

Lt. Stokes

On May 12, 1619, Lieutenant Stokes requested land in compensation for his lengthy service on behalf of the colony (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:215). Nothing more is known about him at this time.

Stokes Family

Christopher Stokes

On July 31, 1622, Christopher Stokes and his wife, Mary, set sail for Virginia aboard the *James*. They reportedly were being sent to the colony by merchant Edward Bennett. The Stokes' had a son, William, who in 1624 was age 5. The Virginia Company sent Christopher a saw, bedding and several containers of goods, which suggests that he may have had special skills (Ferrar MS 322, 400). Although the Stokes' were not included in the February 16, 1624, census, they almost certainly resided upon Jamestown Island, where the family's presence is well documented. In late December 1624 Christopher served on the jury that conducted an inquest following a Jamestown Island child's drowning death. The Stokes' 5-year-old son, William, was a witness in the case. By 1630 Christopher Stokes had moved to what later became Warwick County, which he represented as a burgess. In 1635 he patented some land in Elizabeth City (McIlwaine 1924:38; Stanard 1965:55; Nugent 1969-1979:I:30).

Mary Stokes (Mrs. Christopher)

On July 31, 1622, Christopher Stokes and his wife, Mary, set sail for Virginia aboard the *James*. They reportedly were being sent to the colony by merchant Edward Bennett. Although the Stokes' were not included in the February 16, 1624, census, they almost certainly resided upon Jamestown Island, where their presence is well documented. In late December 1624 Christopher served on the jury that conducted an inquest following a Jamestown Island child's death by drowning. The Stokes' son, William, who was then age 5, testified in the case. The Virginia Company sent Christopher a saw, bedding and several containers of goods, which suggests that he may have had special skills (Ferrar MS 322, 400).

William Stokes

On July 31, 1622, Christopher Stokes and his wife, Mary, set sail for Virginia aboard the *James*. They reportedly were brought to the colony by merchant Edward Bennett. Although the Stokes' were not included in the February 16, 1624, census, they almost certainly lived upon Jamestown Island, where their presence is well documented. In late December 1624 Christopher served on the jury that conducted an inquest following the drowning death of a Jamestown Island youngster, George Pope II. Christopher and William Stokes were among those who testified. In 1624 William Stokes was age 5 (Ferrar MS 400; McIlwaine 1924:38).

Stomer Family

Alexander Stomer (Stoner, Stonar, Stonnar, Stommer)

On August 23, 1637, Alexander Stoner, a brickmaker, received from Governor John Harvey a patent for a 1 acre lot "neare the brick kill [kiln]," Lot F of Study Unit 1 Tract E. Stomer's ability to retain his patent depended upon his developing it within six months (Nugent 1969-1979:I:68; Patent Book 1:466-467). On August 31, 1638, when Robert Johns patented a tiny parcel (1/10 acre) that abutted south upon the James River, Alexander Stomer's patent was said to be on his west (Patent Book 1:595; Nugent 1969- 1979:I:96).

Alexander Stomer on June 22, 1635, patented 350 acres that abutted the glebe or home farm of the James City Parish minister. Stomer, who had married John Cooke's widow, Jane, laid claim to 100 acres to which she was entitled as her late husband's heir. Stomer's patent reveals that Cooke (a Virginia Company servant) on June 20, 1620, received from Governor George Yeardley a certificate entitling him and his heirs to 100 acres when he fulfilled his term of indenture. Besides Cooke's entitlement, Stomer and his wife, Jane, were eligible for 50 acres apiece as their own personal adventure and an additional 150 acres for the transportation of three servants. This gave Alexander Stomer 350 acres in all. In February 1638 Alexander mortgaged his 350 acres to Jamestown merchant John Chew (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I); however, he eventually was able to redeem his property and regain an unencumbered title. Alexander Stomer also had 27 acres contiguous to the Governor's Land and Glasshouse Point (land he acquired from Captain William Peirce) and some acreage along the Chickahominy River. Eventually, he was obliged to forfeit his 27 acres in the mainland and he sold his acreage on the Chickahominy. In 1638 John Jackson (Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot A) and Richard Kingsmill's daughter, Elizabeth (Study Unit 1 Tract A), listed Alexander Stomer as a headright, suggesting that they had paid for his transportation to the colony (Nugent 1969-1979:I:28, 47, 33, 97, 101, 177; Patent Book 1:595; 2:150).

Jane Cooke Stomer (Mrs. Alexander)

Jane, John Cooke's widow, by June 22, 1635, had married Alexander Stomer, who patented 350 acres that abutted the glebe or home farm of the James City Parish minister. Stomer laid claim to the 100 acres to which Jane was entitled as her late husband's heir. Cooke (a Virginia Company servant) on June 20, 1620, received from Governor George Yeardley a certificate that entitled him and his heirs to 100 acres when he fulfilled his term of indenture. Besides Cooke's entitlement, Stomer and his wife, Jane, were eligible for 50 acres apiece as their own personal adventure and an additional 150 acres for the transportation of three servants. In February 1638 Alexander Stomer mortgaged his 350 acres to Jamestown merchant John Chew (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot I); however, he eventually was able to redeem his property and regain an unencumbered title (Nugent 1969-1979:I:28).

Moyses Stone (Ston)

Moyses Stone arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess*. On February 16, 1624, he was residing in the Jamestown household of George Menefie (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F), where he was a servant. By January 1625, however, he had moved to Elizabeth City, where he was living in a household headed by John Downman. Stone was then age 16 (McIlwaine 1924:6; Meyer et al. 1987:51; Hotten 1980:175).

Captain Stone

According to Dutch mariner David Devries, on March 12, 1633, Captain Stone, a mariner, was in a group that had dinner in Governor John Harvey's home in urban Jamestown, probably Structure 112 on Study Unit 1 Tract H (Murphy 1857:35).

John Stone

On December 9, 1628, John Stone, a former servant of Treasurer George Sandys, asked the Governor's Council to see that he received the training he had been promised (McIlwaine 1924:179). Stone, who was then age 21, said that some of his friends had underwritten much of the cost of his transportation to Virginia. It is uncertain whether John was living in Jamestown or on Sandys' property on the lower side of the James River (McIlwaine 1924:179).

William Strachey

William Strachey, who set sail from England in June 1609 aboard the *Seaventure*, the vessel bearing Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers, was shipwrecked in Bermuda. He arrived in Virginia in May 1610. When Lord Delaware reached Virginia, Strachey was named secretary of the colony and served during 1610 and 1611. He also was a councillor. A letter Strachey wrote in July 1610 describes the Jamestown fort's appearance at that time. When he left Virginia during the late summer of 1611, he took to England a copy of the "Lawes Divine and Martiall" which had been compiled sequentially by Sir Thomas Gates and Sir Thomas Dale. William Strachey died in ca. 1634 (Brown 1890:528-529; Stanard 1965:21, 28; Force 1963:III:9-28).

William Strange

In 1619 William Strange came to Virginia on the *George*. On February 16, 1624, he was living at Flowerdew Hundred. However, by January 24, 1625, he had moved to Jamestown, where he was a servant in Sir George Yeardley's household. Strange was then age 18 (Meyer et al. 1987:29; Hotten 1980:172).

Stratton Family

John Stratton

In June 1641 John Stratton's widow, Joanna, was designated his administrator (Coldham 1980:56).

Joanna Stratton (Mrs. John)

In June 1641 Joanna, the widow of John Stratton, was designated his administrator (Coldham 1980:56).

Mrs. Elizabeth Streeter (Mrs. Edward) (Mrs. John Barber II)

In April 1670 John Barber II (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A and B), who had wed Elizabeth Streeter, Captain Edward Streeter's widow, brought suit against Thomas Bowler because of his debts to the Streeter estate. Barber initiated litigation even though Elizabeth was deceased. He eventually won the case (McIlwaine 1924:206-207).

Samuel Stringer

Samuel Stringer, a 27-year-old merchant tailor from Cheshire, England, came to Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

John Henry Strobia

On July 18, 1817, John Henry Strobia visited Jamestown. He described its appearance, noting that it consisted of two or three old houses, a churchyard, and a steeple. He also said that he saw the ruins of some crudely made fortifications (Strobia 1817).

Thomas Strowd

On June 13, 1640, the General Court determined that Thomas Strowd had been wrongly convicted and fined for committing slander (McIlwaine 1924:477).

John Stubbs

On May 25, 1671, the General Court decided that John Stubbs' account with merchant Richard Moore should be audited (McIlwaine 1924:260).

William Stufton

On October 2, 1667, the General Court decided that William Stufton should be fined for "building a wharf before town," contrary to law (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:48). As no land ownership records have come to light that make reference to Stufton's property, it is uncertain where in urban Jamestown he built his wharf. He may have married someone who owned or had life-rights to a lot.

Robert Sully

Artist Robert Sully visited Jamestown Island in 1854 and made both watercolor paintings and sketches of cultural features that captured his attention. Among the subjects he portrayed were the Travis house ruins, the old church tower, and the magazine. In October 1854 he wrote a letter to Lyman Draper, to whom he described the island's appearance (Hatch 1942:343-352). The original is on file at the Wisconsin Historical Society in Madison, Wisconsin.

Sully Family

Thomas Sully (Sulley) I

On August 14, 1624, when Thomas Sully (Sulley) patented 6 acres in the extreme western end of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot A), he was described as an ancient planter, yeoman and resident of the Neck O'Land, who was receiving his patent as part of his personal adventure (Nugent 1969-1979:I:3; Patent Book 1:12). Thomas already had a patent for 6 acres at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tract U), which he sold to Sir George Yeardley on January 24, 1625. Sully, an ancient planter, came to Virginia in 1611 aboard the *Sarah*, at age 22. On February 16, 1624, he and his wife were living in the Neck O'Land behind Jamestown Island. However, by January 1625 when a muster was made of the colony's inhabitants, Thomas (age 36) and wife Maudlyn (age 30) had moved to Elizabeth City where they were residing in the household of William Julian. On November 30, 1628, when Thomas Sully (then described as an Elizabeth City planter) patented 94 acres near the head of the Hampton River, it was noted that his 6 acre patent on Jamestown Island was to be doubled. Thus, he appears to have retained Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot A even though he disposed of his 6 acres at Black Point (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:54; Nugent 1969-1979:I:3, 10; Patent Book 1:12, 65; McIlwaine 1924:45). During November 1624 Thomas Sully made two appearances before the Governor's Council: one in which he testified that he and his wife had witnessed John Phillimore's will and another when he was censured (and fined) for hunting on Sunday (McIlwaine 1924:27, 33). As churchwarden Richard Kingsmill (Study Unit 1 Tract A) of James City Parish reported Sully's infraction of ecclesiastical law, the hunting episode probably occurred before the Sullys moved to Elizabeth City.

Maudlyn Sully (Sulley) (Mrs. Thomas I)

On February 16, 1624, Maudlyn Sully and her husband, Thomas, an ancient planter and Jamestown Island landowner (Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot A and Study Unit 2 Tract U), were living in the Neck O'Land behind Jamestown Island. In July she witnessed the will of John Phillimore, who lived on the lower side of the James River in what became Surry County. By January 1625 Maudlyn and Thomas Sully had moved to Elizabeth City, where they seem to have remained (Hotten 1980:178; McIlwaine 1924:27; Meyer et al. 1987:54).

Thomas Sully (II?)

No information has come to light about the Thomas Sully who during the early 1670s rented the Kemp house (on Study Unit 1 Tract F) from Walter

Chiles II's remarried widow, Susanna Wadding, and her husband James. He may have been the son of the ancient planter of that name, who in 1625 was 36 years old (Meyer et al. 1987:54; Ambler MS 24).

Mathew Swann

Mathew Swann, a tithable member of the Lawnes Creek Parish in Surry, was one of the "giddy-headed multitude" who gathered in 1673 to protest the taxes imposed by the Berkeley government. He was a resident of the plantation known as Lower Chippokes. He was accused of being a ringleader of "mutinous persons" during Bacon's Rebellion (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:315, 1671-1684:27, 40; McIlwaine 1924:367).

Swann Family

Thomas Swann I

Thomas Swann I was born in Virginia in May 1616. According to geneaological information compiled by his son, Samuel, he was the son of William and Judith Swann and the grandson of Sir Thomas Swann of Southfleet, in Kent, England. Thomas Swann I's first wife, Margaret Delton, died on April 5, 1646. Three years later he married Sarah Cod, with whom he produced a son, Samuel. By 1640 Thomas had been appointed the official tobacco viewer for the area between Smith's Fort and Grindon Hill. In 1652, when Surry County was formed, he became high sheriff, an indication that he was a county justice. He served several terms as a burgess during the 1640s and 50s, representing James City and then Surry. In March 1655 Swann was deemed responsible for the death of his servant, Elizabeth Buck, although it was ruled an involuntary act. In 1656 and 1658 he patented two large tracts of land in Surry and in 1668 he patented 500 acres in James City County. He married his third wife, Sarah Chandler, in July 1655. She lived until 1662. He quickly remarried, taking as his fourth wife, Ann, the widow of Henry Brown. Finally, in 1668 he married Mary Mansfield with whom he had a son and three daughters. Daughter Mary married Richard Bland, whereas daughter Sarah wed Henry Randolph II. Colonel Thomas Swann I made his home at Swann's Point in Surry and he had a tavern at Wareneck and one in Jamestown (Withington 1980:190, 534-536; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:6, 32, 197; Stanard 1965:73; Nugent 1969-1979:I:326, 386; II:55; McIlwaine 1924:503; Hening 1809-1823:I:298, 358-359, 406).

Colonel Thomas Swann made numerous appearances before the Surry County court and from time to time, he undertook action in the General Court. He hired William Davis as a servant and then sold him, collected debts from Nathaniel Stanton, served as Captain John Grove's executor, and deferred action against John Pindar. On the other hand, he occasionally was sued. In March 1660 he was fined for failing to collect some of the tobacco owed as taxes. In 1672 Swann had a dispute with Colonel Nathaniel Bacon (Study Unit 4 Tract S) that involved John Grove's estate. Occasionally, Swann was called upon to audit accounts and arbitrate disputes. He lost a suit to William Momford, from whom he had accepted an expensive necklace as collateral, and he was sued by Thomas Rabley of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B). However, he won suits against John Knowles (Study Unit 1 Tract D) and Henry Randolph's estate (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:117, 315; Order Book 1671-1691:211; Hening 1809-1823:I:547; McIlwaine 1924:205, 230, 237, 259, 271, 302, 306, 328-329, 340, 342, 360, 403, 405-406, 415-416, 419).

Colonel Thomas Swann I was named to the Council in 1659, during Governor William Berkeley's administration, and he served through the late 1660s. In 1661 when the assembly decided that tanhouses were to be built in each county, the vestries of Southwark and Lawnes Creek parishes agreed that Surry County's should be built on Colonel Swann's land. In 1671 Swann purchased Bay 4 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group

(Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot A) from his son-in-law, Henry Randolph II, and in 1672 he was named to the commission established to build a brick fort at Jamestown. The popular tavern Swann owned in Jamestown (probably Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G) was burned on September 19, 1676, when the rebel Nathaniel Bacon put the capital city to the torch. However, Swann was sympathetic to Bacon's views and his son, Samuel, was married to Sarah, the daughter of executed rebel William Drummond I. Swann allegedly sat in on the meeting at which Bacon's followers discussed burning the capital city. Some of his detractors called him "ye great toad." In 1677 the Special Commissioners that the king sent to investigate the causes of Bacon's Rebellion stayed in the Swann home at Swann's Point. After Governor Berkeley vacated office, Colonel Thomas Swann regained his Council seat (Hening 1809-1823:II:568; Bruce 1898:68; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:168; Order Book 1671-1690:9, 81, 179-180; Stanard 1965:38; McIlwaine 1924:491, 514; Withington 1980:535; C.O. 5/1371 f 268; 1/39 f 65).

Sometime prior to 1674 Colonel Thomas Swann acquired 37 ½ acres east of Orchard Run (Study Unit 3 Tract H). It is uncertain how he used that property, which he sold to Richard Holder in 1674 (Ambler MS 53). Swann also owned some acreage in urban Jamestown, probably Study Unit 4 Tract G. Swann had Surry County bricklayer John Bird construct a tavern on his property. On March 5, 1672, Swann obtained a judgement against Bird and nearly two years later, Bird gave two bonds to Swann, guaranteeing that he would complete the work he had started (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:3, 343). The nature of Bird's obligation was not described in the records compiled by the clerk of the county court. On January 26, 1675, Swann, who was still trying to get Bird to finish his work, obtained a new judgement against him (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:114). Bird, it should be recalled, was the bricklayer Richard James I sued in May 1673 for failing to finish building his brick house in Jamestown, probably Structure 1/2 on Study Unit 1 Tract B (McIlwaine 1924:344).

Colonel Thomas Swann's tavern in Jamestown opened for business sometime prior to Bacon's Rebellion. At first, his hired servants ran the establishment. Eventually, however, Swann made a rental agreement with Surry County tavern-keeper William Thompson I, who turned the facility's day-to-day management over to his underage son, William II. The Swann tavern in Jamestown was seriously damaged or destroyed when Nathaniel Bacon's men set Jamestown ablaze on September 19, 1676. By September 1679, it had been repaired or replaced. Colonel Swann brought suit against William Thompson I to recover funds he claimed were owed. When Swann's tavern was restored to usable condition, Mrs. Elizabeth Sikes (a widow), began leasing it and served as tavern-keeper. Colonel Swann stayed there when he was in Jamestown on official business. He died on September 16, 1680, and was buried at Swann's Point. In January 1681 his widow, Mary, and son Samuel, as co-heirs, brought suit against Mrs. Elizabeth Sikes' new husband, John Everett, in attempt to recover some back rent. Everett, on the other hand, contended that Swann's room-and-board at the tavern were to be deducted from the rent. In 1685 Mary Mansfield Swann, who had remarried, relinquished her interest in her late husband's tavern at Jamestown. It went to Colonel Swann's son, Samuel (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1672-1684:297; Order Book 1671-1691:179, 210, 358; Withington 1980:535; Stanard 1965:38; Bruce 1898:68).

Mary Mansfield Swann (Mrs. Thomas I)

In December 1668 Colonel Thomas Swann I married Mary, George Mansfield's sister. She was his fifth wife. Together, Mary and Thomas produced a son and three daughters. Thomas died in September 1680 and on November 2, 1680, the widowed Madam Mary Swann informed the justices of the Surry County court that she was unable to find his

will. She was given temporary custody of his estate (Withington 1980:525; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:210). Madam Mary Swann, as her late husband's administratrix, brought suit against bricklayer John Bird on July 5, 1681, and sought to collect punitive damages equal to double the amount of Bird's February 1, 1674, bonds. Mary's action followed in the wake of a September 7, 1680, counter-suit Bird filed against Colonel Swann. Bird insisted that he had paid part of his debt with tobacco and the remainder with work he'd done. Four men were to meet at Mrs. Swann's to examine Bird's accounts (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:314, 343). By November 1, 1681, Mary Swann had obtained a judgement against John Bird. He, on the other hand, swore that "he was to have 8,000 lb. of tobacco and cask for two months work of a bricklayer for building a brick house in Jamestown for the said Thomas Swann Esq. dec'd." He admitted, however, that he owed the balance of his debt to Colonel Swann's estate (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:352). As the late Colonel Thomas Swann lived until September 1680, it is unclear whether the brick house Bird agreed to build for him at Jamestown (probably Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G) was erected before Bacon's Rebellion or afterward, perhaps as a replacement for a structure that burned.

In January 1681 Madam Mary Swann and her stepson Samuel, as co-heirs of the late Colonel Thomas Swann, brought suit against tavernkeeper John Everett in attempt to recover some back rent. Everett, on the other hand, contended that Thomas's room-and-board at the tavern were to be deducted from that sum. On January 3, 1682, the plaintiffs were awarded a judgement against John Everett, but he was given the right to prove that the decedent had agreed to deduct his room-and-board from the rent money. Everett called witnesses and determined that a binding agreement had been made (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1672-1684:297; Order Book 1671-1691:358).

On February 25, 1682, Madam Mary Swann released her dower interest in all of her late husband's property to her stepson, Samuel, except for her "right and title of dower of, in and to the housing and land that my sd. husband was seized of in James City, lately in the possession of John Everett, excepting also my right and title of dower of the house and land at Wareneck where tavern was kept" (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1672-1684:297). Thus, the widowed Mary Swann decided to retain her interest in her late husband's taverns in Jamestown and at Wareneck, in Surry. She appointed William Edwards II (whom she described as her brother) to serve as her attorney (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:304). Whether they were related by blood or marriage is unclear.

On July 7, 1685, Robert Randall and his wife, Mary, who identified herself as the widow of the Honorable Thomas Swann, relinquished to her stepson, Samuel Swann, her dower interest "in a certain house and all the land thereunto belonging situate and being in James City and now is in the possession of Mr. Samuel Firth, merchant." She received 20 pounds sterling in exchange for surrendering her property rights (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1687-1694:28).

Samuel Swann

Samuel Swann, who was born in 1653 and was the son of Colonel Thomas Swann and Sarah Cod, in 1673 married William Drummond I's daughter, Sarah. He became high sheriff of Surry County in 1675 and two years later commenced serving as burgess. The trust the widowed Sarah Drummond placed in her son-in-law, Major Samuel Swann, is evidenced by her giving him a power of attorney. Samuel also was the nephew of Rachel, the wife of William Sherwood (Study Unit 1 Tract D), whose Jamestown home he agreed to rent on behalf of the Governor's Council. Samuel Swann patented 248 acres of land in Surry County in 1668, acreage that had belonged to his brother, Thomas II. Later, he patented 960 acres in Lower Norfolk County (Withington 1980:534-535; Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1671-1684:115, 165, 272;

Deeds, Wills, &c 1687-1694:28; Order Book 1671-1691:28, 358; Stanard 1965:82, 84, 88, 89; McIlwaine 1918:93; Nugent 1969-1979:II:55, 303).

During the early 1680s Samuel Swann and his stepmother, Mary, shared ownership of his late father's property in urban Jamestown (probably Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G) and some land in Surry at Wareneck, both of which parcels contained a tavern. As joint heirs, they went to court to collect sums that were owed to the decedent's estate, which included debts attributable to bricklayer John Bird and tavern-keeper John Everett (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1672-1684:297, 304; Order Book 1671-1691:358).

On July 7, 1685, Robert Randall and his wife, Mary, who identified herself as the widow of the Honorable Thomas Swann, relinquished to her stepson, Samuel Swann, her dower interest "in a certain house and all the land thereunto belonging situate and being in James City and now is in the possession of Mr. Samuel Firth, merchant" (Surry County Deeds, Wills, &c 1687-1694:28). When and how Samuel Swann disposed of his late father's property in Jamestown is open to conjecture. Governor Francis Nicholson intensely disliked Samuel, who eventually moved to Carolina, where he married a local woman, Elizabeth Lillington. As Samuel got rid of the ancestral plantation at Swann's Point prior to 1710, selling it to Joseph John Jackman, he may have disposed of his Jamestown property around that time (Withington 1980:42, 534-535; Sainsbury 1964:22:158).

Thomas Swann II

Thomas Swann II was the son of Mary Mansfield and Colonel Thomas Swann I. In 1689 he served his first term as burgess for Surry and he held office during the late 1690s. In September 1682 he relinquished to his half-brother, Samuel, his legal interest in his late father's tavern in Wareneck. He issued a warrant for the arrest of Captain John Knowles (Study Unit 1 Tract D) in June 1685. He married Eliza Thompson, the daughter of tavernkeeper William Thompson I of Surry, who rented and operated the late Colonel Thomas Swann's taverns in Wareneck and Jamestown (probably Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G). From 1703 through 1705 Thomas Swann II was Nansemond County's burgess (Withington 1980:535; Stanard 1965:83, 90, 92, 95; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1687-1694:273; Nugent 1969-1979:I:465; Hening 1809-1823:III:166; McIlwaine 1924:411).

William Swann

William Swann, the son of Margaret and Thomas Swann I, immigrated to Virginia, where he patented some land in Surry County. He died in 1638 (Withington 1980:190, 507, 534-536).

John Swarbrooke (Swartbrick)

On April 7, 1623, John Swarbrooke (Swartbrick), a Virginia Company servant, was identified as a cowkeeper for Governor Francis Wyatt (probable owner of Study Unit 1 Tract H) and Captain William Powell (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C). In January 1625 Swarbrooke said that he had continued serving as Captain Powell's cowkeeper for several months after the 1622 Indian uprising. However, after Powell's widow married Edward Blaney, he no longer was responsible for the Powell herd, nor those of Mr. Sharpe, perhaps a reference to Lieutenant John Sharpe of Jamestown, an ancient planter. On January 24, 1625, Swarbrooke was living in Pasbehay, on the Governor's Land (Kingsbury 1906-1924:IV:104; McIlwaine 1924:40; Hotten 1980:220). It is uncertain whether he kept the bovines there or on Jamestown Island, where livestock often was pastured.

William Swett

On February 4, 1674, William Smith was described as having a house and a child "at Towne," probably Jamestown, then the colony's only urban community. William Swett attested to the accuracy of that information (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:67, 203).

Thomas Swinhow

Thomas Swinhow, who came to Virginia in the *Diana*, patented and seated 300 acres of land in Charles City, the plantation called Swinyards that gave rise to Swinyards Creek's name. In 1621 he received supplies from the Virginia Company. When the Indians attacked the Swinhow plantation on March 22, 1622, Mrs. Swinhow, the couple's sons (George and Thomas), and four others were slain. Thomas Swinhow erroneously was reported killed. Although Thomas Swinhow's name was missing from the 1624 census, by January 1625 he was living upon the Governor's Land, just west of Jamestown Island, where he shared his home with Lawrence Smalepage, a servant. Thomas had agreed to see that Dr. John Pott's house was palisaded, but died before doing so. On May 8, 1626, the General Court ordered his executor, provost marshall Randall Smallwood, to see that it was done (Meyer et al. 1987:27, 208-209; Hotten 1980:268; Ferrar MS 322; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:568; McIlwaine 1924:103).

George Syberry

George Syberry, a tallow-chandler, arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Henry Syberry

Henry Syberry, a chandler, arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

T

John Talbent (Tallent)

On September 28, 1674, the General Court decided that John Talbent (Tallent), one of Governor Berkeley's runaway servants, should be whipped. He had stolen a boat when he fled. Talbent's contract with Governor William Berkeley was extended and he was made to serve William White (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C, Structure 86 on Parcels 1 and 2) for a year and a half to pay for the boat (McIlwaine 1924:382). In 1683 John Tallent owned a 50 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land (Soane 1683).

Ann Talbott

Very little is known about Mrs. Ann Talbott except that on March 1, 1655, she patented the 1 acre lot that has been designated Study Unit 4 Tract A. The wording of her patent for Tract A suggests that she was not obliged to develop her land in order to secure its title (Patent Book 3:331; Nugent 1969-1979:I:305). This raises the possibility that one or more buildings already stood upon her property.

On September 1, 1657, when Thomas Woodhouse subdivided his 1 acre lot (Study Unit 4 Tract C), he sold the western half (Lot B) to Mrs. Ann Talbott. When Mrs. Talbott's lot was repatented by a subsequent owner on February 25, 1663, it still contained ½ acre. However, the lot's overall shape and dimensions had been altered. Sometime prior to February 25, 1663, Mrs. Ann Talbott's heirs sold her ½ acre lot to George Marable I (Patent Book 5:253-254).

Colonel Andrew Talcott

Colonel Andrew Talcott, a northerner who had attended the United States Military Academy with General Robert E. Lee, lived and worked in Virginia for many years. He had been Lee's immediate superior when both were stationed at Fort Monroe. Talcott, at Lee's request, in May 1861 laid out the 18-gun Confederate battery on Jamestown Island (Riggs 1997:19-20).

Ann Tanner

Ann Tanner, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Marmaduke* (Ferrar MS 309).

Josias Tanner

Josias Tanner, who was age 24, on January 24, 1625, was residing in the rural part of Jamestown Island (Meyer et al. 1987:35).

Richard Tarborer

On February 16, 1624, Richard Taborer was living at the Glasshouse (Hotten 1980:180).

Tayloe Family

William Tayloe (Taylor, Tayler)

Captain William Tayloe (Taylor, Tayler), who wed Elizabeth, the daughter of Richard Kingsmill (Study Unit 1 Tract A), purchased the 1,200 acre Kings Creek plantation, from John Uty's son, John, on April 8, 1640. The Uty property abutted the York River and extended from Queens Creek (on the west) to Utimaria Point, on the west side of Kings Creek's mouth. In November 1647, the year William Tayloe first was elected a York County burgess, his plantation was designated as one of the points at which Indians could enter the James-York peninsula on official business. In 1651 Tayloe, who was a merchant, was named to the Council. When

he died sometime after 1655, he left his Kings Creek plantation (minus 150 acres he'd already sold) to his widow, Elizabeth, who later married Colonel Nathaniel Bacon (Stanard 1965:36, 66; Lower Norfolk County Book B:204; Hening 1809-1823:I:348; McGhan 1993:159; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1:71, 153; 9:113; Nugent 1969-1979:I:22, 90-91, 122).

Elizabeth Kingsmill Taylor (Tayler, Tayloe)

Elizabeth, William Tayloe's wife, the daughter of Richard Kingsmill (Study Unit 1 Tract A). She was born in 1624. In 1625, when a muster was made of the colony's inhabitants, she probably was misidentified as "Susan." Elizabeth outlived her brother and inherited the bulk of her late father's Jamestown Island acreage sometime prior to September 1638. By that date, she had married York County burgess and councillor, William Tayloe, who purchased the 1,200 acre Kings Creek plantation. When William Tayloe died in 1655, he left his property to Elizabeth, who became the second wife of Colonel Nathaniel Bacon. They lived upon the plantation she had inherited from her late husband. In 1676 when the rebel Nathaniel Bacon (cousin of the colonel) built a trench across the isthmus leading into Jamestown Island, Elizabeth was one of the women he placed upon the ramparts to shield his men from Governor Berkeley's loyalists' attack (McGhan 1993:159; Force 1963:I:9:8; Nugent 1969-1979:I:125; Meyer et al. 1987:385; Stanard 1965:36, 66). On November 6, 1661, Colonel Nathaniel Bacon and his wife, Elizabeth Kingsmill Tayloe Bacon, sold 80 acres of her late father's Jamestown Island plantation (Study Unit 1 Tract A) to Nicholas Meriwether (Ambler MS 11). Elizabeth predeceased Colonel Nathaniel Bacon, who remarried (Meyer et al. 1987:385.

Fortune Taylor

Fortune Taylor, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* at age 18. Her uncle, who was from East Summerfield, England, vouched for her character. On February 16, 1624, Fortune was a servant in the urban Jamestown household of Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D) (Ferrar MS 309; Hotten 1980:174).

Francis Taylor

On January 6, 1679, Francis Taylor lost a law suit against Thomas Rabley of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:288).

Henry Taylor

On January 25, 1800, Henry Taylor signed a one-year contract with John Ambler II, agreeing to be overseer of his Jamestown Island plantation and the Ambler farm on the mainland. Taylor agreed to make the slaves work for specified periods and obey orders. He was entitled to keep 1/12 of the grain crop and 1/12 of the crops of cotton and tobacco as compensation. He also was allowed to have 1/12 of the cider that was produced (Ambler, January 25, 1800).

John Taylor

On January 3, 1625, John Taylor was described one of 16 Berkeley Hundred men living in West and Shirley Hundred prior to the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising. He appears to have functioned as a cowkeeper during that period. On January 24, 1625, when a muster was taken of Elizabeth City's inhabitants, John Taylor was identified as one of William Gayne and Robert Newman's men. He was described as a 34-year-old male who had come to Virginia in 1610 aboard the *Swann*. On June 23, 1625, John (who gave his age as 37 and identified himself as a resident of Elizabeth City) testified that while he was at Shirley Hundred, he had given two of Lady Elizabeth Dale's cattle to George Thorpe, who was killed in the 1622 uprising (McIlwaine 1924:42, 73; Hotten 1980:253). Lady Elizabeth inherited Study Unit 3 Tract B from her late husband, Sir Thomas.

Richard Taylor

Richard Taylor arrived in Virginia in September 1608, on the *Mary Margaret.* On December 11, 1623, he was living at Bermuda Hundred when he testified that Captain Thomas Barwick (who was responsible for the men sent to the colony by the Company of Shipwrights) had given him some goods. In February 1624 Richard Taylor and his wife were living at Bermuda Hundred. On January 24, 1625, he was described as a 50-year-old head of household. His wife, Dorothy, who was age 21, had come to Virginia aboard the *London Merchant* in May 1620. The Taylors' daughter, Mary, was then 3-months old (Hotten 1980:170, 203; McIlwaine 1924:8; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:646; Ferrar MS 382; Barbour 1969:II:521).

Vincent Taylor

Sometime prior to 1624 Vincent Taylor was sent to Virginia by the Company of Mercers (Ferrar MS 297).

William Taylor (Taler)

William Taylor, a laborer, came to Virginia in 1608, in the Second Supply of new colonists (Barbour 1969:II:419).

Parnell Tenton

Parnell Tenton, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Edward Thomas

Edward Thomas was sent to Virginia by Mr. Hutchinson. He left England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James* (Ferrar MS 400).

John Thomas

John Thomas, a sawyer sent to Virginia by the Company of Shipwrights, set sail for Virginia on May 18, 1622, with Thomas Nunn (Ferrar MS 378). Like Nunn, he probably lived and died upon Jamestown Island.

Mary Thomas

Mary Thomas, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

John Thompson

In 1699 John Thompson of Surry County, the son of the Rev. William Thompson, sued Henry Gawler of Jamestown (Bay 2 of Structure 17 on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) in the Surry County monthly court and won. Thompson's will, prepared on January 27, 1699, and presented for probate on March 16, 1699, reveals that his brothers were William and Samuel Thompson. His sister, Katherine, was married to Robert Paine. Among the late John Thompson's close friends were Henry Hartwell of Jamestown (Structure 86 on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C), Arthur Allen of Surry, and Francis Clements. Clements also was closely associated with Henry Hartwell (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:458, 469, 472; Withington 1980:122).

Maurice (Morris) Thompson (Thomson)

Maurice Thompson, captain of the *Jonathan*, in December 1619 was authorized to take 200 men to Virginia for the Virginia Company. On April 8, 1620, Company officials decided to revoke Thompson's charter (or authorization), doing so two weeks after he arrived at Jamestown. On April 30, 1623, Maurice Thompson was among a group of colonists who signed a statement, rebutting Captain Nathaniel Butler's allegations about conditions in Virginia. Thompson then indicated that he had been in Virginia for six years but knew nothing about ordnance on hand at Henrico, Charles City or Flowerdew Hundred. On July 4, 1623, he was among those who agreed to offer assistance in providing relief to the colony (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:276, 288, 334; II:381; IV:245).

On December 29, 1626, Maurice Thompson, who was in London, asked one of the Ferrars to reimburse him for paying a man to bring a Virginia Indian to England. He said that Sir Francis

Wyatt and Mr. Sandys were well and that they were awaiting news from Virginia (Ferrar MS 606). Thompson was back in Virginia by March 21, 1628, at which time he made a claim upon the estate of Ralph Hamor (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) (McIlwaine 1924:170). According to one genealogical source, Maurice Thompson was from Havesham in Buckinghamshire, England, and was the son of Sir John Thompson (Coldham 1980:57). In 1649 he was a member of the Guinea Company, which was involved in trade to the Gold Coast, and included the acquisition and sale of Africans (Davies 1957:40).

Thompson Family

Roger Thompson (Thomson)

On January 24, 1625, Roger Thompson and his wife, Ann, were living in Jamestown where they were servants in Sir George Yeardley's household (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B). Roger came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *London Merchant* and on January 24, 1625, was 40-years-old. On February 26, 1627, he testified about some cattle he had delivered to John Pountis of Jamestown on behalf of John Woodall and he gave an estimate of how many of Sir George Yeardley's cattle had been killed. He also said that Richard Pierce (another local resident) had killed a calf (Meyer et al. 1987:29; McIlwaine 1924:141; Hotten 1980:222).

Ann Thompson (Thomson) (Mrs. Roger)

Ann, the wife of Roger Thompson, was in the group of women sent to Virginia in 1620 as prospective wives. On January 24, 1625, she and Roger were living in Jamestown and were servants in Sir George Yeardley's household (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) (Meyer et al. 1987:29; Ransom 1992:3-18).

William Thompson I

Colonel Thomas Swann's tavern in Jamestown (probably Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G) opened for business sometime prior to Bacon's Rebellion. At first, his hired servants ran the establishment. Eventually, however, Swann made a rental agreement with Surry County tavern-keeper William Thompson I, who held the tavern's license but turned its day-to-day management over to his underage son, William II (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:179). On November 17, 1677, Colonel Thomas Swann sued William Thompson I for failing to cover his share of debts incurred by son William Thompson II "in ye sd Col Swanns Ordinary at James City." William II also refused to deliver the account books in which records of those debts were kept, "including some [liabilities] authorized by Swann's hired servants before Thompson Jr. kept ye sd Ordinary." The matter, which was aired before the Surry County monthly court, was referred to a jury (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:179).

After a lengthy discussion, the jury agreed that William Thompson I should give Swann a just and honest account of "what he or his son William Thompson [II] hath done in concerning Coll Swann's Ordinary at Towne," by February 24, 1678. The elder Thompson also was to deliver the account books, or pay a fine. On the back of the Surry County document summarizing the jury's verdict, someone noted that the suit between Swann and Thompson had been "presented on the other side," a probable reference to the General Court, which convened regularly at Jamestown and sometimes served as an appellate body. The notation also stated that "Coll. Thos. Swann sued William Thompson Sr. to recover bond guaranteeing that his son would perform a condition made between him and ye sd. Coll Swann concerning ye sd Coll Swann's ordinary at Jamestown, most of which branches in ye sd condition have been broken." The matter was referred to a jury, which found that "by reason of ye late rebellion yt Mr. Thompson and his son was incapacitated to act and perform the articles of his agreement wth ye honorble Coll Swann." However, the elder Thompson was to give Swann a full account by February 24, 1678, or forfeit his bond (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:180).

Swann and Thompson had business dealings that not only involved Swann's tavern in Jamestown but also a Surry County tavern at Wareneck. Again, Swann was the owner and Thompson, the licensed tavern-keeper. On January 2, 1678, William Thompson I sued Colonel Thomas Swann over matters concerning the Wareneck tavern. Surry County's justices decided that the dispute should be settled via formal arbitration (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:210). On July 2, 1678, a jury was selected and ordered to meet at Wareneck on July 22nd to examine the differences between Colonel Thomas Swann and William Thompson I, who agreed to abide by their decision (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:210). On November 5, 1678, the county justices debated whether to revive a conditional judgement the jury granted to Swann, against Thompson (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:210). Despite the on-going disagreements between Colonel Thomas Swann and William Thompson I, Swann's son, Thomas II, and Thompson's daughter, Eliza, eventually wed. One Jamestown lot owner with whom William Thompson I had a close working relationship was Edward Chilton (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot P), with whom he jointly patented a 1,160 acre parcel in Surry County (Withington 980:535; Nugent 1969-1979:II:304).

William Thompson II

William Thompson II, the underage son of Surry County tavern- keeper William Thompson I, had the responsibility of managing Colonel Thomas Swann's tavern in Jamestown (Structure 19A/B on Study Unit 4 Tract G), which opened for business sometime prior to Bacon's Rebellion (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:179). On November 17, 1677, Colonel Thomas Swann sued William Thompson I for failing to cover his share of debts incurred by son William Thompson II "in ye sd Col Swanns Ordinary at James City." William II also refused to deliver the account books in which records of those debts were kept, "including some [liabilities] authorized by Swann's hired servants before Thompson Jr. kept ye sd Ordinary." The matter, which was aired before the Surry County monthly court, was referred to a jury (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:179). After a lengthy discussion, the jurors agreed that by February 24, 1678, William Thompson I should give Swann an accurate account of "what he or his son William Thompson [II] hath done in concerning Coll Swann's Ordinary at Towne." On the back of the Surry County document summarizing the jury's verdict, it was noted that "by reason of ye late rebellion yt Mr. Thompson and his son was incapacitated to act and perform the articles of his agreement wth ye honorble Coll Swann" (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:180).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Thomson

On March 3, 1674, the justices of Surry County noted that Mr. Thomson or Thompson of Surry had had a boat trimmed by James Alsop of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot A) (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:46).

Thomas Thorne

On January 1, 1683, Thomas Thorne's suit against Surry County bricklayer John Bird was dismissed (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:412).

Thomas Thorogood (Thorowgood)

On January 24, 1625, Thomas Thorowgood, who was age 17, was a servant in the household of John Burrows (Study Unit 2 Tract I) (Meyer et al. 1987:33).

Thomas Thorp

On January 17, 1678, Thomas Ludwell (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot B Bay 1 and Lot A Bay 2 of Structure 144) designated Thomas Thorp to serve as one of his executors in Virginia (SR 3719).

Thomas Thruston

On November 27, 1657, Thomas Thruston and Josias Cole, who were Quakers, were incarcerated at Jamestown until they could be transported out of the colony. They were not allowed to have pen, ink or paper or the opportunity to speak with others. Afterward it was decided that they could go to Maryland (McIlwaine 1924:506).

Robert Tindall (Tyndall)

Robert Tindall (Tyndall), a gunner, came to Virginia in 1607 in the first party of settlers. He made a second voyage between May and November 1609 and a third one from April 1610 to June 1611, when he was captain of Lord Delaware's ship. Tindall, who on June 22, 1607, wrote a letter to Prince Henry from Jamestown, is best known for the map he prepared of Virginia in 1608 (Brown 1890:II:1035). It is a schematic representation that identifies the location of Jamestown and some of the sites at which the Natives were living.

Thomas Tindall

Thomas Tindall died at Jamestown after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624. In May 1625 he was credited with 100 acres of land in Coxendale (Hotten 1980:191; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:555).

Thomas Tindall

On March 25, 1631, Thomas Tindall was pilloried for making a threat against Lord Baltimore and calling him a liar (McIlwaine 1924:480; Hening 1809-1823:I:552).

Thomas Todd

On April 22, 1670, the General Court noted that Thomas Todd was the guardian preferred by William Whitby Jr., an orphan. On October 21, Todd represented the orphan in a dispute with John Harloe (McIlwaine 1924:215, 236). William Whitby Jr. probably was the son of William Whitby I, who sometime prior to March 30, 1655, leased Bay 2 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Structure 144 on Study Unit 4 Tract U) from Sir William Berkeley (McIlwaine 1924:503; Hening 1809-1823:I:407; 1905-1915:1619-1660:97).

Henry Tolton

On July 25, 1637, Henry Tolton of Bristol was identified as one of Walter Chiles I's servants (H.C.A f 273). Chiles was associated with Study Unit 1 Tract F Lots A and B and Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, O, P, and U.

John Tomlinson

On October 13, 1640, John Tomlinson was sentenced to be whipped because he failed to report some runaway servants (McIlwaine 1924:467).

James Tooke (Took)

On February 16, 1624, James Tooke was a servant in William Spence's household (Study Unit 2 Tract F). By January 1625 he had moved to the Governor's Land where he was a household head (Hotten 1980:178, 220). On January 12, 1627, Tooke was given permission to move from the Governor's Land to Mulberry Island (McIlwaine 1924:134).

John Tooke

On November 12, 1619, John Tooke, mate on the ship *George*, was appointed a tobacco taster (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:219).

William Tooker

On August 2, 1639, William Tooker claimed that he had been detained in England for three years on account of Sir John Harvey's allegations (P.C. 2/50 f 572).

Topping Family

Joseph Topping

Joseph Topping was married to Elizabeth, the daughter of Thomas Rabley (Study Unit 4 Tract L

Lots A and B). Jamestown blacksmith William Briscoe, when making his will sometime prior to 1695, indicated that Joseph Topping and his wife, the former Elizabeth Rabley, were renting from him the late Thomas Rabley's brick house, which they occupied. On November 6, 1688 Topping was identified as the executor of his late mother-in-law, Jane Rabley (Ambler MS 133; Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:682).

Elizabeth Rabley Topping (Mrs. Joseph)

On September 24, 1674, the justices of Surry County's monthly court identified Thomas Rabley's daughter, Elizabeth, as her late mother's heir and agreed that she was entitled to certain land, for which she should have a patent (McIlwaine 1924:379). Sometime prior to July 10, 1695, when William Briscoe of Jamestown made his will, he indicated that Elizabeth and her husband, Joseph Topping, were his tenants and were then renting her late father's brick house (Structure 125) in Jamestown. It was located upon Study Unit 4 Tract L Lots A and B (Ambler MS 53, 133).

William Towne

On May 28, 1673, reference was made to a lawsuit between William Towne and Thomas Wilkinson (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot J), who had married Griffin Dickeson's widow (McIlwaine 1924:344).

Townsend Family

Richard Townsend

In 1620 Richard Townsend came to Virginia on the *Abigaile*. On February 16, 1624, he was living in Jamestown, in the household of Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D). Townsend was still there on January 24, 1625, at which time his age was given as 19. In 1626 Dr. Pott, who had had his servants kill some of Captain William Powell's hogs (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C), which had gotten into his corn, ordered Richard Townsend to take some of the pork to Powell (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30; McIlwaine 1924:58).

On October 10, 1626, Richard Townsend testified in court that on February 20, 1621, he had signed a contract with Dr. John Pott, who agreed to teach him the apothecary's art in exchange for his services. Thus, the agreement was made before the two men left England. Townsend claimed that Pott had failed to uphold his end of the bargain. The Governor's Council promised that Pott should offer Townsend the instruction he had agreed to (McIlwaine 1924:117). Richard Townsend in October 1629 served as a burgess for the territory between Archer's Hope and Martin's Hundred and in 1637 he was named to the Governor's Council. He died in Virginia in 1645 (Stanard 1965:34, 54).

Thomas Townsend

In March 1629 when galley-potmaker Christian Whithelme made his will, he identified Thomas Townsend as his son-in-law and one of his heirs. On January 2, 1635, Thomas, who was then age 26, came to Virginia in the *Bonaventure*. With him was another Thomas Townsend, who was age 14 (Withington 1980:159; Hotten 1980:36-37).

William Tracy

On July 16, 1621, Virginia Company officials noted that William Tracy, a member of the council in Virginia, was deceased. Tracy came to Virginia in 1620 in the *Supply* and was supposed to seat at Berkeley (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:512; Meyer et al. 1987:289).

Raleigh Travers

In 1666 Raleigh Travers was authorized to purchase a drum for the assembly's use (Stanard 1909:246).

Travis Family

Edward Travis (Travers) I

Sometime prior to January 25, 1638, John Johnson I's daughter, Ann, married Edward Travis I (Patent Book 1:531). In 1644 Edward commenced serving as a James City burgess. By that time, he was in possession of 1,080 acres of land on the west side of the Chickahominy River, abutting Pease Hill Creek (Stanard 1965:63; Nugent 1969-1979:I:224). On March 10, 1652, Travis patented 196 acres on Jamestown Island: Study Unit 2 Tracts E, F, G, H, Q, and S, plus some acreage south and west of Tract E. His 196 acres "Near black Poynt" were bound north and east upon the Back River. Included were 24 acres formerly granted to John Southern (Tracts G and Q), 16 acres that had belonged to Thomas Passmore (Tract H), and 12 acres patented by John Senior (Tract E) or 52 acres in all, plus 144 acres Travis received on the basis of headrights (Patent Book 3:158; Nugent 1969-1979:I:270-271). A land transaction made on March 10, 1653, reveals that it was on this 196 acre tract that Edward Travis I built his dwelling, not upon Study Unit 2 Tract A (his late father-in-law's acreage) as scholars often have assumed (Patent Book 3:8; Nugent 1969-1979:I:231).

On March 10, 1653, Edward Travis I patented 326 acres that included the 196 acres he acquired the previous year plus 130 acres of marsh and arable land "lying southerly from his now dwelling house" (Patent Book 3:8; Nugent 1969-1979:231). On November 5, 1654, Travis patented 150 acres that he had acquired from John Senior I, a parcel that included Study Unit 2 Tracts B, C, D, T and some marsh land north of Passmore Creek (Patent Book 7:228-229; Nugent 1969-1979:II:252). A month later, on December 4, 1654, Travis patented Study Unit 2 Tract I: 12 acres he purchased from John Crump (Crumfort), the late Rev. Richard Buck's grandson (Patent Book 7:228-229; Nugent 1969-1979:II:252; Meyer et al. 1987:224). Finally, on August 8, 1659, Travis (who by that date owned Study Unit 2 Tracts E, F, G, H, I, L, Q, S, T, and some marsh and arable land north of Passmore Creek) purchased Tract A from his brother-in-law John Johnson II (Patent Book 3:8, 158; Nugent 1969-1979:I:270-271, 531; II:252; Meyer et al. 1987:224). At Edward Travis I's death, which occurred prior to February 10, 1664, his Jamestown Island landholdings descended to his son, Edward II.

Ann Johnson Travis (Mrs. Edward I)

Ann, the daughter of John Johnson I and his wife, Ann, probably was born in 1620, for on January 24, 1625, she was said to be age 4. Ann was living on Jamestown Island with her parents on February 16, 1624, and was still in their household on January 24, 1625. The Johnsons occupied Study Unit 2 Tract A. Ann Johnson and her brother, John Johnson II, lived to reach maturity and became their parents' heirs. Sometime prior to January 25, 1638, Ann married Edward Travis I, who in 1659 purchased her brother's interest in their late parents' land on Jamestown Island. Ann Johnson Travis and her husband, Edward I, produced a son, Edward Travis II (Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:36, 224; Patent Book 1:531; Nugent 1969-1979:I:83).

Edward Travis II

Edward Travis II was the son of Ann Johnson and her husband, Edward Travis I. At Edward Travis I's death, which occurred prior to February 10, 1664, his Jamestown Island landholdings descended to his son, Edward II. Genealogical sources indicate that Edward Travis II married Elizabeth Champion. They produced a son and heir, Edward Travis III (Meyer et al. 1987:224, 377-378).

On February 10, 1664, Edward Travis II repatented his late father's 396 acres, which included the 196 acres Edward I acquired in March 1652 and the 130 acres he procured in March 1653 (Patent Book 5:342; Nugent 1969-1979:I:503). Edward II purchased 70 acres from Walter Chiles II's widow, Susanna, which he pat-

ented on August 7, 1672 (Nugent 1969-1979:II:252; Patent Book 7:228-229). The Chiles parcel included Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, O, P, and U. On November 15, 1677, Travis acquired 12 acres from William Champion, who probably was his brother-in-law (Nugent 1969-1979:II:252). Although the precise location of the Champion acreage is uncertain, its inclusion in one of Travis's subsequent patents for land on Jamestown Island reveals that it became part of his plantation.

On December 22, 1682, Edward Travis II patented 550 acres: the 326 acres he inherited from his father; 70 acres he bought from Susanna Chiles; John Senior's 150 acres; and William Champion's 12 acres (Nugent 1969-1979:II:252; Patent Book 7:228-229). Edward Travis II also acquired some land that lay along the east side of Kingsmill Creek (Study Unit 2 Tracts J, K, R, and V) (Patent Book 7:228-229). This gave him and his descendants just over 802 acres that encompassed the area east of Kingsmill Creek and north of Passmore Creek. Thus, the Travis plantation embraced virtually all of Study Unit 2. In 1682 the boundaries of Edward Travis II's 550 acres aggregate were described (Patent Book 7:228- 229).

Edward Travis II apparently was a respected member of the community, for in May 1699 he was churchwarden of James City Parish. Edward died on November 2, 1700, and was interred on Jamestown Island in the family burial plot. He was survived by his widow, Elizabeth, and infant son, Edward Travis III. Although Elizabeth inherited life-rights to her late husband's plantation on Jamestown Island, their son was the reversionary heir (Meyer et al. 1987:377-378; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1698-1702:455-456; McIlwaine 1918:263).

Elizabeth Champion Travis (Mrs. Edward II)

Elizabeth Champion, who probably was the sister of John Champion of Surry County, married Edward Travis II sometime prior to 1678, at which time he gave her his power of attorney in the Surry County monthly court. Together, they produced a son, Edward Travis III (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1684:170; Meyer et al. 1987:378).

Edward Travis III

Edward Travis III was born sometime after 1678 but before 1693 and was the son of Edward II and Elizabeth Champion Travis. At Edward II's November 2, 1700, death, son Edward III inherited the ancestral plantation on Jamestown Island. Edward Travis III seemingly didn't attempt to enhance the size of his home tract in the eastern end of Jamestown Island, but he purchased some other local land. On January 13, 1717, he bought a 28 ½ acre parcel at the western end of the island, near the isthmus, Study Unit 1 Tract E. He also purchased Study Unit 4 Tract M, John Baird's lot by the churchyard. Both of those parcels were on the road that led to the mainland. On July 17, 1719, Travis conveyed Study Unit 1 Tract E and Study Unit 4 Tract M to William Broadnax I. That same year, Travis purchased some of John Broadnax's personal property (Ambler MS 92, 106-107; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 15:510). Edward Travis III and his wife, Rebecca, produced a son, Edward Champion Travis, who was born in ca. 1720, the year his father died (Meyer et al. 1987:377-378; Tyler 1907-1908:142).

At Edward Travis III's death in ca. 1720, his widow, Rebecca, inherited life-rights in his Jamestown Island property, which contained the family home. Rebecca Travis, shortly after being widowed, married William Broadnax I who owned three parcels near Orchard Run (Study Unit 3 Tracts H, I, and J). Rebecca Travis Broadnax died on December 19, 1723, at which time her 3-year-old son, Edward Champion Travis, inherited the family's plantation on Jamestown Island (Meyer et al. 1987:377-378; Tyler 1907-1908:142). William Broadnax I and his young stepson may have shared the family home until Broadnax's death in 1726.

Rebecca Travis (Mrs. Edward III)

Rebecca, the wife of Edward Travis III, was born in 1677. In 1720, the year their son, Edward Champion Travis, was born, Edward III died. Rebecca, who had life-rights in the Travis plantation on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2), quickly married William Broadnax I, who owned three parcels on the east side of Orchard Run (Study Unit 3 Tracts H, I and J). Rebecca Travis Broadnax died on December 19, 1723, at the age of 46. At that time her 3-year-old son, Edward Champion Travis, inherited the family's plantation on Jamestown Island (Meyer et al. 1987:377-378; Tyler 1907-1908:142). William Broadnax I and his young stepson may have shared the family home until Broadnax's death in 1726.

Edward Champion Travis

Edward Champion Travis, the son of Rebecca and Edward Travis III, was born in 1720. After Edward III's death in ca. 1720, Rebecca married William Broadnax I, who owned three parcels on the east side of Orchard Run (Study Unit 3 Tracts H, I, and J). Rebecca Travis Broadnax died on December 19, 1723, at which time her young son, Edward Champion Travis, fell heir to his father's Jamestown Island plantation (Stanard 1909:141-145; Meyer et al. 1987:377-378). William Broadnax I and his stepson may have occupied the Travis family seat until Broadnax's death on February 16, 1727.

Edward Champion Travis came of age in ca. 1741-1742 and married Susannah Hutchings, with whom he produced sons Champion, Edward IV, and John and daughter Susannah. In 1768 and 1769 Major Edward Champion Travis was credited with 33 to 44 slaves of tithable age and 1,652 acres of James City County land (Williamsburg-James City County Tax Lists 1768-1769). His plantation on Jamestown Island encompassed 802 ¾ acres, approximately half of the land he owned in James City County. His other acreage was a tract known as Piney Grove, which was situated between Deep Creek (now known as Lake Pasbehay) and the mouth of the Chickahominy River (Thompson [1780]). In 1769 the county tax assessor attributed 1,652 acres to Major Edward Champion Travis, along with 33 slaves of tithable age. Son Champion was credited with 10 tithable slaves but no land (Williamsburg-James City County Tax Lists 1768-1769).

While Edward Champion Travis was residing upon Jamestown Island, he played an active role in community life. In 1745 he witnessed a deed signed by Edward Jaquelin's heirs and Richard Ambler and in 1750 (while serving as William Nugent's executor) he assigned a 105 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land to Richard Ambler. In 1753 he probably turned a quick profit in real estate, for he purchased a ½ acre lot (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot C) from William Drummond III on June 15, 1753, and sold it to Richard Ambler on October 8, 1753. By that date, Richard Ambler had acquired the neighboring properties once owned by Christopher Perkins and Edward Jaquelin's heirs and the Travis lot was directly in front of the site upon which the Ambler mansion was built. In September 1755 Edward Champion Travis patented a ½ acre lot (Study Unit 4 Tract J). It adjoined his townstead in urban Jamestown (Structure 6/7 on Study Unit 4 Tract A), a property about which origin relatively little is known. The new acreage Travis acquired was escheat land. In 1766, when men were appointed to appraise the late Richard Ambler's James City County estate (his personal property), Edward Champion Travis was one of those who participated (Smith et al. 1745; Ambler MS 114, 115; Patent Book 31:635; York County Order Book 3 [1765-1768]:77).

By 1750 Edward Champion Travis had become involved in the slave trade, and his sloop, the *Jamestown*, commenced transporting Africans from Barbados to Virginia. The firm known as Edward C. Travis and Company was involved in the slave trade until at least 1758. In 1752 Travis began serving as burgess for Jamestown, which seat he retained through 1765. He also became a James City County justice in 1752 and county coroner in

1759. In 1772 he was deemed ineligible to hold office om James City County, probably because he had moved to York County and taken up residence upon his recently-purchased river front plantation, Timson's Neck. When Major Travis vacated his Jamestown Island property (his plantation and a townstead), he left it to the occupancy of his sons, Edward IV and Champion. However, he refrained from giving them outright ownership (Purdie, October 31, 1777; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1771-1783:458; Tyler 1907-1908:142; Smith et al. 1745; Minchinton 1984:145, 159; Stanard 1965:128-170; McIlwaine 1925-1945:5:391; 6:512).

In mid-September 1769 when a hurricane struck eastern Virginia, destroying numerous buildings and ruining crops, "A schooner of Major Travis's, lying before his house" on Jamestown Island "was drove from her anchors and went ashore on the other side." A vessel from Norfolk, laden with coal for Williamsburg, also "was drove up to Jamestown, and stove to pieces" (Purdie and Dixon, September 14, 1769).

On June 14, 1770, shortly before Edward Champion Travis moved to York County, he offered a sea-going vessel for sale "at Jamestown," where the watercraft was available for examination (Purdie, June 14, 1770). In late October 1777 Travis, who indicated that he was living at Timson's Neck in York County, placed an advertisement in the *Virginia Gazette*, seeking to recover a slave who had fled from his plantation on Jamestown Island (Purdie, October 31, 1777).

By late summer 1775 the breach between Great Britain and her American colonies had become irreparable and King George III declared that the colonies were in "open and avowed rebellion." This announcement came a few days after two British tenders fired upon some American sentinels stationed at Jamestown, "driving two or three small balls through the ferry-house." Because Jamestown Island protruded toward the James River's channel, it was strategically important. Therefore, the Travis plantation and townstead were in the midst of what had become a war zone. In mid-November 1775, when a boat load of British soldiers tried to land on Jamestown Island, about half a mile below the American battery (located near the southwest corner of Study Unit 4 Tract P), they were driven off by the men stationed there. It was around that time that a British man-of-war fired upon the Travis family's domestic complex and sent a shot through the kitchen chimney (Purdie, November 17, 1775). It probably was the Travis townstead, not the plantation, that was shelled, for it was located upon the bank of the James, just east of the American battery.

On December 15, 1778, Edward Champion Travis, who was residing upon his York County plantation at Timson's Neck, made his will. He left virtually all of his James City County land to his son, Champion, and gave Timson's Neck to son John and his land in Brunswick and Surry Counties to son, Edward IV, the naval officer. In 1779 he allegedly assaulted the Rev. William Bland and gave him a severe beating. Edward Champion Travis died of dropsy on August 21, 1779, and his will was presented for probate on September 20th. He was 59 years old (York County Wills and Inventories 22 [1771-1783]:458-459; Dixon, August 21, 1779; Bland n.d.). Unfortunately, the inventory of Edward Champion Travis's estate, filed in York County, omitted all reference to any personal possessions, slaves or livestock he may have had on his Jamestown Island property.

Susannah Hutchings Travis (Mrs. Edward Champion)

Susannah Hutchings of Norfolk married Edward Champion Travis of Jamestown Island. Together, they produced three sons: Edward IV, Champion, and John. Susannah died on October 28, 1761, at the age of 33 (Meyer et al. 1987:377-378; Tyler 1907-1908:134, 142).

Edward Travis IV

Edward Travis IV, the son of Edward Champion Travis and his wife, Susannah, married Miss Betsy Taite sometime prior to April 2, 1772. As the bride-

groom was described as a resident "of Jamestown," he probably was occupying his father's townstead in urban Jamestown (structure on Study Unit 4 Tract A). By January 28, 1773, Betsy (or Elizabeth) Taite Travis had died (Purdie and Dixon April 2, 1772; January 28, 1773). In February 1779 Edward had married Clarissa Waller of Williamsburg, the daughter of Benjamin Waller (Dixon, February 26, 1779). During the American Revolution Edward Travis IV, who was a 1st lieutenant in the 2nd Virginia Regiment, became a naval officer. He appears to have been stationed at Jamestown, where he outfitted American naval vessels. In 1775 he took command of a British ship that had run aground and in 1776 he was placed in command of the Manley galley. Later that year he was made commander of the brig *Raleigh*. In April 1777, when he was ordered to annoy enemy naval vessels, he was captured by the frigate *Thames* (James City County Legislative Petitions 1775; Burgess 1929:1149; Claghorn 1988:14, 314; Heitman 1967:547; Clark 1966:6:1409; Dixon, May 9, 1777; Purdie, May 9, 1777).

On November 27, 1779, Edward Travis IV signed a rental agreement with Mrs. Mary Ambler, whose plantation (Structure 101 and its dependencies) he agreed to lease for 4 years, commencing January 13, 1780 (Ambler MS 129). By that date, Edward's brother, Champion, had inherited virtually all of their late father's property in James City County. Although Edward probably took up residence in his father's townstead in urban Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tracts A and J) in ca. 1770 when the elder man moved to York County, the Travis house (Structure 6/7), which was located upon the bank of the James just east of the American battery, was shelled in 1775 by a British (Purdie, November 17, 1775).

On April 1, 1780, while Edward Travis IV was residing "at Jamestown," probably in the Ambler house, he advertised that he had three lots to sell elsewhere (Dixon, April 1, 1780). He still was at Jamestown on March 6, 1784, when he advertised that he had "four very likely slaves" to sell. "One [was] a young fellow well acquainted with the business of a house carpenter and cooper; also his wife, a very likely wench of middle age, accustomed to cook and domestic work, with two healthy children, a boy and a girl" (*Virginia Gazette and Weekly Advertiser*, March 6, 1784). Edward Travis IV died during 1784 and on July 1, 1804, his son, Joseph H. Travis, sought to obtain his military warrant for 5,333 1/3 acres of land. Joseph certified "that he is the only heir at law of Edward Travis, dec'd, his father, who was a Captain in Virginia State Navy and who died intestate." In 1784 the late Edward Travis IV's estate was credited with 5 slaves (who were too young to be tithable) and 6 bovines (Burgess 1929:1148-1149; James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1784-1786).

Susannah Travis (Mrs. John Tucker)

Susanna, the daughter of Edward Champion Travis and his wife, Susanna Hutchings, married John Tucker (Travis n.d.:67).

John Travis I

John I, the son of Edward Champion Travis, was born in ca. 1760. He married Judith Langhorn and in 1779 inherited his late father's York County plantation, Timson's Neck. John and Judith Travis produced John II, Mary, Champion and Judith Travis. John Travis I died sometime prior to 1787. In October 1795, when his estate was appraised and some of his personal property was sold at auction, brother Champion Travis purchased several items (Travis n.d.:71; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1783-1811:II:465).

Judith Langhorn Travis (Mrs. John Travis I)

Judith Langhorn married John Travis I, Edward Champion Travis's son. Together, they produced four children: John II, Mary, Champion, and Judith. John Travis I died sometime prior to 1787. Thereafter, his personal property in James City County

was attributed to his widow, Judith. Between 1806 and 1817, Judith Travis was credited with 6 or 7 slaves age 12 or over, one or more horses, a wheeled vehicle and some cattle. In 1815 she was taxed upon several luxury items, including a mahogany tea table, 3 large pieces of artwork and a chest of drawers. Her household had use of a carriage (James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1806- 1824; Travis n.d.:71).

Champion Travis

On December 15, 1778, Edward Champion Travis, who was residing upon his York County plantation at Timson's Neck, bequeathed virtually all of his James City County land (including his plantation and townstead on Jamestown Island and his Piney Grove acreage) to his son, Champion. Edward Champion Travis died on August 21, 1779 (York County Wills and Inventories 22 [1771-1783]:458-459; Dixon, August 21, 1779). Champion Travis married Elizabeth, the daughter of Captain Samuel Boush of Norfolk and his wife, Alice Mason, in ca. 1765. Champion and Elizabeth Travis produced seven children: John, Champion Jr., Robert, Samuel, Susan, Catherine and Elizabeth (Travis n.d.:68).

Champion Travis was residing on Jamestown Island at the onset of the American Revolution and he probably was still living there in 1779 when his father died. It is uncertain whether Champion was occupying his late father's plantation house within Study Unit 2 or sharing the Travis townstead (Study Unit 4 Tracts A and J) with his brother, Edward. Champion also could have been living in the dwelling the late Edward Champion Travis built in Williamsburg. In 1776 Champion Travis informed the Virginia Convention that "his dwelling-house and offices thereunto belonging in the town of Jamestown for many months past have been and are now occupied and appropriated by a detachment from the Virginia army as guardhouses" (Schreeven et al. 1972:6:9-10). The wording of Travis's statement suggests strongly that he was speaking of his townstead (Structure 6/7 on Study Unit 4 Tracts A and J), not his plantation house in Study Unit 2.

Champion Travis, like his forebears, took an active role in public life. He served as a James City County justice and sheriff and from 1768 to 1771, he represented Jamestown in the House of Burgesses. He also participated in the conventions of 1774 and 1775. Travis was a colonel in the state regiment and in 1776 was appointed a naval commissioner (Stanard 1910:141-145).

In 1782 when real estate tax rolls first were compiled for James City County, Champion Travis was in possession of 2,038 acres of local land. His holdings then included the 803 ¾ acre ancestral plantation on Jamestown Island and Piney Grove. In ca. 1795, when Champion Travis's brother, John, died, his personal effects at Timson's Neck were offered for sale at a public auction. Champion then made several purchases, including two slaves (a man named Nero and a boy named Bob), a phaeton, a bed, a gun and a bullet mold. He may have taken the slaves and some of his other acquisitions to his Jamestown Island plantation (York County Wills and Inventories 23 [1783-1811]:465-471).

In 1782, when personal property tax records were compiled, Champion Travis of James City County was credited with an aggregate of 24 slaves of tithable age, 32 cattle and a two wheeled-vehicle. As he then owned two plantations in the county, it is uncertain how his slaves and livestock were distributed between them. By 1783 Travis was in control of 15 tithable individuals and 13 who were non-tithable, 11 horses, and 65 cattle. In 1784 the assessor identified Champion Travis as a tithable male head of household and he was one of 10 free white male tithes upon whom he paid taxes. He was credited with 21 slaves of tithable age and 10 who were underage; 47 cattle, 5 horses and a four-wheeled carriage. It is very likely that Champion Travis divided his time between Jamestown Island and his home in Williamsburg, for it does not appear that he ever resided at Piney Grove. Personal property tax rolls for 1787 reveal that Champion Travis employed an overseer named

William Steiff (a free white male under the age of 21) who assisted with his farming operations. Listed with Travis and Steiff were 19 slaves age 16 or older, 10 who were under 16, 12 horses, and 41 cattle. Also listed under Champion Travis's name were 6 slaves age 16 or older, 2 who were less than 16, and 55 cattle. These slaves and livestock may have been at Piney Grove. Between 1788 and 1793 Champion Travis was credited with 23 to 37 slaves and less than a dozen horses. Also in his possession was a coach (James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1782-1787). In May 1793 Nelly and Daphney, two of Champion Travis's slaves, who were ploughing his fields on Jamestown Island, attacked and killed their overseer, Joel Gathright (Palmer 1968:VI:461-465, 521, 532-533, 543). The circumstances surrounding this emotionally-charged case are open to conjecture.

From 1794 through 1796 Champion Travis had a substantial number of slaves on his James City County property, where two or three free white male tithes were located. However, beginning in 1797, the number of slaves in Travis's possession began to dwindle. Even after he disposed of his Piney Grove tract in 1800-1801, he failed to enhance his investment at Jamestown, where there were no free white males of tithable age on his 802 ¾ acres. In 1810 Champion Travis died and the following year the names of his sons Samuel and Robert Travis commenced being listed in the personal property tax rolls. Meanwhile, his plantation was attributed to his estate, Finally, in 1813 Robert's name disappeared and Samuel commenced being credited with approximately a dozen slaves (James City County Land Tax Lists 1782-1821; Personal Property Tax Lists 1782-1818).

Susan Travis (Mrs. Edmund Ruffin)

Susan, the daughter of Champion and Elizabeth Boush Travis, married Edmund Ruffin, the famous agricultural reformer (Travis n.d.:68).

Catherine Travis (Mrs. Jessee Cole)

Catherine, the daughter of Champion and Elizabeth Boush Travis, married Jessee Cole of Williamsburg and produced a son, Dennison Cole. According to genealogical sources, it was Dennison who inherited the Travis family silver and portraits (Travis n.d.:68).

Samuel Travis

Samuel Travis, Champion and Elizabeth Boush Travis's eldest son, was born after ca. 1765. By 1811 he had come of age and inherited his late father's Jamestown Island plantation. Samuel was then credited with 5 slaves, age 12 or older. The tax assessor noted that the acreage that had been transferred to Samuel had been deeded to him "by Blunt Cole and others and is the same land formerly charged to Champion Travis." Tax rolls for 1820 indicate that there were no buildings on Samuel Travis's Jamestown Island property deemed worthy of taxation. Thus, the dwelling the Travises had occupied for successive generations apparently no longer was considered habitable. The buildings occupied by Travis slaves (and perhaps any barns or tobacco houses that were present) would have been excluded from the tax officials' assessment. Tax records indicate that the Travises never added taxable improvements to their property. However, the number of slaves and quantity of livestock in Samuel Travis's possession gradually increased (James City County Land Tax Lists 1810-1831; Personal Property Tax Lists 1811-1821).

Samuel Travis of Williamsburg was married to Elizabeth Bright of Hampton, the daughter of Captain Francis Bright of the Virginia Navy. Samuel served in the War of 1812 and was a member of the House of Delegates. He made his will on July 21, 1821, which was presented for probate two days later. Although he made reference to some land in Kentucky that he had inherited from his father, he did not mention his property at Jamestown. Samuel's brother, Robert, and brother-in-law,

Jessee Cole, served as his executors. Samuel Travis was survived by his wife, Elizabeth, and their five children (Susan, Elizabeth, Virginia, Catherine, and Julia). The tax assessor attributed 6 slaves to Samuel Travis in 1820 but in 1821 none were credited to his estate or to his family members. Samuel's Jamestown Island acreage remained intact and from 1822 through 1830 was attributed to his estate. In 1831 it was purchased by David Bullock, who already owned the Amblers' holdings on the island (Travers n.d.:69; Williamsburg Hustings Court I:48; James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1820-1821; Land Tax Lists 1821-1830).

In 1822, when a celebration was held on Jamestown Island to commemorate the arrival of Virginia's first colonists, some of the celebrants, in their unbridled enthusiasm, "burnt down one of the two large brick houses on the island" (Ambler 1828). A newspaper reporter stated that, "Just as I am writing this, the old brick building belonging to Colonel Travis' estate has taken fire and the roof is already in a blaze. It was an uninhabitable ruin, to be sure, but I am sorry, as it is one of the few remaining monuments of antiquity here, to see it disappearing from the scene" (*Richmond Times-Dispatch* 1822; Tyler 1899-1900:222). In 1854 the artist Robert Sully (1854) sketched the towering ruins of the Travis mansion.

John Travis

John Travis, Champion and Elizabeth Boush Travis's son, was born on March 15, 1768. His wife was named Sarah. In 1820 John Travis, who was a free white male tithe, was taxed upon one horse. John Travis died in 1853, a year after the decease of his wife (Travis n.d.:68; James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1820).

Robert Travis

Robert Travis, one of Champion and Elizabeth Boush Travis's sons, in 1811 was credited with one slave age 16 or older. In 1812 he was a free white male tithe. Robert by 1815 had one slave, between the ages of 9 and 12, and one who was over 12 (Travis n.d.:68; James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1811-1815).

William L. Travis

William L. Travis, one of Champion and Elizabeth Boush Travis's sons, in 1811 was listed as a free white male tithe who was taxed upon one slave, age 16 or older. By 1813 he had two slaves and a horse. In time he managed to accumulate 6 slaves who were age 16 or older, 2 horses and a carriage (Travis n.d.:68; James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1811-1821).

Ambrose Tree

Ambrose Tree, a miller, set sail for Virginia on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Tree Family

Richard Tree

Richard Tree, an ancient planter who came to Virginia with cape merchant Abraham Peirsey in the *George*, was a carpenter and free man. On August 14, 1624, he patented the 8 acre ridge of land designated Study Unit 3 Tract G, near the road to Black Point. Tree's land reportedly abutted southwest upon that of Edward Grindon (Grindall), who was in possession of Study Unit 3 Tract F and who, like Tree, had an interest in land at what became the Treasurer's Plantation. Richard Tree also received 42 acres of land about a mile below Blunt Point (Patent Book 1:19; Nugent 1969-1979:I:4; Meyer et al. 1987:34; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:556).

On January 24, 1625, Richard Tree was residing in rural Jamestown Island with his 12-year-old son, John, and Silvester Bullen, an adult male servant. In 1625 Richard was credited with two houses and some swine. His household was well provisioned and outfitted with military equipment. He apparently was a successful farmer, for he had excess corn to sell. He previously had had a boat, which some men had borrowed and then lost

(Meyer et al. 1987:34; Hotten 1980:227; McIlwaine 1924:35, 111-112).

Richard Tree apparently was a respected member of the Jamestown Island community, for he served on juries, participated in at least one inquest, and in 1626 was church warden of James City Parish. One of his servants (perhaps Silvester Bullen) had some medical skills and in 1625 treated a Jamestown resident's cow, that of Thomas Alnutt. In May 1625 Richard Tree was credited with a patent for 50 acres of land at Blunt Point. As he had relocated to the lower side of the James River by 1628, it is uncertain whether he ever developed that property. In October 1628 Tree was hired to build a frame church for the parishioners of Hog Island. A year later he commenced serving as that area's burgess (McIlwaine 1924:38, 85, 107-108, 175; Stanard 1965:54, 57; Hotten 1980:272; Kingsbury 1906-1935:556).

Richard Tree appears to have retained Study Unit 3 Tract G until at least February 1638, at which time his property was referenced as being to the north of (and across a marsh from) the 6 acres John Corker was patenting, part of Study Unit 3 Tract D (Nugent 1969-1979:I:81; Patent Book 1:521). In August 1638 Tree also owned a ½ acre lot in Jamestown: Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A. Tree's lot, which he was oblige to use or lose, abutted south upon the Back Street and abutted west upon the lot on which Richard Kemp built a brick house (Structure 44) (Patent Book 1:587-588; Nugent 1969-1979:I:95). Research has demonstrated Richard Tree's lot in the New Towne was the site upon which Sir Francis Wyatt later erected a government-owned structure known as the "country house," probably Structure 38.

John Tree

On January 24, 1625, John Tree, Richard Tree's 12-year-old son, was living in his father's household on Jamestown Island (Study Unit 3 Tract G) (Hotten 1980:227; Meyer et al. 1987:34).

George Trotter

On July 1, 1683, George Trotter sued Surry County bricklayer John Bird and won (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:420, 429). Bird was involved in constructing at least two brick buildings in urban Jamestown.

Tucker Family

Captain Daniel Tucker

Captain Daniel Tucker, who was associated with the government of Thomas Lord Delaware, set out for Virginia in 1609. In 1610 he served as provost marshal, truck-master, and vice-admiral, as well master of the store. He became governor of the Bermuda Islands and held office from 1616 to 1619. In November 1620 Daniel asked the Virginia Company for compensation for the services he had performed in Virginia during Lord Delaware's administration. He died in Bermuda in February 1625 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:421; III:231; Brown 1890:I:402; Stanard 1965:29; Lefroy 1981:I:82, 706).

The name of a Jamestown Island swamp known as Tucker's Hole may be derived from its association with Daniel or William Tucker, both of whom were involved in activities on the island. If so, Study Unit 2 Tract R may have an association with one or both Captain Tuckers, who were frequent visitors to Jamestown Island. Captain Daniel Tucker lived at Jamestown while serving as provost and master of the store.

Captain William Tucker

Captain William Tucker, who arrived in Virginia in 1610, by 1619 was in command at Kecoughtan and therefore would have been responsible for the fort at Old Point Comfort when the first Africans arrived (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:243; Meyer et al. 1987:41).

William Tucker, like his brother, Daniel, had a distinguished military and political career. During 1622 and 1623 he was in command of the people

at Kichoughtan and he went on many important trading missions within the Chesapeake. He also undertook trading voyages to the Pamunkey River and in May 1623 he led an expedition against the Indians on the lower side of the James River. Treasurer George Sandys, who often was critical of his contemporaries, called Tucker an industrious man. William Tucker was a councillor and a Virginia Company investor. He also was considered a great merchant (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:535, 623, 664; IV:6, 9, 110, 190, 250; Stanard 1965:31; Withington 1980:367).

Documentary sources reveal that Captain William Tucker resided in Kecoughtan during the 1620s and 30s. He patented 150 acres there in 1624, a year after he had been designated to collect the tobacco levied as taxes. As a government official he participated in the arbitration of disputes and assisted with other official business. In 1633 he enhanced the quantity of land under his control. When he prepared his will on October 12, 1642, he left his Virginia land to his son, William. Captain William Tucker's will was presented to English probate officials in February 1644 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:284; Nugent 1969-1979:I:5, 16; McIlwaine 1924:130, 156; Withington 1980:367). The name of a Jamestown Island swamp known as Tucker's Hole may be derived from its association with Daniel or William Tucker, both of whom were involved in activities on the island. If so, Study Unit 2 Tract R may have an association with one or both Captain Tuckers, who were frequent visitors to Jamestown Island.

St. George Tucker

In August 1781 St. George Tucker reported that the French were landing at Jamestown (Tucker 1781).

Elizabeth Perkins Tudman

On March 23, 1662, the assembly denied Mrs. Elizabeth Perkins Tudman's claim to 27 acres on the mainland near Jamestown Island (land formerly owned by Thomas Perkins) because her patent lacked the proper endorsements and was fragmentary. On April 9, 1666, when a jury deliberated the matter, it was decided that the 27 acres should be declared escheat land, as Thomas Perkins had produced no heirs. Therefore, Mrs. Elizabeth Tudman renounced her claim and Francis Moryson's title to the 27 acre tract was confirmed (Ambler MS 51 f 671). It is probable that Elizabeth was Thomas Perkins' widow and that her rights to his property expired upon remarriage.

John Tulitt (Tullett, Tullit, Tullitt)

John Tullitt (Tullett) purchased the eastern half of Study Unit 4 Tract K and Bays 3 and 4 of Structure 115 from Mrs. Dyonysia Hadley on June 6, 1698, and began occupying the property (Lee MS 51 f 671). On February 25, 1699, the Governor's Council decided that "the house where Mrs. Sarah Lee alias Smith lately lived now in the possession of Mr. John Tullitt" was the most convenient" place for the assembly to meet. Therefore, Tullitt was ordered to "repair and fit up the said house, as he shall be directed by his Excellency, and that he lay his claim for the charge thereof before the next assembly." On May 11, 1699, John Tullitt requested compensation for having outfitted his house to accommodate the assembly and providing its members with a place in which to meet. He wasn't satisfied with the sum that was offered and on May 22 asked for an increase (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:410; 1905-1915:1695-1702:160, 175; Sainsbury 1964:17:209).

Although relatively little is known about John Tullitt as a private individual, governing officials frequently called upon him to undertake construction projects. In June 1695 he was paid to raze the old brick fort built at Jamestown in the 1670s (at the southwest corner of Study Unit 4 Tract P) and he was compensated for mending the carriages and mounting the guns upon a newly platform. In 1700 Tullitt was authorized to supply brick for the new capitol building to be erected in Williamsburg. In October 1709 he offered to construct the college's

main building for 2,000 pounds sterling, as long as he was allowed to take wood from the college land and workmen would be brought from England. Tullitt received permission to proceed with work on the college and in November 1711 was given a payment of 500 pounds. Two months later he was paid 400 pounds for building the college hall. He may have had problems maintaining accurate business records, for he and Auditor William Byrd II of Westover reviewed them several times. The two men apparently became friends, for they continued to keep in touch after they ceased being involved in government projects (McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:331; Byrd 1942:99, 116, 286, 351, 384, 434, 476, 522, 551-552).

In October 1702 John Tullitt purchased 27 acres near Jamestown Island, adjacent to the Governor's Land. He sold that tract to Philip Ludwell II between 1702 and 1718 (Ambler MS 99). In 1703 while he was renting William Broadribb's mill near Jamestown, he patented 391 acres on the south side of the head of King's Creek. In 1704 Tullitt paid quitrent upon 625 acres in James City County (which indicates that he either owned or rented the property) and in November 1705 he patented 17,653 acres in Henrico County, near Falling Creek. Within two years, John Tullitt moved to Henrico, at which point he seems to have divested himself of his local property. In July 1707 he conveyed to Philip Ludwell II the 16 years that remained of his 21 year lease for the Goose Hill plantation in the eastern end of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 3 Tracts A and K and some additional land); three leaseholds in the Governor's Land; and his lease for William Broadribb's mill. It probably was around 1707 that John Tullitt disposed of the eastern half of Study Unit 4 Tract K, which he conveyed to Philip Ludwell II (McGhan 1993:676; Nugent 1969-1979:III:80, 109; Ambler MS 77; Smith 1957:90; Lee MS 51 f 671).

Martin Turner (Tourner)

On February 16, 1624, Martin Turner was living upon the Treasurer's Plantation on the lower side of the James River, where he was a servant. He was still there in January 1625, at which time he was described as having come to Virginia in the *George* in 1621 (Hotten 1980:180, 234). In February 1626 Turner testified about a bargain he witnessed two men make. One of them was Thomas Delamajor of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 3 Tract A). Minutes of the General Court dating to August 14, 1626, indicate that by that date, Martin Turner was presumed dead. George Bourcher testified that approximately a month ago, when he was at George Menefie's forge (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F), he heard William Carter (a Menefie servant) tell Martin Turner that Mr. Harmer had come to take his bed. Turner reportedly told Carter not to let anyone take it, "for where I woorke they shall finde me lodginge." He added that when he died, he wanted William Carter to have his bed. The court justices ordered Rice Watkins (one of Edward Blaney's servants, who lived on the lower side of the James River) to inventory Martin Turner's belongings. They indicated that if Turner were not heard from in 10 days, they would grant Watkins a letter of administration (McIlwaine 1924:94, 107; Hotten 1980:181, 232).

Roger Turnor

Roger Turnor died on Jamestown Island sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

John Twine

In July and August 1619 John Twine served as clerk of the first assembly (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:153).

U

John Underhill

John Underhill, the surveyor who in 1664 prepared a plat of Study Unit 1 Tract D for Jonathan Knowles, by 1662 had married the twice-widowed Mary Bassett Felgate. She had outlived her second husband, William Felgate Jr., the owner of Ringfield, a 350 acre plantation in York County. In 1662 John Underhill repatented the 250 acres his new wife, Mary, had inherited from the late William Felgate Jr. and he replaced the decedent as a county justice. The acreage Underhill patented was the same river front land that William Felgate Jr.'s uncle and benefactor, Robert Felgate, had acquired in 1637. On November 20, 1672, Captain John Underhill of York County prepared his will and by January 13, 1673, he was dead. He left his widow, Mary, life-rights to "the plantation whereon I now live." At her decease the property was to revert to his son, John II. In the event of John II's demise, the plantation would descend to the testator's other sons and their offspring. According to the late NPS historian Charles Hatch, John Underhill probably was interred at Ringfield, where fragments of his tombstone were visible in 1893. It reportedly had a coat of arms and an inscription stating that Underhill had immigrated to Virginia from the city of Worcester, England (Ambler MS 135-136; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 3:183; 5:37; Hatch 1970:21, 24).

In December 1662 a committee of government officials authorized payment to Captain Underhill "for his extraordinary paines in surveying ye ground for ye towne and employed by ye Honble Governor" (Clarendon MS 82 f 275). If Underhill produced a plat of Jamestown, it awaits discovery.

Ungwin Family

George Ungwin (Ungwine, Onion, Union)

George Unwin (Ungwine, Onion) and his wife, Elizabeth, came to Virginia in the *Francis Bonaventure* and on February 16, 1624, were residing upon Hog Island. In June 1624 George testified about what he had seen while standing watch at the Jamestown fort on the night Abraham Peirsey's storehouse was robbed. The only person he saw near the storehouse was Mrs. Thomas Passmore. On January 24, 1625, George Unwin and his wife, Elizabeth, were living upon Jamestown Island outside of the urbanized area. However, precisely where they were residing is uncertain (Hotten 1980:181; McIlwaine 1924:15; Meyer et al. 1987:35).

In 1628 George Unwin was arrested by Edward Wigg for indebtedness. When George testified in court on April 8, 1629, he described himself as a 30-year-old planter and married man. He then noted that one of his maid servants, Dorcas Howard, was pregnant. By 1637 George Unwin had patented 250 acres on the Chickahominy River, using wife Katherine, and daughters Elizabeth and Katherine Unwin as headrights. He sold his property there in 1646, but may have had some other acreage in that vicinity, for in 1653 his Chickahominy River plantation still was considered a local landmark (McIlwaine 1924:158, 194; Nugent 1969-1979:I:58, 116-117, 138, 141, 151, 168, 201, 243).

Elizabeth Ungwin (Ungwine, Onion, Union) (Mrs. George)

Elizabeth Unwin (Ungwine, Onion) and her husband, George, came to Virginia in the *Francis Bonaventure*. On February 16, 1624, he (and perhaps Elizabeth) were residing upon Hog Island. By January 24, 1625, however, George and Elizabeth, were living upon Jamestown Island, outside of the urbanized area. When George testified in court on April 8, 1629, he described himself as a 30- year-old married planter (Hotten 1980:181; McIlwaine 1924:158, 194; Meyer et al. 1987:35). It is uncertain whether he then was married to Elizabeth or to Katherine, a wife he listed as a headright in a May 1637 patent (Nugent 1969-1979:I:58).

Katherine Ungwin (Ungwine, Onion, Union) (Mrs. George)

On May 25, 1637, Mrs. Katherine Unwin was named as a headright in her husband George's patent for land on the Chickahominy River. Also listed were daughters Elizabeth and Katherine Unwin (Nugent 1969-1979:I:58).

Elizabeth Ungwin (Ungwine, Onion, Union)

On May 25, 1637, Elizabeth, George Unwin's daughter, was named as a headright in his patent for land on the Chickahominy River. Also listed were George's wife and daughter, both of whom were named Katherine (Nugent 1969-1979:I:58).

Katherine Ungwin (Ungwine, Onion, Union)

On May 25, 1637, Katherine, George Unwin's daughter, was named as a headright in his patent for land on the Chickahominy River. Also listed were George's wife, Katherine, and daughter Elizabeth (Nugent 1969-1979:I:58).

John Upton

John Upton immigrated to Virginia in 1622 in the *Bona Nova*, as a servant to Abraham Peirsey. On February 16, 1624, he was identified as an indentured servant in Peirsey's household at Flowerdew Hundred, where he still was living in January 1625. By April 1625 Upton had gained his freedom, for he had paid Peirsey for the 8 months that remained on his contract. It was then noted that Upton had been away for a lengthy period after the 1622 Indian uprising (Hotten 172, 217; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:605; McIlwaine 1924:54). Upton may have been living on Jamestown Island (perhaps on Study Unit 2 Tract M) in 1626 when he made arrangements to purchase corn from Richard Tree (Study Unit 3 Tract G) (McIlwaine 1924:111-112).

In April 1626 John Upton approached Kelinet Hitchcock (one of Sir George Yeardley's servants) about renting some of the Yeardleys' land at Black Point: Study Unit 2 Tract M. At the January 13, 1627, session of the General Court, Hitchcock testified that Upton had asked to have the house and ground at "a reasonable rent because of ye repairing of the house & ye fense, & agreed to pay 100 waight of Tobacco, & repair ye house & ye fense" (Hotten 1980:173; McIlwaine 1924:137).

In September 1627 John Upton was one of several people required to post a bond, guaranteeing his good behavior. A year later, his peace bond was cancelled. The court record, though cryptic, implies that Upton had been quarreling with someone and perhaps had been unruly. In 1627 John Upton and a partner named Caleb Page had business dealings with Jamestown merchant George Menefie (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F). Court testimony suggests that Upton and Page were buying items for resale (McIlwaine 1924:153, 156, 158).

By February 1633 John Upton had acquired land in Isle of Wight, which area he represented as a burgess through 1647. He continued to patent land there and in 1637 laid claim to 1,650 acres. Later in the year he patented another 850 acres. Upton attained the rank of captain and in 1637 led

an expedition against the Indians. He also served as a local justice of the peace for many years. He made his will on January 16, 1651, which was presented for probate in Isle of Wight County on December 6, 1652. He left a widow, the former Margaret Underwood, and a son named John (II) (Stanard 1965:59-66; McGhan 1993:156, 212; McIlwaine 1924:111-112; Nugent 1969-1979:I:25, 69, 71).

Ann Usher

On June 4, 1627, Ann Usher of West and Shirley Hundred, who was 10-years-old, was sentenced to be whipped in the fort at Jamestown because she had been raped by Thomas Hayle, a young male servant (McIlwaine 1924:149; Meyer eta al. 1987:13).

Benjamin Usher

Benjamin Usher died on Jamestown Island sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

Uty Family

John Uty (Utie, Utey)

On February 14, 1622, Ensign John Uty was at Hog Island, where he was supposed to gather sassafras that could be sent back to England. By February 16, 1624, he and his wife, Ann, and their infant son were living on Hog Island, where they still were residing in January 1625. John was among those who signed a document describing conditions in Virginia (Hotten 1980:181, 237; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:21; Tyler 1907:424). In 1624 he sued a man for slander who had called him a thief and a fiddler. The defendant, William Tyler, accused Uty of stealing some of the Virginia Company's tobacco and taking it to Captain William Holmes in Jamestown. He also said that Uty had been a musician in England and had played a violin aboard the ship that had brought them to Virginia (McIlwaine 1924:18-19).

Sometime prior to May 1625 John Uty had secured a patent for 100 acres of land "against James City" (that is, opposite Jamestown and east of Gray's Creek) and called his new plantation "Utopia." By October 1628 he had patented 250 acres in Archer's Hope, land that formerly had been owned by John Jefferson but had escheated to the Crown. In October 1629 John Uty commenced serving as a burgess for the territory from Archer's Hope to Martin's Hundred and in 1630 he was named to the Governor's Council. On October 8, 1630, he received a patent for 1,250 acres within Chiskiack, a territory first opened to English settlement in 1629. Uty's patent was on the York River and extended from Queens Creek eastward to what became known as Utimaria Point, at the mouth of Kings Creek. John Uty, like many other councillors, had irreconcilable differences with Governor John Harvey and was among those who helped thrust Harvey from office and send him back to England. One issue over which Uty and Harvey clashed was the ownership of certain cattle. As soon as Harvey was back in power, he had Uty arrested and sent to England to stand trial. He also seized Uty's estate but later was ordered to return it. John Uty I died in his home, Kings Creek plantation or "Utimaria," in 1639 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:551; Hotten 1980:270; C.O. 1/32 f 7; 1/9 ff 132-134; Nugent 1969-1979:I:22, 90-91, 122, 168; Stanard 1965:32, 54; Sainsbury 1964:1:217, 252; York County Deeds, Orders, Wills 1633-1646:4).

Ann Uty (Utie, Utey)

On February 16, 1624, Ann Uty and her husband, John, were living at Hog Island with their infant son. The Utys were still there in January 1625 (Hotten 1980:181, 237).

V

Vaughan Family

Henry Vaughan

On May 3, 1699, Henry Vaughan, George Marable II (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B), John Howard (Study Unit 4 Tract M and Study Unit 1 Tract E), and Thomas Holliday (who possessed land adjacent to Study Unit 2 Tract K), protested the James City County sheriff's role in Bartholomew Fowler's election as Jamestown's burgess. On December 9, 1700, the men's petition was forwarded to officials in England. On February 11, 1717, Henry Vaughan and his wife, Katherine, sold some James City County land to William Broadnax I (Study Unit 3 Tracts H and I). The Vaughans were then residents of Wallingford Parish, which straddled the Chickahominy River (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1695-1702:139; Sainsbury 1964:18:728; Ambler MS 83).

Katherine Vaughan (Mrs. Henry)

On February 11, 1717, Katherine Vaughan and her husband, Henry, sold some James City County land to William Broadnax I. The Vaughans were then residents of Wallingford Parish (Ambler MS 83).

John Vaughan

John Vaughan, an 18-year-old cutler from Devonshire, set sail for Virginia in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Sir Horatio Veere

On May 11, 1620, Sir Nathaniel Rich indicated that Sir Horatio Veere was willing to assist in finding an engineer to build fortifications in Virginia (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:338).

Don Alonso De Velasco

Don Alonso de Velasco, appointed ambassador to England in January 1610, sent a June 14, 1610, letter to the King of Spain, updating him on what he had learned about the Virginia colony. He said that the Indians had killed the majority of the English settlers and had the survivors surrounded in a stronghold they had built. He claimed that famine had driven them to cannibalism and that it would be easy to extinguish the colony because it was so weak (Brown 1890:392).

On January 16, 1611, Velasco wrote King Philip III that within a month, four ships would transport 300 men and women to Virginia, along with a substantial quantity of weapons, ammunition and defensive attire. He said that the colonists intended to fortify themselves and build ships, making use of the abundance of good oak and pitch. On March 22, 1611, Velasco sent another letter to the King of Spain. He said that two forts had been built near Old Point Comfort and that England's undesirables were being sent to the colony. He enclosed a copy of a chart prepared by a surveyor sent to Virginia in 1610 to make a sketch map for King James I (Brown 1890:442-443, 455-458). In time, that document became known as the Velasco map.

Verbitt

A man named Verbitt, Anthonie (Anthony) Bonall, Obel Hero, and Elias Legardo, who were French, were sent to the colony by the Virginia Company of London. They arrived in Virginia aboard the *Abigail* in 1621-1622. They had expertise in growing grape vines and mulberry trees, and also could make wine and raise silkworms. In 1624 and 1625 these men lived in an Elizabeth City household headed by Anthonie Bonall (Meyer et al. 1987:67;

Hotten 1980:184, 261; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:502, 541, 639; IV:22, 106).

Vicencio Family

Vicencio (Vicentio, Vicentia) [Castillian, Castine]

In 1621 a group of Italian glassmakers and their families were outfitted with food, equipment, provisions and the tools of their trade. The men were sent to Virginia to produce glass beads that could be used in trading with the Indians. They also were authorized to make drinking glasses. The glassmakers were entrusted to the care of Captain William Norton. One was named Vincencio or Vincencio Castine (Ferrar MS 290, 294, 301, 302; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:468, 485, 492, 646; IV:22, 562).

The glassmaking venture, sponsored by the Virginia Company, was unsuccessful, for the workers were dissatisfied with the conditions they found in the colony and began clammering to go home. In March 1623 the roof was blown off of the glasshouse, which had to be repaired. Although a furnace was built, it exploded within two weeks and one of the glassworkers (Vincencio) reportedly cracked it with an iron crowbar. After Captain Norton died, Treasurer George Sandys took over management of the glassmaking venture. The furnace was rebuilt but the Italians complained that the sand they had been furnished wouldn't liquify. For that reason, Sandys sent some men to the lower side of Hampton Roads to procure a different type. By June 15, 1623, one of the principal workmen at the Glasshouse had died and the other, who was ill, sought (and received) permission to return to England (Ferrar MS 290, 294, 301, 302; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:468, 485, 492, 646; IV:22, 562; McIlwaine 1924:56).

On February 16, 1624, Vincencio, who was identified as Italian, was residing at Glasshouse Point, just across the isthmus from Jamestown Island. By January 1625 he had moved to the Treasurer's Plantation on the lower side of the James River, where he was living in the household of Treasurer George Sandys (Hotten 1980:180, 235). On May 23, 1625, Mr. Vencentia Castine testified in a court case about John Clever's demise. A month earlier he had received permission to leave Virginia (McIlwaine 1924:56, 61, 94).

Mrs. Vicencio [Mrs. Vencentia Castine]

In March 1623 Treasurer George Sandys said that he had sent Vicencio's wife home because she was being beaten by her husband (Kingsbury 1906-1925:IV:23).

Job Virgett

On November 22, 1671, Job Virgett, a debtor to Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C), was arrested (McIlwaine 1924:285).

Virgo Family

John Virgo (Vergo)

On February 16, 1624, John Virgo (Vergo) was living on the lower side of the James River in a household headed by John Smith. In January 24, 1625, Virgo was identified as one of William Peirce's indentured servants who was residing at Mulberry Island with his wife, Susan. On March 5, 1629, he was fined for refusing to assist the provost marshal in carrying out his official duties. On April 8, 1629, John Virgo failed to appear in court when summoned. Therefore, he forfeited his bond (Meyer et al. 1987:47; McIlwaine 1924:190).

Susan Virgo (Vergo) (Mrs. John)

On January 24, 1625, Susan Virgo, one of William Peirce's indentured servants, was living on Mulberry Island with her husband, John (Meyer et al. 1987:47).

W

Wadding Family

Rev. James Wadding

Sometime prior to August 7, 1672, the Rev. James Wadding, rector of James City Parish, married Susanna, the widow of Walter Chiles II. Together, James and Susanna Wadding sold the late Walter Chiles II's 70 acres at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, O, P, and U) to Edward Travis II (Nugent 1969-1979::I:252; Patent Book 7:228-229). Then, on November 20, 1673, they disposed of Chiles' 3 ½ acre New Towne lot (Study Unit 1 Tract F) and its improvements, which they conveyed to Colonel John Page, a York County merchant. A month later, the Waddings returned to court to acknowledge the transaction with Page (Ambler MS 24; McIlwaine 1924:370).

Susanna Chiles Wadding (Mrs. James Wadding)

Susanna, Walter Chiles II's widow, remarried a relatively short time after his decease. She and her new husband, the Rev. James Wadding, rector of James City Parish, were actively involved in settling the decedent's estate. On August 7, 1672, the Waddings sold the late Walter Chiles II's 70 acres at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, O, P, and U) to Edward Travis II (Nugent 1969-1979::I:252; Patent Book 7:228-229). Then, on November 20, 1673, they disposed of his 3 ½ acre New Towne lot (Study Unit 1 Tract F) and its improvements, which they conveyed to Colonel John Page, a York County merchant (Ambler MS 24).

Thomas Walchder

Thomas Walchder, a 23-year-old gardener from Kent, England, left England in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Richard Waldoe

Captain Richard Waldoe, who came to Virginia in 1609 in the Second Supply, was designated a councillor during the government of Sir Thomas Gates. Virginia Company officials also named him master of the works (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:12; Barbour 1969:264, 411, 420).

John Walker

John Walker died on Jamestown Island sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:192).

Richard Walker

Richard Walker died on Jamestown Island sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

James Wallace

On October 1, 1674, James Wallace was involved in a law suit with Thomas Hill (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot A). The dispute involved the accounts both men kept (McIlwaine 1924:387).

Charles Waller

Charles Waller came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Abigail*. On February 16, 1624, he was listed as an indentured servant in the Jamestown household of Captain Roger Smith (Study Unit 1 Tract G). On January 24, 1625, when he was described

as age 22, he was still a servant in the Smith household. In March 1629 Waller and some others ran afoul of the law when they refused to help the provost marshall place an unruly person in the stocks. Because Waller ignored a summons to appear in court, the bond he had posted was confiscated by the government (Hotten 1980:174; Meyer et al. 1987:30; McIlwaine 1924:190, 196).

Jeffrey (Jeffry) Wallett

Jeffrey (Jeffry) Wallett set sail for Virginia on April 17, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

Edward Wallis

On May 29, 1630, officials in England were informed that Edward Wallis, a convicted murderer and resident of Archer's Hope, had been freed by Deputy-Governor John Pott, a physician (Sainsbury 1964:1:117).

William Wallis

William Wallis set sail from England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James*. He was sent to Virginia by William Ewins (Ferrar MS 400).

William Walter

William Walter, a 19-year-old shoemaker from Penbrookshire, set sail from England in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

William Wanerton

William Wanerton died on Jamestown Island sometime after February 16, 1624, but before January 24, 1625 (Meyer et al. 1987:36).

Evan Ward

Evan Ward, Richard Lawrence's servant, stole a shallop and fled. Because he was a runaway and lost the vessel he stole, he was sentenced to serve seven additional years (McIlwaine 1924:382).

William Ward

On February 16, 1624, William Ward was living in the Jamestown household of Edward Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) (Hotten 1980:174). Simultaneously, a William Ward was living upon the lower side of the James River on Samuel Mathews' plantation (Hotten 1980:180). It is uncertain whether there were two William Wards or the same man was listed twice, a phenomenon that sometimes occurred.

Thomas Warden

On September 5, 1623, Thomas Warden, a husbandman, arrived in Jamestown aboard the *Ann*. By January 1625 he had moved to the Eastern Shore, where he was living in the household of Captain William Eppes. Warden was then described as a 24-year-old indentured servant who had come to Virginia in the *Ann* in 1623 (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:262). His name was not included in the 1624 census.

Mark Warkman (Workman)

On June 16, 1675, John Page's law suit against Mark Warkman was postponed (McIlwaine 1924:410). Page, a merchant and planter, owned Study Unit 1 Tract F.

Warnett Family

Thomas Warnett (Warnet)

Thomas Warnett, a merchant and mariner from Southwark, in London, England, made his will at Jamestown on February 13, 1629. He then identified himself as a resident of Jamestown. Warnett's will was presented for probate in London by his executrix and widow, Thomasine, on November 8, 1630. He made bequests to several Jamestown Island residents. He left Elizabeth, the wife of Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), a head cloth and cross cloth of wrought gold and he bequeathed a number of utilitarian items to the Rev. Francis Bolton, the minister of James City Parish.

He gave John Johnson I's wife, Ann (Study Unit 2 Tract A) soap and several pounds of starch and John Grevett's wife received several types of linens (sheets, towels, tablecloths, napkins) and some starch. John Southern (Study Unit 2 Tracts G and Q) was to receive candles, a fur cap and some red slippers, whereas John Upton's wife (Study Unit Tract M) was to inherit a sea-green scarf edged with gold lace. Warnett left 5,000 nails to Dr. John Pott and he bequeathed two bushels of meal to the wife of Michael Batt (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot D Parcel 2). Others to whom Warnett made bequests resided in Elizabeth City and Martin's Hundred (Neill 1993:69-70; SR 3965; Coldham 1980:61).

Thomasine Warnet (Warnett) (Mrs. Thomas)

Thomasine Warnett was the widow and executrix of Jamestown merchant and mariner, Thomas Warnett, and one of his heirs. She was a resident of London (Coldham 1980:61; SR 3965; Neill 1993:69-70).

Anthony Warren

On February 8, 1628, Anthony Warren was described as the co-administrator of Daniel Lacey, a gentleman and resident of Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1924:165). In April 1625 Richard Kingsmill of Study Unit 1 Tract A recommended that Lacye be given 4 acres next to him on Jamestown Island (McIlwaine 1924:38, 44, 54).

Warren Family

Thomas Warren

Edward Prescott's April 4, 1661, patent for ½ acre of land in the western end of Jamestown Island (Study Unit 4 Tract N, which descended to Sarah Drummond) makes reference to Mr. Warren's lot, the property designated Study Unit 4 Tract X (Patent Book 5:634; Nugent 1969-1979:I:560). "Mr. Warren" probably was Thomas Warren who in 1644 and 1645 served as a burgess for James City. However, as official records for those years collectively attribute the burgesses for Jamestown and James City County (which then included territory on both sides of the James River) to James City, it is unclear which area Warren actually represented. In 1654 Thomas Warren of Smith's Fort plantation in Surry County married Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of ancient planter William Spencer, who in 1637 owned Study Unit 3 Tract C plus some land on the lower side of the James. Elizabeth also was the widow of Major Robert Sheppard of Chippokes, a Surry County burgess. He had an ongoing business relationship with London merchant John White, who in 1644 patented Study Unit 4 Tract H, a 1 acre lot next door to Study Unit 4 Tract X (Meyer et al. 1987:582; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:60).

On September 23, 1654, the widowed Elizabeth Spencer Shepperd signed a marriage contract with Thomas Warren in which she agreed that he was "to have and enjoy all the estate of Major Robert Sheppard, deceased, now in the possession of the said Elizabeth, his relict" with the exception of certain pieces of personal property (Meyer et al. 1987:582). This raises the possibility that Thomas Warren acquired Study Unit 4 Tract X via his marriage to Major Robert Shepperd's widow.

In 1660 Mr. Thomas Warren served on the commission charged with seeing that a statehouse was built. He died prior to April 21, 1670, at which time his will was proved by John Corker and William Thomson I (Thompson), both of whom had ties to Jamestown and Surry County. Warren is thought to have fathered children with each of the three women he married (Stanard 1965:63-64; McIlwaine 1924:213, 339; Maxwell 1849:2:3; Meyer et al. 1987:581-582).

Surviving records fail to indicate what happened to the Warren lot in Jamestown. As Thomas Warren bestowed some of his property upon his Shepperd stepchildren, the lot may have descended to Elizabeth Spencer Shepperd Warren's grandson, Thomas Hart II, who in 1702 was authorized to keep a ferry from Swann's Point to

Jamestown (Surry County Order Book 1691-1713:232; Meyer et al. 1987:583).

Elizabeth Spencer Warren (Mrs. Thomas Warren)

In 1654 Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of ancient planter William Spencer (Study Unit 3 Tract C) married Thomas Warren of Smith's Fort plantation in Surry County. She was the widow of Major Robert Sheppard of Chippokes, a Surry County burgess who had a business relationship with London merchant John White (Study Unit 4 Tract H) (Meyer et al. 1987:582; Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:60). On September 23, 1654, when the widowed Elizabeth Spencer Shepperd signed a marriage contract with Thomas Warren, she agreed that he was "to have and enjoy all the estate of Major Robert Sheppard, deceased, now in the possession of the said Elizabeth, his relict" with the exception of certain pieces of personal property (Meyer et al. 1987:582). This raises the possibility that Thomas Warren acquired Study Unit 4 Tract X via his marriage to Elizabeth. As Thomas bequeathed some of his property to his Shepperd stepchildren, his lot in Jamestown may have descended to Elizabeth Spencer Sheppard Warren's grandson, Thomas Hart II, who in 1702 was authorized to keep a ferry from Swann's Point to Jamestown (Surry County Order Book 1691-1713:232; Meyer et al. 1987:583).

Thomas Warwell

On May 28, 1673, Thomas Warwell was ordered to examine the work bricklayer John Bird had done for Richard James I (Structure 1/2 on Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C) in order to determine its value (McIlwaine 1924:344).

George Washington

On October 10, 1778, George Washington dispatched a letter to his stepson, John Parke Custis, in which he discussed John's desire to sell the lots he owned in Jamestown, which he considered useless. George, who held a legal interest in the property because they were part of wife Martha's dower lands, said that he had no objections to the sale. However, because he considered the monetary system unstable, he advised John to trade the lots for some real estate rather than currency (Custis 1778; Washington 1936:13:56-58). Although the fate of the Custis lots is uncertain, they probably became part of the Ambler family's landholdings in urban Jamestown.

Andrew Waters

The General Court's minutes for April 25, 1626, note that surgeon Thomas Bunn had provided medical treatment to Andrew Waters, one of Richard Stephens' servants (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H) (McIlwaine 1924:101).

Robert Waters

In May 1671, Grace, Robert Waters' widow and administrator, brought suit against Major Theophilus Hone (Study Unit 1 Tracts D and F and Study Unit 4 Tract K), who married the late William Richardson's executrix. The case was deferred. On October 2, 1671, the attorney for Robert Waters' estate won a judgement against William Edwards II (Study Unit 4 Tract O and Tract L Lot C) (McIlwaine 1924:262, 280).

Henry Watkins

On February 16, 1624, Henry Watkins was living on the Eastern Shore. Court testimony reveals that he had been serving as Lady Elizabeth Dale's overseer during the early 1620s and he had been responsible for her servants and cattle. Watkins was among those who in 1624 signed the "Tragical Relation" that described conditions in Virginia. In 1627 Charles Harmer testified that he had received the Dale cattle from Henry Watkins, who had accounted for them and other property belonging to Lady Dale (Hotten 1980:189; McIlwaine 1924:11, 41, 48, 73-74, 146; Tyler 1907:424).

Henry Watkins

On September 24, 1674, Henry Watkins of Surry, the son of John Watkins, brought suit against Richard Lawrence of Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract S) (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:76).

John Watkins

On September 24, 1674, John Watkins of Surry County was identified as Henry Watkins' father (Surry County Order Book 1671- 1691:76).

Rice Watkins

On February 16, 1624, Rice Watkins, who was one of Edward Blaney's servants (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C), was residing on Hog Island. He was still there in January 1625, at which time he was described as age 30. He had come to Virginia aboard the *Francis Bonaventure*. On August 14, 1626, Watkins was ordered to inventory the goods of Martin Turner, a servant on the Treasurer's Plantation (McIlwaine 1924:107; Hotten 1980:181, 232).

Mr. [Abraham?] Watson (Wattson)

On March 1, 1655, when Mrs. Ann Talbott patented her 1 acre waterfront lot (Study Unit 4 Tract A), a Mr. Watson was in possession of the property contiguous on the west, i.e, Study Unit 4 Tract J, which John Corker had patented in 1640 (Nugent 1969-1979:I:305; Patent Book 3:331). Although Mr. Watson's identity is uncertain, his identification as "Mr." indicates that he was a gentleman.

At least three adult males with the Watson (Wattson) surname were associated with Jamestown during the mid-seventeenth century, but only one seems to have been classified as a gentleman: Mr. Abraham Watson, who served as a James City burgess from 1652 through 1654 (Stanard 1965:69-71; Hening 1809-1823:I:386-387). This raises the possibility that around the time John Corker moved to Surry and began serving as one of its burgesses, he sold Study Unit 4 Tract J to Abraham Watson, who commenced representing James City. Office-holders were required to own land in the area they represented.

Isaac Watson

On August 28, 1644, when John Watson patented a 1 acre lot (Study Unit 1 Tract E Lot I) "neare the Brewere poynt," his land abutted northeast upon that of Isaac Watson (Patent Book 2:10; Nugent 1969-1979:I:154). As Isaac Watson's patent no longer survives, its precise location is uncertain. Very little is known about Isaac Watson other than the fact that in 1655 he acquired Richard Codsford's acreage in Westmoreland County and that he and a partner patented some land on Aquia Creek in 1662 (Nugent 1969-1979:I:312, 512).

John Watson (Wattson)

On September 20, 1643, John Watson received a patent for 1 acre of ground in Jamestown "neare the Brewers Point" (Patent Book 1:889; Nugent 1969-1979:I:145; Hening 1809-1823:I:362). Watson's patent, which was nearly square, was located within Study Unit 1 Tract E and has been designated Lot G. In 1625 a John Watson (age 24) was living in Elizabeth City, where he was an indentured servant in the home of the Rev. Jonas Stockton. He purchased some cloth from Jamestown merchant Edward Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) (Hotten 1980:256; McIlwaine 1924:97). On July 11, 1635, a John Watson patented 150 acres in Elizabeth City in "the New Poquoson," using himself, wife Elizabeth and a man servant as headrights. Watson's property abutted that of Christopher Stokes, a former resident of Jamestown Island (Nugent 1969-1979:I:26; Patent Book 1:225).

In November 1651 a John Watson of Isle of Wight County prepared his will, mentioning his brothers Robert and James and sister-in-law Ann (McGhan 1993:156, 225). He may have been the same man who patented a lot on Jamestown Island near Brewers Point.

William Watson

William Watson died on a ship at Jamestown in August 1659. His widow was named Sarah (Coldham 1980:61).

John Watton

John Watton died on Jamestown Island sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Robert Weatherall (Wetherall)

In 1645 and 1652 Robert Weatherall served as a burgess for James City or Jamestown (Stanard 1965:64, 68-69; Hening 1809-1823:I:298). In 1652 he sold 1,000 acres of land that abutted Green Spring to Sir William Berkeley (Hening 1809-1823:II:319-321; McIlwaine 1924:503).

Samuel Weaver

Samuel Weaver arrived at Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Henry Webb

On September 24, 1674, the General Court noted that Thomas Rabley (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) had brought suit against Henry Webb on behalf of Elizabeth Rabley (McIlwaine 1924:379).

Stephen Webb

On February 16, 1624, Stephen Webb was living upon the Governor's Land in a household headed by George Fryer. By January 1625 he had relocated to the lower side of the James River, where he was living upon the plantation of Captain Roger Smith, a Jamestown resident (Study Unit 1 Tract G). Webb was then described as a 25-year-old servant. Court testimony dating to January 13, 1627, reveals that Stephen Webb was a Virginia Company tenant who had been assigned to Captain Roger Smith after the Company became defunct. Webb testified in court about an incident that occurred while he was living upon the Governor's Land. By 1643 Stephen Webb had been elected to the assembly. He served as James City's burgess in 1643 and 1644 (Hotten 1980:177, 232; McIlwaine 1924:40, 119, 136-137; Hening 1809-1823:I:239; Stanard 1965:63).

Goodman [First Name Unknown] Webb

Goodman Webb, whose first name is unknown, was a household head who on February 16, 1624, was living in the rural part of Jamestown Island (Hotten 1980:176).

Captain George Webb

On June 12, 1610, Lord Delaware, who was newly arrived in Virginia, appointed George Webb sergeant-major of the fort. In May 1616, when Sir Thomas Dale prepared to leave for England, he left Captain George Webb in command at Kecoughtan (Brown 1890:402, 782).

Major Richard Webster

Sometime prior to 1658 Major Richard Webster, a man about whom relatively little is known, purchased from the government "the Brick house comonly called . . . the Country house," Structure 38. Although the assembly's deed to Webster has been lost or destroyed, the sale is known to have occurred between 1652 (when John Phipps was ordered to repair the "country house") and August 5, 1658, by which time the building was in the hands of Webster's successors (Ambler MS 6, 7, 10, 32).

Major Richard Webster may have purchased the "country house" sometime prior to January 1, 1656, at which time he was identified as a resident of Jamestown. He probably inhabited the building, the only property he owned in the capital city. Webster, who also had a mill and plantation on Swann's Creek in Surry County, represented James City in the March 1658 session of assembly. By August 1658 he had assigned the "country

house" and the lot upon which it stood to Richard Rix (Ricks, Reeks, Reekes) whose widow on October 17, 1660, received official permission to dispose of it (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c 1652-1672:76; Hening 1809-1823:I:439; Patent Book 7:98; Nugent 1969-1979:II:222).

Robert Weeks (Weekes)

In May 1673 John Davis's son, Thomas, sued Robert Weeks. Later in the year, Weeks sued Richard James I (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C) in an attempt to recover funds from the estate of the late Richard Holder (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot D and Study Unit 3 Tracts H and I). Weeks asked the General Court, which concluded that he had no case against Holder, to forward the matter to the assembly (McIlwaine 1924:341, 355).

Richard Welbeck

On March 5, 1675, Colonel Thomas Swann (Study Unit 4 Tract G) filed suit against Richard Welbeck, whom he claimed had failed to pay his quitrent (Study Unit 4 Tract U). Swann's case against Welbeck was dismissed because he had given the quitrent to Colonel Thomas Stegg II (McIlwaine 1924:406).

William Welden

William Welden, a 22-year-old tanner from Northamptonshire, set sail from England in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Thomas Wells

On October 26, 1699, Thomas Wells patented 0.2125 acre of Philip Ludwell I's half-acre lot (Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot C). He was a Henrico County planter with holdings on the James and Appomattox Rivers (Patent Book 9:232; Nugent 1969-1979:II:114, 181, 547).

Anthony West

Anthony West came to Virginia in 1622 aboard the *James* and was one of Mr. and Mrs. William Rowsley's servants. On February 16, 1624, he was residing in urban Jamestown in Captain Holmes' household. By January 1625 West had relocated to the lower side of the James River, where he was a servant on the Treasurer's Plantation, which belonged to George Sandys. On December 12, 1625, John Southern testified that the late Mrs. Rowsley, who had been very ill, said that she intended to give Anthony West his freedom and that she asked Captain Sampson to take him back to England. Therefore, the General Court freed West and gave him permission to leave Virginia. West testified that he had made arrangements to purchase 1,500 tobacco plants from Zachary Crisp in exchange for some labor, but as he was returning to England, he wanted to nullify that agreement. On January 19, 1626, Anthony West testified about George Sandys' borrowing tobacco from some of the men at the Treasurer's Plantation (McIlwaine 1924:79, 89).

West Family

Acting Governor Francis West

Francis West, the brother of Thomas West, the third Lord Delaware, was born on October 28, 1586, probably in Hampshire, England. He was the son of Thomas West (the second Lord Delaware) and his wife, Anne Knollys. He came to Virginia in 1608 with Captain Christopher Newport and in 1609 was named a grantee of the Virginia Company's second charter. Francis became a member of the Governor's Council in 1609 and went on an expedition to the falls of the James with 140 men. In September 1609, when Captain John Smith was removed as chief executive, Francis, as Council president, served as acting governor for approximately two weeks. In 1611 Francis West was shot in the thigh by the Nansemond Indians, while on an expedition with Sir Thomas Dale. He recovered and in 1612 was designated commander of Jamestown. In 1617 Francis was appointed "maker of Ordnance for life" and in 1622 he was named admiral of New England. On February 16, 1624, he was residing at West and Shirley Hundred Is-

land, in the household of Captain Isaac Madison. However, by January 1625 he had relocated to the lower side of the Hampton River, where he headed a household on the Company Land in Kecoughtan. Francis's sister-in-law, Frances West (the widow of his brother, Nathaniel) shared his home as did her child, Nathaniel. In May 1625 when a list of patented land was sent back to England, Captain Francis West was credited with 500 acres "att Westover." On November 14, 1627, he became acting governor, after the death of Sir George Yeardley, and served for two years. Afterward. he became a councillor and held that position until 1633. Francis West married three times in rapid succession. His first wife, Margaret, was the widow of Captain William Powell and cape merchant Edward Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C). In October 1626 he agreed to pay Blaney's debt to the magazine. Francis and Margaret Powell Blaney West produced two children, Elizabeth and Francis II, his only heirs (Withington 1980:52; Stanard 1965:13-14, 28; Hotten 1980:172, 257, 268; Kingsbury 1906- 1935:III:24, 75, 231, 482, 580; McIlwaine 1924:37, 93, 122, 156, 176; Brown 1890:1046-1047; Raimo 1980:460-461; Hamor 1977:33; Meyer et al. 1987:656-657).

Acting-Governor Francis West, who was a widower, married Lady Temperance Flowerdew Yeardley, Sir George's widow, in late March 1628. She died intestate in December 1628. In February 1629 when Francis was asked to account for Sir George Yeardley's estate, he reportedly refused. On February 1, 1630, he went to England where he brought suit against substitute-executor Ralph Yeardley. Francis, as Temperance's heir, was attempting to recover her dower third of Sir George Yeardley's estate. Her share included "a full third part of all the estate of the said Sir George in Virginia or elsewhere, over & above all household stuff being in Sir George's house in James City at the time of his death." The outcome of the law suit is uncertain, for Ralph Yeardley also was being sued by Sir George's nephew, Edmund Rossingham. Francis West made his November 17, 1629, will immediately prior to setting sail for England. He authorized his brother, John West, and Dr. John Pott to act as his attorneys during his absence. Francis West died in Virginia in 1633-1634, perhaps in a drowning accident. He was survived by his widow, Jane, Sir Henry Davye's daughter. Francis's will was presented for probate in England on April 28, 1634 (Meyer et al. 1987:656, 726; Stanard 1916:445; 1917:101-102; 1965:28; SR 3968; Withington 1980:52; Tyler 1921:121; McIlwaine 1924:156, 160, 166-167, 187).

Margaret Powell Blaney West (Mrs. Francis)

Margaret Powell, the widow of Captain William Powell, married cape merchant Edward Blaney. After Edward's decease she reportedly made a trip to England to assert a claim to part of his estate. In early 1626, Margaret married Captain Francis West, the late Lord Delaware's brother. She died sometime prior to March 1628, when West (then acting governor) married Sir George Yeardley's widow, Temperance (McIlwaine 1924:40, 47, 56, 58, 62, 64-65, 79, 93, 97, 122; Meyer et al. 1987:31, 656; Kingsbury 1906- 1935:I:512; III:449, 508, 581, 683; IV:110, 562).

Temperance Flowerdew Yeardley West (Mrs. Francis)

Temperance Flowerdew, who arrived in the colony in August 1609 aboard the *Faulcon*, married Captain George Yeardley in 1613. She was the daughter of Martha Stanley Flowerdew and her husband, Anthony. When a census of the colony's inhabitants was compiled in February 1624, the Yeardleys and their three children (Elizabeth, Argoll and Francis) were residing in their dwelling in urban Jamestown. It was located within Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B, the 7 ¼ acres that Sir George Yeardley patented on December 2, 1624, part of his 100 acre personal adventure as an ancient planter (Neill 1890:32-33). With the Yeardleys and their children were 8 white indentured servants and an uncertain number of men and women who were African. In January 1625 the Yeardley couple, who then had 24 servants with them at Jamestown, pur-

chased three parcels of land on Jamestown Island at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, and U) (McIlwaine 1924:44-45, 137; Hotten 1980:173; Meyer et al. 1987:29, 723-725).

Lady Temperance Yeardley witnessed the will of her Jamestown neighbor, John Rolfe (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B), on March 10, 1622. She seems to have been a woman of considerable intelligence, for she took a relatively active role in her household's business affairs. In September 1625, when she had an African of Captain Jones' in her household, she was ordered by the Governor's Council to pay him 40 pounds of tobacco for his work. In January 1627 one of her servants negotiated with John Upton (a recently freed indentured servant) about renting her land at Black Point. Although court records imply that the land was hers, in fact she and Sir George had purchased it in 1625 (McIlwaine 1924:44-45, 72, 137; McGhan 1993:861). This raises the possibility that Temperance was managing his financial affairs because he was ill. On October 12, 1627, Sir George Yeardley, who described himself as "weak and sicke in body but in perfect minde and memory," made his will. He bequeathed to his wife, Temperance, life-rights to the dwelling they occupied plus "all household stuff, plate, linen, woolen or any other goods, moveable or immovable of whatever nature or quality whatsoever and which now at the time of the date hereof are being and remaining within this house in James City wherein I now reside." On October 29th, Sir George Yeardley added a codicil to the original document. He stated that "My will is now that my wife shall make sale of all the said lands and houses within the Island of James City to the best advantage and profit and the same to bee added on to the whole sum of my estate as my will directs" (Yeardley 1627a, 1627b; Stanard 1916:445). Yeardley died within two weeks and on November 13, 1627, was interred at Jamestown. Less than two weeks later Lady Temperance Yeardley renounced her dower interest in Flowerdew Hundred and Weyanoke, which her late husband had sold to Abraham Peirsey. Sir George's will was presented for probate on February 5, 1628. By February 8, Lady Temperance had begun settling his estate and making arrangements to sell his property. Even before she commenced serving as executrix, she sued to collect funds that were owed to Sir George. During February and March 1628 Lady Temperance Yeardley surrendered the cattle that were part of the governor's stipend and she asked for an account of Southampton Hundred's finances (McIlwaine 1924:157-158, 166-168).

Lady Temperance Yeardley married acting governor Francis West in late March 1628, but died intestate in December 1628. As she hadn't finished settling Sir George's estate, his brother, Ralph Yeardley, became administrator. On February 1, 1630, Francis West, as Temperance's heir, brought suit against Ralph Yeardley in attempt to recover her dower third of Sir George Yeardley's estate. He contended that Temperance "was to have had a full third part of all the estate of the said Sir George in Virginia or elsewhere, over & above all household stuff being in Sir George's house in James City at the time of his death, which third part so belonging to the complainant amounting to at least L 3,000, the said Sir George's estate, of which he bequeathed a full third part to his wife, Dame Temperance, being worth L 10,000 at least." West said that "The said third part mainly consisted of tobacco growing in Virginia or transported into England, as also of servants, negroes, &c., and of a plantation of 1000 acres of land with tobacco at Stanley in Warwick River in Virginia, and being all appointed by Sir George's will to be sold for tobacco money or other commodities of that country and to be transported into England to be sold there, a third part thereof was to be delivered to the said Dame Temperance for her own use. This was done partly in Dame Temperance's life time & partly since her death." West claimed that when the tobacco reached England, Sir George Yeardley's brother, Ralph, had kept it all, including Temperance's share. The outcome of the law suit is uncertain (Meyer et al. 1987:726; Stanard 1916:445; 1917:101-102; Tyler 1921:121; McIlwaine 1924:156, 160, 166-167).

Jane Davye West (Mrs. Francis)

Jane, the daughter of Sir Henry Davye, married Francis West after the decease of his second wife, Temperance. As Jane outlived him, on December 12, 1629, she was authorized to sell his land in Virginia (Withington 1980:52).

Acting Governor John West

John West was born on December 14, 1590, in Hampshire, England, and attended Magdalen College, at Oxford. He was the son of Thomas West (the second Lord Delaware) and his wife, Anne Knollys. He was an investor in the Virginia Company and in 1618 came to Virginia where he quickly became involved in military activities. After the March 1622 Indian uprising, he led a company of men on a retaliatory raid against the Tanx Powhatan. In January 1627, after the Virginia Company folded, he (as a councillor) was assigned one Company tenant. In 1628 John commenced serving as a burgess for the plantations on the lower side of the James River. In 1630 when a decision was made to extend settlement northward to Chiskiack, Colonel John West was among the first to patent land there. His York River plantation, which was seated by 1632, eventually became known as Bellfield. In 1631 John was returned to the Governor's Council and held office until 1659. In 1634 he became a justice of York County. In May 1635, when Governor John Harvey was thrust from office, John West (as senior council member) was elected governor at a council meeting held at Littletown, George Menefie's home overlooking Archer's Hope Creek. John reportedly complained about certain influential merchants in England. After Governor Harvey was reinstated, he had West arrested on a charge of mutiny for becoming acting governor. In August 1640 West was taken to England, where he was detained until he could be placed on trial. In his absence, Governor Harvey seized his property. As soon as John West was released on bail, he asked that his goods be returned. When John West arrived in Virginia, his confiscated property was restored and he was designated muster-master. In 1652 he received a patent for 3,000 acres at the tip of Pamunkey Neck. John West died in the colony in 1659. His son and heir, John II, was born in ca. 1632 (Stanard 1965:15, 32; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:9; Withington 1980:52; Sainsbury 1964:1:207-208, 217, 231, 252, 314,321; Raimo 1980:471-472; Brown 1890:1047; McIlwaine 1924:136-137, 481, 491; P.C. 2/50 f 572; C.O. 1/8 f 166; 1/9 ff 13, 132-134; 1/10 f 190; Meyer et al. 1987:656-657).

John West II

John West II, who was born around 1632, lived upon his father's plantation at West Point. He served as a captain, major and lieutenant colonel of militia, from 1652 to 1673. West was staunchly loyal to Governor William Berkeley and was among those who participated in the trial of accused rebels in a court martial hearing. In 1680 John was a new Kent County justice of the peace and he served several terms in the assembly during the 1680s and 90s. By 1664 he had married Unity Croshaw, with whom he produced several children (Meyer et al. 1987:222, 659). He also had a child with Cockcoeske, Queen of the Pamunkey Indians. In 1677 that youth, who was tall and slender and known as "Captain John West," participated in the treaty of Middle Plantation (McCartney 1989:174-193).

Captain Nathaniel West

Nathaniel West, the brother of Thomas West, Lord Delaware, was born on November 30, 1592. He was the son of Thomas West (the second Lord Delaware) and his wife, Anne Knollys. On October 20, 1617, he was named captain of the Lord General's Company. Nathaniel came to Virginia around 1618 and three years later married Frances Grenville. In March 1622 two people were killed at Captain Nathaniel West's plantation in Charles City and in July 1623 he embarked on an expedition against the Appomattox and Tanks Weyanoke Indians. He died prior to February 1624. In February 1625 Nathaniel's widow, Frances Grenville

West, and son, Nathaniel, were living in Elizabeth City in a household headed by her brother-in-law, Captain Francis West. Around 1626 she married cape merchant Abraham Peirsey. After his death, she wed Captain Samuel Mathews (Meyer et al. 1987:658; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:75).

Frances (Francis) Grenville West (Mrs. Nathaniel)

Frances Grenville came to Virginia in the *Supply* in 1620 with the family of William Tracy. She married Nathaniel West, whom she outlived. Sometime after February 16, 1624, but before January 24, 1625, she wed Abraham Peirsey. She survived Abraham and on March 24, 1628, informed the General Court that she had inventoried his estate accurately. Later, she married Samuel Mathews I (Meyer et al. 1987:480; McIlwaine 1924:168).

Thomas West, Lord Delaware

Sir Thomas West, the third Lord Delaware, was born on July 9, 1577. He was the eldest surviving son of Thomas West (the second Lord Delaware) and his wife, Anne Knollys, and probably was born in Wherwell, Hampshire, England. He married Cecily Sherley in November 1596 in London. He attended Queens College at Oxford and served as a member of Parliament from Lymington. He was knighted in 1599 and in 1602 succeeded to his father's peerage as Lord Delaware. He became a member of the Privy Council and was a member of the Virginia Company's Council. Thomas West was the first Lord Governor and Captain General of Virginia and received that designation on February 28, 1610. Shortly thereafter, Lord Delaware set sail for Virginia in a fleet of three ships that carried 250 land men. The instructions Virginia Company officials gave him closely resembled those provided to Sir Thomas Gates, who was named Lieutenant Governor. Delaware was supposed to have the settlers plant crops and he was told to procure fish and other commodities that were to be brought back to England. His timely arrival in the colony on June 10, 1610, averted its abandonment by the surviving colonists. He sent to Bermuda for supplies and arranged for the colony's defenses to be strengthened. At Jamestown, he had the settlers repair their houses or build anew, and he set a number of other projects afoot. As governor, he chose officers to serve as masters of the ordnance and the battery works for steel and iron and selected a sergeant major for the fort and clerks for the store. During the 10 months Delaware was in the colony, he tried to place it on a much firmer footing. He also had some new, more weatherproof houses built. After 10 months in Virginia, ill health forced Delaware to withdraw to the West Indies. He returned to England in June 1611 and continued to promote the Virginia colony. He set sail for Virginia in March 1618, but became ill and died in the Azores on June 7, 1618. His son, Henry, became the fourth Lord Delaware. Between 1619 and 1623 Henry and his mother, Lady Ceciley, gradually disposed of the late Lord Delaware's shares of land in Virginia. He had owned at least 65 shares in his own right and several more he acquired from other Virginia Company investors. The plantation in which Lord Delaware had a personal investment was West and Shirley Hundred (Withington 1980:52; Raimo 1980:463-464; Stanard 1965:13; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:24; Brown 1890:1047-1048; Meyer et al. 1987:655-656).

John West

John West, a husbandman, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* and took the oath of allegiance. On February 16, 1624, he and Thomas West (perhaps his brother) were residing on Jamestown Island in the household of John Grevett. On January 24, 1625, John West and Thomas Crompe together headed a household on Jamestown Island and were credited with a house. West then was described as having come to Virginia on the *Bonny Bess* (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:34). He may have been the John West to whom Tho-

mas Roper granted his freedom (Withington 1980:487).

Richard West

On October 13, 1640, Richard West was sentenced to a whipping for failing to report some runaway servants (McIlwaine 1924:467).

Thomas West

Thomas West, a cooper, arrived in Jamestown on September 12, 1623, aboard the *Bonny Bess* and took the oath of allegiance. On February 16, 1624, he and John West (perhaps his brother) was residing on Jamestown Island in the household of John Grevett. By January 24, 1625, Thomas West was dead (McIlwaine 1924:6; Hotten 1980:178; Meyer et al. 1987:36).

Ann Westcote

Ann Westcote, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Sir Ferdinando Weyman (Weynman, Wayneman)

Sir Ferdinando Weyman, the son of Thomas Weyman and Jane West (the third Lord Delaware's aunt), invested in Virginia land with Thomas West, Lord Delaware. On June 12, 1610, Delaware appointed Ferdinando Weyman as master of the ordnance at Jamestown (Brown 1890:407, 1049).

Whitaker Family

Rev. Alexander Whitaker

The Rev. Alexander Whitaker, son of the Rev. William Whitaker, was born at Cambridge in 1585 and obtained a degree from Cambridge University about 1604. He accompanied Sir Thomas Dale to Virginia, where he intended to serve as a missionary for three years. He became minister to the community of settlers in Henrico and in 1614 lived at Rochdale, on the lower side of the James River. In 1611 the Rev. Alexander Whitaker wrote a treatise (*Good News from Virginia*) in which he described the colony's natural attributes. By 1616 he had become minister to the Bermuda Nether Hundred community. He accidentally drowned during 1617. Whitaker's February 16, 1610, will was presented for probate on August 4, 1617. One of his heirs was his brother, Jabez Whitaker, who was an employee of the Virginia Company and lived in Virginia (Brown 1890:583, 782, 1050; Withington 1980:29).

Jabez Whitaker

Jabez Whitaker, the Rev. Alexander Whitaker's brother, in 1619 was placed in charge of the Virginia Company servants sent to the colony to occupy the Company Land in James City. He and his men seated that property in mid-November 1619. In January 1620 John Rolfe reported that 25 men were then living with Mr. Whitaker on the Company Land. In June 1620 Company officials commended Jabez Whitaker for reporting upon the status of their male servants. In May 1621 Jabez informed Company officials that he had taken care of three groups of newly arrived servants and that he had built a guest house to accommodate newcomers while they underwent the seasoning process. In appreciation for his efforts, Jabez Whitaker was awarded the use of two servants. Treasurer George Sandys considered Whitaker "a man of no good example" (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:370; III:246, 441-442, 447, 489, 494; IV:68; Withington 1980:29).

William Whitaker

In November 1654 William Whitaker served as a burgess for James City (Stanard 1965:71; Hening 1809-1823:I:386-387). It is uncertain whether he represented James City County or Jamestown.

Whitby Family

William Whitby I

A March 30, 1655, land transaction reveals that William Whitby I previously had rented Bay 2 of

the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Structure 144 on Study Unit 4 Tract U) from Sir William Berkeley. It is uncertain when Whitby commenced leasing the property and when he ceased (McIlwaine 1924:503; Hening 1809-1823:I:407; 1905-1915:1619-1660:97). Whitby, who may have arrived in Virginia during the late 1640s, patented literally thousands of acres of land in Warwick County and in the Middle Peninsula and Northern Neck. In July 1653, while he was a Warwick County burgess, he replaced Walter Chiles I as speaker of the assembly. It was during the same period that he rented Bay 2 from Sir William Berkeley. Whitby died sometime prior to April 1670, leaving a widow, Katherine, and a teenage son, William II (Nugent 1969-1979:I:229, 258; Sheppard 1980:7; Hening 1809-1823:I:353, 375, 378, 386-387, 407; McIlwaine 1924:215, 262, 415, 425; 1905-1915:1619-1660:92, 97; Stanard 1965:70).

Mrs. Katherine Whitby (Mrs. William I)

William Whitby, speaker of the assembly and one-time tenant of Governor William Berkeley's rowhouse (Study Unit 4 Tract U Bay 2 of Structure 144) died sometime prior to April 1670, leaving a widow, Katherine, and a teenage son, William II. On May 26, 1671, Katherine was sued by Theophilus Hone (Study Unit 4 Tract K and Study Unit 1 Tracts D and F) (McIlwaine 1924:215, 262, 278, 425).

William Whitby II

William Whitby II was the son of William Whitby I, speaker of the assembly and one-time tenant of Governor William Berkeley's rowhouse (Study Unit 4 Tract U Bay 2 of Structure 144). When William I died (sometime prior to April 22, 1670), he left a widow, Katherine, and son, William II, who was in his teens. It was then that William Whitby II chose Thomas Todd as his guardian. In 1675 the General Court's justices decided that late William Whitby I's land could not be sold to pay his debts until his son came of age. However, they noted that that time was close at hand and that young William Whitby II, who was one of Robert Beverley's servants (probably Robert Beverley I), had fulfilled his term of indenture and was free. By March 1676 William II had come of age. He was then ordered to examine his late father's accounts so that a dispute with John Harlow could be settled. The court also indicated that the decedent had had William Haddock's money in his possession at the time of his death (McIlwaine 1924:215, 262, 278, 415, 425, 442; SR 3998).

George White

On October 20, 1617, George White was pardoned for having fled to the Indians with weaponry (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:74).

Jeremy White

On August 28, 1626, Joanne Passmore (Thomas Passmore's widow) said that she preferred Jeremy White, a servant then living in the Passmore household (Study Unit 2 Tracts D and H), to the maid servant Mrs. Margaret West (Edward Blaney's widow) had taken from her. White was supposed to serve Mrs. Passmore until December 1, 1627 (McIlwaine 1924:110). In January 1625, White, who was described as age 20, was living on the lower side of the James River on Edward Blaney's plantation, where he was an indentured servant. He had come to Virginia in the *Tyger* (Hotten 1980:233).

John White

John White set sail from England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James*. He went to Virginia with William Cradock (Ferrar MS 400).

White Family

John White I of Jamestown

On August 28, 1644, John White I received a patent for a 1 acre lot in urban Jamestown, Study

Unit 4 Tract H. The lot was "bounded west upon the Church Yard, East upon the Land appertaining to the State house, North towards the land of Mr. Thomas Hampton, and south upon the James River." It was noted that "if the said John White his heires or assignees doe not build upon the said parcell of Land within the Terme of Six months ... then it shall be Lawfull for any other to make Choice and build upon the Same" (Patent Book 2:10-11; Nugent 1969-1979:I:154).

John White I, a London merchant living in Virginia, represented "James City" (James City County or Jamestown) in the January 12, 1641, session of the colony's assembly. That he was eligible to hold office in 1641 indicates that he owned land within the area he represented (House of Lords Record Office 1625- 1641:113; Stanard 1965:61). In June 1640 Richard Popeley (who had land in Middle Plantation) and Thomas Harvey (whose property lay just west of the Governor's Land) were ordered to pay their debts to John White (McIlwaine 1924:471). He apparently had business dealings with the prominent Virginia merchant and councillor, George Menefie, who in his December 31, 1645, will left "to Jo: White, Merchant, L 50, provided he continue one year longer in Virginia and collect my debts as formerly" (Withington 1980:180; Meyer et al. 1987:448). The business relationship between Menefie and White suggests that they may have been tied into the same trading network.

On September 14, 1646, John White, who was then in London serving as factor for Robert Sheppard of Chippokes, in Surry County, informed him that 17 Dutch ships and 8 larger ones were then enroute to Virginia with goods to trade (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1652-1672:60). In 1654, Shepperd's widow, Elizabeth, signed a marriage contract with Thomas Warren, whereas he was "to have and enjoy all the estate of Major Robert Sheppard, deceased, now in the possession of the said Elizabeth, his relict" with certain minor exceptions (Meyer et al. 1987:582). This may explain when and how John White and Thomas Warren (who probably Study Unit 4 Tract X) came to be next door neighbors and perhaps owners of Structure 163. On October 17, 1654, John White, who was then in England, asked official permission to send some merchandize to Virginia on a Dutch ship. Again, he was described as a merchant (C.O. 1/ 12 f 74).

In December 1649, John White I "of James Parish in Virginia, merchant," disposed of some land at the falls of the James River, acreage that eventually was owned by Thomas Stegg I, William Byrd I and his descendants. As all three of the men who witnessed White's deed were recently-arrived royalists Sir William Berkeley had befriended, John White may have been closely aligned with the governor (Withington 1980:149).

At the present time, there is very little reliable genealogical information about John White I, the patentee of Study Unit 4 Tract H. He may have been a sibling of London haberdasher William White, who leased a wharf at White-Fryers Dock in St. Brides Parish and in 1676 left L 10 to his brother, John, who was then in Virginia (Withington 1980:194). On the other hand, John-the-patentee may have been related to the late Captain John White of Surry County whose daughter, prior to 1675, married Captain Robert Spencer (McIlwaine 1924:407). In 1675 this John White sued Captain William Corker, the father of Jamestown lot owner John Corker, and when he made his will, he left his bed and furniture to his son, John II (McIlwaine 1924:407, 413).

Official records reveal that John White I was killed at Jamestown in 1676 during Bacon's Rebellion, probably when Nathaniel Bacon's men attacked the capital city in mid-September. It was then that the rebel army fortified a position on the isthmus leading to Jamestown Island, facing the palisades Governor Berkeley's men had erected 100 to 150 paces away. On September 14th, Berkeley's loyalists made an assault upon Bacon's men, but were obliged to withdraw from the rebels' withering gunfire. Afterward, Bacon's men commenced firing two great guns at Jamestown, "playing som calls itt, that takes delight to see stately structurs beated downe, and Men blowne up into

the aire like Shutle Cocks" (Andrews 1967:71). Several of Berkeley's men were killed in the September 14, 1676, foray. On February 20, 1677, Mrs. Mary White, asked the assembly for compensation because her late husband, John, had lost his life at Jamestown while in service to the king (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69; Force 1963:I:11:24-25). White, when defending Jamestown, would have been under the command of his near-neighbor, Colonel Robert Holt of Study Unit 4 Tract T.

Mary White (Mrs. John I)

On February 20, 1677, Mrs. Mary White, asked the assembly for compensation because her late husband, John, had lost his life at Jamestown while in service to the king (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:69; Force 1963:I:11:24-25).

John White II

John White I, who died during Bacon's Rebellion, may have had a son and heir that bore his name, for on August 8, 1687, a John White witnessed the will of John Holder, who owned Study Unit 3 Tract I (Ambler MS 38). According to records of the Governor's Council, on May 12, 1693, John White was paid for ringing the bell that summoned members to meetings. Two months later (in March 1693) White asked to be appointed door-keeper for the assembly (McIlwaine 1918:143; 1905-1915:1660-1693:442). John White's availability to perform these duties, which would have required his presence at Jamestown on a regular basis, raises the possibility that he was residing there, perhaps on Tract H.

John White of Surry County

John White of Surry County prepared his will on April 1, 1679. Two of the people to whom he made bequests were his sisters Mary White and Lucy Corker, each of whom stood to inherit a gold ring and half of his estate. John's will was presented for probate on May 6, 1679 (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1672-1691:203). Lucy Corker was the daughter and heir of William Corker. Therefore, she may have been John White's half-sister.

White Family

Rev. Robert White

The Rev. Robert White and his wife, Mary, set sail from England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James*. He went to Virginia with William Cradock (Ferrar MS 400).

Mary White (Mrs. Robert)

Mary, the wife of the Rev. Robert White, set sail from England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James*. She went to Virginia with her husband and William Cradock (Ferrar MS 400).

William White of Surry County

On September 1, 1677, William White of Surry County made his will. He left a heifer and some clothing to Thomas and William Smith and the remainder of his personal estate to his wife, whom he failed to name (Surry County Deeds, Wills &c. 1671-1691:153).

William White

William White, a laborer, came to Virginia in 1607 in the first group of colonists. He lived with the Natives for a time and reported upon their customs (Barbour 1969:I:145, 383).

William White

In November 1676 William White, a haberdasher of St. Brides in London, England, prepared his will. He made bequests to his son, William II, and brother, John White (Withington 1980:194).

Colonel William White

On February 6, 1677, William White purchased the late William May's two half-acre lots and house abutting Back Street, Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C

Parcels 1 and 2 (Ambler MS 25, 36). In 1681 when surveyor John Soane made a plat of William Sherwood's property, he depicted White's house, which he indicated was at a site analogous to Structure 86 (Ambler MS 134). As William White commenced residing in Jamestown sometime prior to 1673, he may have begun renting the late William May's dwelling shortly after his demise.

William White, who apparently was a highly successful merchant and planter, during the 1660s, 70s and early 80s patented literally thousands of acres of land in counties throughout eastern Virginia. He also bought substantial quantities of land on the lower side of the James River, in Surry, Lower Norfolk, and Isle of Wight Counties. By 1668 he had wed the widow of William Barbribb of Surry (Nugent 1969-1979:I:510, II:24, 64, 225, 233; Surry County Deeds and Wills 1652-1672:351; 1671-1684:180; McIlwaine 1924:252, 271, 318, 335).

William White, like William May, took an active role in public life, especially in the Jamestown community. In 1671 he was ordered to inventory the estate of Thomas Hunt (the owner of Lot J within Study Unit 4 Tract L) and in 1672 he received funds for the construction of a brick fort at Jamestown (Surry County Order Book 1671-1690:13). In November 1673 Hubert Farrell and Mrs. Tabitha Bowler, who reportedly were visiting William White's house in Jamestown, began squabbling and exchanging insults. Later, Mrs. Bowler's husband sued Farrell for defaming her. During 1674 some runaway servants absconded from Jamestown after stealing William White's boat (McIlwaine 1924:368, 382).

In 1677, Major William White was ordered to recover and inventory the estate of the absconded rebel, Richard Lawrence (Study Unit 4 Tract S), if at all possible (C.O. 5/1371 f 247). By 1680 White, who had been designated a colonel, had begun serving as a burgess (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:120). As church warden of James City Parish, he requested funds from the assembly so that the church, Structure 142, torched by Bacon's rebels, could be rebuilt (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:128,151).

In August 1682 the will of Colonel William White of Jamestown was presented for probate. As his widow, Jane, had left Virginia, her attorney, London merchant Micajah Perry (owner of Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot A and Bay 1 of Structure 17), was named administrator of Colonel White's Virginia estate (Coldham 1980:63). On September 20, 1686, escheator John Page held an inquisition in order to determine whether the late Colonel William White's Jamestown lots should escheat to the Crown. The jury impaneled to investigate the matter decided that since White had not disposed of his lots through sale or a specific bequest, and as he had no heirs living in Virginia, they should be considered abandoned property. For that reason, both parcels were declared escheat land (Ambler MS 36).

Robert Whithed

On April 4, 1625, it was reported that Robert Whithed was deceased and that Nathaniel Jeffreys of Jamestown had been one of his servants. By that date Jeffreys and Edward Cadge were living in urban Jamestown in a dwelling they shared (Hotten 1980:175; McIlwaine 1924:4-5, 20, 38, 51; Meyer et al. 1987:32).

Whithelme Family

Christian Whithelme (Withelm, Whithelm) I

Christian Whithelme, a Dutch vinegar-maker, moved to England around 1605, with his wife and child. Later, he married a Dutch woman named Neelkin, who also was in England. By 1618 Christian was describing himself as a gally-potmaker (delftware potter) and distiller of aquavitae. He and his household lived in St. Olave's Parish in Southwark, where he had a workshop. In July 1628 he obtained a royal grant of privilege as the sole manufacturer of gallyware (delftware) for 14 years. He also asked for the sole right to make smalt (the cobalt blue pigment used in decorating tinglazed

pottery and in starch), "notwithstanding Bakers patent." His request was denied. As Christian Whithelme needed smalt to decorate his pottery, he had to purchase it from Abraham Baker (who had a 31 year monopoly on smalt-making); procure it from abroad, paying customs fees; or produce his own while running the risk of prosecution. Christian Whithelme I's March 8, 1629, will reveals that he decided to cut his losses by investing in the production of potashes, one of the principal compounds used in smalt-making. Christian I indicated that he was "a great Adventurer into Virginia and other parts beyond the seas and have a great stock with Sir John Harvey, knight [Study Unit 1 Tract H], and other company touching and concerning soap ashes and pot ashes and other commodities." He said that his estate (which included his investment with Harvey) was to be divided equally between son Christian II and son-in-law Thomas Townsend, the husband of the testator's daughter, Mary. If Christian II returned from Virginia in disrepute, he was to receive only 200 pounds sterling. Thomas and Mary Whithelme Townsend were to serve as her father's executors. Christian Whithelme I died within a month of making his will, which was presented for probate on April 9, 1629. His son-in-law (and perhaps his son) continued the tradition of manufacturing delftware. Intact examples of Whithelme pottery are to be found in England (Coldham 1980:63; Withington 1980:159; Tait 1960:36-39; Britton 1987:35-36; SR 3958).

Christian Whithelme II

Christian Whithelme II was the son of gallypotmaker Christian Whithelme I, a Dutch artisan living in England. In March 1629 when the elder man made his will, he indicated that his son, who was living in Virginia, was to get half of his estate unless he returned from overseas "lewd, bad and not obedient" (Coldham 1980:63; Withington 1980:159; SR 3958).

Robert Whitmore

On February 16, 1624, Robert Whitmore was a servant in the Jamestown household of Edward Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C). By January 1625, however, he had relocated to Blaney's plantation on the lower side of the James River where he was a servant. He was then described as a 22-year-old who had come to the colony in the *Duty* (Hotten 1980:175, 233).

Mr. [First Name Unknown] Whitney and Son

Mr. Whitney and his boy set sail for Virginia on April 16, 1619 (Ferrar MS 107).

William Whittaker

In 1649 William Whittaker commenced serving as a James City burgess, which position he held through 1660. It is unclear whether he represented James City County or Jamestown, both of which then were known as James City. During the mid-to-late 1650s Whittaker held the rank of captain and lieutenant colonel (Stanard 1965:67-70, 72, 74; Hening 1809-1823:I:358-359, 506-507).

Captain John Whitty

Captain John Whitty, a mariner, was one of Richard James I's creditors (Study Unit 1 Tracts B and C). When Whitty died, he owned money to Thomas Ludwell (Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot B) and William Drummond I (Study Unit 4 Tract N). In May 1671 the General Court noted that Whitty's widow was planning to marry William Cocker. A year later, Major Theophilus Hone (Study Unit 1 Tracts D and F and Study Unit 4 Tract K) placed a lien against the late Captain John Whitty's estate (McIlwaine 1924:215, 218, 257, 270, 318).

James Wickham

Court testimony dating to March 1623 indicates that James Wickham, a servant in Dr. John Pott's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D), was in-

volved in killing a calf that was slain on February 24, 1623. Wickham was then described as 25 or 26 years old (McIlwaine 1924:3-4).

Valentine Wike

Valentine Wike, a 30-year-old gentleman from Shropshire, set sail from England in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295). He may have been related to fellow passenger William Wike.

William Wike

William Wike, a 29-year-old gentleman from Shropshire, set sail from England in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295). He may have been related to fellow passenger Valentine Wike.

Peter Wilcocke

Peter Wilcocke on July 22, 1640, was described as one of William Peirce's runaway servants (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B) (McIlwaine 1924:467).

Robert Wilde

On June 12, 1610, Lord Delaware appointed Robert Wilde as master of the store (Brown 1890:402). That gave Wilde responsibility for the distribution of provisions and supplies.

Jean Wildman

Jean Wildman, a young maid, came to Virginia in 1621 aboard the *Warwick* (Ferrar MS 309).

Thomas Wilkinson (Wilkenson)

Relatively little is known about Thomas Wilkinson except that he was relatively wealthy and successful. He was assigned Mrs. Elizabeth Fleet's lot sometime prior to August 1, 1655, when Thomas Hunt patented it. In 1650 Wilkinson acquired 500 acres on the Potomac River and three years later he claimed 320 acres on the Rappahannock. Finally, in 1658 he patented 6,000 acres on Potomac Creek on the basis of 120 headrights. By 1673 Thomas Wilkinson had married the widow of Griffeth Dickeson, a James City County landowner who in October 1667 was censured and fined for building a wharf "before the town" contrary to law (Nugent 1969-1979:I:201, 240, 313, 335, 378; Patent Book 3:367; McIlwaine 1924:344; 1905-1915:1660-1693:48).

William Wilkinson

William Wilkinson, a surgeon, came to Virginia in 1607 in the first group of colonists (Barbour 1969:II:383).

William Wilkinson

According to John Soane's plat (1683), William Wilkinson then had two leaseholds in the Governor's Land. One comprised 31 acres and the other, 25.

Will (African Slave) [No Last Name]

On July 2, 1673, Will, a runaway African slave who belonged to Robert Bryan of Gloucester County, was sentenced to be whipped at Jamestown (McIlwaine 1924:347).

Christopher Williams

On July 22, 1640, Christopher Williams, a servant in William Peirce's household (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B) was described as a surgeon. He was Dutch (McIlwaine 1924:467).

David Williams

David Williams, a 26-year-old feltmaker from Brecknockshire, set sail from England in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Edward Williams

Edward Williams, who on January 24, 1625, was a servant in the Jamestown household of George Menefie (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F) was age 26.

He reportedly immigrated to Virginia in 1624 aboard the *William and John* (Meyer et al. 1987:33).

Hugh Williams

Hugh Williams on February 16, 1624, was an indentured servant in the Jamestown household of William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B) (Hotten 1980:174).

Israel A. Williams

On December 31, 1868, Israel A. Williams of New York State and then Beloit, Wisconsin, and George B. Field purchased Jamestown Island from William Allen. Israel moved to James City County and in 1870 he and George B. Field reported that 600 acres of the island were improved, 106 acres were forested, and another 700 acres were unimproved. Their livestock consisted of cattle, sheep, swine, and equines and the crops they raised included winter wheat and Indian corn. On August 13, 1870, Israel A. Williams sold his interest in Jamestown Island to his partner, George B. Field (James City County Deed Book 2:204, 281; 1870 Agricultural Census).

John Williams

On July 22, 1640, John Williams was described as a runaway servant who belonged to William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B and Study Unit 4 Tract F Lot B) (McIlwaine 1924:467).

Ann Willis

On January 24, 1625, Ann Willis, a maid servant, was living in Sir George Yeardley's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B). She came to the colony in 1620 aboard the *Temperance* (Meyer et al. 1987:29).

Henry Willis

On March 2, 1679, Henry Willis was sued by Thomas Rabley of Jamestown (Structure 125 on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B) (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:303).

Benjamin Wilson

On December 12, 1766, Benjamin Wilson conveyed to Cary Wilkinson the late Walter Chiles II's 200 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land (Ambler MS 24; Lee MS 51 f 673).

George Wilson

From November 1661 until at least May 1662 George Wilson, a Quaker, was incarcerated at Jamestown, where he was "chained to an Indian wch is in prison for murder." Wilson said that they "had our Legs on one bolt made fast to a post with an ox chaine" and he referred to the jail as "that dirty dungeon Jamestown" (Chandler et al. 1925:266-267).

Robert Wilson

On April 16, 1684, Robert Wilson received one year's pay as a drummer (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:255).

Thomas Wilson

Thomas Wilson reportedly came to Virginia in 1620 aboard the *Abigail* and may have been a Virginia Company servant. On January 24, 1625, Wilson, who was age 27, was a servant living in urban Jamestown in the household headed by Dr. John Pott (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot D). He was a tailor and sometimes "worked abroad at his trade." In October 1625 Mrs. Pierce Bernardo (wife of one of the Italian glassmakers) indicated that Thomas Wilson had been employed by Captain William Norton (original overseer of the glassworks) for a long time but never had been paid. Wilson later testified in court about a man associated with the Treasurer's Plantation, where the glassworkers lived (McIlwaine 1924:73, 79; Meyer et al. 1987:30).

By the summer of 1626 Thomas Wilson had married and was a tenant of Dr. John Pott's. He probably lived upon Pott's leasehold in the

Governor's Land. In August 1626 Thomas was hauled into court, where he was charged with getting drunk and beating his wife. As punishment, he was put into the stocks, fined and required to post a peace bond. Two months later, Dr. John Pott came into court and testified that Thomas was behaving himself. Therefore, he was released from his bond (McIlwaine 1924;72, 79, 107-108, 116).

Thomas Wilson

Around 1821-1822 Thomas Wilson of Richmond purchased the Ambler plantation on Jamestown Island from absentee owner Edward Ambler II. He may have moved to the property in 1815, for personal property tax rolls for the years 1815-1816 indicate that he was living locally and had 23 to 35 slaves over the age of 12 and 4 who were between the ages of 9 and 12, plus 7 to 11 horses and 93 cattle. In 1815, when Virginia's tax commissioners made note of those whose houses were worth $300 or more, Wilson was credited with a dwelling worth $3,000, a value comparable to the manor house at Carter's Grove. By 1817 Wilson's name had disappeared from the local tax rolls, an indication that he had moved to another area or died (James City County Personal Property Tax Lists 1815-1817; Land Tax Lists 1815-1822).

William Wilson

William Wilson, on March 9, 1663, was described as the son of Prudence Moone, the widow of John Moone of Study Unit 4 Tract E (Isle of Wight Administrations & Probates:7). On June 1, 1695, he was a witness when Francis Meriwether of Jamestown deeded Study Unit 1 Tract A to William Sherwood (Ambler MS 56).

John Winchester

On October 13, 1640, John Winchester was sentenced to a whipping for failing to report some runaways (McIlwaine 1924:467).

Edward Maria Wingfield

Edward Maria Wingfield came to Virginia in 1607, in the first group of colonists. He was the eldest son of Thomas Maria Wingfield, a member of Parliament for Huntington. He served as a soldier in Ireland and in the Netherlands and was one of the grantees of the Virginia Company's 1606 charter. Edward was selected as a member of the first Council, which chose him as president. Therefore, he was Virginia's first chief executive. During Wingfield's time in office, disease, and food shortages began to cause severe problems and the colonists died in droves. In September 1607, he was removed from office and imprisoned. That his family was Roman Catholic aroused suspicions that he might be sympathetic to Spain. He was released and sent back to England, where he arrived in May 1608. He authored a document entitled "A Discourse of Virginia," which largely defended his activities in the colony. He retained an interest in the Virginia Company and in 1609 was one of the grantees of its second charter. He was living in Stoneley, Huntingtonshire, England, in 1613. The year of his death is uncertain (Barbour 1969:II:382; Raimo 1980:454).

John Winsloe

On September 27, 1671, John Winsloe and Richard Auborne (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lot C) patented 2,000 acres in upper New Kent County (McIlwaine 1924:276).

Winslowe Family

Thomas Winslowe

Thomas Winslowe and his wife, Elizabeth, set sail from England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James*. He was sent to Virginia by Edward Bennett (Ferrar MS 400).

Elizabeth Winslowe (Mrs. Thomas)

Elizabeth, the wife of Thomas Winslowe, set sail from England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James*. She went to Virginia with her husband, who immigrated with Edward Bennett's sponsorship (Ferrar MS 400).

Thomas Wintersall

Thomas Wintersall, a 21-year-old goldsmith from Sussex, set sail from England in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Simon Withe

Simon Withe, a bricklayer, arrived at Jamestown on September 5, 1623, aboard the *Ann* (McIlwaine 1924:6).

Goodman [First Name Unknown] Witts

Goodman Witts died on Jamestown Island sometime after April 1623 but before February 16, 1624 (Hotten 1980:191).

Wood Family

Percival Wood

Percival and Ann Wood came to Virginia in the *George*. The date of their arrival is uncertain. However, on February 16, 1624, they were residing on the lower side of the James, to the west of Gray's Creek. By January 24, 1625, they had relocated to Mulberry Island. It was then that the Woods sold Study Unit 2 Tract M, "one Tenement and 12 Acres of grounde lyinge at Black poynte, late nathaniell Hutts," to Sir George Yeardley (Hotten 1980:179, 240; McIlwaine 1924:45).

Ann Wood (Mrs. Percival)

Ann Wood and her husband Percival came to Virginia in the *George*. The date of their arrival is uncertain. However, on February 16, 1624, they were residing on the lower side of the James, to the west of Gray's Creek. By January 24, 1625, they had relocated to Mulberry Island. It was then that the Woods sold Study Unit 2 Tract M, "one Tenement and 12 Acres of grounde lyinge at Black poynte, late nathaniell Hutts," to Sir George Yeardley (Hotten 1980:179, 240; McIlwaine 1924:45).

William Wood

On May 14, 1656, when John Barber I first patented Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot B, reference was made to William Wood's possession of the land corresponding to neighboring Lot A (Patent Book 5:228; Nugent 1969-1979:I:468). No other information has come to light about this William Wood.

John Woodall

John Woodall, a Virginia Company investor, sent Christopher Best (a surgeon) to Virginia as one of his servants. In February 1624 Best was living in urban Jamestown in John Pountis's household. On April 1, 1623, Best informed Woodall that many of his cattle had died. Woodall sent Best some medical supplies, but stipulated that they were to be returned if Best died. By 1636 John Woodall was dead. His goods and cattle in Virginia were then in the custody of John Convers (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:228; Hotten 1980:174; Sainsbury 1964:1:238; McIlwaine 1924:38-40, 44, 71-72).

Thomas Woodhouse

On October 17, 1655 Thomas Woodhouse patented a 1 acre river front lot that measured 209 feet on each side (Study Unit 4 Tract C) (Patent Book 3:380). It is doubtful that Woodhouse developed his property, for when he halved and disposed of it in 1657, no improvements were mentioned. On March 24, 1655, Sir William Berkeley sold Thomas Woodhouse Bay 4 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group (Structure 144 on Study Unit 4 Tract U), which was described as the "late statehouse." In 1656 Woodhouse was paid for renting his house to the Governor's Council and the Quarter Court on two occasions and on October 11,

1660, he was compensated for hosting Council meetings. The assembly also convened at Woodhouse's from time to time. He probably kept a tavern, for it was during this period that the burgesses decided to build a statehouse because of "the dishonor of our Lawes being made and judgements being given in ale-houses" (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:96, 101; 1660-1693:8, 27).

Thomas Woodhouse, who in 1640 patented and developed some land in Surry County near Gray's Creek, had moved to Jamestown by 1655. While living in Surry he had at least one young male Indian servant. He apparently prospered, for in July 1657 he and a partner, William Hooker, patented 100 acres of land in the southeastern end of Jamestown Island (in Study Unit 3) and during 1658 and 1659 he laid claim to 6,000 acres of land on the Potomac River and 100 acres in Isle of Wight County. Woodhouse's land in Isle of Wight abutted that of two other members of the Jamestown community: John Moone (O'Moonce) (owner of Study Unit 4 Tract E) and John Upton (lessee of Study Unit 2 Tract M) (Ambler MS 18; Surry County Deeds and Wills 1652-1672:6, 23, 39, 63; Patent Book 3:380; 4:100; 5:253; Nugent 1969-1979:I:317, 347, 375, 391; McIlwaine 1905-1915:1619-1660:96,101; 1660-1693:8; Hening 1809-1823:I:424). Thomas Woodhouse seemingly had more success in acquiring property than retaining it. The 100 acres he owned in Study Unit 3 escheated to the Crown sometime prior to 1667 and he lost or disposed of Ludwell Statehouse Group's Bay 4 by 1671 (Ambler MS 18; McIlwaine 1924:514). In 1694 Woodhouse was mentioned as the former owner of acreage in the immediate vicinity of Study Unit 1 Tract G (Ambler MS 64).

Thomas Woodhurst [Woodhouse?]

On April 7, 1685, when William and Elizabeth Brown of Surry County sold their ¾ acre lot and its improvements (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D and Bays 3 and 4 of Structure 115) to George Lee, their property was described as "one part of a certain tract of land lying in James City being formerly the estate of Thomas Woodhurst." The northern and western boundaries of the Browns' property ran "as far as the two houses extend of the said George Lee, the one being by him built and inhabited the other ruinous being westerly" (Lee MS 51 f 668). This indicates that Lee improved the Browns' land prior to the time he purchased it. It is uncertain whether the late Thomas Woodhurst owned the eastern half of Tract K before or after Bacon's Rebellion. If he owned it beforehand, he would have been Richard Auborne's landlord (McIlwaine 1905-1915:1660-1693:73, 152). As the Browns' deed to George Lee is the only documentary reference to Thomas Woodhurst that has come to light, the possibility exists that he was Thomas Woodhouse, whose name is associated with at least four other properties on Jamestown Island and like the Browns, had ties to Surry County.

Dr. John Woodson

Doctor John Woodson reportedly went to Jamestown with Sir George Yeardley. He was a surgeon (Stanard 1944:167).

George Woodward

Court records dating to September 27, 1672, indicate that the late George Woodward was indebted to the estate of Thomas Harris and that Harris's widow, Alice, was in the process of collecting from her late husband's debtors (McIlwaine 1924:308). Thomas Harris may have been a bricklayer, for during the 1660s Thomas Stegg II paid him a substantial sum for building a house, perhaps Bay 1 of the Ludwell Statehouse Group, erected upon Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot B (Hening 1809-1823:II:156).

Mary Woodward

On February 16, 1624, Mary Woodward was a servant in Governor Francis Wyatt's household in Jamestown (probably Study Unit 1 Tract H (Hotten 1980:173).

Richard Woodward (Woodard)

On November 25, 1671, the General Court noted that Richard Woodward, a Bristol merchant, was deceased and that his estate was in the custody of William May (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C and Study Unit 3 Tract A). Woodward owned a ship called the *Virginia Merchant*. In March 1673 May still was representing Woodward's interests (McIlwaine 1924:290, 293, 331).

William Woodward

On October 10, 1670, William Woodward acquired some Henrico County land from Thomas Stegg II, part-owner of Study Unit 4 Tract U Lot B. In October 1702 William patented 25-27 acres of escheat land (formerly Jane Perkins' property), which he quickly sold to John Tullitt (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D) (McIlwaine 1924:222; Patent Book 9:509; Nugent 1969-1979:III:67). That parcel eventually became part of the Ambler plantation.

Gilbert (George) Wooten

On October 24, 1862, Gilbert Wooten, a free African American male, testified in Surry County about an incident that occurred at the Neck O'Land and Jamestown Island that involved William Allen's slaves' killing several people. Wooten, who was shot in the abdomen and left for dead, managed to slip away. With the help of a friend from Green Spring (a free African American described as "mulatto"), he reached Surry, where he notified the authorities (Palmer 1968:XI:233-236).

John Wooten

John Wooten set sail from England on July 31, 1622, aboard the *James*. He went to Virginia with Mr. Spencer (Ferrar MS 400).

Thomas Wooten

Thomas Wooten, a surgeon, came to Virginia in 1607 in the first group of colonists (Barbour 1969:II:382).

William Wooten

William Wooten, one of Mr. Sanderson's servants, on October 13, 1640, was sentenced to be whipped as a runaway (McIlwaine 1924:467). Wooten's master may have been Edward Sanderson, who purchased Study Unit 3 Tract E from John Norton and was a merchant (Patent Book 1:630; Nugent 1969-1979:I:105).

Daniel Workman

In 1683, when surveyor John Soane (1683) made a plat of the Governor's Land, he indicated that Daniel Workman was in possession of a leasehold. It is uncertain how much land Workman was renting.

Wormeley Family

Christopher Wormeley I

Christopher Wormeley I, who from 1632 to 1635 was governor of Tortuga, served as Virginia's Secretary of the Colony from 1635 to 1649. In 1637 King Charles I named him to the Governor's Council. In 1638 Christopher was appointed captain of the Old Point Comfort fort. He apparently was one of Governor John Harvey's supporters, for he filed a petition against the Rev. Anthony Panton. He died in 1656. His daughter, Elizabeth, married Secretary Richard Kemp (Structure 44 on Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B). The decedent also had a son, Christopher Wormeley II (McGhan 1993:775; Withington 1980:323; Coldham 1980:34; Sainsbury 1964:1:244; Stanard 1965:34; House of Lords Record Office:104; McIlwaine 1924:498).

Christopher Wormeley II

Christopher Wormeley II married Frances Armistead, the widow of the Rev. Justinian Aylemer, rector of James City Parish. As the vestry failed to give Aylemer's widow his back pay, on September 29, 1671, Christopher brought suit against vestryman Theophilus Hone (Study Unit 1

Tracts D and F and Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D) and William May (Structure 86 on Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcels 1 and 2). In 1676 the rebel Nathaniel Bacon called Christopher Wormeley II (a councillor and supporter of Governor William Berkeley) a traitor and Bacon's men reportedly plundered his estate. He also was imprisoned for a time at the Mehixon fort in King William County (McIlwaine 1924:277, 285; Wiseman Book of Record; SR 7366; Aspinall 1871:172).

By 1684 Christopher Wormeley II owned 660 acres called Powhatan on the south and east side of the Drinking Swamp (a branch of Powhatan Creek), part of a nearly 2,300 acre tract formerly owned by Richard Eggleston. He had surveyor John Soane prepare a plat of his 660 acres. On June 20, 1690, Christopher Wormeley II bequeathed Powhatan to his son, William, who in 1695 patented 712 acres on the east side of Powhatan Creek, and left half-shares of his plantation in Middlesex to his son, Thomas, and daughter, Judith. In 1687 Ralph Wormeley II and Christopher Wormeley II were ordered to bring the assembly records from Middlesex to Jamestown. In 1692, Christopher and the colony's other councillors were supposed to build houses in Jamestown. However, there is no evidence that he did. Christopher Wormeley II died in 1701. In his will, he asked to be buried in his garden in Middlesex, between his first wife, Frances, and second wife, Margaret (Soane 1684; C.O. 5/1407 f 81; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:269; Stanard 1965:42; Wormeley, June 20, 1690; Nugent 1969-1979:II:345).

Ralph Wormeley I

Ralph Wormeley I patented more than 3,000 acres of land along the lower side of the Rappahannock River, on the east side of Nimcock (Rosegill) Creek. His property, which contained the old and new Nimcock Indian towns, was in what became Middlesex County. Within a year he built a dwelling upon his plantation and acquired some additional acreage that lay directly across the creek. He also patented 3,500 acres on Mobjack Bay and part of a 1,645 acre tract in York County that he obtained via Christopher Wormeley. Ralph was named to the Governor's Council in 1650, but died a year later. He was survived by his widow, Agatha Eltonhead Wormeley (Nugent 1969-1979:I:181-182, 206; III:7; Stanard 1965:35; Lower Norfolk Book B:140, 142;)

Agatha Eltonead Wormeley (Mrs. Ralph I)

After the death of Ralph Wormeley I, his widow, Agatha, married Sir Henry Chicheley who reportedly placed some servants upon the decedent's property, Rosegill (Rutman 1984:46).

Ralph Wormeley II

Ralph Wormeley II, the son of Ralph I and Agatha Wormeley, was born in 1650, the year before his father died. As soon as Ralph II attained his majority, he came into possession of his father's land on Rosegill Creek. In 1674 Ralph Wormeley II married Colonel Peter Jennings' widow, the former Catherine Lunsford. Simultaneously he became a burgess for Middlesex County. In 1675, while Ralph II was a councillor, he patented 2,870 acres of land in Middlesex and in 1680 he laid claim to 2,200 acres on the upper side of the Rappahannock River, a tract called Nanzattico, part of the territory laid off for the Nanzattico Indians. During Bacon's Rebellion, Ralph Wormeley II sided with Governor William Berkeley. As a result, his estate was plundered and he was imprisoned for a time. After the rebellion subsided, he continued to serve as a councillor. In 1687 Ralph Wormeley II and Christopher Wormeley II were asked to bring the assembly's records, which had been in Robert Beverley I's possession, from Middlesex County to Jamestown. In 1680, when an act was passed promoting the development of towns, plans were made to establish one in Middlesex County on the west side of Rosegill Creek. Ralph Wormeley, who owned the proposed town site, agreed to sell it

and accepted payment. Within a year it was laid out into streets and lots. However, in November 1681, when workmen were hired to build a county courthouse in the new town, construction was delayed because Wormeley refused to transfer the land's title to the county justices. In 1691 when a second town act was passed, the justices again attempted to procure a deed to the town site. This time, Wormeley agreed to release the land if the justices acknowledged that he had certain entitlements. They refused to acquiesce to his demands, which they likened to creating a fiefdom, and resolved to take possession of the land via condemnation. Although some of Urbanna's town lots were sold, Ralph Wormeley interfered when some lot owners tried to commence construction (Stanard 1965:41, 80; Rutman 1984:216-221; McIlwaine 1924:260, 376; Nugent 1969-1979:I:169; II:208; Hening 1809-1823:II:568; C.O. 5/1407 f 81; Wiseman Book of Record)

During the late 1680s and the 1690s Ralph Wormeley II continued to acquire land in the Middle Peninsula. In 1695 he patented (but was obliged to surrender) 13,500 acres of land in King and Queen County. The following year, he acquired 3,400 acres in Middlesex. In 1693, as Secretary of the Colony, he sent word to England that the Virginia colonists were too poor to help those of New York. He also complained about Commissary James Blair's continual lobbying on behalf of the clergy. In October 1693 Ralph II, who was president of the Council, served briefly as acting governor. In 1694 and 1695 his income was supplemented by the fees he was paid for having carriages and a horser made for the guns at Jamestown. It was during this period that he was said to have resided at Jamestown in a dwelling located on Lot C, part of Study Unit 1 Tract F (Nugent 1969-1979:II:313, 330, 357, 373; III:3, 6-7, 11; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:315, 331; Stanard 1965:21; C.O. 5/1358 f 294; 5/1307 ff 54, 59-68, 191-209; Ambler MS 50, 59).

By 1697 Ralph Wormeley II had begun to have medical problems and in 1699 he reportedly was so sick that he was unable to commute to Council meetings. On at least one occasion, the Council convened at his home, Rosegill. Despite ill health, Wormeley continued to acquire massive tracts of land in the Middle Peninsula and managed to enhance his landholdings significantly. He prepared his will on February 22, 1700, and died on December 5th. Afterward he was criticized for leaving many of his official duties as secretary to his junior clerk (C.O. 5/1359 ff 11-12; 5/1312 ff 90, 100; 5/1339 ff 36-37; McIlwaine 1925-1945:I:426; II:131; Stanard 1965:41; Nugent 1969-1979:III:19, 23, 28, 31, 33).

William Wormeley

William Wormeley, the son of Christopher Wormeley II, stood to inherit 660 acres of the land known as Powhatan. On October 25, 1695, he patented 712 acres on the east side of Powhatan Creek. As he died without legal heirs, his land at Powhatan descended to his sister, Judith, the wife of Corbin Griffin (Wormeley, June 20, 1690; Griffin, February 2, 1701; Nugent 1969-1979:III:4).

Benjamin Worsley

Benjamin Worsley, who had been designated a Virginia councillor, appears to have been fiercely ambitious. In 1644 he reportedly asked King Charles I to appoint him Virginia's governor and claimed that people wanted him to oust Governor William Berkeley, forcibly. After the Roundheads began to gain the upper hand, Worsley became a vocal proponent of their cause. He claimed that Governor Berkeley preferred to trade with the Netherlands rather than England, because Dutch goods and shipping costs were cheaper. He also said that the only clergy Berkeley would tolerate were Anglican. Worsley, like Berkeley, promoted the production of marketable commodities in Virginia and was knowledgeable about manufacturing wine and linen. In ca. 1650 he urged the Commonwealth government to assert its authority over Virginia, which he felt could be taken peacefully (Hartlib Papers 61/5/1A; 61/8/1A; 26/33/7A; 28/

2/2A; 43/19A). It appears that little heed was paid to Worsley's suggestions.

Wright Family

Robert Wright

Robert Wright, an ancient planter and sawyer, came to Virginia in 1609 aboard the *Swan*. During 1624 and 1625 he and his wife, Jane or Joane, also an ancient planter, were living in Elizabeth City with their two young children. Official records reveal that the Wrights got married in 1610. It was between 1611 and 1616, when the colony was entrusted to the care of Sir Thomas Dale, that Jane was flogged for hemming a shirt improperly. Later, she was accused of being a witch (Hotten 1980:183,261; McIlwaine 1924:62,111).

By 1626 the Wrights had moved from Elizabeth City to what became Surry County. However, rumors about Jane's supernatural powers resulted in the Wrights' repeatedly being hauled before the General Court (McIlwaine 1924:111-113). The Wrights' problems with their neighbors in Surry may have been responsible for Robert's January 13, 1627, request for permission to relocate to Jamestown Island. He also asked for land upon which he could build a dwelling (McIlwaine 1924:137, 152). The General Court's justices agreed and on August 27, 1627, gave Robert Wright a patent for a 12 acre ridge of land known as Labour in Vain (Study Unit 3 Tract E). Wright's patent was confirmed on September 1, 1627. Robert Wright and his partner, Andrew Rawleigh, were given a 10 year lease for a parcel of land in Jamestown Island (Study Unit 2 Tract T), 10 acres they had inherited from Thomas Grubb, a joiner (Nugent 1969-1979:I:8; Patent Book 1:54; McIlwaine 1924:152,154). Court testimony dating to 1626, 1628 and 1629 reveals that Robert Wright repeatedly was jailed as a debtor. During 1626 he had a man servant, George Fryer, to help with his work (McIlwaine 1924:97, 101, 158, 187).

Jane (Joane) Wright (Mrs. Robert)

Jane Wright, a midwife, is the first Virginia colonist known to have been accused of witchcraft. She may have aroused suspicion because she was left-handed. Between 1611 and 1616, when the colony was entrusted to the care of Sir Thomas Dale, Jane was flogged for hemming a shirt improperly. She and her husband, Robert, were ancient planters who had wed in 1610. During 1624 and 1625 the Wrights were living in Elizabeth City with their young children (Hotten 1980:183, 261; McIlwaine 1924:62,111). By 1626, however, they had moved to what became Surry County. Rumors about Jane's supernatural powers persisted and resulted in the couple's being hauled before the General Court. Jane was accused of predicting people's deaths and putting a curse upon those she disliked. Also, she was said to have defended her former mistress from a witch, while living at Hull, in England. In 1626 Jane Wright testified that she and her husband, Robert, had been married for 16 years (McIlwaine 1924:111-113). The Wrights' problems with their Southside neighbors may have given rise to Robert's January 13, 1627, request for permission to relocate to Jamestown Island and for land upon which he could build a dwelling (McIlwaine 1924:137, 152). The General Court's justices agreed and on August 27, 1627, gave Robert a patent for a 12 acre waterfront parcel known as Labour in Vain, probably Study Unit 3 Tract E (Nugent 1969-1979:I:8; Patent Book 1:54). A few months later, when Robert inherited part of Thomas Grubb's 10 acre leasehold (Study Unit 3 Tract T), he gained some additional acreage (McIlwaine 1924:111-113).

Dionisius Wright

In 1697 William Sherwood, a county justice of the peace (Study Unit 1 Tracts A, B, C, D, E, F, G), bequeathed some law books to Dionisius Wright, James City County's clerk of court (Ambler MS 65; McGhan 1993:873).

John Wright

On September 4, 1667, John Wright was identified as William Sherwood's attorney in Surry County. In 1697 Sherwood selected him to serve as his executor (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:158; Ambler MS 65).

Ezekiagh Wroughton

Ezekiagh Wroughton, a 21-year-old smith from Lincolnshire, set sail from England in 1619 aboard the *Bona Nova* (Ferrar MS 295).

Wyatt Family

Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor

Francis Wyatt, who was born in 1588 at Boxley in Kent, was the eldest son of George Wyatt. He attended Oxford and Grays Inn and was knighted on July 7, 1618, around the time he married Sir Samuel Sandys' daughter, Margaret. She was the niece of Virginia Company Treasurer, Sir Edwin Sandys, and Virginia Treasurer George Sandys (Withington 1980:625, 632). On January 29, 1621, Sir Francis Wyatt was chosen governor of Virginia, at the recommendation of the Earl of Southampton. The Virginia Company provided him with the funds he needed to become established in the colony. He obtained a bill of adventure from Captain Edward Brewster. When Wyatt set sail for Virginia in the *George*, he was accompanied by his brother, the Rev. Hautt (Haute, Hant) Wyatt; his wife's uncle, George Sandys; physician general Dr. John Pott; and surveyor William Claiborne. Governor Wyatt also brought along a set of detailed instructions the Virginia Company expected him to implement. Many of Wyatt's orders involved enhancing the colony's economic position through the production of marketable commodities, building fortifications and mills, and compiling demographic data. He was told to put the colony's apothecaries to work "distilling hot waters out of your lees of beer and searching after mineral dyes, gums, drugs &c.," and to supply beer to the Dutchmen sent to build sawmills. He was told to keep Company tenants on the Governor's Land, where they were to build houses and fence their gardens. However, he was to see that public labor was distributed fairly and he had the authority to use public labor as a mode of punishment, although he could not take punitive action against his councillors. Sir Francis Wyatt arrived in Virginia on November 18, 1621, and assumed the governorship. Thus, he took office only months before the March 22, 1622, Indian uprising. Wyatt reportedly responded to the crisis forcefully and effectively. One of the actions he took was to bring the Martin's Hundred and Warresqueak settlers to Jamestown (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:415, 437, 452, 486, 512; III:468-482, 485-492, 541; IV:40; Hening 1809-1823:I:3-5, 114; Withington 1980:625, 632).

Treasurer George Sandys, who came to Virginia in the *George* in 1621 with Governor Wyatt, was responsible for overseeing some of the revenue-producing projects the Virginia Company's investors had underwritten, such as the glassworks at Glasshouse Point and the ironworks at Falling Creek. He also was to take charge of the men sent to build sawmills. Later, Sandys was asked to assume responsibility for the Frenchmen sent to produce silk and plant grapes for making wine (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:415; III:541-572; IV:22, 64, 106).

While Sir Francis Wyatt was in Virginia (November 1621-May 1626), serving his first term as governor, he and his family resided in Jamestown. They may have lived in the so-called "governor's house . . . in Jamestown first built by Sr. Thomas Gates by the servants of the [Virginia] Company and since enlarged by others," which Sir George Yeardley's November 18, 1618, instructions stated was to be the official residence "forever." On the other hand, Wyatt (like predecessor Sir George Yeardley of Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B) may have acquired and developed some property of his own, perhaps Study Unit 1 Tract H. On January 3, 1623, when Governor Francis Wyatt authorized Captain Isaac Madison and Captain William Tucker to trade with the Indians, he signed Tucker's commission

"at my house at James City." In April 1623, when Wyatt dispatched a communique to Virginia Company officials, he said that he had done his best to see that a palisade, guesthouse and court of guard were built at Jamestown, although the Indian massacre had put a stop to those plans. He said that a fort was being built at Warresqueak and that he had required everyone to plant a sufficient amount of corn. He indicated that he had found the production of pitch and tar economically unfeasible, although he favored the exportation of sassafras. He had placed Lieutenant William Peirce in charge of Jamestown and was making plans to initiate a series of marches against the Indians. Wyatt also issued proclamations against stealing livestock and he forbade the engrossing or hoarding of commodities (which fueled inflation and created shortages), public drunkenness, swearing, and theft. He tried to improve the quality and consistency of the tobacco exported from Virginia by having bad tobacco burned. Although Wyatt was furnished with Company servants to work the Governor's Land, he claimed that their labor had yielded little (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:98, 541, 581, 654, 658, 703; IV:6-8, 104, 129, 172, 183, 209, 271, 399, 480, 556, 562; C.O. ½ ff 145-146; Sainsbury 1964:1:69; Meyer et al. 1987:28; McIlwaine 1924:72, 83, 161).

On February 16, 1624, when a census was made of the colony's inhabitants Governor Francis Wyatt was residing in Jamestown (probably Structure 112 on Study Unit 1 Tract H) with his wife (Lady Margaret), brother (the Rev. Haute Wyatt), and ten servants (four females and six males). In January 1625 Governor Wyatt's household included himself and five male servants. He was credited with a house, a store, and some livestock. Listed with him but "Belonging to James Citty" were a church, a large court of guard (probably a fort or guard house) and some military equipment. In May, Wyatt was described as an ancient planter when he was credited with owning 500 acres below Blunt Point. He went to England after his father's death, but returned to Virginia during the latter part of 1625. As governor, he was provided with 20 tenants and 12 boys as servants. He also was allowed to have an African named Brass as a servant. The Virginia Company's magazine ship appears to have accompanied Wyatt to Virginia (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:98; IV:6, 104, 129, 172, 209, 480, 556, 562; C. O. ½ ff 145-146; Hotten 1980:173; Sainsbury 1964:1:69; Meyer et al. 1987:28; McIlwaine 1924:72, 83, 161).

Governor Francis Wyatt was a vigorous, perceptive leader. In 1624 he recommended that a palisade be run from Martin's Hundred to Chiskiack, a policy that wasn't implemented for several years, and he authorized Raleigh Crowshaw to trade in the Chesapeake Bay. He also intended to press the offensive against the Indians. He expressed his concern about Secretary John Pory's unilateral decision to forward confidential documents to the Privy Council and he saw that Edward Sharples, clerk of the Council of State, lost his ears for his role in the affair. Wyatt was in office in August 1624, when the Virginia Company's charter was revoked and the colony came under royal control. He had been popular with Virginia Company officials, for he was communicative and obedient. The king also found him acceptable and appointed him royal governor. Wyatt's even-handedness facilitated Virginia's transition to a Crown colony. Just as he had kept Virginia Company officials informed about what was going on in the colony, he communicated regularly with the Privy Council. They rewarded him by authorizing him to have 20 tenants and 12 boys as servants. Wyatt saw that prices were set for certain commodities and he required the colonists to plant enough corn to feed their families. He controlled trade by forbidding anyone to go aboard newly arrived ships without official permission. However, he encouraged trade with the Indians and had some involvement in the magazine. In May 1626 he received a patent for 500 acres of land in Elizabeth City, on Waters Creek. On April 19, 1626, Sir George Yeardley received a commission as governor and sometime after May 8, 1626, Sir Francis Wyatt departed for England. He had arrived there by October 12 (Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:470, 480,

501, 562; Sainsbury 1964:1:58; Tyler 1907:424; McIlwaine 1924:72, 83, 93, 103, 116-118, 146, 161, 163; Ferrar MS 539; C. O. ½ ff 145-146). It is doubtful that he planned to return.

In November 1639 Sir Francis Wyatt commenced a second term as governor, for he was appointed Sir John Harvey's successor. In January 1640, Wyatt received his instructions from the king, which were nearly identical to those given his predecessor. He was supposed to confirm land to its proper owners and to erect beacons that could alert the colonists to the approach of enemy ships. He was authorized to move the capital city, if the assembly agreed, and was ordered to appoint a muster-master. He was told to allow people to explore and develop trade and was given the right to build "a convenient house for the meeting of the council and dispatch of public charge" (Stanard 1904:55; 1965:15; Sainsbury 1964:1:286, 310; C.O. 1/10 ff 59-60, 144; 5/1354 f 212; McIlwaine 1924:495; Lower Norfolk County Book A:59). Subsequent land transfers reveal that the public building or "country house" (Structure 38) Wyatt built was situated upon a lot which western boundary line was contiguous to the eastern boundary of Richard Kemp's ½ acre lot (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot B) (Ambler MS 10). Therefore, Wyatt's "country house" was built upon Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot A.

On March 20, 1640, Secretary Richard Kemp sent word to England that Governor Francis Wyatt had arrived and that he seemed to be prejudiced against the councillors associated with ex-Governor Harvey. He also said that Wyatt promptly had sequestered Harvey's personal estate. On October 13, 1641, Wyatt received a patent for Study Unit 1 Tract F, a 3 ½ acre lot adjacent to the parcel upon which the "country house" stood. The land Wyatt patented included Richard Kemp's ½ acre and brick house plus 3 acres of additional land. He also received a 50 acre leasehold in the Governor's Land. Wyatt's second term in office was marred by political factionalism, which eroded his popularity. However, it was during his administration that the Crown officially recognized the Virginia assembly's role in local affairs and stipulated that they should convene once a year (C.O. 1/10 f 160; Nugent 1969-1979:I:123; Ambler MS 3; Raimo 1980:469). By February 1642, Sir William Berkeley had arrived in Virginia to assume the governorship. At that juncture, Sir Francis Wyatt became a councillor. He continued to play an active part in government (Hening 1809-1823:I:267; McIlwaine 1924:498-499).

Sometime prior to July 1644, Sir Francis Wyatt's attorney and next door neighbor, William Peirce (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B), sold his 3 ½ acre lot (Study Unit 1 Tract F) to Governor William Berkeley (Ambler MS 4). By the time the sale occurred, Sir Francis Wyatt had returned to England and Peirce was acting as his surrogate. On August 6, 1644, Sir Francis Wyatt prepared his will, which was presented for probate less than three weeks later. He was interred at Boxley Abbey. He and his wife, Margaret, produced several children: Henry, Edwin, William, George, and Elizabeth (Withington 1980:625, 632; Stanard 1965:35; Raimo 1980:469).

Lady Margaret Sandys Wyatt (Mrs. Francis)

In ca. 1618 Margaret, Sir Samuel Sandys' daughter, married Sir Francis Wyatt. She was the niece of Virginia Company treasurer Sir Edwin Sandys and treasurer of the colony, George Sandys (Withington 1980:625, 632). Lady Margaret Wyatt, who set sail for Virginia on October 12, 1622, corresponded with her parents and sisters while living in Jamestown. Her letters reveal that she was a woman of keen wit, intelligence and considerable stamina. She described the misery of her voyage aboard the *Abigail* and spoke with compassion of the women captured during the March 1622 Indian uprising and then detained. In April 1623 Lady Margaret wrote her sister and mother about the numerous deaths at Jamestown and in June she told them that provisions in Virginia were expensive and of poor quality. Approximately half of the Wyatts' cattle had died and roughly a third

of their men. Lady Margaret said that she was in the process of starting a garden and asked her mother to send her some malt "which is put into good casks and must not be ground" (Kingsbury 1906-1935:II:9; III:690; IV:228). On February 16, 1624, Lady Margaret Wyatt was living in Jamestown with her husband and 10 servants. By January 1625 she was gone (Hotten 1980:173). The Wyatts, who lived in urban Jamestown, probably resided upon Study Unit 1 Tract H, perhaps on Structure 112.

Henry Wyatt

On December 16, 1641, Henry Wyatt, the eldest son of Sir Francis Wyatt, secured a lease for 50 acres in the Governor's Land. His leasehold abutted that of Robert Hutchinson and it was near John White's house and the bridge across Powhatan Creek (Nugent 1969-1979:I:126; Patent Book 1:757). Both Hutchinson and White also were in possession of land on Jamestown Island. Hutchinson had part of Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B and White had Study Unit 4 Tract H.

Rev. Hautt (Hawt) Wyatt

The Rev. Haute Wyatt was born in 1594 at Boxley in Kent and was the son of George Wyatt and younger brother of Sir Francis Wyatt. Haute attended Oxford and Grays Inn. In 1621, when Francis was chosen governor of Virginia, Haute was selected to serve as minister for the tenants of the Governor's Land. Both men came to Virginia in 1621. On February 16, 1624, the Rev. Haute Wyatt was living in Jamestown in a household headed by his brother, the governor, probably on Study Unit 1 Tract H. Also present was sister-in-law, Lady Margaret Wyatt. The Rev. Haute Wyatt became rector of James City Parish in ca. 1624, after the death of the Rev. Richard Buck. In 1626 when Sir Francis Wyatt returned to England, Haute went, too (Withington 1980:626; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:485; Hotten 1980:173; Brydon 1957:419).

Nicholas Wyatt

On March 12, 1673, Nicholas Wyatt's attorney acknowledged his debt to George Marable II (Bay 2 of Structure 17 on Study Unit 4 Tract C Lot B) in Charles City County (McIlwaine 1924:327). In January 1679 Wyatt sued Surry County bricklayer Thomas Clarke and in September 1679 he served as the executor of William Rookings, one of the late Nathaniel Bacon's supporters (Surry County Order Book 1671-1691:235, 262).

William Wyatt

On March 8, 1676, Major William Wyatt lost a lawsuit to Theophilus Hone (Study Unit 4 Tract K Lots C and D and Study Unit 1 Tract D and Tract F Lots A and B) (McIlwaine 1924:432).

Captain Peter Wynne (Winne)

Peter Wynne (Winne), a gentleman, came to Virginia in 1608 in the Second Supply of new settlers. He was a shareholder in the Virginia Company. Shortly after he arrived in the colony, he became a member of the Council. On November 26, 1608, Peter Wynne, who was living in Jamestown, wrote a letter to Sir John Egerton, describing the colony's attributes. He said that he had accompanied Captain Christopher Newport on a journey to the falls of the James River and had visited the country of the Monacans, whose language differed from the Powhatans. He said that some of the men in his group thought the Monacans' pronunciation resembled Welch and wanted him to come along as an interpreter. Captain Peter Wynne died in Virginia in 1609. Sir Thomas Gates, apparently unaware of his death, in May 1609 designated him a councilor and sergeant-major of the fort (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:12; Stanard 1965:28; Barbour 1969:I:245-246; Brown 1890:II:1055).

Y

William Yates

On September 5, 1764, when William Yates of Williamsburg (president of the College of William and Mary) made his will, he mentioned that his daughter, Elizabeth, was married to the Rev. William Bland, rector of James City Parish (Meade 1992:113).

Elizabeth Yates (Mrs. William Bland)

By September 5, 1764, Elizabeth, the daughter of William Yates (president of the College of William and Mary), had married the Rev. William Bland, rector of James City Parish (Purdie and Dixon, December 17, 1772).

Yeardley Family

Sir George Yeardley (Yardley)

George Yeardley was born in 1588 in Southwark, England. He was the son of Ralph and Rhoda Marston Yeardley. When he matured, he joined a company of foot-soldiers in the Low Countries, where he became acquainted with Sir Thomas Gates. In June 1609 Yeardley set sail for Virginia with Gates in the *Seaventure*, which wrecked off the coast of Bermuda. He was stranded there with Gates, Sir George Somers, and Captain Christopher Newport. George Yeardley arrived in Virginia in the *Deliverance* in Spring 1610 and was made captain of Sir Thomas Gates' guard, a position of great trust. In November, Yeardley sent word to England that the colony was in earnest need of men for husbandry, supplies, provisions, and agricultural equipment. Lord Delaware sent George Yeardley with a group of 150 men on a search for precious metals. According to Ralph Hamor, in 1611 Sir Thomas Gates made Captain George Yeardley his lieutenant. At Bermuda Hundred, Yeardley was second in command to Sir Thomas Dale, and in May 1616 when Dale left Virginia, he was named acting governor, which position he held until Deputy Governor Samuel Argoll arrived in May 1617. In 1613, during Dale's government, Captain George Yeardley married Temperance Flowerdew, who had arrived in the colony in August 1609 aboard the *Faulcon*. George Yeardley left the colony in late 1617 (Meyer et al. 1987:29; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:29; Hamor 1957:32; C.O. 3/21:77; Raimo 1980:465; Brown 1890:II:782; Stanard 1965:13, 28; Pory 1977:72).

In October 1618 George Yeardley was designated Virginia's governor and shortly thereafter he was knighted by King James I. Plans were made for Yeardley to go to Virginia in two ships bearing 300 men and boys. Included were 50 male servants, who were considered part of the governor's stipend. Immediately prior to Sir George Yeardley's January 1619 departure from England he received a lengthy set of instructions. He also was given the authority to implement the Virginia Company's so-called Great Charter, which set many new and important precedents, such as the establishment of local representative government. Yeardley was told to set up public stores at Jamestown and Charles (Bermuda) City, as Sir Thomas Dale had done, and to see that gunpowder was kept in the upper rooms, near the roof. He was to put the Virginia Company's servants on the public property known as the Common Land and to use as an official residence a dwelling Sir Thomas Gates had erected. Governor George Yeardley arrived at Jamestown on April 19, 1619, after a difficult crossing. He reportedly had spent 3,000 pounds sterling, per-

sonally, outfitting his own people in order to establish a particular (private) plantation. As he (like several Virginia Company members) was an investor in the Society of Smythe's Hundred, he was asked to take a role in its management (Stanard 1965:14; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:215, 229, 255; III:98; Pory 1977:40, 72; Ferrar MS 91, 92).

When Governor Yeardley arrived in Virginia, he found that there was a shortage of corn and no fortifications against a foreign enemy. Within a few months of his arrival, he led a march against the Chickahominy Indians, which yielded some corn and confirmation of a peace treaty Sir Thomas Dale had made with them earlier on. Yeardley also discovered that Deputy Governor Samuel Argoll had seated some people upon the 3,000 acre tract near Jamestown Island that had been intended as the office land of each incumbent governor. Yeardley later complained that Argoll hadn't left behind the full compliment of Company servants the governor was supposed to have and that he had obtained two men from the *Marigold*, Captain Christopher Lawne's ship. In June 1619 Virginia Company officials informed Governor Yeardley that later in the summer they were sending him 100 people who were well provisioned: 50 for the College and 50 for the Company Land (Ferrar MS 113; C.O. 3/21:77; P.R.O 30/15/2 f 246; McIlwaine 1924:89; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:122, 146).

Governor George Yeardley presided over the colony during a pivotal period in its history. It was during his administration that the first representative assembly convened (the first body of its kind in the New World) and the headright system was established. In August 1619 Yeardley procured some Africans from a Dutch mariner who entered Hampton Roads, in all probability the first members of their ethnic group to arrive in Virginia. In mid-summer, however, Yeardley told his superiors that he wanted to resign his governorship in order to pursue personal objectives, for his titles to Weyanoke and Flowerdew (two vast tracts that he intended to develop into particular plantations) had been confirmed. In 1620 he sent word to England that the colonists were happy with the Great Charter and that men with experience in the Low Countries were needed to build forts in the colony. He indicated that he had bought a ship and sent it to Flushing with some tobacco and that he was planning to send some walnut planks home in the *Trial* (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:255; III:122, 152-153, 241).

In January 1620 Governor George Yeardley updated Virginia Company officials on conditions in the colony. He asked for husbandmen, vignerons, and workers to deal with the cultivation and processing of silkgrass and flax. He said that the vines he had planted were thriving, but that his elderly vigneron was dead. Yeardley said that because Samuel Argoll had seated the Martin's Hundred settlers upon the Governor's Land, he had charged them rent, thereby forcing them to acknowledge that they were in the wrong location. Secretary John Pory added that Yeardley had invested his own funds in furthering the colony and took only enough corn from the storehouse for his guard. He said that Yeardley intended to repay himself from the profits derived from the Governor's Land, diverting the rest of the gain toward the construction of a fort at Old Point Comfort. Pory indicated that Yeardley was among those who disapproved of some of former Deputy Governor Samuel Argoll's actions. Yeardley later claimed that Argoll had committed piracy when he had sent the *Treasurer* out to sea. Like many other colonists, Yeardley believed that tobacco was extremely important to the Virginia economy. He reportedly wanted permission to withdraw into the countryside for three or four weeks so that he could review the laws discussed at the assembly meeting (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:249, 255, 319, 334; P.R.O. 30/15/2 ff 279, 290; Pory 1977:80-81).

When the colony's assembly met in July and August 1619, plans were made to reconvene on March 1, 1620. As no minutes of a 1620 meeting have survived, it is uncertain whether it occurred. However, it was perhaps in preparation for the March 1, 1620, assembly meeting that Governor George Yeardley asked his superiors for time to review the colony's laws. Assuming that the as-

sembly convened, it may have been then that new demographic data were compiled, for Yeardley was conscientious about keeping his superiors informed about conditions in the colony. In June 1620 Yeardley said that the boatwright the Virginia Company had sent was dead and he asked for blue and white beads that could be used in trade with the Indians. Later, he thanked Company officials for sending him books on husbandry and silkmaking. John Pory added that it was difficult to get the colonists to contribute work in building an ironworks and he said Governor Yeardley had compelled those on watch at Jamestown, despite their grumbling, to work on building gun platforms for the defense of the capital city and a new bridge (wharf) (Ferrar MS 184; Pory 1977:83; Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:297, 319, 331, 334, 415; III:153).

Sir George Yeardley's first term as governor expired on November 18, 1621. Although he was anxious to leave office as soon as he could, he continued to attend to the colony's needs. During 1621 he informed Company officials that a surveyor was needed. He also said that clothing was in short supply. He sent a letter to the new magazine company, saying that he liked its new merchant, Edward Blaney (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C). Yeardley and Captain William Powell (Blaney's predecessor on Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot C) had a serious disagreement, but managed to reconcile their differences. In March 1621 Yeardley made reference to the house he had built in Southampton Hundred, of which he was captain, and he indicated that he had a vineyard. In June he expressed his concern that so many of his councillors had died. As the time approached for Yeardley to vacate his office, he was told to leave 100 men on the Governor's Land for his replacement's use; later, he was accused of failing to do so. He also was criticized for evicting people from the acreage they had seated on the east side of the Hampton River, property that had been selected as corporation of Elizabeth City's Company Land. Later, he promised to see that the ancient planters, who had made improvements to the Company Land, were compensated (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:435, 486; II:40; III:432, 436, 441, 444, 449-450, 468, 477, 482, 581; McIlwaine 1924:41).

During 1622, after Sir Francis Wyatt took office as governor, Sir George Yeardley channeled his energies into developing his own property. He built a windmill at Flowerdew Hundred and received a patent for transporting 300 people to the colony. Later, he claimed that he had lost two-thirds of his estate in service to the colony. In June 1622, three months after an Indian uprising claimed numerous lives, Yeardley was authorized to explore the countryside along the Chesapeake Bay, to find a safer site at which the survivors might be seated. He also helped settle the estates of those who died during the March 1622 Indian uprising. Although he was criticized for consulting Opechancanough about some land the paramount chief had given to Pocahontas's and John Rolfe's son, in 1622 Yeardley led an expedition against the Natives who lived within the Pamunkey River drainage. He also undertook a trading voyage with William Tucker and afterward, distributed the corn seized from the Indians. During 1623 Yeardley led a march against the Chickahominy Indians, who allegedly had killed 10 colonists. He served as a member of the Governor's Council during the Wyatt administration and despite his investment in outlying properties, made Jamestown his primary residence. In 1623 Yeardley was accused of wrongdoing when he purchased a hogshead of sack from Mr. Bennett and then resold it to two Jamestown residents, George Menefie (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot F) and John Stephens (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot H) (Kingsbury 1906-1935:I:579; II:93, 103, 393, 481; III:579, 581, 656, 678; IV:6, 22, 37, 110, 116; McIlwaine 1924:5, 8, 15, 58).

When a census of the colony's inhabitants was compiled in February 1624, Sir George Yeardley, Lady Temperance and their children (Elizabeth, Argoll and Francis) were residing in their dwelling in Jamestown, most likely within Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B, the 7 ¼ acres George patented on December 2, 1624. He received his patent as part of his 100 acre personal adventure as an ancient planter (Neill 1890:32-33). As Yeardley in March

1620 gave surgeon Samuel Mole a lease for part of his acreage, it appears that he had laid claim to Lot B at least four years before he patented it. With Sir George at Jamestown were Lady Temperance and their children, plus eight white indentured servants and an uncertain number of men and women who were African. On January 24, 1625, when demographic data again were compiled, the Yeardley household in urban Jamestown included Sir George's 24 servants. Of these servants, three men and five women were African. Sir George Yeardley was credited with three houses, 50 cattle, 40 swine, and 11 goats and kids, all of which were in Jamestown. He also had a barque, a 4-ton shallop, and a skiff (Hotten 1980:173; Meyer et al. 1987:29, 723-725). By February 1624 Sir George Yeardley had sold his Flowerdew Hundred and Weyanoke plantations to cape merchant Abraham Peirsey. After Sir George's death, his widow confirmed both transactions. In January 1625 the Yeardley couple purchased three parcels of land at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, and U). In 1627 George patented 1,000 acres near Blunt Point and he acquired 3,700 acres of land on the Eastern Shore (McIlwaine 1924:44-45, 130, 137, 157; Hotten 1980:217; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:556).

During the years Sir Francis Wyatt was in office, Sir George Yeardley continued to take an active role in government and when Wyatt left the colony in 1624, he was designated acting governor. Yeardley testified in court from time to time and conducted business on his own behalf. He led another march against the Pamunkey Indians and reportedly insisted that Indian servants surrender their guns. In June 1625 officials of the defunct Virginia Company noted that Yeardley was returning to England with an account of Southampton (Smyth's) Hundred. He also brought along a petition to the king. By that time Virginia had become a royal colony (McIlwaine 1924:10, 18-19, 27-28, 36-37, 40-41, 44-45, 47, 51, 55, 61; Kingsbury 1906-1935:IV:504, 562; C.O. 1/3 226; Sainsbury 1964:1:69).

Early in 1626, when Sir George Yeardley again became governor, he received detailed instructions that mirrored those given to Sir Francis Wyatt in 1621. In the event of Yeardley's death, Captain John Harvey was supposed to take over as acting governor. One task Governor Yeardley faced was disposing of the property formerly owned by the defunct Virginia Company. He continued to seek new land that he could place under cultivation and in October 1626 he made arrangements to lease the orphaned Mary Bayley's Hog Island tract for three years. In January 1627 Governor George Yeardley received 18 indentured servants whose unexpired contracts formerly belonged to the Virginia Company. None of those men appear to have been placed upon his property at Jamestown. In October 1627 Yeardley was given 7 years' use of a group of young male servants known as the *Duty* boys, who had served 7 years for the Company and were obligated for a like amount of time as tenants at half-shares (Sainsbury 1964:1:77; Stanard 1965:14; McIlwaine 1924:91, 93, 122, 148, 154, 168, 176; C.O. 5/1354 ff 248, 257).

On October 12, 1627, Sir George Yeardley, who described himself as "weak and sicke in body but in perfect minde and memory," made his will. He bequeathed to his wife, Temperance, life-rights to the dwelling they occupied in Jamestown plus "all household stuff, plate, linen, woolen or any other goods, moveable or immovable of whatever nature or quality whatsoever and which now at the time of the date hereof are being and remaining within this house in James City wherein I now reside. Concerning the rest of my whole estate, consisting of goode debts, chattels, servants, negars, cattle or any other thing or things, commodities or profits whatsoever to me belonging ... in this country of Virginia, in England or elsewhere, together with my plantation of 1000 acres of land at Stanley in Warwick River, my will and desire is that the same be all ... sold to the best advantage for tobacco and the same be transported as soon as possible, as my wife shall find occasion, into En-

gland to be sold and turned into money, which is to be put into some stock to be divided into 3 equal shares - one part to my wife, one to eldest son Argoll Yeardley and the other unto son Francis Yeardley and Elizabeth Yeardley, to be equally divided betwixt them both." On October 29th, Sir George Yeardley added a codicil to the original document. He stated that "My will is now that my wife shall make sale of all the said lands and houses within the Island of James City to the best advantage and profit and the same to bee added on to the whole sum of my estate as my will directs" (Yeardley 1627a, 1627b; Stanard 1916:445). Yeardley died within two weeks and on November 13, 1627, was interred at Jamestown. His will was presented for probate on February 5, 1628. By February 8, 1628, Lady Temperance Yeardley had begun settling her late husband's estate and making arrangements to sell his property. She remarried before her responsibilities were discharged and then died. At that juncture, Sir George Yeardley's brother, Ralph, became administrator (McIlwaine 1924:156, 160, 166-167; Stanard 1916:445).

Lady Temperance Yeardley (Yardley) (Mrs. George)

Temperance Flowerdew, who arrived in the colony in August 1609 aboard the *Faulcon*, married Captain George Yeardley in 1613, while Sir Thomas Dale was in Virginia. She was the daughter of Martha Stanley Flowerdew and her husband, Anthony. When a census of the colony's inhabitants was compiled in February 1624, the Yeardleys and their three children (Elizabeth, Argoll and Francis) were residing in their dwelling in Jamestown. It was located within Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B, 7 ¼ acres that Sir George Yeardley patented on December 2, 1624, as part of his 100 acre personal adventure as an ancient planter (Neill 1890:32-33). With Sir George, Lady Temperance and their children were 8 white indentured servants and an uncertain number of men and women who were African. In January 1625 when demographic data again were compiled, the Yeardley household, which resided in Jamestown, included Sir George's 24 servants. Of these servants, three men and five women were African. Sir George Yeardley was credited with three houses, 50 cattle, 40 swine, and 11 goats and kids, all of which were in Jamestown. He also had a barque, a 4-ton shallop, and a skiff (Hotten 1980:173; Meyer et al. 1987:29, 723-725). In January 1625 the Yeardley couple purchased three parcels of land on Jamestown Island at Black Point (Study Unit 2 Tracts M, N, and U) (McIlwaine 1924:44-45, 137).

Lady Temperance Yeardley witnessed the will of her Jamestown neighbor, John Rolfe (Study Unit 1 Tract D Lot B), on March 10, 1622. She seems to have been a woman of considerable intelligence, for she took a relatively active role in her household's business affairs. In September 1625, when she had an African of Captain Jones' in her household, she was ordered by the Governor's Council to pay him 40 pounds of tobacco for his work. In January 1627 one of her servants negotiated with John Upton (a recently freed indentured servant) about renting her land at Black Point. Although court records suggest that the land was hers, in fact she and Sir George had purchased it in 1625 (McIlwaine 1924:44-45, 72, 137; McGhan 1993:861). This raises the possibility that she was managing his financial affairs because he was ill. On October 12, 1627, Sir George Yeardley, who described himself as "weak and sicke in body but in perfect minde and memory," made his will. He bequeathed to his wife, Temperance, life-rights to the dwelling they occupied in Jamestown plus "all household stuff, plate, linen, woolen or any other goods, moveable or immovable of whatever nature or quality whatsoever and which now at the time of the date hereof are being and remaining within this house in James City wherein I now reside. Concerning the rest of my whole estate, consisting of goode debts, chattels, servants, negars, cattle or any other thing or things, commodities or profits whatsoever to me belonging . . . in this country of Virginia, in England or elsewhere, together with my plantation of 1000 acres of land at Stanley

in Warwick River, my will and desire is that the same be all . . . sold to the best advantage for tobacco and the same be transported as soon as possible, as my wife shall find occasion, into England to be sold and turned into money, which is to be put into some stock to be divided into 3 equal shares - one part to my wife, one to eldest son Argoll Yeardley and the other unto son Francis Yeardley and Elizabeth Yeardley, to be equally divided betwixt them both." On October 29th, Sir George Yeardley added a codicil to the original document. He stated that "My will is now that my wife shall make sale of all the said lands and houses within the Island of James City to the best advantage and profit and the same to bee added on to the whole sum of my estate as my will directs" (Yeardley 1627a, 1627b; Stanard 1916:445). Yeardley died within two weeks and on November 13, 1627, was interred at Jamestown. Less than two weeks later Lady Temperance Yeardley renounced her dower interest in Flowerdew Hundred and Weyanoke, which her late husband had sold to Abraham Peirsey. Sir George's will was presented for probate on February 5, 1628. By February 8, Lady Temperance had begun settling his estate and making arrangements to sell his property. Even before she commenced serving as executrix, she sued to collect debts that were owed to Sir George. During February and March 1628 Lady Temperance Yeardley surrendered the cattle that were part of the governor's stipend and she asked for an accounting of Southampton Hundred's finances (McIlwaine 1924:157-158, 166-168).

Lady Temperance Yeardley married interim-Governor Francis West in late March 1628, but died intestate in December 1628. As she hadn't finished settling Sir George's estate, his brother, Ralph Yeardley, became administrator. On February 1, 1630, Francis West, as Temperance's heir, brought suit against Ralph Yeardley in attempt to recover his late wife's dower third of Sir George Yeardley's estate. He contended that Temperance "was to have had a full third part of all the estate of the said Sir George in Virginia or elsewhere, over & above all household stuff being in Sir George's house in James City at the time of his death, which third part so belonging to the complainant amounting to at least L 3,000, the said Sir George's estate, of which he bequeathed a full third part to his wife, Dame Temperance, being worth L 10,000 at least." West said that "The said third part mainly consisted of tobacco growing in Virginia or transported into England, as also of servants, negroes, &c., and of a plantation of 1000 acres of land with tobacco at Stanley in Warwick River in Virginia, and being all appointed by Sir George's will to be sold for tobacco money or other commodities of that country and to be transported into England to be sold there, a third part thereof was to be delivered to the said Dame Temperance for her own use. This was done partly in Dame Temperance's life time & partly since her death." West claimed that when the tobacco reached England, Sir George Yeardley's brother, Ralph, had kept it all, including Temperance's share. Lot B (like Sir George Yeardley's other Virginia real estate) would have been sold in accord with the terms of his will (Meyer et al. 1987:726; Stanard 1916:445; 1917:101-102; Tyler 1921:121; McIlwaine 1924:156, 160, 166-167).

Argoll Yeardley (Yardley)

Argoll (Argall) Yeardley, the son of Sir George and Lady Temperance Flowerdew Yeardley, was born in Virginia in ca. 1620. On February 16, 1624, he was residing in Jamestown with his parents and sister, Elizabeth, and the family's servants. The Yeardley household resided upon the 7 ¼ acre tract near the Back River, Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B. The Yeardleys were still in Jamestown on January 24, 1625, at which time Argoll was age 4, Elizabeth was age 6 and a little brother, Francis, was 1. Argoll Yeardley and his siblings lost their father in November 1627 and their mother (who remarried) in December 1628. Argoll stood to inherit 1/3 of his late father's estate, the bulk of which was in the hands of his uncle, Ralph Yeardley, who lived in England (Hotten 1980:173; Meyer et al. 1987:29).

In 1639 Argoll Yeardley was named to the Governor's Council and he served in that capacity

for many years. In 1649, while on a trip to the Netherlands, he met and married Ann Custis and reportedly brought her and her brother, John, to Virginia. The Yeardley couple lived on the Eastern Shore in Northampton County, as did Colonel John Custis of Arlington. John Custis also owned the Jamestown parcel designated Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot C Parcel 3. Argoll Yeardley resided in Old Town Neck where he patented 2,000 acres. He served as a local court commissioner for Accomac. He died sometime prior to October 29, 1655 (Stanard 1965:34; Lower Norfolk County Book A:59; Force 1963:III:10:49; Nugent 1969-1979:I:549; Whitelaw 1958:I:289; Meyer et al. 1987:727).

Elizabeth Yeardley (Yardley)

Elizabeth Yeardley, the daughter of Sir George and Lady Temperance Flowerdew Yeardley, was born in Virginia in ca. 1619. On February 16, 1624, she was residing in Jamestown with her parents and brother, Argoll, and the family's servants. The Yeardley household resided upon the 7 ¼ acre tract near the Back River, Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B. The Yeardleys were still in Jamestown on January 24, 1625, at which time Elizabeth was age 6, Argoll was age 4 and a little brother, Francis, was 1. The Yeardley children lost their father in 1627 and their mother (who remarried) in 1628. Elizabeth stood to inherit 1/6 of her late father's estate, the bulk of which was in the hands of their uncle, Ralph Yeardley, who lived in England (Hotten 1980:173; Meyer et al. 1987:29).

Francis Yeardley (Yardley)

Francis Yeardley, the son of Sir George and Lady Temperance Flowerdew Yeardley, was born in Virginia in ca. 1624. The Yeardley household then resided in urban Jamestown upon a 7 ¼ acre tract near the Back River, Study Unit 1 Tract C Lot B. The Yeardleys were still in Jamestown on January 24, 1625, at which time Francis was age 1, brother Argoll was age 4, and sister Elizabeth was age 6. Francis Yeardley and his siblings lost their father in 1627 and their mother (who remarried) in 1628. Francis stood to inherit 1/6 of his late father's estate, the bulk of which was in the hands of their uncle, Ralph Yeardley, who lived in England (Hotten 1980:173; Meyer et al. 1987:29).

In 1653 Francis Yeardley, who resided at Lynnhaven, began serving as a burgess for Lower Norfolk County. He married the twice widowed Sarah Offley Thorogood Gookin. Francis served as a Lower Norfolk County justice and from 1651-1653 was a member of the Maryland Council. He became a burgess for Lower Norfolk County in 1653. In 1654 he chronicled a trip he made to Roanoke Island and said that he and his wife, Sarah, entertained some Natives in their home. Francis Yeardley died in 1656 (Stanard 1965:70; Hening 1809-1823:I:379; Salley 1911:25-29; Meyer et al. 1987:28).

Ralph Yeardley (Yardley)

On September 30, 1619, Ralph Yeardley, Sir George Yeardley's brother, was described as an apothecary. After the widowed Lady Temperance Yeardley's remarriage and then death, Ralph became Sir George's administrator. Lady Temperance's widower, Francis West, brought suit against Ralph Yeardley in an attempt to recover her dower share of the late Sir George Yeardley's estate (Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:219; Tyler 1921:121).

James Yemanson

On February 16, 1624, James Yemanson, an indentured servant, was living in Captain Ralph Hamor's household in Jamestown (Study Unit 4 Tract L Lot G) (Hotten 1980:174).

Samuel H. Yonge

Samuel H. Yonge, a topographic engineer and skillful antiquarian, in 1903 wrote a narrative, *The Site of Old "James Towne" 1607-1698*, about Jamestown Island's history. He analyzed its land records and prepared tract maps depicting certain portions of the island (Stanard 1904:257-265). He

oversaw construction of the Jamestown Island sea wall in 1901-1906 (Stanard 1907:xvii-xxii).

Thomas Yonge

On July 13, 1634, Thomas Yonge, who was at Jamestown, dispatched a letter to England in which he said that there was a great deal of tension between the supporters and opponents of Lord Baltimore and his people (Aspinall et al. 1871:81-114).

Young Family

Richard Young

On February 16, 1624, Richard Younge and his wife, Jone, were living in an urban Jamestown household headed by Thomas Gray (Hotten 1980:176).

Jone Young (Mrs. Richard)

On February 16, 1624, Jone Younge and her husband, Richard, were living in an urban Jamestown household headed by Thomas Gray (Hotten 1980:176).

Richard Young

On March 25, 1672, Mr. Richard Young was ordered to free his servant, John Harris, and to provide him with his freedom dues. Harris also was to be paid for the time he had served that exceeded the terms of his contract (McIlwaine 1924:294). John Harris may have been the tailor who in 1696 bought a ½ acre lot (Study Unit 1 Tract F Lot C) from William Sherwood (Ambler MS 92).

Robert Young

On July 31, 1622, Robert Young set sail for Virginia with William Rowley aboard the *James* (Ferrar MS 400).

[First Name Unknown] Younge

On February 16, 1624, there was a servant with the surname Younge in Sir George Yeardley's household in Jamestown (Hotten 1980:173).

Z

Zouch Family

Sir John Zouch

Sir John Zouch of Codnor Castle in Derbyshire, England, was born about 1585 and was knighted in 1622. His father, John, a knight, was among those who sought to colonize the New World, and his mother was Lady Katherine Howard's daughter. Sir John Zouch was a member of the Virginia Company from 1621 to 1623. In 1606 he married Isabel Lowe and produced a son (John II) and two daughters (Catherine and Isabella). In 1631 Sir John Zouch was named one of the commissioners to devise a new plan of government in Virginia. He sold Codnor Castle, which had been in the family for 400 years, and moved with his son and daughters to Virginia. Sir John Zouch and his son, John II, in 1623 secured a patent for some acreage in the upper reaches of the James River at Rochdale, within what is now Chesterfield County, where they planned to build an ironworks. Their efforts proved unsuccessful (Brown 1890:1067; Meyer et al. 1987:729-730; Nugent 1969-1979:I:90).

In 1634, shortly after Sir John Zouch's arrival in Virginia, Governor John Harvey informed the Privy Council that he was "of the Puritan Sect" and should not serve as a councillor. Harvey undoubtedly was uneasy about Zouch's friendship with councillor Samuel Mathews, whom Harvey disliked and distrusted (Neill 1996:118; Sainsbury 1964:1:217).

On August 30, 1636, when Sir John Zouch made his will, he left his Virginia land and the bulk of his personal property to his son, John II. Sir John's daughters also were named as heirs. His will was presented for probate in England on December 11, 1639 (Withington 1980:67; Coldham 1980:66; SR 3987).

John Zouch II

John Zouch II and his father, Sir John Zouch, in June 1623 secured a patent for some acreage within the vast tract that Sir Thomas Dale laid out and named Rochdale. It was located in the upper reaches of the James River, within what is now Chesterfield County. The Zouches' attempts to build an ironworks there proved unsuccessful. In 1634 when Sir John Zouch made his will, he left his Virginia land and the bulk of his personal property to his son, bequeathing the residue (including servants, horses and plate) to his daughter, Isabella, who was to share with her sisters. John II was to serve as his father's administrator (Brown 1890:1067; Kingsbury 1906-1935:III:339; IV:211; Nugent 1969-1979:I:90).

On May 5, 1635, John Zouch II, the son of Sir John Zouch and Isabel Lowe, described the hostile relationship that existed between Governor John Harvey and his Council. His eyewitness account describes Harvey's being ousted from office by his councillors. John Zouch II by October 1642 was in possession of some land on the north side of the Appomattox River and in 1644 he was a burgess for Henrico County. Genealogical sources indicate that he died without living heirs (C.O. 1/ 32 f 7; Neill 1996:118-120).

Pedro De Zuniga

Don Pedro de Zuniga became Spain's ambassador to England in Autumn 1605. His reputation was tarnished by the Gunpowder Plot of November 1605 and he remained highly unpopular. On June 16, 1608, Zuniga sent word to Spain that the Virginia colonists had fortified their settlement and were prepared to become pirates. On September 10, 1608, he sent another letter, plus a sketch map that

he had obtained, probably surreptitiously. He said that people were being encouraged to invest in land and that large numbers of colonists were expected to immigrate to Virginia. On April 12, 1609, Zuniga told his superiors that workmen were being brought to Virginia to build ships and that the colonists were planning to abandon their first settlement and move to a healthier location. Finally, on November 23, 1609, Zuniga reported hearing that Sir Thomas Gates and Sir George Somers' ship was lost and that the cattle previously sent to Virginia were thriving and increasing. In May 1610 Zuniga was replaced by Velasco. He returned to England in 1612 (Brown 1890:172, 184, 258, 265, 272, 332).

Index

A

Abbott, Samuel 5
Adams, Ann 5
Adams, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 5
Adams, Robert 5
Adams, Thomas 5
Africans, African-Americans, *see Angelo; Jessee; John (Wiiliam Ewin's servant); John (Richard James I's servant); Lloyd (Loyd), Edward; Negro Men (Yeardley household); Negro Women (Yeardley household); Santy, Robin; Will; Wooten, Gilbert*
Alder, Richard 5
Alford, Richard 5
Allen, Major Arthur 5
Allen, William 5
Alnutt, Mrs. Thomas 7
Alnutt, Thomas 7
Alsop, James 7
Alsop, Judith 8
Alsop, Mrs. James, *see Alsop, Judith*
Ambler, Edward I 9
Ambler, Edward II 13
Ambler, Elizabeth 9
Ambler, Elizabeth Jacquelin 9
Ambler, Jaquelin 11
Ambler, John I 11
Ambler, John II 11
Ambler, John Jaquelin 14
Ambler, Mary 10
Ambler, Mary Cary 14
Ambler, Mrs. Edward I, *see Ambler, Mary*
Ambler, Mrs. Edward II, *see Ambler, Sarah* Holcomb
Ambler, Mrs. Jaquelin, *see Ambler, Rebecca Burwell*
Ambler, Mrs. Richard, *see Ambler, Elizabeth Jacquelin*
Ambler, Mrs. Richard, *see Jaquelin, Elizabeth*
Ambler, Rebecca Burwell 11
Ambler, Richard 8
Ambler, Sarah Holcomb 14
Amry, Charles 14
Ancteville, Chevalier De 14
Andrewes, Jocomb, *see Andrews, Jocomb*
Andrewes, Mrs. Jocomb, *see Andrews, Mrs. Jocomb*
Andrews, Joakim, *see Andrews, Jocomb*
Andrews, Jocomb 14
Andrews, Mrs. Joakim, *see Andrews, Mrs. Jocomb*
Andrews, Mrs. Jocomb 15
Andrews, William 15
Andros, Governor Edmund 15
Andrus, Jocomb, *see Andrews, Jocomb*
Andrus, Mrs. Jocomb, *see Andrews, Mrs. Jocomb*
Angelo [No Last Name] 15
Anthrobus, Mary 15
Apleby, William 15
Apperson, James 15
Applewaite, Henry 15
Applewayte, Henry, *see Applewaite, Henry*
Archer, Gabriel 16
Argal, Samuel, *see Argall, Samuel*
Argall, Samuel 16
Argoll, Samuel, *see Argall, Samuel*
Argyle, Samuel, *see Argall, Samuel*
Armenian, *see Marten (Martin), John*
Armiger, William 17
Arrundell, Elizabeth 17
Arrundell, Richard 17
Ascam, Abigaile 18
Ascam, Abigall, *see Ascam, Abigaile*
Ascam, Mary 17
Ascam, Mrs. Peter, *see Ascam, Mary*
Ascam, Peter 17
Ascam, Peter 18
Ascomb, Abigaile, *see Ascam, Abigaile*
Ascomb, Mary, *see Ascam, Mary*
Ascomb, Peter, *see Ascam, Peter*
Ascomb, Peter, *see Ascam, Peter*
Ascombe, Abigaile, *see Ascam, Abigaile*
Ascombe, Mary, *see Ascam, Mary*
Ascombe, Peter, *see Ascam, Peter*
Ascombe, Peter, *see Ascam, Peter*
Ashley, Ann 18
Atkins, Abigail 18
Atkins, Child of Richard 18
Atkins, John 18
Atkins, Mrs. Richard, *see Atkins, Abigail*
Atkins, Richard 18
Auborne, Mary 19
Auborne, Mrs. Richard, *see Auborne, Mary*
Auborne, Richard 18
Austen, Robert 20
Austine, Robert, *see Austen, Robert*
Avery, Thomas 20
Awborne, Richard, *see Auborne, Richard*

Aylemer, Rev. Justinian 20
Aylmer, Rev. Justinian, *see Aylemer, Rev. Justinian*

B

Bacon, Elizabeth 23
Bacon, Elizabeth Kingsmill Tayloe 22
Bacon, Mrs. Nathaniel Jr., *see Bacon, Elizabeth*
Bacon, Mrs. Nathaniel, *see Bacon, Elizabeth Kingsmill Tayloe*
Bacon, Mrs. Nathaniel, *see Kingsmill, Elizabeth*
Bacon, Mrs. Nathaniel, *see Smith, Ann*
Bacon, Colonel Nathaniel 21
Bacon, Nathaniel Jr. (The Rebel) 23
Baglen, Thomas 23
Bagwell, Thomas 24
Baile, John, *see Bayley, John*
Baile, Mary, *see Bayley, Mary*
Bailey, Thomas, *see Bayly, Thomas*
Bailie, John, *see Bayley, John*
Bailie, Mary, *see Bayley, Mary*
Bainbrig, Francis 24
Baird, John 24
Baird, Margaret 24
Baird, Mrs. John, *see Baird, Margaret*
Baker, John 24
Baker, Captain Lawrence 24
Baker, Martha 24
Baker, Thomas 24
Baldwin, John 24
Baldwine, John, *see Baldwin, John*
Ballard, Anna 25
Ballard, Mrs. Thomas, *see Ballard, Anna*
Ballard, Thomas I 25
Baltimore, Lord, *see Calvert, George*
Bampford, Jane 25
Bancks, William, *see Banks, William*
Bandage, Phillip 25
Banks, Ann 26
Banks, Mrs. William, *see Banks, Ann*
Banks, William 26
Bankus, Christopher 26
Barber, John I 26
Barber, John II 27
Barber, Letitia 27
Barber, Mrs. John I, *see Barber, Letitia*
Barber, Mrs. John II, *see Streeter, Elizabeth*
Barber, William 26
Barefoote, Richard 27
Barger, Richard 27
Bargrave, Captain John 27
Barham, Anthony 27
Barker, Christopher 27
Barker, Henry 27
Barker, Stephen 27
Barker, William 28
Barnard, John 28
Barnes, Richard 28
Barnes, William 28
Barnet, Thomas 28
Barnett, John 28
Barnett, Thomas, *see Barnet, Thomas*
Barney, Edward 28
Barney, James P. 30
Barney, Julia 30
Barney, Louise Johnson 29
Barney, Mrs. Edward E., *see Barney, Louise Johnson*
Barnwell, William 30
Barraud, Dr. Philip 30
Barret, Thomas 30
Barrett, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 30
Barrington, Robert 30
Barry, William 31
Barte, Miles 31
Bartlett, Richard 31
Barwick, Captain Thomas 31
Bassett, William 31
Bateman, Hastings 31
Bateman, John 31
Bates, Thomas 31
Bath, John 31
Batt, Ellin 32
Batt, Michael 32
Batt, Mrs. Michael, *see Batt, Ellin*
Battaile, John 32
Batters, Lieutenant 32
Batts, Thomas 32
Bawdrye, Mary 32
Bayley, John 32
Bayley, Mary 32
Bayley, Nicholas 32
Baylie, William 33
Bayly, Arthur 33
Bayly, John, *see Bayley, John*
Bayly, Mary, *see Bayley, Mary*
Bayly, Thomas 33
Baynes, Richard 33
Beale, George 33
Beard, Margaret 34
Beard, Mrs. William, *see Beard, Margaret*
Beard, William 34
Beastone, Theophilus 34
Beaumont, Henry 34
Beckett, Thomas 34
Beckinham, Robert 34

Bedell, George 34
Beebe, L. M. 35
Beheathland, Robert 35
Behoute, Ann 35
Bell, John 35
Belson, Ann 35
Bennett, Anna 36
Bennett, Edward 35
Bennett, Richard 35
Bennett, Robert 36
Bennett, Robert 36
Bennett, Thomas 36
Bennett, William 37
Berbye, John 37
Beriston, Theophilus, *see Beastone, Theophilus*
Beristone, Theophilus, *see Beastone, Theophilus*
Berkeley, Frances Culpeper Stephens (Sir William's Second Wife) 40
Berkeley, John 37
Berkeley, Lady [First Name Unknown] (Sir William's First Wife) 40
Berkeley, Maurice 37
Berkeley, Sir William 37
Bernardo (Italian Glassworker) 41
Bernardo, Mrs. (Italian Glassworker's Wife) 41
Berry, John 41
Berry, Sir John 41
Berte, Miles 41
Best, Christopher 41
Beverley, Catherine Hone 42
Beverley, Mrs. Robert I, *see Beverley, Catherine Hone*
Beverley, Mrs. Robert I, *see Hone, Catherine*
Beverley, Mrs. Robert II, *see Beverley, Ursula Byrd*
Beverley, Mrs. Robert II, *see Byrd, Ursula*
Beverley, Peter 44
Beverley, Robert I 41
Beverley, Robert II 42
Beverley, Ursula Byrd 43
Beverley, William (Son of Robert II and Ursula) 43
Beverley, William 44
Bew, Robert 44
Biard, Father Pierre 44
Bibbie, Thomas 44
Binks, William, *see Banks, William*
Binn, Susan 44
Bird, Ann 44
Bird, John 44
Bird, Mrs. John, *see* Bird, Ann
Blackman, Jeremy 44
Blackwood, Susan 45
Blades, Mary 44
Blair Jr., John 46
Blair, Dr. Archibald 46
Blair, Mary Wilson Cary 46
Blair, Mrs. Archibald, *see Blair, Mary Wilson Cary*
Blair, Mrs. James, *see Blair, Sarah Harrison*
Blair, Rev. James 45
Blair, Sarah Harrison 46
Blake, Bartholomew 46
Bland, Adam 47
Bland, Anna Bennett 48
Bland, Edward 47
Bland, Elizabeth Yates 49
Bland, Giles 47
Bland, John I 47
Bland, John II 47
Bland, Mary 47
Bland, Mrs. John I, *see Bland, Mary*
Bland, Mrs. John II, *see Bland, Sarah*
Bland, Mrs. Theodorick I, *see Bland, Anna Bennett*
Bland, Mrs. Theodorick, *see Bennett, Anna*
Bland, Mrs. William, *see Bland, Elizabeth Yates*
Bland, Mrs. William, *see Yates, Elizabeth*
Bland, Sarah 47
Bland, Theodorick I 48
Bland, Thomas 46
Bland, Rev. William 48
Blaney, Edward 49
Blaney, Margaret Powell 50
Blaney, Mrs. Edward, *see Blaney, Margaret Powell*
Blesse, John 50
Bliss, John, *see Blesse, John*
Bluett, Elizabeth 50
Boatwright, John 50
Bock, Humphrey 50
Bohun, Alice 50
Bohun, Dr. Lawrence 50
Bohune, Alice, *see Bohun, Alice*
Bohune, Dr. Lawrence, *see Bohun, Dr. Lawrence*
Bohunne, Alice, *see Bohun, Alice*
Bolling, Stith 50
Bolton, Joseph 51
Bolton, Rev. Francis 51
Bonall, Anthonie 51
Bonall, Anthony, *see Bonall, Anthonie*
Booth, Henry 51
Booth, John 51
Bordman, Margaret 51
Boriston, Theophilus, *see Beastone, Theophilus*
Borne, Ellen 51
Bouish, Elizabeth 51

Bourcher, George 51
Bowe, Jeoffrey 51
Bowe, Mrs. Jeffrey, *see Bowe, Sarah*
Bowe, Sarah 52
Bower, Beniamen 52
Bower, Benjamin, *see Bower, Beniamen*
Bower, Richard 52
Bowler, John 52
Bowler, Mrs. Thomas, *see Bowler, Tabitha*
Bowler, Tabitha 52
Bowler, Thomas 52
Bowman, Sarah 52
Boyse, Humpry 52
Bradford, Henry 52
Bradston, John 53
Bradwell, John 53
Bradye, John 53
Brampford, John 53
Bray, Angelica 53
Bray, Cicley 54
Bray, James 53
Bray, Mrs. James, *see Bray, Angelica*
Bray, Samuel 53
Brewster, Captain Edward 54
Brewster, Richard 54
Bricke, Edward 54
Bridger, Hester Pitt 54
Bridger, Joseph 54
Bridger, Mrs. Joseph, *see Bridger, Hester Pitt*
Briscoe, [First Name Unknown] (William's Son) 55
Briscoe, Mrs. William, *see Holder, Ann*
Briscoe, William 54
Brishitt, Peeter 55
Bristow, Jane 55
Bristow, Mrs. Robert, *see Bristow, Jane*
Bristow, Peter 55
Bristow, Robert I 55
Britt, Edward, *see Bricke, Edward*
Brittain, Mrs. Robert, *see Price, Eleanor Brittain*
Broadbottom, Frances 56
Broadnax, Ann 56
Broadnax, John 56
Broadnax, Mrs. William II, *see Broadnax, Ann*
Broadnax, Rebecca Travis 56
Broadnax, William I 56
Broadnax, William II 56
Broadribb, Lydia 57
Broadribb, Mrs. William, *see Broadribb, Lydia*
Broadribb, William 57
Brocas, Captain [William] 57
Brock, Edward 57
Brock, John 57
Brock, Richard 57
Brockenbrough, William 57
Brodnax, Mrs. William I, *see Broadnax, Rebecca Travis*
Brodnax, William I, *see Broadnax, William I*
Brodnax, William II, *see Broadnax, William II*
Brodsil, Thomas 57
Brodsul, Henry, *see Bradford, Henry*
Bromfield, John 57
Brooks, Richard 58
Broomer, Thomas 58
Brown, Elizabeth 58
Brown, Henry II 58
Brown, Lucy Clay 59
Brown, Mrs. Francis S., *see Brown, Lucy Clay*
Brown, Mrs. William II, *see Brown, Elizabeth*
Brown, William II 58
Browne, Elizabeth 59
Browne, Mrs. William II, *see Brown, Elizabeth*
Browne, Thomas 59
Browne, William II, *see Brown, William II*
Browning, Robert 59
Browning, William 59
Browninge, William, *see Browning, William*
Buck, Benomi 60
Buck, Elizabeth 60
Buck, Elizabeth 61
Buck, Gercian 60
Buck, Mara 61
Buck, Mrs. Richard 60
Buck, Peleg 61
Buck, Rev. Richard 59
Buckmaster, John 61
Buckmuster, John, *see Buckmaster, John*
Buckner, John 61
Buckridge, Ralph 61
Budworth, James 61
Buergen, Ann 62
Buhunne, Dr. Lawrence, *see Bohun, Dr. Lawrence*
Bullen, Silvester 62
Bullifant, Francis 62
Bullifant, Joyce Hopkins 62
Bullifant, Mrs. Francis, *see Bullifant, Joyce Hopkins*
Bullock, David 62
Bullock, Jane 62
Bunn, Bridget 63
Bunn, Mrs. Thomas, *see Bunn, Bridget*
Bunn, Thomas 63
Bunn, Thomas II 63
Burchens, Barbara 63
Burd, Ann, *see Bird, Ann*
Burd, John, *see Bird, John*
Burde, Robert 63
Burfoot, William 63
Burges, Allice 63

Burland, John 63
Burroes, Anthony, *see Burrows, Anthony*
Burrowes, John, *see Burrows, John*
Burrowes, Mrs. John, *see Burrows, Bridget Buck*
Burrows, Anthony 64
Burrows, Bridget Buck 64
Burrows, John 63
Burrows, Mrs. John, *see Burrows, Bridget Buck*
Burte, Robert 65
Burton, Henry 65
Burtt, Jane 65
Burwell, Abigail Smith 65
Burwell, Elizabeth Carter 66
Burwell, James 66
Burwell, Lewis I 65
Burwell, Lewis II 65
Burwell, Lewis III 66
Burwell, Mrs. Lewis II, *see Burwell, Abigail Smith*
Burwell, Mrs. Nathaniel, *see Burwell, Elizabeth Carter*
Burwell, Nathaniel 66
Bush, John 66
Bush, Mrs. John, *see Keith, Susan Bush*
Bush, Mrs. John, *see Bush, Susan*
Bush, Susan 66
Bushrod, Thomas 67
Bustone, John 67
Buth, John, *see Booth, John*
Butler, Nathaniel 67
Butler, William 67
Byncks, William, *see Banks, William*
Byrd, Ann, *see Bird, Ann*
Byrd, John, *see Bird, John*
Byrd, Lucy Parke 68
Byrd, Mary Horsmanden 68
Byrd, Mrs. William II, *see Byrd, Lucy Parke*
Byrd, Mrs. William, *see Byrd, Mary Horsmanden*
Byrd, Ursula 68
Byrd, William I 67
Byrd, William II 68

C

Cadge, Edward, *see Cage, Edward*
Cage, Edward 69
Calcar Child, *see Calcker Child*
Calcar, Mr., *see Calcker, Mr.*
Calcar, Mrs., *see Calcker, Mrs.*
Calcker Child 69
Calcker, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 69
Calcker, Mrs. [First Name Unknown] 69
Calder, Thomas 69
Calvert, Cecil 69
Calvert, George 69
Campion, Richard 70
Campion, Robert 70
Cann, Delpheus 70
Cannion, Ralph 70
Carey, Miles I, *see Cary, Miles I*
Carey, Miles II, *see Cary, Miles II*
Carles, Robert 70
Carman, Henry 70
Carpenters, Dutch 110
Carrter, James, *see Carter, James*
Carter, Goodwife [First Name Unknown] 70
Carter, James 70
Carter, Shirley 70
Carter, William 70
Cartwright, John 71
Carver, Captain William 71
Cary, Harriette 72
Cary, Henry 72
Cary, Martha 72
Cary, Miles I 71
Cary, Miles II 71
Cary, Mrs. Miles II, *see Roscoe, Mary Wilson*
Cary, Mrs. Miles, *see Blair, Mary Wilson Cary*
Carymber Family (Mr., Mrs., and Son) 72
Cassina, Arnall, *see Cassinett, Arnold*
Cassina, Arnold, *see Cassinett, Arnold*
Cassinett, Arnall, *see Cassinett, Arnold*
Cassinett, Arnold 72
Castillian, Mrs. Vincencio, *see Castine, Mrs. Vincencio*
[Castillian], Vicentio, *see [Castine], Vincencio*
Castine, Mrs. Vencentia, *see Castine, Mrs. Vincencio*
Castine, Mrs. Vicentio, *see Castine, Mrs. Vincencio*
Castine, Mrs. Vincencio 73
Castine, Mrs. Vincencio, *see also Vicencio, Mrs.*
[Castine], Vencentia, *see [Castine], Vincencio*
[Castine], Vicentio, *see [Castine], Vincencio*
[Castine], Vincencio 72
[Castine], Vincencio, *see also Vicencio*
Castle, Robert 73
Caswell, Captain William 73
Catesbie, Dorcas 73
Caught, Bryan 73
Cawt, Bryan, *see Caught, Bryan*
Challice, Edward, *see Challis, Edward*
Challis, Edward 73
Chamberline, Francis 74
Chambers, Alice 74
Chambley, Robert, *see Chambly, Robert*
Chambly, Robert 74
Champion, John 74
Champion, Mrs. Edward, *see Travis, Susannah Hutchings*
Champion, William 74

Chancellor, Robert 74
Chandler, Samuel 75
Chantry, Robert, *see Chauntree, Robert*
Chapman, Benjamin 75
Chapman, Francis 75
Chapman, William 75
Chauntree, Robert 75
Chermaison, Elizabeth 75
Chermaison, Joseph 75
Chermaison, Mrs. Joseph, *see Chermaison, Elizabeth*
Chermant, Thomas 75
Chermeson, Elizabeth, *see Chermaison, Elizabeth*
Chermeson, Joseph, *see Chermaison, Joseph*
Chester, Arthur 75
Chew, John 76
Chew, Mrs. John, *see Chew, Sarah*
Chew, Sarah 77
Cheyney, Henry 77
Chicheley, Sir Henry 77
Chick, William 77
Childs, John, *see Chiles, John*
Chiles, Elizabeth 78
Chiles, John 79
Chiles, Mary Page 79
Chiles, Mrs. Walter I, *see Chiles, Elizabeth*
Chiles, Mrs. Walter II, *see Chiles, Mary Page*
Chiles, Mrs. Walter II, *see Chiles, Susanna*
Chiles, Mrs. Walter II, *see Page, Mary*
Chiles, Susanna 79
Chiles, Walter I 77
Chiles, Walter II 78
Chilton, Edward 79
Chilton, Hannah Hill 80
Chilton, Mrs. Edward, *see Chilton, Hannah Hill*
Chudleigh, Ann Holder Briscoe, *see Chudley, Ann Holder Briscoe*
Chudleigh, James, *see Chudley, James*
Chudleigh, Mrs. James, *see Holder, Ann*
Chudley, Ann Holder Briscoe 80
Chudley, James 80
Chudley, Mrs. James, *see Holder, Ann*
Claiborn, William, *see Claiborne, William*
Claiborne, Elizabeth Boteler 81
Claiborne, Mrs. William I, *see Claiborne, Elizabeth Boteler*
Claiborne, William 80
Clare, Ambrose 81
Clark, George 82
Clark, John 82
Clark, John 82
Clark, Richard 82
Clarke, Bridgett 83
Clarke, George, *see Clark, George*
Clarke, John 83
Clarke, John, *see Clark, John*
Clarke, Richard, *see Clark, Richard*
Clarke, Thomas 83
Clarke, Thomas 83
Clary, J. S. 83
Claus, John 83
Clayborne, William, *see Claiborne, William*
Clayton, Rev. John 83
Clayton, John II 84
Clayton, Thomas 84
Clement, John 84
Clements, Captain Francis 84
Clements, Elizabeth Fuller 84
Clements, Elizabeth II 84
Clements, Jereme II, *see Clements, Jeremie II*
Clements, Jeremie II 84
Clements, Jeremy I 84
Clements, Jeremy II, *see Clements, Jeremie II*
Clements, Mrs. Jeremy, *see Clements, Elizabeth*
Clopton, Judge John 84
Clough, Rev. John 85
Clough, Rev. John, *see Gough, Rev. John*
Cluch, William 85
Coates, John 85
Cobb, Robert 85
Cockcoeske, *see Queen of Pamunkey*
Coke, John 85
Coke, William 85
Cole, Josiah 85
Cole, Mrs. Jessee, *see Travis, Catherine*
Coleman, Anthony 85
Coleman, William 86
Colfer, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 86
Collett, Edward 86
Collins, Jone 86
Collins, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 86
Collins, Mrs. [First Name Unknown] 86
Collins, Robert 86
Combes, Austen 86
Condall 86
Constable, Robert 86
Constable, William 86
Cooke, Arthur 86
Cooke, Christopher 86
Cooke, Edward 87
Cooke, Jane 87
Cooke, John 87
Cooke, Mrs. John, *see Cooke, Jane*
Cookeson, Richard 87
Cooksey Child 87
Cooksey, Mrs. William 87
Cooksey, William 87

Cooksey, William's Child, *see Cooksey Child*
Copeland, Joseph I 87
Copeland, Mary 87
Copeland, Mrs. Joseph I, *see Copeland, Mary*
Copeland, Patrick 88
Corbin, Henry 88
Corker, Dorothy 88
Corker, John 88
Corker, Lucy 89
Corker, Mrs. John, *see Corker, Dorothy*
Corker, Mrs. William, *see Corker, Susan*
Corker, Susan 89
Corker, Susanna 89
Corker, William 88
Corker, William, *see Corker, William*
Cornwallis, Charles Lord 89
Corsten Stam, Arent, *see Corstenstam, Arent*
Corsten Stam, Derek, *see Corstenstam, Derek*
Corstenstam, Arent 89
Corstenstam, Derek 90
Cossina, Arnall, *see Cassinett, Arnold*
Cossina, Arnold, *see Cassinett, Arnold*
Cotton, Ann 90
Countwane, John 90
Countway, John, *see Countwane, John*
Courtney, William 90
Cowles, Thomas 90
Cowse, William 90
Coxe, Phillip 90
Craddock, Frances 91
Craddock, Mrs. William, *see Craddock, Francis*
Craddock, William 90
Cradouke, William, *see Craddock, William*
Crampe, John, *see Crump, John*
Crampe, Thomas, *see Crump, Thomas*
Crampton, John 91
Crapplace, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 91
"Crayon, Porte" 91
Crompe, John, *see Crump, John*
Crompe, Thomas, *see Crump, Thomas*
Crompton, Thomas 91
Cronin, David E. 91
Crosbie, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 91
Crosbie, Thomas, *see Crosbie, Mr.*
Crosby, Thomas, *see Crosbie, Mr.*
Croshaw, Joseph 91
Cross, Edward 91
Cross, Richard 91
Cross, Thomas 92
Crosse, Bridget 92
Crosse, Edward, *see Cross, Edward*
Crosse, Richard, *see Cross, Richard*
Crosse, Sara 92
Crouch, Richard 92
Crouch, Thomas 92
Crowshaw, Joseph, *see Croshaw, Joseph*
Crumfort, John, *see Crump, John*
Crumfort, Thomas, *see Crump, Thomas*
Crump, Elizabeth Buck 92
Crump, John 93
Crump, Mrs. Thomas, *see Buck, Elizabeth*
Crump, Mrs. Thomas, *see Crump, Elizabeth Buck*
Crump, Thomas 92
Crumpe, John, *see Crump, John*
Crumpe, Thomas, *see Crump, Thomas*
Crust, Thomas 93
Cuff, Robert 93
Culpeper, Alexander 93
Culpeper, Frances 93
Culpeper, Thomas Lord 93
Cunstable, Robert, *see Constable, Robert*
Currer, John 94
Custis, Ann 95
Custis, Daniel Parke 95
Custis, Frances II 95
Custis, Frances Parke 95
Custis, John I 94
Custis, John Parke 95
Custis, John, of Williamsburg 95
Custis, Mrs. John, *see Custis, Frances Parke*

D

Dale, Lady Elizabeth Throgmorten 98
Dale, Mrs. Thomas, *see Dale, Lady Elizabeth Throgmorten*
Dale, Sir Thomas 97
Damport, Lancelott 99
Danes, John 99
Danyell, Richard 99
Daucks, Marie 99
Dauson, Alse 99
Dauson, Margaret 99
Davenport, Joseph 99
Davies, John, *see Davis, John*
Davies, Robert 99
Davies, Thomas 100
Davis, Edward 100
Davis, Hugh 100
Davis, Hugh 100
Davis, Captain James 100
Davis, James 100
Davis, Jane 100
Davis, Captain John 100
Davis, John 100
Davis, John, of Surry 100
Davis, Jone 101
Davis, Moses 101

Davis, Richard 101
Davis, Captain Robert 101
Davis, Robert, *see Davies, Robert*
Davis, Thomas, *see Davies, Thomas*
Davis, Captain William 101
Davis, William 101
Davis, William 101
Davison, Alice 102
Davison, Christopher 101
Davison, Mrs. Christopher, *see Davison, Alice*
Davy, Ellen 102
Davys, John, *see Davis, John*
Davys, Robert, *see Davies, Robert*
Dawse, Margery 102
Dawson, Owen 102
Day, Edward 102
De Frizes, John 102
De Main, Petter 102
Deacon, Mrs. [First Name Unknown] 102
Deane, Ralph 102
Dees, Emanuel 103
Delamajor, Thomas 103
Delawafer, Lionel 103
Delaware, Lady Cecelia, *see Delaware, Lady Ciciley*
Delaware, Lady Ciciley 104
Delaware, Lord, *see West, Thomas*
Delaware, Thomas Lord 103
Delemajor, Thomas, *see Delamajor, Thomas*
Delk, Roger, *see Dilke, Roger*
Deurill, George 104
Deverell, George, *see Deurill, George*
Deverill, George, *see Deurill, George*
Devries, David 105
Dickens, Jane 105
Dickens, Mrs. Ralph, *see Dickens, Jane*
Dickens, Ralph 105
Dickenson, Griffeth, *see Dickenson, Griffin*
Dickenson, Griffin 105
Dickeson, Griffin, *see Dickenson, Griffin*
Dickinson, Jane, *see Dickens, Jane*
Dickinson, Ralph, *see Dickens, Ralph*
Dickson, Lawrence 105
Dier, Jane 105
Dier, Mary 105
Dier, William 105
Dilke, Clement 105
Dilke, Mrs. Clement 105
Dilke, Roger 106
Dillimager, Thomas, *see Delamajor, Thomas*
Dinse, John 106
Dipnall, Thomas 106
Dixon, Adam 106
Dixon, Ann 107
Dixson, Adam, *see Dixon, Adam*
Dodson, Robert 107
Dollings, Alse 107
Dorsey, Julianna 107
Douglas, William 107
Douglass, William, *see Douglas, William*
Downes, John 107
Drew, Captain [First Name Unknown] 107
Drinkard, John 107
Drummer, William 107
Drummond, Elizabeth 109
Drummond, John 109
Drummond, Mrs. William I, *see Drummond, Sarah [Prescott?]*
Drummond, Sarah [Prescott?] 108
Drummond, William I 107
Drummond, William II 109
Drummond, William III 109
Dudley, William 109
Dumport, John 109
Dunfford, Thomas 109
Dunn, Thomas 110
Dunston, John 110
Durfey, Goodrich 110
Durham, Powhatan 110
Dutch, *see Corstenstam, Arent; Corstenstam, Derek; Custis, John I; DeVries, David; Miller, Christopher; Rabley, Thomas; Whithelme (Withelme), Christian; Williams, Christopher*
Dutch Carpenters 110
Dyer, Jane, *see Dier, Jane*
Dyer, John 111
Dyer, William, *see Dier, William*
Dyus, John 111

E

Easter, Thomas 113
Eaton, John 113
Eden-Sampson, William 113
Ederife, Ester 113
Edloe, John 113
Edloe, Mathew 113
Edloe, William 115
Edwards, Arthur 115
Edwards, Benjamin 115
Edwards, Elizabeth 115
Edwards, Mrs. William I, *see Edwards, Sarah*
Edwards, Mrs. William II, *see Edwards, Elizabeth*
Edwards, Mrs. William III, *see Edwards, Sarah*
Edwards, Sarah 114
Edwards, Sarah 115
Edwards, Thomas 113

Edwards, William I 114
Edwards, William II 114
Edwards, William III 115
Eggleston, Benjamin 116
Eggleston, Mrs. Benjamin, *see Hartwell, Elizabeth*
Elay, Lancelot 116
Elkington, Richard 116
Elliott, David, *see Ellis, David*
Ellis, David 116
Ellis, James 116
Ellis, Margaret Carter 116
Ellis, Mrs. David, *see Ellis, Margaret Carter*
Ellison, Robert, *see Ellyson, Robert*
Ellyott, Mary 116
Ellyson, Robert 117
Eman, John 117
Emperour, Francis 117
English, Richard I 117
English, Richard II 117
Evans, Charles 117
Evans, William, *see Ewens, William*
Eveling, Christopher 117
Evere, Ester, *see Ederife, Ester*
Everett, Elizabeth Sikes 117
Everett, Elizabeth Sykes, *see Everett, Elizabeth Sikes*
Everett, John 117
Everett, Mrs. John, *see Everett, Elizabeth Sikes*
Everett, Mrs. John, *see Sikes, Elizabeth*
Evers, Robert 118
Ewens, William 118
Ewins, William, *see Ewens, William*

F

Fairefax, William, *see Fairfax, William*
Fairfax, Margery 119
Fairfax, Mrs. William, *see Fairfax, Margery*
Fairfax, William 119
Fairfax, Winster, *see Fairfax, William*
Fairley, Thomas, *see Farley, Thomas*
Falkner, James 119
Farley, Ann 120
Farley, Ann (Child of Ann and Thomas) 120
Farley, Mrs. Thomas, *see Farley, Ann*
Farley, Thomas 119
Farmer, Richard 120
Farmor, Henry 120
Farrell, Hubert 120
Felgate, Elizabeth 121
Felgate, Mrs. Tobias, *see Felgate, Elizabeth*
Felgate, Tobias 120
Felgate, Toby, *see Felgate, Tobias*
Fell, Henry 121
Fenly, John 121
Ffax, William, *see Fairfax, William*
Field, George B. 121
Fierfax, William, *see Fairfax, William*
Filmer, Henry 121
Filmer, Samuel 121
Filmore, John, *see Phillimore, John*
Filmore, President Millard 121
Finch, Catherine 121
Finch, Thomas 121
Firth, Joseph 122
Firth, Samuel 122
Fisher, Mrs. [First Name Unknown] 122
Fisher, Mrs. Susanne 122
Fisher, Samuel 122
Fisher, Thomas 122
Fitch, Joseph 122
Fitchett, John 122
Fitt, Ann 123
Fitt, Mrs. Robert, *see Fitt, Ann*
Fitt, Robert 123
Fitziefferys, George, *see Fitzjeffry, George*
Fitziefferys, William, *see Fitzjeffry, William*
Fitzjeffry, George 123
Fitzjeffry, William 123
Fleet, Mrs. Elizabeth 123
Fletcher, George 123
Flint, Pricilla 123
Flood, John 124
Flud, John, *see Flood, John*
Fludd, John, *see Flood, John*
Follis, Thomas 124
Fontaine, John 124
Foote, Joshua 124
Ford, Christopher 124
Ford, Richard 124
Foster, Christopher 124
Foster, John 124
Foster, William 124
Foulke, Captain Thomas 124
Fouller, Francis, *see Fowler, Francis*
Fowler, Bartholomew 124
Fowler, Francis 125
Fowler, John 125
Fox, John 125
Foxcraft, Isaac 125
Foxen, John, *see Fox, John*
Franck, Daniel 125
Franklin, Ferdinand 125
Free African Americans, *see Lloyd (Loyd), Edward; Wooten, Gilbert*
Freeman, Captain Bridges 125

French, *see Bonall, Anthonie (Anthony); Chermaison (Chermeson), Elizabeth (Mrs. Joseph); Chermaison (Chermeson), Joseph; Hero, Obel; Lafayette, Marquis de; Legardo, Elias; Martiau, Nicholas; Pettit, John; Rouniere, Claude; Verbitt*
French Huguenots, *see Jaquelin, Edward; Martiau (Martian), Nicholas*
French, Ursula 126
Fresey, Ambrose 126
Fromage, John 126
Fry, Henry 126
Fue, Ambrose 126
Fulcher, John 126
Fuller, John 126
Furlow, Mr.'s Child 127
Fynloe, Nicholas 127

G

Gail, Elias, *see Gaile, Elias*
Gaile, Elias 129
Gaile, Ellias, *see Gaile, Elias*
Gardner, Martin 129
Gardner, Thomas 129
Garey, James 129
Garnett, Thomas 129
Gates, Sir Thomas 129
Gates, Thomas 130
Gather, John 131
Gathright, Joel 131
Gauler, Henry, *see Gawler, Henry*
Gawler, Catherine Marable 132
Gawler, Henry 131
Gawler, Mrs. Henry, *see Gawler, Catherine Marable*
Gay, Anthony 132
Geddes, John 132
Gee, John 132
Gentler, Vallentyne 132
Germans 132
Gibbons, Thomas 132
Gibbs, Francis 132
Gibbs, Mary 132
Gibson, Ann 132
Gibson, Edward, *see Giften, Edward*
Gibson, Francis, *see Gibbs, Francis*
Gibson, Joseph C. 132
Gifford, Achillis 133
Giften, Edward 133
Gilbert, George 133
Giles, Jonathan 133
Gill, Alexander 133
Gill, John 133
Gillman, Nicholas 133
Ginnat, Post 133
Girardin, Louis 133
Glasbrook, Thomas 134
Glassmakers, *see Italians*
Glover, Henry 134
Godby, Thomas 134
Godwine, Reign 134
Goffe, John 134
Gofling, Captain Edward 134
Goldsmith, Nicholas 134
Goodrich, Alice, *see Goodrick, Alice*
Goodrich, Benjamin 134
Goodrich, Robert 134
Goodrick, Alice 134
Goring, John 134
Gough, Rev. John 134
Goughe, Alice 134
Gould, Peeter 135
Gouldfinch, Nicholas, *see Goldsmith, Nicholas*
Goulding, Thomas 135
Gouldsmith, Nicholas, *see Goldsmith, Nicholas*
Gourgaing, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 135
Gowton, John 135
Gramsby, Amy 135
Grave, Eleanor Snow, *see Graves, Eleanor Snow*
Grave, George, *see Graves, George*
Grave, John, *see Graves, John*
Graves, Eleanor Snow 135
Graves, George 135
Graves, George 135
Graves, James A., *see Graves, Joseph A.*
Graves, John 135
Graves, Joseph A. 135
Graves, Mrs. George, *see Graves, Eleanor Snow*
Gray, Francis 136
Gray, Jone 136
Gray, Margaret 136
Gray, Mrs. Thomas, *see Gray, Margaret*
Gray, Thomas 136
Gray, William 136
Gray, William 136
Graye, Jone, *see Gray, Jone*
Graye, William, *see Gray, William*
Green, Aderton, *see Green, Anderton*
Green, Anderton 136
Green, John 136
Green, John 136
Green, Richard 137
Green, Roger 137
Green, William 137
Greene, Anderton, *see Green, Anderton*

Greene, John, *see Green, John*
Greene, Nathaniel 137
Greene, Richard, *see Green, Richard*
Greene, Sisley 137
Greenfield, John 137
Greevett, Ellin 137
Greevett, John 137
Greevett, Mrs. John, *see Greevett, Ellin*
Grefrihe, John 137
Gregory, Richard 138
Gregory, Thomas 138
Grendon, Edward 138
Grendon, Edward 139
Grendon, Elizabeth 139
Grendon, Mrs. Edward, *see Grendon, Elizabeth*
Grendon, Temperance 139
Grendon, Thomas 139
Grenville, Frances 139
Grevett, Ellin, *see Greevett, Ellin*
Grevett, John, *see Greevett, John*
Griffen, John 139
Griffin, Ambrose, *see Griffith, Ambrose*
Griffin, Corbin 139
Griffin, John, *see Griffen, John*
Griffin, Judith Wormeley 139
Griffin, Mrs. Corbin, *see Griffin, Judith Wormeley*
Griffin, Ralph 139
Griffith, Ambrose 139
Griggs, John 140
Grimes, Ann 140
Grimley, Elizabeth 140
Grindall, Edward, *see Grendon, Edward*
Grindall, Edward, *see Grendon, Edward*
Grindall, Elizabeth, *see Grendon, Elizabeth*
Grindall, Temperance, *see Grendon, Temperance*
Grindon, Edward, *see Grendon, Edward*
Grindon, Edward, *see Grendon, Edward*
Grindon, Elizabeth, *see Grendon, Elizabeth*
Grindon, Temperance, *see Grendon, Temperance*
Grinline, Peter 140
Grove, Alice 140
Grove, Captain John 140
Grubb, John 140
Grubb, Thomas 140
Gruett, Ellin, *see Greevett, Ellin*
Gruett, John, *see Greevett, John*
Grundye, Jeane 141
Guine, Thomas 141
Gully, Thomas 141
Gunie, Thomas, *see Guine, Thomas*
Gunstone, John 141
Gurrier, Barnard 141
Gwin, John 141
Gyffith, Ambrose, *see Griffith, Ambrose*

H

Hadley, Dyonysia Savage Ravenscroft 143
Hadley, Mrs. Thomas, *see Hadley, Dyonysia Savage Ravenscroft*
Hadley, Thomas 143
Haistwell, Thomas 143
Hakes, Thomas 143
Haley, John 143
Halila, William 143
Hall, Amy 144
Hall, Bridgett 144
Hall, Christopher 143
Hall, Georg, *see Hall, George*
Hall, George 144
Hall, John 144
Hall, Joseph 145
Hall, Mrs. Christopher, *see Hall, Amy*
Hall, Mrs. John, *see Hall, Bridgett*
Hall, Mrs. John, *see Hall, Susan*
Hall, Susan 144
Hall, Susan 145
Hall, Thomas 145
Hallet, William 145
Haman, John 145
Hamer, Captain Ralph, *see Hamor, Captain Ralph*
Hamer, Elizabeth Fuller Clements, *see Hamor, Elizabeth Fuller Clements*
Hammerton, Robert 145
Hamor, Captain Ralph 145
Hamor, Elizabeth Fuller Clements 146
Hamor, Mrs. Ralph, *see Clements, Elizabeth*
Hamor, Mrs. Ralph, *see Hamor, Elizabeth Fuller Clements*
Hamor, Thomas 146
Hampton, Rev. Thomas 146
Hamun, John, *see Haman, John*
Haney, John, *see Heney, John*
Harloe, John, *see Harlow, John*
Harlow, Anthony 147
Harlow, John 147
Harman, Thomas 147
Harman, William 147
Harmar, Ambrose 147
Harmar, Jane Kingsmill, *see Harmer, Jane Kingsmill*
Harmer, Ambrose, *see Harmar, Ambrose*
Harmer, Ann 149
Harmer, Ann Soothey 150
Harmer, Charles 149
Harmer, Jane Kingsmill 149
Harmer, Mrs. Ambrose, *see Harmer, Jane Kingsmill*

Harmer, Mrs. Ambrose, *see Kingsmill, Jane*
Harmer, Mrs. Charles, *see Harmer, Ann Soothey*
Harmer, Thomas 150
Harper, Gabriel 150
Harr, Josias, *see Harr, Josyas*
Harr, Josyas 150
Harris, Alice 151
Harris, Elizabeth 150
Harris, James 150
Harris, John 150
Harris, John 150
Harris, John 151
Harris, Mrs. Thomas, *see Harris, Alice*
Harris, Thomas 151
Harris, Thomas 151
Harris, William I 151
Harris, William II 152
Harrison, Benjamin 152
Harrison, Beverley 152
Harrison, Elizabeth 153
Harrison, George 152
Harrison, Mrs. Benjamin, *see Harrison, Elizabeth*
Harrison, Nathaniel 153
Hart, Samuel 153
Hart, Thomas 153
Hartley, William 153
Hartt, Captain [First Name Unknown] 153
Hartt, Josyas, *see Harr, Josyas*
Hartwell, Elizabeth 153
Hartwell, Henry 153
Hartwell, Jane 154
Hartwell, John 154
Hartwell, Margaret 155
Hartwell, Mrs. Henry, *see Hartwell, Jane*
Hartwell, William 155
Harvey, Edward 155
Harvey, George 155
Harvey, Lady Elizabeth 161
Harvey, Mrs. John, *see Harvey, Lady Elizabeth*
Harvey, Mrs. John, *see Peirsey, Elizabeth*
Harvey, Sir John 155
Harvey, Thomas 161
Harwood, George 161
Harwood, Thomas 161
Hatch, Barnerd 162
Hatch, Thomas 162
Hatfield, Joseph 162
Hauerd, Lazarus 162
Haul, Christopher, *see Hall, Christopher*
Haul, John, *see Hall, John*
Haule, Bridgett, *see Hall, Bridgett*
Haule, Susan, *see Hall, Susan*
Haverd, Thomas 162
Hawkins, Ausle 162
Hawkins, Thomas 162
Hawley, Jerome 162
Hawley, William 162
Hay, William 162
Hayle, Thomas 162
Haynes, Joan 163
Hayward, John 163
Hayward, Thomas 163
Haywood, John, *see Hayward, John*
Hazard, Ebenezer 163
Heard, Mrs. Ann 163
Heart, James 163
Heath, Richard 163
Hebb, Thomas 163
Hebbs, Thomas, *see Hebb, Thomas*
Hedges, Robert 163
Helin, John 163
Helin, Mrs. John 163
Heney, John 164
Hero, Obel 164
Hewes, Mary 164
Heyward, John, *see Hayward, John*
Hichcocke, Kelinet, *see Hichcocke, Kilibett*
Hichcocke, Kilibett 164
Hickmoate, James, *see Hickmote, James*
Hickmoate, Mrs. James, *see Hickmote, Mrs. James*
Hickmote, James 164
Hickmote, Mrs. James 164
Hickmott, James, *see Hickmote, James*
Hickmott, Mrs. James, *see Hickmote, Mrs. James*
Higginson, Captain Christopher 164
Higginson, Robert 164
Higison, Henry 165
Hill, Edward I 165
Hill, Edward II 165
Hill, Elizabeth 165
Hill, Elizabeth 166
Hill, John 167
Hill, Mrs. Edward I, *see Hill, Elizabeth*
Hill, Mrs. Edward II, *see Hill, Elizabeth*
Hill, Richard 167
Hill, Thomas 167
Hinson, Andrew 167
Hinton, John 168
Hinton, Sir Thomas 168
Hitch, John 168
Hitchcock, Kilibett, *see Hichcocke, Kilibett*
Hitchy, John, *see Hitch, John*
Hoare, Audry 168

Hobson, Edward 168
Hobson, Thomas 168
Hodge, Robert 168
Holden, Richard, *see Holder, Richard*
Holder, Ann 169
Holder, John 169
Holder, Richard 168
Holderby, Rev. Robert 169
Holdinge, Richard, *see Holder, Richard*
Holdsworth, Arthur 170
Holiday, Hanna 170
Holiday, Mrs. Thomas, *see Holiday, Hanna*
Holiday, Thomas 170
Holland, Gabriel 170
Holland, Mary Pinke-Alias-Jonas 171
Holland, Mrs. Gabriel, *see Holland, Mary Pinke-Alias-Jonas*
Holland, Mrs. Gabriel, *see Holland, Rebecca*
Holland, Rebecca 171
Holland, Richard 171
Holliday, Hanna, *see Holiday, Hanna*
Holliday, Thomas, *see Holiday, Thomas*
Holmes, Ann 171
Holmes, Captain George 171
Holmes, Captain William 171
Holmes, Mrs. William 171
Holt, Alice 172
Holt, Elizabeth Hansford Wilson 173
Holt, James 171
Holt, Major Robert 172
Holt, Mary Bayly 172
Holt, Mrs. Randall I, *see Holt, Mary Bayly*
Holt, Mrs. Randall II, *see Holt, Elizabeth* Hansford Wilson
Holt, Mrs. Robert, *see Holt, Alice*
Holt, Randall, *see Howlett, Randall*
Holt, Randall I 172
Holt, Randall II 173
Holt, Thomas 173
Hone, Catherine 175
Hone, Theophilus 173
Hood, E. N. 175
Hooker, Edward 175
Hooker, Thomas 175
Hooker, William 175
Hopkins, John 175
Hopkins, John 175
Hopkins, William 175
Horner, Robert 176
Hoseir, Edward, *see Hosyer, Edward*
Hosyer, Edward 176
How, John 176
How, John 176
Howard, Dorcas 176
Howard, Governor Francis 176
Howard, John 176
Howard, Margaret Clarke 177
Howard, Mrs. John, *see Howard, Margaret Clarke*
Howell, Andrew 177
Howell, John 177
Howlett, Randall 177
Howlett, William 177
Hubbard, John 178
Hubbard, Robert 178
Hudson, Edward 178
Hudson, John 178
Hudson, Mrs. Edward 178
Hughes, James 178
Hull, John 178
Humesdon, Robert 178
Hunkle, William 178
Hunnicutt, William 178
Hunt, Bridgett Hayes 179
Hunt, Mrs. Thomas, *see Hunt, Bridgett*
Hunt, Rev. Robert 180
Hunt, Thomas 178
Hurd, John 180
Hurst, John 180
Hutchinson, Robert 180
Hutt, Nathaniel 181
Hynde, Thomas 181
Hyre, James 181

I

Irish, *see Maguel, Francis*
Isaac, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 183
Isaack, Mr., *see Isaac, Mr.*
Isgrave, John 183
Isley, Francis 183
Italians (Glassblowers) 183
Italians, *see Bernardo, Mr.; Bernardo, Mrs. Pierce; Castillian (Castine), Vicencio (Vicentio, Vicentia); Castillian (Castine), Mrs. Vicencio (Vicentio, Vicentia)*
Ive, Anton 183

J

Jackson, Christopher 185
Jackson, Ephriam 186
Jackson, John 185
Jackson, John (Servant) 186
Jackson, John II 186
Jackson, Mrs. John 186

Jackson, William 186
Jacobs, Rev. Henry 186
Jakins, James 187
James, Margery, of Surry 189
James, Martin 187
James, Mrs. Richard, *see James, Rachel*
James, Mrs. Richard, of Surry, *see James, Margery, of Surry*
James, Rachel 188
James, Richard I 187
James, Richard II 188
James, Richard, of Surry 189
Janny, Thomas 189
Jaquelin, Edward 189
Jaquelin, Edward II 190
Jaquelin, Elizabeth 190
Jaquelin, Martha 190
Jaquelin, Martha Cary Thruston 190
Jaquelin, Mary 190
Jaquelin, Mathew 191
Jaquelin, Mrs. Edward, *see Cary, Martha*
Jaquelin, Mrs. Edward, *see Jaquelin, Martha* Cary Thruston
Jaquelin, Mrs. Edward, *see Sherwood, Rachel James*
Jarratt, Elir, *see Jarrett, Elir*
Jarratt, Elizabeth, *see Jarrett, Elizabeth*
Jarratt, John, *see Jarrett, John*
Jarratt, Mary, *see Jarrett, Mary*
Jarrett, Elir 192
Jarrett, Elizabeth 191
Jarrett, Joannah Lowe 191
Jarrett, Joannah Lowe, *see Jarrett, Joannah Lowe*
Jarrett, John 191
Jarrett, Mary 192
Jarrett, Mrs. John, *see Jarrett, Joannah Lowe*
Jarvis, Arthur 192
Jarvis, Elizabeth Duke Bacon 192
Jarvis, Mrs. Thomas, *see Bacon, Elizabeth*
Jarvis, Mrs. Thomas, *see Jarvis, Elizabeth Duke Bacon*
Jarvis, Thomas 192
Jaxon, John, *see Jackson, John*
Jefferson, John (Gentleman) 192
Jefferson, John (Gunsmith) 193
Jefferys, John, *see Jeffreys, John*
Jeffrey, Herbert 193
Jeffrey, John, *see Jeffreys, John*
Jeffrey, Sir Jeffrey, *see Jeffreys, Sir Jeffrey*
Jeffreys, Goodwife 195
Jeffreys, Herbert, *see Jeffrey, Herbert*
Jeffreys, Sir Jeffrey 194
Jeffreys, John 194
Jeffreys, John 194
Jeffreys, John 195
Jeffreys, Mrs. Nathaniel, *see Jeffreys, Goodwife*
Jeffreys, Nathaniel 195
Jeffreys, Simon 195
Jeffries, Herbert, *see Jeffrey, Herbert*
Jeffries, John, *see Jeffreys, John*
Jeffries, Sir Jeffrey, *see Jeffreys, Sir Jeffrey*
Jemaine, Peter 195
Jenkins, Henry 195
Jennings, Edmund 196
Jennings, Mrs. Peter, *see Lunsford, Catherine*
Jennings, Peter 196
Jessee (Slave) 196
Jester, Alfred F. 196
John (An African Servant) 196
John (An African) 196
Johns, Robert 196
Johnson, Ann I 197
Johnson, Ann II 198
Johnson, Christopher 197
Johnson, John 197
Johnson, John I 197
Johnson, John I 198
Johnson, Mrs. John, *see Johnson, Ann I*
Johnson, William 198
Jonas, Mary Pinke-Alias 198
Jonas, William Pinke-Alias 198
Jones, Alse 199
Jones, Anthony 199
Jones, Catesby ap Roger 199
Jones, Rev. Hugh 199
Jones, Jeane 200
Jones, Margaret 200
Jones, Mrs. William 200
Jones, Richard 199
Jones, Rev. Rowland 199
Jones, Samuel 200
Jones, Thomas 200
Jones, William 200
Jordan, George 200
Jordan, Thomas 201
Jubilee, Dorothy 201
Julian, Robert 201

K

Karney, Barnaby, *see Kearney, Barnaby*
Kean, Alice 203
Kearney, Barnaby 203
Keith, Mrs. George, *see Bush, Susan*
Keith, Mrs. George, *see Keith, Susan Bush*
Keith, Rev. George 203
Keith, Susan Bush 203

Kelloway, William 203
Kemp, Elizabeth 206
Kemp, Elizabeth II 206
Kemp, John 203
Kemp, Mathew 206
Kemp, Mrs. Richard, *see Kemp, Elizabeth*
Kemp, Richard 203
Kemp, William 206
Kemp, William 206
Kennell, Samuel 206
Kennington, Ezekaell 206
Kerfitt, Thomas 207
Kersie, Thomas 207
Kerton, William 207
Kikotan, John 207
King, Lettice 207
Kingsmill, Elizabeth 209
Kingsmill, Elizabeth?, *see Kingsmill, Susan*
Kingsmill, Jane 208
Kingsmill, Mrs. Richard, *see Kingsmill, Jane*
Kingsmill, Nathaniel 209
Kingsmill, Richard 207
Kingsmill, Susan 209
Kinsman, Richard 209
Kirkman, Francis 210
Kirkman, Mrs. Francis, *see Kirkman, Sarah*
Kirkman, Sarah 210
Knight, Edward 210
Knight, John 210
Knight, Joseph 210
Knight, Nathaniel 210
Knight, Peter 210
Knight, Richard 211
Knowles, Bathenia 212
Knowles, Israel 212
Knowles, Jonathan 211
Knowles, Mrs. Jonathan, *see Knowles, Bathenia*
Knowles, Sands 212
Kullaway, John 212

L

Lacton, Henry 213
Lacy, Daniel 213
Lafayette, Marquis De 213
Lamb, Robert 213
Lamoyne, John 213
Lampkin, John 213
Lane, Thomas 213
Langley, John 213
Langley, Robert 213
Langley, Sarah 214
Langman, Mary Ascam 214
Langman, Mary Ascombe, *see Langman, Mary Ascam*
Langman, Mary Astombe, *see Langman Mary Ascam*
Langman, Mrs. Peter, *see Langman, Mary Ascam*
Langman, Peter 214
Lansdale, Peter 214
Larson, Ursula 214
Lasey, Mrs. William, *see Lasey, Susan*
Lasey, Susan 214
Lasey, William 214
Lassells, Edward 214
Lawrence, Mrs. Richard 216
Lawrence, Richard 215
Lawson, Alice 216
Lawson, Christopher 216
Lawson, Mrs. Christopher, *see Lawson, Alice*
Lawton, Bartholomew 217
Laydon, John 217
Laydon, Anne Burras 217
Layton, Anne Burras, *see Laydon, Anne Burras*
Layton, John, *see Laydon, John*
Laydon, Mrs. John, *see Laydon, Ann Burras*
Leach, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 217
Leat, Rev. [First Name Unknown] 217
Lecket, Thomas 217
Legardo, Elias 220
Lee, Christopher 220
Lee, George 219
Lee, Hannah Philippa Ludwell 218
Lee, Major John 220
Lee, Mrs. George, *see Lee, Mrs. Sarah*
Lee, Mrs. George, *see Smith, Sarah Lee*
Lee, Mrs. Sarah 220
Lee, Mrs. William, *see Lee, Hannah Philippa Ludwell*
Lee, Mrs. William, *see Ludwell, Hannah Philippa*
Lee, William 218
Lee, William Ludwell 218
Leech, Mr., *see Leach, Mr.*
Leister, Dionysius 220
Leister, Robert 220
Leister, Thomas 221
Leneve, Rev. William 221
Lesley, Rev. Robert 221
Lester, Dionysius, *see Leister, Dionysius*
Lester, Robert, *see Leister, Robert*
Lester, Thomas, *see Leister, Thomas*
Leydon, Ann Burras, *see Laydon, Ann Burras*
Leydon, John, *see Laydon, John*
Leyster, Thomas, *see Leister, Thomas*
Lightfoot, John 221

Lightfoot, Philip 221
Lightly, William 222
Limney, Richard 222
Liste, George 222
Littlepage, Richard 222
Liverpool, William 222
Lloyd, Edward 222
Lloyd, George 222
London, George 222
Long, Elias 222
Longe, Elias, *see Long, Elias*
Lovel, Mansfield 222
Loyd, Mathew 222
Lucy, Daniel, *see Lacy, Daniel*
Lucye, Daniel, *see Lacy, Daniel*
Ludlow, George 222
Ludwell, Frances Culpeper Berkeley 226
Ludwell, Hannah Philippa 226
Ludwell, Jane 226
Ludwell, Mrs. Philip I, *see Ludwell, Frances Culpeper Berkeley*
Ludwell, Philip I 223
Ludwell, Philip II 224
Ludwell, Philip III 224
Ludwell, Thomas 225
Lugger, Philip 227
Lullett, John 227
Lun, Thomas, *see Lunn, Thomas*
Lunn, Thomas 227
Lunsford, Catherine 227
Lunsford, Sir Thomas 227
Luxon, Philip 227
Lyall, Susanna 227
Lydall, George 227
Lyne, Thomas 227
Lynny, Richard 228
Lynsey, Richard, *see Lynny, Richard*
Lyon, Elizabeth 228
Lytefoot, John, *see Lightfoot, John*
Lytefoote, John, *see Lightfoot, John*

M

Macock, Samuel 229
Macock, Sara 229
Macock, Sarah, *see Macock, Sara*
Macon, Mrs. Ann 229
Macon, William 229
Madison, Captain Isaac 230
Madison, Bishop James 230
Maguel, Francis 230
Mallory, Philip 230
Maltravers, Henry Lord 230
Manby, John 230
Mansell, David 230
Mansell, Henry 230
Mansfield?, David, *see Mansell, David*
Mansill, Daniel 230
Marable, Agnes 231
Marable, Benjamin 233
Marable, Catherine 231
Marable, Elizabeth 233
Marable, George I 231
Marable, George II 231
Marable, Mary Hartwell 232
Marable, Mrs. George I, *see Marable, Agnes*
Marable, Mrs. George I, *see Marable, Catherine*
Marable, Mrs. George II, *see Marable, Mary Hartwell*
Marable, William 232
Marjorum, Bennett 233
Markham, Elizabeth 233
Marks, Waldegrave, *see Marks, Walgrave*
Marks, Walgrave 233
Marlet, Thomas 233
Marlett, Thomas, *see Marlet, Thomas*
Marriloe, William 233
Marriott, William 233
Marshall, Ann 234
Marshall, Mrs. Robert, *see Marshall, Ann*
Marshall, Robert 233
Marshott, Michael 234
Marteaw, Nicholas, *see Martiau, Nicholas*
Marten, John 234
Marteu, Nicholas, *see Martiau, Nicholas*
Martiau, Nicholas 234
Martin, Captain John 235
Martin, John, *see Marten, John*
Martin, Ralph 235
Martin, Ruth 235
Marttin, Petter 235
Mason, Alice 235
Mason, Francis 235
Mason, Francis 235
Mason, Colonel George 236
Mason, James 236
Mason, Lemuel 235
Mason, Mrs. Ann, *see Macon, Mrs. Ann*
Mason, Mrs. Francis, *see Mason, Alice*
Mason, Mrs. William?, *see Macon, Mrs. Ann*
Mason, William, *see Macon, William*
Matheman, John 236
Mathewes, Jeremiah 236
Mathews, Edward 236
Mathews, Frances Grenville West Peirsey 237
Mathews, Mrs. Samuel I, *see Mathews, Frances Grenville West Peirsey*

Mathews, Mrs. Samuel, *see Grenville, Frances*
Mathews, Mrs. Samuel, *see Mathews, [First Name Unknown] Hinton*
Mathews, Samuel I 236
Mathews, Samuel II 237
Mathews, Thomas 237
Mathews, William 237
Mathews, [First Name Unknown] Hinton 237
Mattson, Robert 237
May, John 237
May, William 238
Maycock, Samuel, *see Macock, Samuel*
Maycock, Sara, *see Macock, Sara*
Mayden, William 238
Meade, Bishop William 238
Mease, Rev. William 238
Menefie, Elizabeth 240
Menefie, George 239
Menefie, Isabella Smith Pace Perry 240
Menefie, Mrs. George, *see Menefie, Isabella Smith Pace Perry*
Mentis, Thomas 241
Merewether, Francis, *see Meriwether, Francis*
Merewether, Nicholas, *see Meriwether, Nicholas*
Meriday, John 241
Meriweather, Francis, *see Meriwether, Francis*
Meriweather, Nicholas, *see Meriwether, Nicholas*
Meriwether, [First Name Unknown] 241
Meriwether, Elizabeth Woodhouse 242
Meriwether, Francis 241
Meriwether, Mrs. Nicholas, *see Meriwether, Elizabeth Woodhouse*
Meriwether, Nicholas 241
Meutis, Thomas, *see Mentis, Thomas*
Meyer, Elir 242
Meyer, William 242
Michell, Thomas 242
Middleton, Thomas 242
Migh, Robert 242
Miles, Robert 242
Miller, Christopher 242
Miller, James 242
Milward, John 243
Ming, James, *see Minge, James*
Minge, James 243
Minify, George, *see Menefie, George*
Minter, Ann 243
Minter, Mrs. Richard, *see Minter, Ann*
Minter, Richard 243
Mitchell, William 243
Mole, Samuel 243
Molina, Diego De 243
Moll, Samuel, *see Mole, Samuel*
Momford, William 244
Monroe, Roger 244
Monsell, David, *see Mansell, David*
Montford, Mrs. Ann 244
Moon, John 244
Moon, Mrs. John, *see Moon, Prudence*
Moon, Prudence 245
Moone, John, *see Moon, John*
Moone, Prudence, *see Moon, Prudence*
Moore, Jane 246
Moore, John 246
Moore, Mrs. William, *see Moore, Jane*
Moore, Richard 246
Moore, Captain William 246
Mopeson, Richard 246
More, Gerard 246
More, John 246
More, Leonard 246
More, William 246
Morecock, Samuel, *see Macock, Samuel*
Moreman, Thomas 246
Morley, William 246
Morrice, Mary 246
Morrice, Thomas 246
Morris, John 247
Morrison, Francis 247
Moryson, Francis, *see Morrison, Francis*
Mosely, Robert 247
Moses, Theodore 247
Moulston, Thomas 248
Moultone, Thomas, *see Moulston, Thomas*
Mounford, Richard 248
Moyes, Theodore, *see Moses, Theodore*
Moyses, Theodore, *see Moses, Theodore*
Mudge, William, *see Mutch, William*
Mumford, Richard, *see Mounford, Richard*
Munger, John 248
Murry, James 248
Musgrave, William 248
Mutch, Margery 248
Mutch, William 248
Mynns, James 248

N

Native Americans, *see Cockcoeske (Cockacoeske); Jubilee, Dorothy; Necotowance (Nicotowance); Opechancanough; Pocahontas; Powhatan; Totopotomoy*
Naylor, Thomas 249
Necotowance, *see Nicotowance*
Negro Men (Yeardley Household) 249
Negro Women (Yeardley Household) 249

Nelson, Captain Francis 249
Nelson, George 249
Nelson, William 249
Newberry, Alice 249
Newell, David 250
Newell, Elizabeth 250
Newell, John 249
Newell, Jonathan, *see Newell, John*
Newell, Letitia Barber 251
Newell, Mrs. David, *see Newell, Letitia Barber*
Newell, Mrs. Jonathan, *see Newell, Elizabeth*
Newport, Captain Christopher 251
Newport, Mrs. Christopher 251
Newsum, Captain Richard 251
Newton, Marmaduke 251
Nicholas, Richard 251
Nichols, Thomas 251
Nicholson, Francis 252
Nicholson, George 252
Nicholson, Robert 253
Nicotowance 253
Norman, William 253
Normansell, Edward 253
Norton, John 253
Norton, Captain William 253
Norwood, Colonel Richard 254
Novill, Elizabeth 254
Noxe, Andrew 254
Nuce, Captain William 254
Nugent, William 254
Nunn, Mrs. Thomas 255
Nunn, Thomas 254
Nuthead, William 255

O

Olister, William 257
Olliver, Edward 257
Omerod, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 257
O'moon, John, *see* Moon, John
O'moon, Prudence, *see Moon, Prudence*
Omoonce, John, *see Moon, John*
Omoonce, Prudence, *see Moon, Prudence*
Onion, Elizabeth, *see Ungwin, Elizabeth*
Onion, Elizabeth, *see Ungwin, Elizabeth*
Onion, George, *see Ungwin, George*
Onion, Katherine, *see Ungwin, Katherine*
Onion, Katherine, *see Ungwin, Katherine*
Opechancanough 257
Orgain, Martha Armistead Edloe 257
Orgain, Mrs. Richard, *see Orgain, Martha Armistead Edloe*
Orgain, William Griffin, *see Allen, William*
Osborn, John 257
Osborn, Mary 258
Osborn, Mrs. John, *see Osborn, Mary*
Osborne, John, *see Osborn, John*
Osborne, Mary, *see Osborn, Mary*
Osborne, Thomas 258
Osbourn, Mary, *see Osborn, Mary*
Osserby, Valentine 258
Osten, William 258
Ottway, Thomas 258
Ouldsworth, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 258
Owen, Hugh 258

P

Pace, Isabell Smyth 259
Pace, Mrs. Richard, *see Pace, Isabell Smyth*
Pace, Richard 259
Pacy, George 259
Page, Alice Lukin 261
Page, Caleb 259
Page, Francis 261
Page, John 260
Page, John, of Rosewell 262
Page, Mann 262
Page, Mary 261
Page, Mathew 262
Page, Mathew 262
Page, Mrs. John, *see Page, Alice Lukin*
Paine, Thomas 262
Painter, Elin 262
Pall, Francis 262
Pall, Thomas 263
Pamunkey, King of 263
Pamunkey, Queen of 263
Panton, Rev. Anthony 263
Paramore, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 263
Paramore, Robert 263
Pardoe, Philip 263
Park, Daniel I, *see Parke, Daniel I*
Park, Daniel II, *see Parke, Daniel II*
Parke, Daniel I 264
Parke, Daniel II 264
Parker, Ann 265
Parker, Robert 265
Parks, William C. 265
Parry, John 265
Parry, William 265
Parsemore, Jane, *see Passmore, Jane*
Parsemore, Joanne, *see Passmore, Joanne*
Parsemore, Thomas, *see Passmore, Thomas*
Partin, Avis 265
Pasmore, Jane, *see Passmore, Jane*
Pasmore, Joanne, *see Passmore, Joanne*
Pasmore, Thomas, *see Passmore, Thomas*

Passmore, Jane 267
Passmore, Joanne 267
Passmore, Mrs. Thomas, *see Passmore, Jane*
Passmore, Mrs. Thomas, *see Passmore, Joanne*
Passmore, Thomas 266
Paul, George 267
Paule, Thomas 267
Paulett, Rev. Robert, *see Pawlett, Rev. Robert*
Paulett, William 267
Paulette, Rev. Robert, *see Pawlett, Rev. Robert*
Pawlett, Rev. Robert 268
Peach, Dorothy 268
Peachy, John 268
Pead, Rev. Deuel 268
Peake, Robert 268
Pearcy, Abraham, *see Peirsey, Abraham*
Pearns, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 268
Pearse, Joan, *see Peirce, Joan*
Pearse, Joan, *see Peirce, Joan*
Pearse, William, *see Peirce, William*
Pearson, Elizabeth 268
Peerce, Elizabeth 268
Peerce, Joan, *see Peirce, Joan*
Peerce, Joan, *see Peirce, Joan*
Peerce, Richard, *see Peirce, Richard*
Peerce, Thomas, *see Peirce, Thomas*
Peerce, William, *see Peirce, William*
Pegden, John 268
Peirce, Joan 270
Peirce, Joan 271
Peirce, Jone, *see Peirce, Joan*
Peirce, Mrs. William, *see Peirce, Joan*
Peirce, Richard 271
Peirce, Thomas 271
Peirce, Thomas 272
Peirce, William 268
Peirsey, Abraham 272
Peirsey, Elizabeth 273
Peirsey, Elizabeth 274
Peirsey, Frances Grenville West 274
Peirsey, Francis Grenville West, *see Peirsey, Frances Grenville West*
Peirsey, Mary 274
Peirsey, Mrs. Abraham, *see Grenville, Frances*
Peirsey, Mrs. Abraham, *see Peirsey, Elizabeth*
Peirsey, Mrs. Abraham, *see Peirsey, Frances Grenville West*
Pelterre, Abraham 274
Pendle, Stephen 274
Penn, William 274
Pennington, Jeremy 274
Penny, Robert 274
Perce, Richard, *see Peirce, Richard*
Percy, George 275
Perkins, Christopher 275
Perkins, Elizabeth 275
Perkins, Elizabeth 276
Perkins, Francis 276
Perkins, Jane 275
Perkins, Mrs. Christopher, *see Perkins, Elizabeth*
Perkins, Mrs. Thomas, *see Perkins, Elizabeth*
Perkins, Thomas 276
Perkinson, William 276
Perry, Elizabeth Menefie 279
Perry, Henry 278
Perry, Isabell Smyth Pace 278
Perry, John 279
Perry, Mary 279
Perry, Micajah 276
Perry, Mrs. Henry, *see Menefie, Elizabeth*
Perry, Mrs. Henry, *see Perry, Elizabeth Menefie*
Perry, Mrs. William, *see Perry, Isabell Smyth Pace*
Perry, Peter 277
Perry, William 277
Perry, William, *see Parry, William*
Perse, Joan, *see Peirce, Joan*
Perse, Joan, *see Peirce, Joan*
Perse, William, *see Peirce, William*
Persey, Abraham, *see Peirsey, Abraham*
Persians, *see Marten (Martin), John*
Pett, Arthur 279
Pettit, John 279
Pettit, Joseph 279
Pettus, Theodore 279
Phildust, Thomas 279
Philips, Elmer 279
Phillimore, John 280
Phillips, Eleanor 280
Phillips, Elmer, *see Philips, Elmer*
Phillis, Alexander 280
Phillmot, John, *see Phillimore, John*
Phinloe 280
Phipps, John 280
Phipps, Mary 281
Phipps, Mrs. John, *see Phipps, Mary*
Pickis, Jonas 281
Pierce, Richard, *see Peirce, Richard*
Pierce, Thomas, *see Peirce, Thomas*
Piersey, Abraham, *see Peirsey, Abraham*
Piggott, Spencer 281
Pinhorne, John 281
Pinke-Alias-Jonas, Mary 281

Pinke-Alias-Jonas, Mrs. William, *see Pinke-Alias-Jonas, Mary*
Pinke-Alias-Jonas, William 281
Pirkins, Jane, *see Perkins, Jane*
Pising, Edward 281
Pittman, John 281
Place, Rowland 282
Plee, August 282
Plumtree, Mrs. William, *see Plumtree, Susanna*
Plumtree, Susanna 282
Plumtree, William 282
Pocahontas 282
Polanders (Polish) 282
Poles, *see* Polanders (Polish)
Pontes, John, *see Pontis, John*
Pontis, John 283
Poole, Nathaniel 284
Poole, Robert 284
Poole, William 284
Pooley, Rev. Grivel 284
Pope, Edward 284
Pope, George I 284
Pope, George II 284
Pope, John 285
Pope, Philip 285
Popeley, Richard 285
Popkin, Thomas 285
Porey, John, *see Pory, John*
Porter, Abraham 285
Pory, John 285
Porye, John, *see Pory, John*
Pott, Captain Francis 286
Pott, Dr. John 287
Pott, Elizabeth 289
Pott, Mrs. John, *see Pott, Elizabeth*
Potter, Anthony 289
Potter, Cuthbert 289
Potter, Henry 290
Potter, Roger 290
Pountes, John, *see Pontis, John*
Pountis, John, *see Pontis, John*
Powell, Elizabeth 290
Powell, John 290
Powell, Margaret 291
Powell, Nathaniel 290
Powell, Philemon 290
Powell, Thomas 290
Powell, William 291
Powell, Major [First Name Unknown] 291
Powhatan 291
Prescott, Edward 292
Price, Edward 292
Price, Eleanor Brittain 292
Price, John 292
Price, Mrs. Edward, *see Price, Eleanor Brittain*
Priest, John 292
Prince, Ann 292
Prince, Edward 292
Prior, William 293
Prise, Edward, *see Price, Edward*
Pritchard, John 293
Proctor, Mrs. Stephen, *see Proctor, Winifred*
Proctor, Stephen 293
Proctor, Winifred 293
Proctor, Winnifred, *see Proctor, Winifred*
Prophett, Jacob 293
Pryse, Hugh 293

Q

Quakers, *see Cole, Josiah; Thruston, Thomas; Wilson, George*
Quaile, Ann 295
Quaile, Richard 295
Quayle, Richard, *see Quaile, Richard*
Queen of Pamunkey 263
Quigley, John 295
Quigley, Thomas 295

R

Rabley, Elizabeth (Mrs. Joseph Topping) 298
Rabley, Elizabeth 298
Rabley, Jane 298
Rabley, Mrs. Thomas, *see Rabley, Jane*
Rabley, Thomas 297
Rabnett, William 298
Radish, John 298
Raffe, Robert 299
Railey, Andrew 299
Railey, John 299
Raleigh, Edward 299
Raleley, Jonas 299
Ralye, Andrew, *see Railey, Andrew*
Ramsey, Captain Edward 299
Randall, Anthony 299
Randall, Mary Swann 300
Randall, Mrs. Robert, *see Randall, Mary Swann*
Randolph, Henry 300
Randolph, Richard 300
Ratclife, Elkinton 300
Ratcliffe, John 300
Ratcliffe, John, *see also Sicklemore, John*
Ravenett, William, *see Rabnett, William*
Rawleigh, Andrew, *see Railey, Andrew*
Rawleigh, Edward, *see Raleigh, Edward*

Rawling, Roger 301
Rawlins, Edward 301
Rayley, Jonas, *see Raleley, Jonas*
Rayner, Joan 301
Rayner, Joane, *see Rayner, Joan*
Rayner, Wassell, *see Rayner, Wassill*
Rayner, Wassill 301
Read, George, *see Reade, George*
Reade, George 301
Reddish, John, *see Radish, John*
Redes, Roger, *see Rodes, Roger*
Reding, John 302
Reekes, Elizabeth, *see Rix, Elizabeth*
Reekes, John, *see Reeks, John*
Reekes, Richard, *see Ricks, Richard*
Reeks, Elizabeth, *see Rix, Elizabeth*
Reeks, John 304
Reeks, Richard, *see Ricks, Richard*
Reeks, Stephen 302
Reighnolds, Nathaniel, *see Reignolds, Nathaniel*
Reignolds, Nathaniel 302
Remnant, Lucy 302
Rennolds, John 302
Reynolds, Nathaniel, *see Reignolds, Nathaniel*
Reynolds, Nicholas 302
Richards, Ann 303
Richards, Richard 303
Richardson, James 303
Richardson, Mrs. Sarah Edwards 303
Richardson, Mrs. William, *see Richardson, Mrs. Sarah Edwards*
Richardson, William 303
Ricks, Elizabeth, *see Rix, Elizabeth*
Ricks, Richard 303
Ricks, William 304
Riddall, Sara 304
Ridely, Peter 304
Ridely, Peter, *see Ridely, Peter*
Rimmer, Jennet 304
Riscom, William 304
Rives, Alfred L. 304
Rix, Elizabeth 303
Rix, John, *see Reeks, John*
Rix, Mrs. Richard, *see Rix, Elizabeth*
Rix, Richard, *see Ricks, Richard*
Roberts, James 304
Roberts, Kendrick 304
Roberts, William 304
Robinson, Christopher 305
Robinson, Thomas 305
Robinson, William 305
Rodes, Roger 305
Roe, John, *see Rowe, John*
Roeds, Roger, *see Rodes, Roger*
Rogeres, Edward 305
Rogerman, Willmot 305
Rogers, John 305
Rolfe, Elizabeth 307
Rolfe, Joan Peirce, *see Rolfe, Joane Peirce*
Rolfe, Joane Peirce 307
Rolfe, John 305
Rolfe, Jone Peirce, *see Rolfe, Joane Peirce*
Rolfe, Mrs. John, *see Peirce, Joan*
Rolfe, Mrs. John, *see Pocahontas*
Rolfe, Mrs. John, *see Rolfe, Joane Peirce*
Rolfe, Mrs. John, *see Rolfe, Rebecca*
Rolfe, Pocahontas, *see Rolfe, Rebecca*
Rolfe, Rebecca 306
Rolfe, Thomas 307
Rolin, Franklin, *see Rolin, Frederick*
Rolin, Frederick 307
Rollin, Mamie Bishop 308
Rollin, Mrs. Frederick, *see Rollin, Mamie Bishop*
Roman Catholics, *see Biard, Father Pierre; Calvert, George; Howard, Francis; Molina, Diego de; Velasco, Don Alonso de; Wingfield, Edward-Maria*
Rookings, William 308
Rookings, William 308
Roper, Thomas 308
Roscoe, Mary Wilson 71
Ross, Edward 308
Ross, Mrs. Edward, *see Ross, Sarah*
Ross, Sarah 309
Rouniere, Claude 309
Rouniere, Elizabeth Chermaison 309
Rouniere, Mrs. Claude, *see Rouniere, Elizabeth Chermaison*
Rouse, Robert 309
Rowe, John 310
Rowe, Marcellus 310
Rowland, William 310
Rowles, John 310
Rowley, Elizabeth 310
Rowley, Mrs. William, *see Rowley, Elizabeth*
Rowley, William 310
Rowse, Thomas 310
Rowsley, Elizabeth, *see Rowley, Elizabeth*
Rowsley, William, *see Rowley, William*
Royall, Sybil 310
Royall, Sybill, *see Royall, Sybil*
Ruce, Roger, *see Ruese, Roger*
Ruese, Roger 311
Ruffin, Mrs. Edmund, *see Travis, Susan*
Russell, John 311
Russell, Walter 311

Ryaly, Jonas, *see Raleley, Jonas*
Rylei, James 311
Rylei, Jonas, *see Raleley, Jonas*

S

Sadler, Rowland 313
Salter, Elizabeth 313
Saltman, John 313
Sanders, Richard 313
Sanderson, Edward 313
Sands, George, *see Sandys, George*
Sandys, George 313
Sandys, Rev. David 315
Sanford, Christopher 315
Santy, Robin 315
Sapcoate, Abraham 315
Sarsnett, William, *see Sarson, William*
Sarson, William 315
Saunders, Richard, *see Sanders, Richard*
Savige, William 316
Sawier, Thomas 316
Sawier, William 316
Sawyer, Thomas, *see Sawier, Thomas*
Saxon, Robert 316
Scarpe, Lt. John, *see Sharpe, Lt. John*
Scottish, *see Blair, Rev. James; Drummond, William I; Keith, George*
Scott, Henry 316
Scrivenor, Mathew 316
Searle, Thomas 316
Seaward, Mr., *see Seward, Mr.*
Selloan, J. 316
Seneor, John, *see Senior, John I*
Senior, Eleanor 317
Senior, John I 316
Senior, Mrs. William, *see Senior, Eleanor*
Senior, William 317
Serieant, Richard, *see Serjeant, Richard*
Serjeant, Richard 317
Seward, John 317
Seward, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 317
Sexton, Thomas 317
Sharks, George 317
Sharpe, Lt. John 318
Sharp, Judith 317
Sharples, Edward 318
Sharwley, Margaret 318
Shatford, Phillip 318
Shaw, Annis 318
Shelly, John 318
Shelly, Philip 318
Shepheard, Captain Robert, *see Sheppard, Captain Robert*
Shepherd, John 319
Shepp, Cosen 319
Sheppard, Captain Robert 318
Sheppard, Old Sheppard's Son 319
Sherley, Daniel, *see Shurley, Daniel*
Sherlock, James 319
Sherman, Michael 319
Sherwood, Mrs. William, *see Sherwood, Rachel James*
Sherwood, Peaceable (Peceable) 319
Sherwood, Rachel James 322
Sherwood, William 319
Shipdam, Elizabeth Rix 323
Shirley, Daniel, *see Shurley, Daniel*
Shriver, Jacob M. 324
Shurke, George, *see Sharks, George*
Shurley, Daniel 324
Sicklemore, John 324
Sicklemore, John, *see also Ratcliffe, John*
Sides, Thomas 324
Sikes, Elizabeth 324
Simkler, Margaret 325
Simkler, Mrs. William, *see Simkler, Margaret*
Simkler, William 325
Simpson, Robert 325
Sisson, Thomas 325
Skarfe, Lt. John, *see Sharpe, Lt. John*
Smalewood, Randall, *see Smallwood, Randall*
Smallwood, Randall 325
Smalwood, Randall, *see Smallwood, Randall*
Smith, Ann 326
Smith, Austen, *see Smith, Osten*
Smith, Bryan 326
Smith, Rev. Christopher 326
Smith, Ellen 328
Smith, Joan, *see Smith, Joane*
Smith, Joane 330
Smith, Captain John 326
Smith, John 326
Smith, John (Husband of Mary Jaquelin) 327
Smith, John Hill (Husband of Mary Ambler) 327
Smith, John, of Surry County 327
Smith, Jone, *see Smith, Joane*
Smith, Mrs. ?, *see Lee, Mrs. Sarah*
Smith, Mrs. [ ] 331
Smith, Mrs. [ ], *see Smith, Sarah Lee*
Smith, Mrs. Christopher, *see Broadribb, Lydia*
Smith, Mrs. John Hill, *see Ambler, Mary Cary*
Smith, Mrs. John, *see Jaquelin, Mary*
Smith, Mrs. Robert, *see Smith, Ellen*
Smith, Mrs. Roger, *see Smith, Joane*
Smith, Osmond 327
Smith, Osten 328
Smith, Major General Robert 328

Smith, Robert 328
Smith, Captain Roger 328
Smith, Sarah Lee 330
Smith, Sir Thomas 331
Smith, Thomas 330
Smith, Thomas 330
Smith, Thomas 331
Smith, William 331
Smith, William 331
Smyth, Christian 331
Smythe, J.F.D. 331
Snow, Rebecca 332
Snow, Sara 332
Snowe, Rebecca, *see Snow, Rebecca*
Snowe, Sara, *see Snow, Sara*
Soale, Sares 332
Soane, Henry 332
Soane, Henry, Jr. 333
Soane, John 332
Soane, William 333
Somers, Sir George 333
Somersall, Thomas 333
Soothey, Ann 334
Soothey, Elizabeth 333
Soothey, Henry I 333
Soothey, Henry II 334
Soothey, Mary 335
Soothey, Mrs. Henry I, *see Soothey, Elizabeth*
Soothey, Thomas 335
Sorrell, Mrs. Robert, *see Sorrell, Rebecca*
Sorrell, Rebecca 335
Sorrell, Robert 335
Sothey, Ann, *see Soothey, Ann*
Sothey, Elizabeth, *see Soothey, Elizabeth*
Sothey, Henry I, *see Soothey, Henry I*
Sothey, Henry II, *see Soothey, Henry II*
Sothey, Mary, *see Soothey, Mary*
Sothey, Thomas, *see Soothey, Thomas*
South, William 335
Southern, John 335
Southey, Ann, *see Soothey, Ann*
Southey, Elizabeth, *see Soothey, Elizabeth*
Southey, Henry I, *see Soothey, Henry I*
Southey, Henry II, *see Soothey, Henry II*
Southey, Mary, *see Soothey, Mary*
Southey, Thomas, *see Soothey, Thomas*
Sowerby, Thomas 337
Spalding, Edward 337
Spalding, Mrs. Edward 337
Spanish, *see Molina, Diego de; Velasco, Don Alonso de*
Spaulding, Mrs. and Mrs. Edward's Daughter 336
Spaulding, Mrs. and Mrs. Edward's Son 336
Spellman, Captain Henry 337
Spellman, Thomas 337
Spelman, Thomas, *see Spellman, Thomas*
Spence, Mrs. William 339
Spence, Sara 339
Spence, William 338
Spencer, Alexander 339
Spencer, Alice, *see Spencer, Allice*
Spencer, Allice 341
Spencer, Allice II 341
Spencer, Elizabeth 341
Spencer, Kathren 339
Spencer, Mrs. William I, *see Spencer, Allice*
Spencer, Nicholas 339
Spencer, Captain Robert 340
Spencer, William 340
Spencer, William I 340
Spencer, William II 341
Spicer, Captain Arthur 341
Spillman, Captain Henry, *see Spellman, Captain Henry*
Spillman, Thomas, *see Spellman, Thomas*
Spilman, Thomas, *see Spellman, Thomas*
Spotswood, Lt. Governor Alexander 341
Sprad, Eleanor 341
Sprad, Elinor, *see Sprad, Eleanor*
Sprad, Ellnor, *see Sprad, Eleanor*
Spradd, Eleanor, *see Sprad, Eleanor*
Sprade, Eleanor, *see Sprad, Eleanor*
Sprage, Eleanor, *see Sprad, Eleanor*
Spraggon, Radolph, *see Spraggon, Rudolph*
Spraggon, Radulph, *see Spraggon, Rudolph*
Spraggon, Rudolph 341
Spragling, Rudolph, *see Spraggon, Rudolph*
Spragon, Rudolph, *see Spraggon, Rudolph*
Spring, William 342
Stafferton, Peter 342
Starke, George C. 342
Starkey, Elizabeth 342
Steel, B. E. 342
Steele, J. D. 342
Steevens, John, *see Stephens, John*
Stegg, Elizabeth 343
Stegg, John 343
Stegg, Mrs. Thomas I, *see Stegg, Elizabeth*
Stegg, Mrs. Thomas II, *see Stegg, Sarah*
Stegg, Sarah 343
Stegg, Thomas I 342
Stegg, Thomas II 343
Stephen [No Last Name] 244
Stephens, Elizabeth Peirsey 345
Stephens, Frances Culpeper 345
Stephens, George 344
Stephens, John 344

Stephens, Mrs. Richard, *see Harvey, Lady Elizabeth*
Stephens, Mrs. Richard, *see Peirsey, Elizabeth*
Stephens, Mrs. Richard, *see Stephens, Elizabeth Peirsey*
Stephens, Mrs. Samuel, *see Stephens, Frances Culpeper*
Stephens, Richard 344
Stephens, Samuel 345
Stephens, William 346
Stirring, John 346
Stoakes, Ann 347
Stoakes, Child of John and Ann 347
Stoakes, Mrs. John, *see Stoakes, Ann*
Stoaks, John 346
Stocks, Ann, *see Stoakes, Ann*
Stocks, John, *see Stoaks, John*
Stoiks, Ann, *see Stoakes, Ann*
Stoiks, John, *see Stoaks, John*
Stokes, Christopher 347
Stokes, Lt. 347
Stokes, Mary 347
Stokes, Mrs. Christopher, *see Stokes, Mary*
Stokes, William 347
Stomer, Alexander 348
Stomer, Jane Cooke 348
Stomer, Mrs. Alexander, *see Stomer, Jane Cooke*
Stommer, Alexander, *see Stomer, Alexander*
Ston, Moyses, *see Stone, Moyses*
Stonar, Alexander, *see Stomer, Alexander*
Stone, Captain 348
Stone, John 349
Stone, Moyses 348
Stoner, Alexander, *see Stomer, Alexander*
Stonnar, Alexander, *see Stomer, Alexander*
Strachey, William 349
Strange, William 349
Stratton, Joanna 349
Stratton, John 349
Stratton, Mrs. John, *see Stratton, Joanna*
Streeter, Elizabeth 27
Streeter, Mrs. Edward, *see Streeter, Mrs. Elizabeth*
Streeter, Mrs. Elizabeth 349
Stringer, Samuel 349
Strobia, John Henry 349
Strother, David Hunter, *see "Crayon, Porte"*
Strowd, Thomas 349
Stubbs, John 350
Stufton, William 350
Sulley, Maudlyn, *see Sully, Maudlyn*
Sulley, Thomas I, *see Sully, Thomas I*
Sully, Maudlyn 350
Sully, Mrs. Thomas I, *see Sully, Maudlyn*
Sully, Robert 350
Sully, Thomas I 350
Sully, Thomas (II?) 350
Swann, Mary Mansfield 352
Swann, Mathew 351
Swann, Mrs. Thomas I, *see Swann, Mary Mansfield*
Swann, Samuel 353
Swann, Thomas I 351
Swann, Thomas II 354
Swann, William 354
Swarbrooke, John 354
Swartbrick, John, *see Swarbrooke, John*
Swett, William 354
Swinhow, Thomas 355
Syberry, George 355
Syberry, Henry 355
Sykes, Elizabeth, *see Sikes, Elizabeth*

T

Talbent, John 357
Talbott, Ann 357
Talcott, Colonel Andrew 357
Taler, William, *see Taylor, William*
Tallent, John, *see Talbent, John*
Tanner, Ann 357
Tanner, Josias 357
Tarborer, Richard 357
Tayler, Elizabeth Kingsmill, *see Taylor, Elizabeth Kingsmill*
Tayler, William, *see Tayloe, William*
Tayloe, Elizabeth Kingsmill, *see Taylor, Elizabeth Kingsmill*
Tayloe, Mrs. William, *see Kingsmill, Elizabeth*
Tayloe, William 357
Taylor, Elizabeth Kingsmill 358
Taylor, Fortune 358
Taylor, Francis 358
Taylor, Henry 358
Taylor, John 358
Taylor, Richard 359
Taylor, Vincent 359
Taylor, William 359
Taylor, William, *see Tayloe, William*
Tenton, Parnell 359
Thomas, Edward 359
Thomas, John 359
Thomas, Mary 359
Thompson, Ann 360
Thompson, John 359
Thompson, Maurice 359
Thompson, Morris, *see Thompson, Maurice*

Thompson, Mrs. Roger, *see Thompson, Ann*
Thompson, Roger 360
Thompson, William I 360
Thompson, William II 361
Thomson, Ann, *see Thompson, Ann*
Thomson, Maurice, *see Thompson, Maurice*
Thomson, Mr. [First Name Unknown] 361
Thomson, Roger, *see Thompson, Roger*
Thorne, Thomas 361
Thorogood, Thomas 361
Thorowgood, Thomas, *see Thorogood, Thomas*
Thorp, Thomas 361
Thruston, Thomas 362
Tindall, Robert 362
Tindall, Thomas 362
Tindall, Thomas 362
Todd, Thomas 362
Tolton, Henry 362
Tomlinson, John 362
Took, James, *see Tooke, James*
Tooke, James 362
Tooke, John 362
Tooker, William 362
Topping, Elizabeth Rabley 362
Topping, Joseph 363
Topping, Mrs. Joseph, *see Rabley, Elizabeth*
Topping, Mrs. Joseph, *see Topping, Elizabeth Rabley*
Tourner, Martin, *see Turner, Martin*
Towne, William 363
Townsend, Richard 363
Townsend, Thomas 363
Tracy, William 363
Travers, Edward I, *see Travis, Edward I*
Travers, Raleigh 363
Travis, Ann Johnson 364
Travis, Catherine 370
Travis, Champion 369
Travis, Edward Champion 366
Travis, Edward I 364
Travis, Edward II 364
Travis, Edward III 365
Travis, Edward IV 367
Travis, Elizabeth Champion 365
Travis, John 371
Travis, John I 368
Travis, Judith Langhorn 368
Travis, Mrs. Edward I, *see Travis, Ann Johnson*
Travis, Mrs. Edward III, *see Travis, Rebecca*
Travis, Mrs. John I, *see Travis, Judith Langhorn*
Travis, Rebecca 366
Travis, Robert 371
Travis, Samuel 370
Travis, Susan 370
Travis, Susannah 368
Travis, Susannah Hutchings 367
Travis, William L. 371
Tree, Ambrose 371
Tree, John 372
Tree, Richard 371
Trotter, George 372
Tucker, Captain Daniel 372
Tucker, Captain William 372
Tucker, Mrs. John, *see Travis, Susannah*
Tucker, St. George 373
Tudman, Elizabeth Perkins 373
Tulitt, John 373
Tullett, John, *see Tulitt, John*
Tullit, John, *see Tulitt, John*
Tullitt, John, *see Tulitt, John*
Turner, Martin 374
Turnor, Roger 374
Twine, John 374
Tyndall, Robert, *see Tindall, Robert*

U

Underhill, John 375
Ungwin, Elizabeth 376
Ungwin, Elizabeth 376
Ungwin, George 375
Ungwin, Katherine 376
Ungwin, Katherine 376
Ungwin, Mrs. George, *see Ungwin, Elizabeth*
Ungwin, Mrs. George, *see Ungwin, Katherine*
Ungwine, Elizabeth, *see Ungwin, Elizabeth*
Ungwine, Elizabeth, *see Ungwin, Elizabeth*
Ungwine, George, *see Ungwin, George*
Ungwine, Katherine, *see Ungwin, Katherine*
Ungwine, Katherine, *see Ungwin, Katherine*
Union, Elizabeth, *see Ungwin, Elizabeth*
Union, Elizabeth, *see Ungwin, Elizabeth*
Union, George, *see Ungwin, George*
Union, Katherine, *see Ungwin, Katherine*
Union, Katherine, *see Ungwin, Katherine*
Upton, John 376
Usher, Ann 377
Usher, Benjamin 377
Utey, Ann, *see Uty, Ann*
Utey, John, *see Uty, John*
Utie, Ann, *see Uty, Ann*
Utie, John, *see Uty, John*
Uty, Ann 377
Uty, John 377

V

Vaughan, Henry 379
Vaughan, John 379
Vaughan, Katherine 379
Vaughan, Mrs. Henry, *see Vaughan, Katherine*
Veere, Sir Horatio 379
Velasco, Don Alonso De 379
Verbitt 379
Vergo, John, *see Virgo, John*
Vergo, Susan, *see Virgo, Susan*
Vicencio 380
Vicencio, Mrs. 380
Vicentio, *see Vicencio*
Virgett, Job 380
Virgo, John 380
Virgo, Mrs. John, *see Virgo, Susan*
Virgo, Susan 380

W

Wadding, Mrs. James, *see Chiles, Susanna*
Wadding, Mrs. James, *see Wadding, Susanna Chiles*
Wadding, Rev. James 381
Wadding, Susanna Chiles 381
Walchder, Thomas 381
Waldoe, Richard 381
Walker, John 381
Walker, Richard 381
Wallace, James 381
Waller, Charles 381
Wallett, Jeffrey 382
Wallett, Jeffry, *see Wallett, Jeffrey*
Wallis, Edward 382
Wallis, William 382
Walter, William 382
Wanerton, William 382
Ward, Evan 382
Ward, William 382
Warden, Thomas 382
Warkman, Mark 382
Warnet, Mrs. Thomas, *see Warnet, Thomasine*
Warnet, Thomas, *see Warnett, Thomas*
Warnet, Thomasine 383
Warnett, Thomas 382
Warnett, Thomasine, *see Warnet, Thomasine*
Warren, Anthony 383
Warren, Elizabeth Spencer 384
Warren, Mrs. Thomas, *see Warren, Elizabeth Spencer*
Warren, Thomas 383
Warwell, Thomas 384
Washington, George 384
Wassell, Mrs. Joan, *see Rayner, Joan*
Wassill, Mrs. Joan, *see Rayner, Joan*
Waters, Andrew 384
Waters, Robert 384
Watkins, Henry 384
Watkins, Henry 385
Watkins, John 385
Watkins, Rice 385
Watson, Isaac 385
Watson, John 385
Watson, Mr. [Abraham?] 385
Watson, William 386
Watton, John 386
Wattson, John, *see Watson, John*
Wattson, Mr. [Abraham?], *see Watson, Mr. [Abraham?]*
Wayneman, Sir Ferdinando, *see Weyman, Sir Ferdinando*
Weatherall, Robert 386
Weaver, Samuel 386
Webb, Captain George 386
Webb, Goodman 386
Webb, Henry 386
Webb, Stephen 386
Webster, Major Richard 386
Weekes, Robert, *see Weeks, Robert*
Weeks, Robert 387
Welbeck, Richard 387
Welden, William 387
Wells, Thomas 387
Welsh, *see* Wynne (Winne), Peter
West, Anthony 387
West, Frances Grenville 391
West, Francis Grenville, *see West, Frances Grenville*
West, Acting Governor Francis 387
West, Jane Davye 390
West, John 391
West, John II 390
West, John, Acting Governor 390
West, Margaret Powell Blaney 388
West, Mrs. Francis, *see West, Jane Davye*
West, Mrs. Francis, *see West, Margaret Powell Blaney*
West, Mrs. Francis, *see West, Temperance Flowerdew Yeardley*
West, Mrs. Nathaniel, *see Grenville, Frances*
West, Mrs. Nathaniel, *see West, Frances Grenville*
West, Mrs. Thomas, Lord Delaware, *see Delaware, Lady Ciciley*
West, Captain Nathaniel 390
West, Richard 392

West, Temperance Flowerdew Yeardley 388
West, Thomas 391
West, Thomas 392
Westcote, Ann 392
Wetherall, Robert, *see Weatherall, Robert*
Weyman, Sir Ferdinando 392
Weynman, Sir Ferdinando, *see Weyman, Sir Ferdinando*
Whitaker, Jabez 392
Whitaker, Rev. Alexander 392
Whitaker, William 392
Whitby, Mrs. Katherine 393
Whitby, Mrs. William I, *see Whitby, Mrs. Katherine*
Whitby, William I 392
Whitby, William II 393
White, George 393
White, Jeremy 393
White, John 393
White, John I, of Jamestown 393
White, John II 395
White, John, of Surry County 395
White, Mary 395
White, Mary 395
White, Mrs. John I, *see White, Mary*
White, Mrs. Robert, *see White, Mary*
White, Rev. Robert 395
White, Colonel William 395
White, William 395
White, William 395
White, William, of Surry County 395
Whithed, Robert 396
Whithelm, Christian I, *see Whithelme, Christian I*
Whithelme, Christian I 396
Whithelme, Christian II 397
Whitmore, Robert 397
Whitney, Mr. and Son 397
Whittaker, William 397
Whitty, Captain John 397
Wickham, James 397
Wike, Valentine 398
Wike, William 398
Wilcocke, Peter 398
Wilde, Robert 398
Wildman, Jean 398
Wilkenson, Thomas, *see Wilkinson, Thomas*
Wilkinson, Thomas 398
Wilkinson, William 398
Wilkinson, William 398
Will [No Last Name] (African Slave) 398
Williams, Christopher 398
Williams, David 398
Williams, Edward 398
Williams, Hugh 399
Williams, Israel A. 399
Williams, John 399
Willis, Ann 399
Willis, Henry 399
Wilson, Benjamin 399
Wilson, George 399
Wilson, Robert 399
Wilson, Thomas 399
Wilson, Thomas 400
Wilson, William 400
Winchester, John 400
Wingfield, Edward Maria 400
Winsloe, John 400
Winslow, Mrs. Thomas, *see Winslowe, Elizabeth*
Winslowe, Elizabeth 401
Winslowe, Thomas 400
Wintersall, Thomas 401
Withe, Simon 401
Withelm, Christian I, *see Whithelme, Christian I*
Witts, Goodman [First Name Unknown] 401
Wood, Ann 401
Wood, Mrs. Percival, *see Wood, Ann*
Wood, Percival 401
Wood, William 401
Woodall, John 401
Woodard, Richard, *see Woodward, Richard*
Woodhouse, Thomas 401
Woodhouse?, Thomas, *see Woodhurst, Thomas*
Woodhurst, Thomas 402
Woodson, Dr. John 402
Woodward, George 402
Woodward, Mary 402
Woodward, Richard 403
Woodward, William 403
Wooten, George, *see Wooten, Gilbert*
Wooten, Gilbert 403
Wooten, John 403
Wooten, Thomas 403
Wooten, William 403
Workman, Daniel 403
Workman, Mark, *see Warkman, Mark*
Wormeley, Agatha Eltonead 404
Wormeley, Christopher I 403
Wormeley, Christopher II 403
Wormeley, Mrs. Ralph I, *see Wormeley, Agatha Eltonead*
Wormeley, Mrs. Ralph II, *see Lunsford, Catherine*
Wormeley, Ralph I 404
Wormeley, Ralph II 404

Wormeley, William 405
Worsley, Benjamin 405
Wright, Dionisius 406
Wright, Jane 406
Wright, Joane, *see Wright, Jane*
Wright, John 407
Wright, Mrs. Robert, *see Wright, Jane*
Wright, Robert 406
Wroughton, Ezekiagh 407
Wyatt, Sir Francis, Governor 407
Wyatt, Henry 410
Wyatt, Lady Margaret Sandys 409
Wyatt, Mrs. Francis, *see Wyatt, Lady Margaret Sandys*
Wyatt, Nicholas 410
Wyatt, Rev. Hautt 410
Wyatt, Rev. Hawt, *see Wyatt, Rev. Hautt*
Wyatt, William 410
Wynne, Captain Peter 410

Y

Yardley, Argoll, *see Yeardley, Argoll*
Yardley, Elizabeth, *see Yeardley, Elizabeth*
Yardley, Francis, *see Yeardley, Francis*
Yardley, Lady Temperance, *see Yeardley, Lady Temperance*
Yardley, Ralph, *see Yeardley, Ralph*
Yardley, Sir George, *see Yeardley, Sir George*
Yates, Elizabeth 411
Yates, William 411
Yeardley, Argoll 416
Yeardley, Elizabeth 417
Yeardley, Francis 417
Yeardley, Lady Temperance 415
Yeardley, Mrs. Argol, *see Custis, Ann*
Yeardley, Mrs. George, *see Yeardley, Lady Temperance*
Yeardley, Ralph 417
Yeardley, Sir George 411
Yemanson, James 417
Yonge, Samuel H. 417
Yonge, Thomas 418
Young, Jone 418
Young, Mrs. Richard, *see Young, Jone*
Young, Richard 418
Young, Richard 418
Young, Robert 418
Younge, [First Name Unknown] 418

Z

Zouch, John II 419
Zouch, Sir John 419
Zuniga, Pedro De 419